

HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR  
HIS DESCENDANTS AND CONNECTIONS

---

*Comprising Partial Records of  
Many Allied Families*

---

WALTER GARLAND DUKE

Gc  
929.2  
D879d  
1132130

M. I

## GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



12.03

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01209 0004

GENEALOGY  
929.2  
D879D



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/henrydukecouncil00duke>











HARRIS & EWING

WALTER GARLAND DUKE

JANUARY 24, 1864—

(See page 137)

# HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR HIS DESCENDANTS AND CONNECTIONS

---

*Comprising Partial Records of  
Many Allied Families*

---

COMPILED FROM  
RELIABLE GENEALOGICAL SOURCES, FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS,  
AND AUTHENTIC INFORMATION

BY

WALTER GARLAND DUKE,

4728 EIGHTH STREET N.W., WASHINGTON 11, D. C.

2224 WEST GRACE STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

---

*"This will be manifest while people live;  
The number of their descendants will value it."*  
—Old Runic Poem.

---

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA  
THE DIETZ PRESS, INCORPORATED

1949

No. 377



1132130

## Dedication

---

TO MY WIFE,  
JANE HENDERSON DUKE  
FOR HER HELP, PATIENCE, AND FORBEARANCE WHILE  
PREPARING THE MATERIAL FOR PUBLICATION

TO MY SISTER,  
FLORENCE E. DUKE  
WHOSE GENEROUS HELP MADE THE PUBLICATION POSSIBLE

TO MY SON,  
CAPT. IRVING TERRILL DUKE, U.S.N.  
IN WHOSE SUCCESSFUL CAREER MY FONDEST HOPES  
HAVE BEEN SO FULLY REALIZED

TO MY ONLY GRANDCHILD,  
MISS TERRILL DUKE  
UPON WHOM RESTS THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR  
THE CONTINUANCE OF MY LINE

Richmond Book Co - 12.00

H

*"Books are the legacies that . . .  
are delivered down from generation to  
generation, as presents to the posterity  
of those who are yet unborn."—Joseph  
Addison (1672-1719), "The Spectator".*

## FOREWORD

---

THE tracing of one's ancestral line is often a very laborious task, even where the data have been preserved by court records, parish registers, family Bibles and letters, inscriptions upon gravestones, and genealogical publications. Unfortunately, however, in very many instances these aids are not available, the information having been lost or destroyed or no record entered. The court records of deeds, wills, and marriage licenses in many of the counties of what is known as Tidewater Virginia were either destroyed or carried off by looting soldiers during the War Between the States, and thus these priceless records of the early settlers of the Old Dominion, from whom are descended millions of people in different States of the Union, have been lost to posterity. From time to time some of these court records have been restored and search by genealogical gleaners among files of old newspapers, letters, and official documents has brought to light many facts hitherto obscure or conjectural.

As Virginia in the early years of the seventeenth century was settled very largely by emigrants from England, a large proportion of whom were younger members of titled families and Royalists who had adhered to the cause of King Charles against the Parliamentarians under Cromwell, it is extremely unfortunate that these records have been lost, as they would in many instances have served to establish beyond doubt and supply what is now the "missing link" that would connect with the available genealogical records in England which trace back to the Saxon period.

By some the keeping of genealogical records or the knowledge of one's ancestry is regarded as a species of boasting and is the subject of ridicule, and it is argued that one should be esteemed for his own worth rather than the achievements of remote ancestors. Often this is the expression of those who are in ignorance of the identity of their own grandparents. Even in the animal kingdom pedigrees are valued, and is there any reason that mankind should be less regarded? While it is true that we are all descended from Adam, and later still from Noah, and each one of us can claim that our "river of life" traces as far back and to the same source as another, yet a knowledge of the meanderings of that river and its tributaries, the points that it touches, and the service that it renders to mankind is a source of gratification and satisfaction. Its stream at times may have become polluted and contaminated, yet its onward flow over the rocks of adversity or in the bright sunlight of prosperity clears and restores its purity. Posterity will always render a glad reverence to worthy forefathers who have passed away and will cherish as a heritage their virtues and temper their frailties and weaknesses, feeling a near kinship to those who successively have borne their name from one generation to another.

This compilation deals in the main with the record of the Duke Family from the earliest known ancestor in direct line who bore the name, Roger le Duc, of Normandy, France, through his descendants in Suffolk County, England, and thence to Virginia. No attempt has been made to enumerate all of them, the

## FOREWORD

compiler having followed the line of Col. Henry Duke, member of the Royal Council at Williamsburg, Va., under appointment of Queen Anne, of England, in 1702. Many of his descendants have, by marriage, become allied to other families of prominence in the early history of Virginia and other States whose ancestry has also been traced to some extent. While the data contained herein have been taken in large measure from records, family Bibles, charts, and genealogical publications, and is believed to be reliable and authentic, yet it is possible that some errors, misstatements, and omissions have crept in, and any correction or additional information will be gladly welcomed.

The motive and purpose of this publication has been to rescue from oblivion and to keep alive for future generations interest in the genealogy of a family intimately identified with the early history of colonial Virginia in the period when it was known as a Dominion of the English Crown and to stimulate the keeping of family records for generations unborn.

The research work, compilation, and preparation incident to the publication of this volume has been far more of a task than its compiler ever contemplated and it would seem to lack justification, and this would be true if considered from the standpoint of monetary recompense. However, there are other considerations, not the least among them being the preservation to posterity of a genealogical record of one's family and connections that otherwise would soon be lost. It is from this viewpoint that I derive my satisfaction, in the belief that I am not mistaken.

W. G. D.



## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

---

- To the very many relatives and near connections who have kindly supplied their family records for publication in this volume, the compiler wishes to extend his grateful thanks. However, special acknowledgment of indebtedness is due—
- To the late Mrs. William Richard Duke, of Charlottesville, Va., for the very complete records of descendants of Richard Duke and Maria Barclay Walker, of Albemarle County, Va.
- To Mr. Lyle Hubert Duke, of Burley, Idaho, for records of many branches of the Duke family who removed to West Virginia, Ohio, Iowa, and Idaho.
- To Mrs. Irene Moss Sumpter, of Bowling Green, Ky., for records of the descendants of John Garland Duke and Jane Roy Coleman, as well as lists of the descendants of brothers and sisters of Washington Duke, of Durham, North Carolina.
- To Miss Florence Burnley Duke, of Philadelphia, Pa., for records relating to the descendants of John Duke and Elizabeth Burnley and paper relating to the significance of the emblems on the Duke coat-of-arms.
- To the late Rev. Thomas Page Duke, of Richmond, Va., whose recorded notes in reference to the descendants of Thomas Duke and Jane Thilman, of Hanover County, Va., were of great help in tracing the family lines.
- To Mrs. Susan Duke Meredith, of Frederick Hall, Louisa County, Va., who supplied much of the information as to the descendants of Hardin Lunsford Duke, Sr., of Louisa County, Va.
- To Mrs. Joseph Samuel Moody, of Memphis, Tenn., and Mrs. Leonard Marion Logan, Jr., of Norman, Oklahoma, for information as to descendants of James Garland Duke, of Memphis, Tenn.
- To Mrs. Ina Clendon Gills, of Henrico County, Va., for records of the Swift families of Louisa County, Va.
- To William Walter Duke, of Charles City County, Va. (aged 86), who supplied from memory much of the facts relating to the records of the early descendants of Cosby Duke and Elizabeth Mallory, of Goochland County, Va.
- To Henry Percy Baker, of Cartersville, Cumberland County, Va., for records of the Baker and Hite families.

## SOME ALLIED FAMILIES

---

BAKER	GORE	NUCKOLS
BICKEL	HALEY	PAGE
BROOKS	HAMILTON	PERKINS
BROWNING	HAZELGROVE	PETTUS
BUCKNER	HENDERSON	PURVIS
BUMPASS	HITE	QUISENBERRY
CARPENTER	HOLMES	REYNOLDS
CHICK	HOLT	RICHARDSON
CHILDRESS	HOWARD	RHODES
CHIPPS	JENNINGS	RUCKER
CHISHOLM	JONES	SAUNDERS
CLENDON	LEE	SLAUGHTER
COSBY	LEWIS	SWIFT
COWGER	LONGAN	TAYLOR
DIETRICK	LUCK	TALIAFERRO
DOUTHAT	LUMSDEN	THOMAS
DUNN	MALLORY	TOMPKINS
ESKRIDGE	MARSHALL	TOWLES
GIBSON	MCLAUGHLIN	VASS
GILLESPIE	MOODY	WADDEY
GOOCH	MOSS	WASH

# CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
Foreword . . . . .	v
Acknowledgments . . . . .	vii
Some Allied Families . . . . .	viii
Coat-of-Arms of the Duke Family of Suffolk, England . . . Facing	xvi
Significance of the Emblems . . . . .	xvi
Duke Family of Suffolk County, England . . . . .	3
Elizabeth Duke and Nathaniel Bacon, "the Rebel" . . . . .	11
Dukes of Otterton, Devonshire, England . . . . .	15
Coleridge Family . . . . .	20-21
Coat-of-Arms of the Devonshire Branch . . . . .	22
Coat-of-Arms of the Coleridge Family . . . . .	22
Dukes of Lake, Wiltshire, England . . . . .	23
Duke Family of County Sligo, Ireland . . . . .	28
DESCENDANTS OF COL. HENRY DUKE, <sup>1</sup> ROYAL COUNCILOR, OF WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA . . . . .	31
Commission as Sheriff of James City County, Va. . . . .	31
Commission as Member of the Royal Council . . . . .	32
Land Grants and Patents . . . . .	32-33
Hansford Lineage . . . . .	35-36
Marriage of Elizabeth Hansford and Rev. John Camm . . . . .	37
Royal Descent of the Hansfords . . . . .	37-39
Extracts from the Private Diary of Col. William Byrd II, of "Westover" . . . . .	40-43
DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE <sup>2</sup> AND JAMES MASON . . . . .	44-46
Descendants of Randall Holt, Emigrant . . . . .	47-49
Cocke-Waddrop-Harwood . . . . .	50-52
Descendants of Anne Cocke <sup>5</sup> and John Waddrop . . . . .	51
Lewis-Taylor-Marshall-Byrd-Taliaferro-Jones-Smith-Douthat . . . . .	53-75
Descendants of Fielding Lewis and Agnes Harwood <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	53-75
Frances Fielding Lewis <sup>9</sup> and Archibald Taylor . . . . .	53-55
Margaret Waddrop Lewis <sup>9</sup> and Thomas Marshall . . . . .	56-71
John Marshall <sup>10</sup> and Anne Elizabeth Blackwell . . . . .	56-58
Anne Gordon Marshall <sup>11</sup> and Richard Corbin Byrd . . . . .	57-58
Agnes Harwood Marshall <sup>10</sup> and Alexander Galt Taliaferro . . . . .	59-60
Mary Marshall <sup>10</sup> and William B. Archer . . . . .	60
Fielding Lewis Marshall <sup>10</sup> and Rebecca Frances Coke . . . . .	60-65
Anne Lewis Marshall <sup>10</sup> and James Fitzgerald Jones . . . . .	66-67
Margaret Lewis Marshall <sup>10</sup> and John Thomas Smith . . . . .	67-69
Thomas Marshall <sup>10</sup> and Ann Maria Barton . . . . .	70-71
Eleanor Warner Lewis <sup>9</sup> and Robert Douthat . . . . .	71-75
DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE <sup>2</sup> AND ETHELDRED TAYLOR . . . . .	76-81
John Bennett Taylor <sup>5</sup> and Susan Beverly Randolph . . . . .	78-81
DESCENDANTS OF HENRY DUKE, JR. <sup>2</sup>	



# CONTENTS

DESCENDANTS OF CLEVEARS CHISHOLM DUKE, <sup>3</sup> OF LOUISA COUNTY, VA., AND AMY COSBY . . . . .	PAGE 85-214
Court Records and Deeds . . . . .	87- 88
Royal Descent of Amy (Cosby) Duke . . . . .	89- 93
Descent from Sureties for the Magna Charta . . . . .	93- 94
DESCENDANTS OF JOHN DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH BURNLEY . . . .	95-106
Burnley Duke <sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown . . . . .	97-106
Alfred Duke <sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Goodwin . . . . .	98-100
Philip St. John Duke <sup>7</sup> and Laura Gregory and (2d) Martha Virginia Hardy . . . . .	99-100
Albert Nelson Duke <sup>6</sup> and Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding	100-104
Alexander Brown Duke <sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Kennon Garrett .	104-106
DESCENDANTS OF JAMES DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND KEZIAH BURNLEY . . . .	107-174
Cleveys Duke III <sup>5</sup> and Ann Overton Pettus . . . . .	107-120
Richard Duke <sup>6</sup> and Maria Barclay Walker . . . . .	109-120
William Johnson Duke <sup>7</sup> and Emily Montague Anderson	110
Lucy Ann Overton Duke <sup>7</sup> and David W. Wood . . . .	110-114
Jane Margaret Wood <sup>8</sup> and Paul Tudor Jones . . . .	112-114
Elizabeth Barclay Duke <sup>7</sup> and Robert Rodes . . . . .	114-116
Mildred Wirt Duke <sup>7</sup> and George Christopher Gilmer	116-117
Richard Thomas Walker Duke <sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Scott Eskridge . . . . .	117-119
Charles Carroll Duke <sup>7</sup> and Hattie Walker Miller . .	119-120
Eskridge-Towles . . . . .	120-122
Warner-Reade-Martiau-Washington-Smith-Taliaferro-Thornton- Walker-Slaughter-Duke . . . . .	123-127
Virginia Ancestors of the Present Queen Elizabeth of England . .	128-129
DESCENDANTS OF HARDIN BURNLEY DUKE <sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH SWIFT <sup>3</sup>	130-214
Thomas Duke <sup>6</sup> and Ann Overton Holladay . . . . .	131-135
Garland Burnley Duke <sup>6</sup> and Frances Gibson . . . . .	136-151
Richard Hardin Duke <sup>7</sup> and Salina Niebling . . . . .	137-139
Walter Garland Duke <sup>8</sup> and Anne Jane Henderson . .	137-139
Barbara Ann Duke <sup>7</sup> and William Rennolds . . . . .	139-140
George Washington Duke <sup>7</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Swift <sup>5</sup> .	140-143
Mary Elizabeth Duke <sup>7</sup> and John Thomas Bumpass . . . .	143-147
James Burnley Duke <sup>7</sup> and Mary J. Bailey . . . . .	147
Patrick Henry Duke <sup>7</sup> and Georgie Wood . . . . .	148-149
Juliana R. Duke <sup>7</sup> and Walter Samuel Leake . . . . .	149-151
Mary Garland Duke <sup>8</sup> and John William Deitrick . .	150-151
Richard Swift Duke <sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Lewis Holladay . . . .	151
Hardin Lunsford Duke <sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop .	152-174
Lavinia Elizabeth Duke <sup>7</sup> and James Meriwether Nuckols .	153-157
David Hardin Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Nannie Talley . . . . .	155-156
Harriet Ambler Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Courtland Jerome Nuckols	156-157
Jabez Franklin Duke <sup>7</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Walton . . . .	157-159
Mary Olivia Duke <sup>7</sup> and James Massie . . . . .	159



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
John Andrew Duke <sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	160-162
Mary (Polly) Duke <sup>6</sup> and Reuben Nuckols . . . . .	163-174
Hardin Duke Nuckols <sup>7</sup> and Jane Ambler Jones . . . . .	163-174
Pettus Hardin Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Martha Sue Nuckols . . . . .	164-166
Alpheus B. Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Victoria E. Leadbetter . . . . .	166-168
Mary Ophelia Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Edward Sharp Wash . . . . .	168-170
Ferdinand Cortez Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Nina May Moody . . . . .	170-173
Oswald Herbert Nuckols <sup>8</sup> and Cecelia Zorilda Bootwright . . . . .	173-174
Application of Sergeant Hardin Duke for Revolutionary War Pension	175-176
DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND JANE THILMAN . . . . .	177-204
John Thilman Duke <sup>5</sup> and Judith A. Cocke . . . . .	177-190
Frederick Henrico Duke <sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jane Page . . . . .	177-189
William James Duke <sup>7</sup> and Bettie Allen Smith . . . . .	178-180
Ann Maria Nelson Duke <sup>7</sup> and James Philip Vass . . . . .	180-182
Thomas Page Duke <sup>7</sup> and Virginia Gray Ward . . . . .	182-185
Lewis Frederick Duke <sup>7</sup> and Florence Duke Miller <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	185
John Thilman Duke <sup>7</sup> and Callie Malinda Mallory . . . . .	185-187
Sarah Elizabeth Duke <sup>7</sup> and William Thomas Luck . . . . .	187-189
Albin Gilpin Duke <sup>6</sup> and Maria Gilman . . . . .	189-190
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM HENRY DUKE <sup>6</sup> AND BARBARA ANN PAGE	191-204
Alexander Warren Duke <sup>7</sup> and Rosa Lee Perkins . . . . .	193-195
Charles Henry Duke <sup>7</sup> and Malvina Thomas Arnold . . . . .	195-201
George Washington Duke <sup>7</sup> and Edwina Carter Rountree . . . . .	201-203
Benjamin Franklin Duke <sup>7</sup> and Mary L. Carpenter . . . . .	203-204
DESCENDANTS OF COSBY DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH GARLAND . . . . .	205-210
John Garland Duke <sup>5</sup> and Jane Roy Coleman . . . . .	205-210
Elizabeth Coleman Duke <sup>6</sup> and Benjamin F. Moss . . . . .	206-208
Eleanor Jennings Duke <sup>6</sup> and Frederick Moss . . . . .	208-210
DESCENDANTS OF AMEDIAH DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND THOMAS SWIFT <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	211-212
DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND GEORGE LUMSDEN . . . . .	213
DESCENDANTS OF CLEVEARS DUKE <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	214
DESCENDANTS OF FONTAINE (?) DUKE <sup>4</sup> AND SARAH — . . . . .	215-217
Edmund Duke <sup>5</sup> and His Three Wives . . . . .	218-240
Edmund W. Duke <sup>6</sup> and Susanna DuVal . . . . .	219-228
John Henry Duke <sup>7</sup> and Maria S. Collins . . . . .	220-222
Walter James Duke <sup>8</sup> and Bettie Swann . . . . .	221-222
Napoleon Bonaparte Duke <sup>7</sup> and Jennie M. Ransone . . . . .	222-227
Mary (or Minnie) Louise Duke <sup>8</sup> and Robert Lee Dunn . . . . .	223-225
Nannie Everett Duke <sup>8</sup> and George Wilbourne Browning . . . . .	225-226
Genevieve Hortense Browning <sup>9</sup> and George Francis Purvis . . . . .	227
Sallie Mae Duke <sup>8</sup> and John Fleming Staples . . . . .	226-227

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Walter Patterson Duke <sup>7</sup> and Alice S. Haden . . .	227-228
Andrew Jackson Duke <sup>6</sup> and Susan Elizabeth Thomas . . .	228-239
William Thomas Duke <sup>7</sup> and Almira Lunsford . . .	229-236
Jasper Newton Duke <sup>7</sup> and Ella Snyder . . .	236-240
James Edmund Duke <sup>6</sup> and Mary Catherine Sites . . .	240-243
DESCENDANTS OF COSBY DUKE <sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH MALLORY . . .	244-262
Martha Duke <sup>6</sup> and Charles Henry Mallory . . .	245-250
Susan Alexania Mallory <sup>7</sup> and Joseph Ferrell Page . . .	246-248
Halleck Mallory <sup>7</sup> and Maria Stone . . .	248
Charles Americus Mallory <sup>7</sup> and Emma Lewis Perkins . . .	248-250
Elizabeth Duke <sup>6</sup> and Garland Perkins . . .	250
Thomas Taylor Duke <sup>6</sup> and Mary Ann Netherland . . .	251-253
Francis Johnson Duke <sup>7</sup> and Lucy Burton Williamson . . .	251-253
John Fontaine Duke <sup>6</sup> and Sarah Ann Stanley . . .	253-255
Edmund Cornelius Duke <sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jordan Kimbrough . . .	255-260
Susan Abbott Duke <sup>6</sup> and Garland Perkins . . .	260-262
DESCENDANTS OF COSBY DUKE <sup>5</sup> AND MARTHA MARTIN (2d wife)	262-264
Marcellus Duke <sup>6</sup> and Gabriella Mallory . . .	262-264
North Carolina Dukes	
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM DUKE, <sup>1</sup> OF SURRY COUNTY (FIRST) THEN THAT PORTION OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY OF THE JAMES RIVER WHICH AFTERWARDS BECAME PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY, WHO MARRIED HANNAH GRENDON . . .	265-284
Grendon-Stegge-Byrd-Duke . . .	265-267
DESCENDANTS OF CAPT. HENRY DUKE, <sup>2</sup> OF PRINCE GEORGE COUN- TY, VA., AND ELIZABETH TAYLOR . . .	267-286
John Duke <sup>3</sup> and Rejoyce — . . .	270-271
William Duke <sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth — . . .	271-276
William Duke, Jr., <sup>4</sup> and Mary Green . . .	271-276
Samuel Duke <sup>4</sup> (wife's name not known) . . .	273-276
Burwell Duke <sup>5</sup> and Frances (probably) Hawkins . . .	274-276
Frances Duke <sup>6</sup> and Briggs Sims . . .	274-276
Joseph Duke <sup>4</sup> and Mary — . . .	276-277
John Taylor Duke <sup>3</sup> and Jane — . . .	277
John Duke <sup>4</sup> and Lydia — . . .	277-286
William Duke <sup>5</sup> and Mary Carrington . . .	277-286
Taylor Duke <sup>5</sup> and Dicey Jones . . .	279-286
William J. Duke <sup>6</sup> (wife's name not known) . . .	279-281
Mary Duke <sup>6</sup> and James Stagg . . .	281-282
John Taylor Duke <sup>6</sup> (wife's name not known) . . .	282-283
Washington Duke <sup>6</sup> and Mary Caroline Clinton . . .	283-284
Washington Duke <sup>6</sup> and Artelia Roney (2d wife)	281-286
"Great Oaks from Little Acorns Grow" . . .	286-288
Gifts and Bequests to Duke University . . .	288-289
Biddle Lineage . . .	289-290



# CONTENTS

<b>Cosby</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Coat-of-Arms of the Cosby Family . . . . .	291
Line of Descent from Edward I, King of England . . . . .	291-293
Derivation of the Surname Seymour . . . . .	294-295
Derivation of the Surname Cosby . . . . .	296
DESCENDANTS OF FRANCIS COSBY <sup>5</sup> AND MARY SEYMOUR . . . . .	297
Alexander Cosby <sup>6</sup> and Dorcas Sydney . . . . .	297-331
Charles Cosby <sup>7</sup> and Mary Loftus (emigrated to Virginia after his wife's death) . . . . .	299-331
John Cosby <sup>8</sup> and Sarah ——— . . . . .	301-331
Charles Cosby <sup>9</sup> and Jane Meriwether . . . . .	301-314
David Cosby <sup>10</sup> and Mary Garland Overton . . . . .	301-314
Charles Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Elizabeth Wingfield . . . . .	303-305
Charles Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Elizabeth Sydnor (2d wife) . . . . .	305-307
Fortunatus Cosby <sup>12</sup> and Mary Ann Fontaine . . . . .	307-310
David Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Mary Johnston . . . . .	310-313
John Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Susannah Wingfield . . . . .	313-314
John Cosby <sup>9</sup> and Martha Garland . . . . .	315-329
John Cosby <sup>10</sup> and Mary Wingfield . . . . .	316-324
Wingfield Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Mary Morris . . . . .	316-324
Wingfield Cosby, Jr., <sup>12</sup> and Cor- delia Terrell . . . . .	316-322
Mary Morris Terrell Cosby <sup>13</sup> and Thomas Burton Johnson . . . . .	317-318
Parmelia Anna Cosby <sup>13</sup> and David Jason Saunders, Jr. . . . .	318-319
Hardenia Cosby <sup>13</sup> and Edward Nuel Sims . . . . .	319-320
Ella Cosby <sup>13</sup> and Edward Vir- ginus Chisholm . . . . .	330-321
John Overton Cosby <sup>13</sup> and Lucie Overton Waddy . . . . .	321-322
Wingfield Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Anne Baker . . . . .	322-324
Barbara Cosby <sup>12</sup> and Overton Hart Pettus . . . . .	322-324
James Cosby <sup>10</sup> and Sarah Nelson . . . . .	324-327
Charles Cosby <sup>11</sup> and Barbara Byers . . . . .	325-326
Jane Cosby <sup>12</sup> and Isaac Alspaugh . . . . .	325-326
James Samuel Smith Als- paugh <sup>13</sup> and Ella (Miller) Neff . . . . .	326-327
Ann Cosby <sup>10</sup> and Griffith Dickinson . . . . .	327-329
Ann Dickinson <sup>11</sup> and Robert Reade Tompkins . . . . .	327-329
Catherine Tompkins <sup>12</sup> and Richard Tompkins . . . . .	327-329

# CONTENTS

William Overton Tompkins <sup>13</sup>	PAGE
and Martha Gilbert . . . . .	328-329
James Cosby <sup>9</sup> and Ann — . . . . .	330-331
<b>Gibson</b>	
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM GIBSON AND MARY TERRY . . . . .	332-333
Ann Gibson and John Carpenter . . . . .	332-333
<b>Pettus</b>	
DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS PETTUS, <sup>1</sup> GENT., OF NORWICH, ENGLAND	334-344
John Pettus, <sup>2</sup> Gent. . . . .	334-344
Thomas Pettus <sup>3</sup> and Christian Dethick . . . . .	324-344
Sir John Pettus, <sup>4</sup> Kt., and Bridget Curteys . . . . .	335-336
Sir Augustine Pettus, <sup>5</sup> Kt., and Mary Vylett . . . . .	335-336
Sir Thomas Pettus, <sup>6</sup> Kt., and Elizabeth Knyvett . . . . .	335-336
Sir John Pettus, <sup>7</sup> Kt., and Elizabeth Gurney . . . . .	336
Thomas Pettus <sup>4</sup> and Cecily King . . . . .	336-344
William Pettus <sup>5</sup> and Mary Gleane . . . . .	337-344
DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS PETTUS <sup>6</sup> (THE EMIGRANT) AND ELIZABETH DURANT	
Thomas Pettus, <sup>7</sup> born at Williamsburg, Va., and Elizabeth Dabney , . . . .	338-344
Dabney Pettus <sup>8</sup> and Anne Overton . . . . .	339-344
John Pettus <sup>9</sup> and Mary Minor . . . . .	339-340
Samuel Overton Pettus <sup>10</sup> and Amediah Duke . . . . .	339-340
William Pettus <sup>9</sup> and Susannah Graves . . . . .	340-341
William Pettus <sup>10</sup> and Lucy Waters Pettus <sup>10</sup> . . . . .	340-341
Overton Hart Pettus <sup>10</sup> and Barbara Cosby . . . . .	341-342
Joseph Pettus <sup>10</sup> and Lucy Graves . . . . .	342-344
<b>Swift</b>	
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SWIFT <sup>1</sup> AND DIANA HODGKIN . . . . .	345-375
Thomas Swift <sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke . . . . .	346-355
Thomas Swift, Jr., <sup>3</sup> and Frances — . . . . .	347-349
Elizabeth Swift <sup>3</sup> and Martin Barker IV . . . . .	349-355
Martin Baker V <sup>4</sup> and Maria Swift <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	351-355
John Marshall Baker <sup>5</sup> and Mary Esten Cooke . . . . .	351-355
John Martin Baker <sup>6</sup> and Mary Rebecca Hite . . . . .	352-355
Howard Percy Baker <sup>7</sup> and Mary Esten Rodgers <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	353-354
Meade Hite Baker <sup>7</sup> and Katherine Nesbit Shepherd . . . . .	354-355
Hite Family Lineage . . . . .	355-357
DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SWIFT <sup>2</sup> AND MARY TERRELL . . . . .	358-
William Swift <sup>3</sup> and Rebecca Swift <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	358-
Edmund Swift <sup>4</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Smith . . . . .	359-367
Martha Bickerton Swift <sup>5</sup> and William Edwards Longan . . . . .	360-362

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
John Snelson Swift <sup>5</sup> and Mary Elizabeth Winston .	362-364
Amanda Lewis Swift <sup>5</sup> and Thomas Adams Longan .	364
William Zachary Swift <sup>5</sup> and Eliza Margaret Thomas .	364-367
David Swift <sup>4</sup> and Cordelia Adelaide Martha Brown . .	367-370
Timothy Terrell Swift <sup>3</sup> and Susanna Nuckols . . . . .	370-375
Andrew Broaddus Swift <sup>4</sup> and Marcia Hazeltine Carpenter	370
Joseph Andrew Swift <sup>5</sup> and Eliza Morton Swift <sup>5</sup> . .	373-374
William Henry Swift <sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Meredith Walton	374-375
Luther Rice Swift <sup>4</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Duke . . . . .	371-372
 Line of Descent from—	
<div>Addenda</div>	
Adam to Noah and Abram . . . . .	378-379
Kings of Ireland and Scotland . . . . .	380-390
Noah to Pepin le Gros . . . . .	391-393
Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror . . . . .	394-397
Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel . . . . .	398-400
Danish Kings . . . . .	401-402
Noah to Woden . . . . .	402
Harderich, King of Saxony, to the Saxon Kings of England .	403-409
Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors to William the Conqueror .	410-411
William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England . .	412-417
The Counts of Anjou . . . . .	418-420
The Spanish Kings . . . . .	421-423
The Cæsars of Rome . . . . .	423
The Magna Charta Barons . . . . .	424-434
Where Magna Charta was Signed . . . . .	434
Bibliography . . . . .	435

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

WALTER GARLAND DUKE, Compiler (See page 137) . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING PAGE
"WESTOVER", CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VA. Built in 1730 by William Byrd II . . . . .	40
HISTORIC "WARNER HALL", GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA. Home of Col. Warner Lewis . . . . .	53
"WEYANOKE", CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VA. Built in 1790 by Samuel Harwood. Home of Robert Douthat and Eleanor Warner Lewis .	71
DUKE BRANDING IRON . . . . .	Page 84
"CASTLE HILL", ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA. Home of Dr. Thomas Walker, whose granddaughter, Mary Barclay Walker, married Richard Duke . . . . .	109
"HUNTSMAN'S REST", ORANGE COUNTY, VA. Home of Joseph Miles Henderson and Hannah Irving Terrill. Destroyed by fire in 1930	137
CAPT. IRVING TERRILL DUKE, U.S.N. . . . .	138
WILLIAM BYRD II. Founder of the City of Richmond, Va. . . . .	264



## SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SYMBOLS

---

Arms were granted in very many instances for some deeds of merit or important event in the family history, though not always made a matter of record.

The chevron is claimed by some authorities as derived from the highest peak of the ancient saddle of the warrior, and by others it is supposed to simulate the gable of a house or the peak of a tent, but whatever the origin it is generally accepted as indicative of leadership and is still used in modern military insignia as a mark of rank or authority.

As to the three birds with which the shield is charged, it is not definitely known what birds they represent. Various birds are vested with different attributes. In shape they somewhat represent the raven or Cornish chough. While these in nature are sable in color, no doubt they are portrayed in silver, as it would not be permissible in English Heraldry to charge sable upon an azure field. The beak and claws being gules would carry out this supposition, as this is a distinguishing feature of the Cornish chough, much used in heraldry, and esteemed a "sentinel" of birds and symbolical of vigilance.

The sword in the crest would point to military prominence. This seems to correspond with the chevron of the shield. As to the ostrich feathers, plumes are said to have been used by King Stephen of England with the motto "No force alters their fashion", alluding to the fall of the feathers which cannot be shaken into disorder by the wind, and intimating that the wearer's integrity could not be shaken by the winds of adversity. This seems quite in keeping with the motto, "*In adversis idem.*"

Ancient heralds, in describing arms of the nobility, used names of the planets or precious stones, while certain modern writers claim certain attributes for the various tinctures, thus:

Argent: Silver, pearl, Luna, purity, and innocence.

Azure: Blue, sapphire, Jupiter, loyalty.

—*From an authority on Heraldry.*



Duke



HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR:

HIS DESCENDANTS

AND CONNECTIONS

It is a noble faculty of our nature which enables us to connect our thoughts, sympathies, and happiness with what is distant in place or time, and, looking before and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors and with our posterity. There is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation upon a liberal and enlightened mind than a consciousness of an alliance with excellence which is departed; and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those that come after it.—DANIEL WEBSTER.

---

A noble birth and fortune, though they make not a bad man good, yet they are a real advantage to a worthy one, and place his virtues in the fairest light.—LILLO.



# Duke

---

## DUKE FAMILY OF SUFFOLK, ENGLAND

---

*Memor este majorum—"Let him be mindful of his ancestors."*

*"Our ancestors were very good kind of folk."—The Rivals.*

---

Among the earliest family names recorded by Burke in his pedigrees of the nobility and landed gentry of England is that of DUKE. The first mention of them by that authority is that of Roger Duke (Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, Vol. I), or, as he called by Bardsley, *English Surnames*, Roger le Duc. The family is of Norman origin, having come from France with others of their countrymen in the century following the Conquest. The name Duke is a titular designation and signifies "leader" or "chief". In the Book of Genesis it is recorded that the sons of Esau who dwelt in Mount Seir were "dukes" in the land of Edom. In the Revised Version this is translated "chiefs", thus showing early use of the name to denote leadership. It is synonymous with the French "le Duc", the Italian "Il Duce", and the Anglicized form "Duke". The name appears in Domesday Book and is frequently mentioned during the reign of the Norman kings. Large estates were acquired in England and members of the family held offices of honor and importance.

"In the first year of King Richard I the citizens of London obtained to be governed by two bailiffs" and these "bailiffs are in divers ancient deeds called sheriffs." In the year 1190 Roger Duke was one of the sheriffs. In the year 1192 Nicholas Duke was sheriff, and in 1193 Roger Duke again. In 1208 Peter Duke is named as sheriff, and in 1226 another Roger Duke came into the office and in 1227 became Lord Mayor of London, being the seventh Lord Mayor. He served that office until 1230, in the reign of Henry III.

"When the King drives to Westminster in his royal coach drawn by six white horses to open the new Parliament he receives a sharp reminder of the fact that, in England, the king is the servant of the people. At Temple Bar, the spot where London's famed Fleet Street begins, the colorful royal procession comes to a halt because the King of England has no right to enter the so-called City of London, which forms the inner part of his capital, without the Lord Mayor's permission.

"Then, just inside the city limits, the King is received by the Lord Mayor, who holds out to him the long sword that is symbolical of the Lord Mayor's sovereign status inside the City of London. The King touches the sword, then immediately hands it back to the Lord Mayor in recognition of the latter's local sovereignty.

"As elsewhere in his realm, once the King is inside the city limits, he takes precedence over everybody, but the Lord Mayor ranks immediately after

the King, taking precedence even over the Prime Minister and the members of the royal family. When the King dies his heir's accession to the throne is proclaimed by the Lord Mayor of London.

"These privileges are not just picturesque customs. They have deep political and social significance.

"The Magna Charta gave liberty, not to the common people of Britain, but only to the barons. For centuries, the feudal system continued to keep the people in a state of subjugation. But London had set itself up as the bulwark of Britain's budding democracy. The burgesses had forced Richard I to give the city autonomy and as early as 1194 they made the open boast that 'come what may, the Londoners shall have no king but their Mayor.'

"That seemingly hollow ceremony at Temple Bar, where the Lord Mayor grants the King permission to enter the city, actually signifies that the ancient boast of the people of London has been a reality for almost eight centuries."  
—*Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch*.

This genealogical record, in the main, deals with that branch of the family known as the Dukes of Benhall Lodge, Suffolk County, England. There were other branches of the family located in Kent, Essex, Wiltshire, Devonshire, and other counties in England, and in County Sligo, Ireland, doubtless collateral lines, descended from the same Norman ancestor, Roger le Duc. Records of the Devonshire, Wiltshire, and County Sligo families will be found further on in this book.

The coat-of-arms of the direct descendants of the original Duke family of London and Suffolk County, England, was as follows:

Arms: Azure, a chevron between three birds, argent, membered gules.

Crest: A sword argent, hilt or, stuck in a plume of five ostrich feathers, two azure, three argent.

Motto: "In adversis idem"—The same in adversity.

- 1 ROGER LE DUC (DUKE) was sheriff of London in the second, fourth, and fifth years of the reign of Richard I, Couer de Leon, King of England (1189-1199). His son,
- 2 PETER DUKE served the same office in the tenth year of King John (1199-1216). His son,
- 3 ROGER DUKE was sheriff of London in the eleventh year of the reign of Henry III (1216-1272) and Lord Mayor of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth years of that reign (1227-1230). He was the grandfather of
- 5 WALTER DUKE, of Brampton, temp. Edward III (1327-1377). He did homage for his land in Shadingfield at Framlingham Castle.
- 6 ROGER DUKE succeeded him, and his son,
- 7 ROBERT DUKE held the lands in Shadingfield in the eleventh year of the reign of Henry VI (1422-1471). He married Alice — who died in



1437 and was buried in the parish church of Saint Peter the Apostle, in Brampton. His son,

- 8 JOHN DUKE, of Brampton, married Joan, daughter and heiress of William de la Park, Gent., and was Lord of the Manor of Aslacton, in Norfolk, and of Ilketshall, in Suffolk, in 1345. Their son,
- 9 THOMAS DUKE, Esq., of Brampton, living in 1494, owned, in 1476, the Manors of Stratton, Elysees, and Little Redisham, in Suffolk. He married first the daughter and heiress of ——— Woodwell and had a son Thomas and a daughter who married ——— Normanvyle. He married secondly Margaret, daughter and heiress of Henry Baynard, Esq., of Speckshall, in Suffolk. Their children were:
  - i William Duke, his heir (mentioned later as No. 10, page 6).
  - ii John Duke, d. s. p.
  - iii Thomas Duke, a priest.
  - iv Robert Duke (mentioned below).
  - v Daughter, married ——— Gray.
  - vi Mary Duke, married Robert Haywood, of Boyton, County York, and had a son, John Duke.
  - vii Daughter, married ——— Frense.
  - viii Margaret Duke, married George Cuddon.

(The above children are probably not mentioned in order of birth as the custom in those times was to mention the sons first.)

Robert Duke (mentioned iv above) was living at the Manor of Worlingham in the reign of Henry VIII and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Wren and Mary, his wife. Their children were:

- a John Duke, of Worlingham, married first Thomasine, the daughter of Ralph Walle, of Aldbey, County Norfolk, and Philippa, his wife, and had a son Edward and a daughter Mary who married Thomas Preston of the Manor of Derneford Hall, Suffolk, in 1635. He married secondly Parnell, daughter of Sir Thomas Rous, of Henham, soon after 1600. They had a son, Thomas Duke, of Worlingham, who was seized of the Manor of Diss, in Norfolk, on the death of his father in 1649, and a daughter, Parnell Duke, who married Robert Pepys, of Impington, and another daughter, Anne Duke.
- b Erasmus Duke.
- c Mary Duke.
- d Margaret (or Elizabeth) Duke.

John Duke died in 1649 and his wife, Parnell, died in 1637. Upon a board hanging against the wall of the south aisle of the church at Worlingham (under a shield), Suckling states in his *History of Suffolk*, Vol. I, pp. 107-109 (and also Copinger, historian), there is (or was) the following curious epitaph:

"An Epitaph on Mrs. Parnell Rous, alias Duke, wife of

John Duke, of Wallingham, in County of Suff., Esquire, made the 22th Aprill 1637.

"A Rous by birth, by marriage made a Duke;  
Christ'ned Parnell, she liu'd without Rebuke;  
She di'd most St. Like; now take All Together,  
She was unparalel'd, So Liues for Ever."

A small manor, Hales Hall, taking its name from Walter Hales in 1325, passed to the family of Duke after being held by Ralph Baynard. This was a subordinate lordship, held of the Manor of Brampton. The Dukes were seated in this parish at the time of Edward III.

Thomas Duke held his first court baron for the lordships of Stratton, Elysees, and Redisham Hall August 6, 1476. The Dukes remained owners of these estates about 250 years, when Sir Edward Duke, the third baronet, dying childless in 1732, by his will proved October 23, 1732, bequeathed them to Edmund Tyrrell, Elizabeth Braham, Jane Braham, and Arabella Taylor, his nephews and nieces, who in 1742 conveyed these manors to Thomas Tanner, of London, for 9,957 pounds sterling. (Suckling's *History of Suffolk*, Vol. I, page 61.)

- 10 WILLIAM DUKE, Esq., (mentioned ante) paid twenty shillings aid to the Lord of Framlingham Manor (23d Henry VII, 1532). At the death of his mother, Margaret Duke, the Manors of Stratton and Elysees descended to him. He married Thomasine, daughter of Sir Edmund Jenney, of Knottishall, Suffolk. Their children:

- i George Duke (mentioned below as No. 11).
- ii Daughter, married — Bellingham.
- iii Jane Duke, married — Lewgar.
- iv Mary Duke, married — Bateman.

- 11 GEORGE DUKE, Esq., of Brampton, owned the Manor of St. Andrew, in Suffolk, in the reign of Henry VIII. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Bleverhaysset, Knight, of Frense, Norfolk, and his wife, Margaret, who was the daughter of John Braham. The children of Sir Thomas Bleverhaysset were:

- i Thomas Bleverhaysset, a priest.
- ii Elizabeth Bleverhaysset, married first Lyonell Lowth; secondly, Francis Clopton.
- iii John Bleverhaysset.
- iv Agnes Bleverhaysset, married Sir Anthony Rowe.
- v Anne Bleverhaysset, married first George Duke; secondly, Peter Rede.
- vi Margaret Bleverhaysset, married first John Gosnold; secondly, Anthony Wingfyld.

Blomefield, in his *History of the County of Norfolk*, Vols. I and II (1745), has the following notes:

In the churchyard at Frense a stone bears this inscription:

"Heare under lieth George Duke, Esquire, who married Anne, the dowghter of Sir Thomas Bleverhayssett, Knight, the which



George dyed the xxvi day of July, in the yere of our Lorde God, 1551, whos Sowle God Pardon. Amen."

On a brass plate on the top of an altar tomb on the north-side of the altar, under the effigy of a woman, in St. Margaret's rectory, Norwich, is this:

"Here under lieth buried the body of Anne Rede, the daughter of Sir Tho. Blevyrhayset, Knt., and first the wife of George Duke late of Brampton, Esq., and then after the wife of Peter Rede, of Gymmyingham, Esquyer, the which Anne departed this Lyfe the xxi day of April in the year from Christes Incarnacion 1577."

The children of George Duke and Anne Bleverhaysset were:

- i Edward Duke (mentioned later as No. 12, page 8).
- ii George Duke, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Austin Curties, of Honington, Suffolk. After the death of her husband she married secondly Robert Wright (alias Reve), of Thwaite, Suffolk. A son of the first marriage was:
  - a George Duke, of Wandsworth, who, for services rendered to King Charles I and King Charles II, had an augmentation to his arms—"On an escutcheon azure, a fleur-de-lys, crowned or," with an alteration of the crest. He married Katharine, daughter of Richard Barham, of Wandsworth. Among other children, their third son was  
Edward Duke, M. D., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Talmach, of Helmingham, who was a son of Sir Lionel Talmach. She died in 1704 and the Manor of St. Margaret, Suffolk, passed to her grandson, Talmach Duke, son of Talmach Duke and Margaret Palmer, daughter of Lewis Palmer, Bart., Carleton, Leicester. Talmach Duke, Sr., bought in 1679 for 8,400 pounds sterling the Manor of Monewden, Suffolk. Edward Duke, M. D., had a daughter Elizabeth Duke, who married her relative, Sir John Duke, Baronet, son of Sir Edward Duke, first Baronet, of Benhall Lodge, Suffolk (see No. 15, page 9).
- iii John Duke.
- iv Thomasine Duke, married William Playters, of Sotterly, died June 6, 1584. They had one son who died young.
- v Margaret Duke, married Michael Spelman, of Narborough, County Norfolk.
- vi Katherine Duke, died unmarried.
- vii Mary Duke, died unmarried.

On a brass affixed to the north chancel wall of the church at Frense, Suffolk, is the following epitaph:

"Here under Lyethe Thomazin Platers, daughter of George Duke, Esquyer, and wife of William Platers, of Soterley, Esquier, which Thomazin dyed the 23d day of December, in the second yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Quene Elizabeth, Ao. 1560."

The Manor of Shadingfield, which vested in Walter Duke, of Brampton, Suffolk, in 1378, descended to William Playters, through his wife, Thomasine Duke.

William Playters married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tymperley, of Hintlesham Hall, Suffolk. Their children were:

- a Sir Thomas Playters.
- b Elizabeth Playters, married William Cuddon, of Shadingfield.
- c Jane Playters, married Thomas Tyrrell, of Essex.
- d Margaret Playters, died unmarried.

William Playters then married as his third wife Thomasine, daughter of Edmund Tyrrell, of Beeches, County Essex, and had

- e Susan Playters, married — Chichester, of Devonshire.

William Playters' fourth marriage was to Mary, a daughter of William Drake, of Norfolk. They had

- f Alice Playters, married Anthony Payne, of Suffolk.
- g Drake Playters.
- h William Playters, d. s. p.

- 12 EDWARD DUKE, Esq. (mentioned ante, page 7), the eldest son of George Duke and Anne Bleverhaysset, of Brampton and Shadingfield, added to the family estates by purchasing Benhall, in Suffolk, from Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. He married Dorothy, daughter of Ambrose Jermyn, Knight, of Rushbrook, Suffolk. He died April 20, 1598, and his wife's will was proved May 23, 1614, in which she mentions her brothers Sir Robert, William, and Sidney Jermyn; her cousin, Jane Turrell (Mrs.), to whom she leaves twenty shillings, and various other legacies. There were eighteen children, among them the following (not mentioned in order of birth):

Ambrose Duke (mentioned below).

Thomas Duke.

Jermyn Duke, baptized 1571.

Daughter, married Sir John Blennerhasset, Knight, and had sons, Ambrose and Henry Blennerhasset.

Daughter, married Thomas Goodwyn.

Daughter, married William Webb and had a daughter, Ann Webb. (One of the above daughters was named Elizabeth.)

Marie Duke, married Samuel Blennerhasset and had a daughter, Jane Blennerhasset.

Margaret Duke, married William Sydnor, first son of William Sydnor, of Carow Abbey, Norwich, and his second wife, Bridget, daughter of John Jernegan, of Belton.

A good brass of Edward and Dorothy Duke is in the chancel of Benhall Church on which sixteen children are shown, marching two by two. (Suckling, *History of Suffolk*, Volume II, page 186.)

- 13 AMBROSE DUKE (named for his maternal grandfather), married Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Calthorpe, Esq., of Suffolk. He died Novem-



ber 29, 1610, and his wife died in January, 1612. He died seized of the Manor of Brampton Hall. His will mentions his son, Edward Duke (mentioned next) and daughters Anne and Elizabeth.

- 14 SIR EDWARD DUKE, of Benhall, was High Sheriff of Suffolk County in 1638 and built Benhall Lodge in that year. Receiving first the honor of knighthood, on July 16, 1661, a baronetcy was conferred upon him by King Charles II. Sir Edward died in January 1670. He married first Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Holland, Knight, and second Ellinor, daughter and co-heir of John Panton, Esq., of Brunslip, in the County of Denbigh. There may have been other wives. Wotton, the English historian, states that he had twenty-nine children. Among them were Sir John Duke, his successor in the baronetcy; Alathea Duke, eldest daughter, who married in 1666 Offley Jenny, of Knottishall; Jane Duke, who married first Henry Wyatt, Esq., of Boxley Abbey, County Kent, England, son of Sir Francis Wyatt, who was Royal Governor of Virginia November, 1621, to August 26, 1625, and served again as Royal Governor from November, 1626, to February, 1641. The will of Henry Wyatt bears date March 5, 1654. Another daughter of Sir Edward Duke was Elizabeth Duke, who married Nathaniel Bacon, the Rebel, against the expressed condition of her father's will. A fuller account of this is given later. As to other members of the twenty-nine children no data has been obtainable, but it is presumed that some of the sons may have emigrated to Virginia. Possibly John Duke, Sr., York County, Va., and William Duke, of Surry and Charles City County (that portion lying south of the James River which in 1702 was given the name of Prince George County), who was the third husband of Hannah Grendon (all of whom are mentioned in other chapters of the Duke lineage) were of the same family. Colonel Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> of James City County, Va., sheriff, burgess, and member of the Royal Council, was either a son, nephew, or a cousin of Sir Edward Duke. His exact relationship has not at present been definitely determined, but he was unquestionably of the same family.
- 15 SIR JOHN DUKE, Bart., heired Benhall and succeeded to the baronetcy. He was a member of Parliament for Orford in 1679 until 1690 and in 1698 in the reign of William III. He married his relative, Elizabeth Duke, daughter of Edward Duke, M. D., and Elizabeth Talmach, and granddaughter of George Duke, of Wandsworth, and Katharine Barham (or Braham), he being the second son of George Duke, of Brampton, and Anne Bleverhaysset (see pages 7 and 8 ante). Sir John Duke died in 1703. Their children were:
  - i Edward Duke (mentioned later as No. 16, page 10).
  - ii Elizabeth Duke, died young.
  - iii Jane Duke, married John Brame, of Campsey-Ash. In a duel with Captain Tyrrell, April 5, 1706, he was killed. He left two daughters, Elizabeth and Jane Brame.
  - iv Anne Duke, married Thomas Tyrrell, of Gipping, Suffolk. She was born February 2, 1735.

- v Arabella Duke, married Maurice Shelton, of Barningham and Shelton. They had a daughter, Arabella Shelton, who married — Taylor.

(See *Chart of the Duke Family*, Vol. II, page 186, Suckling.)

- 16 SIR EDWARD DUKE, Bart., succeeded to the baronetcy upon the death of his father. He married Mary, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Rudge, Esq., of the County of Stafford, on December 1, 1715, and they had a son Edward and a daughter Elizabeth, both of whom died young and the baronetcy became extinct on the death of the father August 25, 1782 (*Burke's Extinct Baronetcies*). Edward Tyrrell, son of Sir Edward Duke's sister Anne, who married Thomas Tyrrell, inherited all of the estates, including Benhall and Little Redisham, and later sold Benhall to his brother, Thomas Bokenham Tyrrell, of Belsted, near Ipswich.



## ELIZABETH DUKE AND NATHANIEL BACON "THE REBEL"

---

*"Theirs were deeds which should not pass away,  
And names which must not wither."*

---

- 15 ELIZABETH DUKE,<sup>15</sup> daughter of Sir Edward Duke, Bart., of Benhall Lodge, Suffolk County, Eng. (mentioned as No. 14 ante), married in 1670 Nathaniel Bacon, born January 2, 1647, and died October 25, 1676. He was the son of Thomas Bacon, of Friston Hall, Suffolk, and his wife who was the daughter of Sir Robert Brooke, Kt. After a course in law at Gray's Inn, he came to Virginia with his bride in 1674 and settled at Curle's Neck, Charles City County, on the north bank of the James River about twenty miles east of Richmond. After Bacon's death his widow married Captain Jarvis, ship owner. Jarvis owned a plantation of 200 acres, 50 acres of which were condemned by the General Assembly of Virginia to establish the town of Hampton (Volume 9, page 87, *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Series I). Elizabeth (Duke) Bacon and her second husband, Thomas Jarvis, later brought suit to obtain her portion of the estate of her father, Sir Edward Duke,<sup>14</sup> who in his will had provided a legacy of 2,000 pounds sterling for her, "but, if she marry Bacon, void." The suit was decided against her and the Lord Chancellor stated in his opinion that "such an example of presumptuous disobedience highly merited such a punishment, she being only prohibited to marry one man, by name, and nothing in the whole fair Garden of Eden would serve her turn but this forbidden fruit." (*Virginia Carolorum*, page 392; *Story of Virginia's First Century*, Stanard, page 261.) Later, however, Sir John Duke,<sup>15</sup> her brother, made a settlement.

Nathaniel Bacon and Elizabeth Duke had no son but two daughters, Elizabeth Bacon<sup>16</sup> who died young and Mary Bacon<sup>16</sup> who returned to England and married Dr. Hugh Chamberlain, physician to the King. Elizabeth Bacon married again, her third husband being Edward Mole (or Moale).

The circumstances and causes leading up to this rebellion against the acts and authority of the Royal Governor at that time, Sir William Berkeley, and the events which followed, can be found in any history of colonial Virginia and an account will not be here attempted, except to state that they were occasioned by the raids and assaults of the Indians and the depredations upon the homes and property of the comparatively few hardy colonists who had pushed forward to the outlying borders and the inaction of the Governor to take steps to meet the situation.

*Tyler's Quarterly*, Vol. 23, pp. 17-18, states: "Bacon was only 28 years of age, a tall but slender figure and with hair noticeable for its raven blackness. His general aspect was distinctly suggestive of young Napoleon. Thus he is said

to have had 'an ominous, pensive, and melancholy' look. His temper was imperious. Although not inclined to talk freely or to make sudden replies, he was, as occasion demanded, capable of discourse at once logical and persuasive. \* \* \* He was certainly opposed to long assemblies and oppressive taxation and was a favorer of schools, good roads, and public improvements. Independent of spirit and firm in his own convictions, he was called 'arrogant' by those whom he opposed, and withal he was endowed with an eloquent tongue that made him the idol of the people. Distinctly he stood for democracy against the rule of the few. \* \* \* He had looked with disfavor upon the imbecile policy of the Governor [Berkeley] and the Legislature. When the wrath of the Susquehannocks fell upon the manager of the plantation which he owned at the falls of the James River, Bacon was filled with indignation and was ready to take first place if necessary."

A small stream flowing east through a valley and thence south to the James River in the city of Richmond has from early days been known as "Bacon's Quarter Branch".

Speaking of Nathaniel Bacon, her husband, Elizabeth Duke wrote to her sister in England: "The county does so really love him that they would not leave him alone anywhere."

The following prophetic statement credited to Nathaniel Bacon, called "the Rebel", the forerunner of the many thousands of "rebels" who nearly a century thereafter resisted the tyranny of the British Government which culminated in the Revolution of the Colonies from the Mother Country, is taken from *Hansford, a Tale of Bacon's Rebellion*, by Annie B. Tucker:

"The day is coming and now is when on this western continent shall arise a nation before whose potent sway even Britain shall be forced to bow. \* \* \* There shall come a time when Freedom shall look westward for her home, and when the oppressed of every nation shall watch with anxious eye that star of Freedom in its onward course and follow its bright guidance until it stands over the place where Virginia, the young child of Liberty, is; and will it then be nothing that we were among those who watched its infant breathings, who gave it the lessons of wisdom and virtue and first taught it to speak and proclaim its mission to the world? Will it then be nothing for future generations to point to our names and, in the language of pride and gratitude, to cry, 'There go the authors of our freedom!'"

Below are several excerpts from a very interesting and informative book entitled *Torchbearer of the Revolution*, by Thomas Jefferson Wertenbaker, and published by the Princeton University Press, of Princeton, N. J., dealing with the exploits and character of Nathaniel Bacon, which are quoted here by permission of the publishers:

"Nathaniel Bacon has never received due recognition as the true seventeenth century patriot, who gave his life in the cause of American liberty. \* \* \* Historians who speak of Samuel Adams and Patrick Henry as patriots continue to call Bacon 'the Rebel', forgetting that he championed in arms the cause of freedom a century before they rang the alarm bell of liberty. We have no right to ignore his memory because the movement he led ended in seeming failure. \* \* \* It was in 1676, \* \* \* almost one hundred years to the day before the



Declaration of Independence, that the tax-ridden farmers of Virginia rose in open revolt under Nathaniel Bacon, the rebel aristocrat \* \* \* becoming "the champion of the common man by overwhelming demand, the first of a long line of similar American heroes. He set a precedent for those gallant Virginia gentlemen, Thomas Jefferson and George Washington, to follow. The diffident leader always proclaimed himself as a loyal subject of the Crown, but he predicted the coming union of the States in his suggestion that the neighboring colonies also cast out their royal governors and establish governments of their own. \* \* \* The whole course of American government, and even of world history, might have been different had not a deadly fever struck down the hero of the revolt. \* \* \*

"The more one examines the movement which Bacon headed the more its kinship with the American Revolution becomes apparent, for both had as the main principle the defense of American rights. Neither Sir William Berkeley nor George III grasped the fact that Virginia was more than a part of extended England, that the people were more Virginians than Englishmen, that they had interests apart from the mother country. \* \* \* Not only was the fundamental causes of the two uprisings the same but the course of events were similar. As it was the Sugar Act which brought distress to the merchant class in the colonies in 1764, so it was the Navigation Acts which undermined the prosperity of Virginia in the years from 1660 to 1676 and reduced the planters to poverty." \* \* \* "But though the Virginia patriots were suppressed, though their heroic leader came to an untimely death; though the liberal laws passed under his influence were annulled, though his chief supporters were led to the gallows and stigmatized as traitors and rebels, 'Bacon's Rebellion' was not without its lasting influence upon American history."

From an article descriptive of points of interest in Surry County, Va., by M. Mary Terretta, which appeared in the *Richmond Times-Dispatch* under date of May 19, 1946, there is the following extract:

"The year 1676 was a turbulent year in the Virginia Colony. In Surry County, Bacon's Castle, on County Road 630, points to a popular uprising in Virginia which first marked concerted action by frontiersmen demanding an equal share in the Colonial government with that enjoyed by the Cavaliers near the colony capital. It was here that some of the followers of the fiery Nathaniel Bacon sought shelter while the rebellious leader stormed Jamestown, demanding that Governor Berkeley give aid to settlers inhabiting the frontiers of the quickly expanding colony who suffered from the continuous raids on their lands and homes by the Indian tribes.

"Although branded as a rebel at the time, history has since elevated Bacon to the rank of a pioneer fighter for the 'forgotten man's' freedom, antedating by some hundred years the leaders of the American Revolution. It was the first clash of swords in Virginia over the political ideology of autocratic rule versus democratic government for all the colonists."

Governor Berkeley, the Royal Governor of Virginia, upon news of the execution of King Charles I in 1649, sent a message to England inviting the Royalists to come to Virginia and within a year about a thousand or more arrived. This movement continued until the population of Virginia had increased from 15,000 in 1649 to 38,000 in 1670. From the emigrants of this period are descended many of the most prominent families of the Old Dominion



who have played such a large part in forming the character and guiding the young republic in its early years.

"There were among them [the colonial Virginians] men of high spirit whose code of conduct was of the best and whose influence served to impress that code of conduct upon all other men in the colony at the time. To pay one's debts, to fulfill one's obligations of every kind, and to be hospitable to all comers were fundamental articles in their creed of conduct. \* \* \* They were a proud race, loving liberty and determined to maintain it at all costs and at all hazards. No great baron in England, no lord of the manor, no owner of half of an English shire, had ever enjoyed a greater independence than these men did in the execution of their will. The era of 'gentleman's rule' had come in Virginia and it proved to be an important factor in the later history of the colonies"—and of the *early years* of the future nation, now in danger of being supplanted by the insidious growth of foreign ideologies.

## DUKES OF OTTERTON, DEVONSHIRE

---

*"Let the record be made of the men and things of today, lest they pass out of memory tomorrow and are lost."—Kirkland.*

---

Among the principal Duke families in England (all of whom were probably the descendants of Roger le Duc, the Norman progenitor of the family under its Anglicized surname "Duke", who was sheriff of London in the early years of the reign of Richard I, Couer de Leon) were the Dukes of Otterton, in Devonshire. The ancient estate lies in one of the loveliest regions of southwestern England, on the river Otter, near the village of East Budleigh and within a mile or two of the famous Devon coast. Here a portion of the edifice erected by the progenitors of this branch of the family can yet be seen. Otterton is situated in the parish which was granted by William the Conqueror to the Monastery of Mont St. Michel, in Normandy, France, and a priory was established by King John, but in the reign of Henry VIII, when the dissolution of the Church and the State was effected, the manor was bought by one Richard Duke, since which time Otterton has remained the seat of successive Dukes from whom have gone out various branches of the family, among them those of Lake and Bulford in Wiltshire, of Colyton Raleigh in Devonshire, of Cosen-ton and Maidstone in Kent, of Richmond in Surrey, and of Castle Jordan in County Meath, Ireland.

It was one of the earlier Richard Dukes, of Otterton, who became the owner of Hayes-Barton, the birthplace of Sir Walter Raleigh, and to whom this famous adventurer, captain, and courtier wrote in 1584, "But for the natural disposition I have to that place, being born in that house, I had rather seat myself there than anywhere," etc. However, Sir Walter's offer to purchase was declined.

The eldest son generally inherited the entailed estates, but many of the younger ones, beguiled by visions of conquest and prosperity in the new empire beyond the sea, came to Virginia and to Bermuda and Barbadoes early in the seventeenth century. Some came from Devonshire, some from Suffolk, some from London and from other sections of England and from the Irish branches of the family.

## LINEAGE

The following lineage of the Devonshire Dukes is taken from *Visitations of Devon, 1620*, pages 311-314, by J. L. Vivian, and from a chart of the family by Rev. Rashleigh Duke, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

- 1 JOHN DUKE, of Sherborne, Dorset, married a daughter of — Shelston (see *Hutchins' Dorset*).
- 2 WILLIAM DUKE, Mayor of Exeter in 1460; married Ciceley, daughter and co-heiress of Roger Poer, of Poer-Hayes, in East Budleigh parish, where Sir Walter Raleigh was afterwards born.
- 3 RICHARD DUKE, whose sons were Richard and Henry Duke.

4a RICHARD DUKE, Mayor of Exeter in 1523. Sons:

- i John Duke, married first Juliana, daughter of Thomas Cosenton, of Cosenton, in Aylesford, County Kent.
- ii George Duke, married Philippa, daughter of Hugh Weldon, January, 1546. She was his second wife, the first being Anne, daughter of William Wilde, of Cumberwell, in County Surrey. There were two children of the second marriage, John and Elizabeth Duke, both dying without children. The children of the first marriage were:
  - a Thomas Duke, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Colepepper, of Walehurst. His will was proved in 1608.
  - b Elizabeth Duke.
  - c Dorothy Duke, married December 28, 1567, Humphrey Farrant, of Ottery St. Mary. Their daughter, Jane, married Henry Collins, of Shelston, in Ottery.

4b HENRY DUKE, second son, married Matilda, daughter of Roger Whyte, of Ottery St. Mary, Devon. They had two sons, Richard Duke, mentioned next as 5a, and John Duke, mentioned later as 5b.

5a RICHARD DUKE, high sheriff of Devon in 1565, who died September 8, 1572. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Frank, of Yorkshire, and had a daughter, Christiana Duke, who married first George Brooke, second son of George, Lord Cobham, and had a son Peter Brooke, baptized October 20, 1565, and other children. She married secondly Gregory Sprinte. Richard Duke married secondly Jane, daughter of Thomas Holby, of London, and had a son, Richard Duke, who died young and his widow married secondly on July 8, 1574, Roger Gifford. It was Richard Duke, high sheriff, who purchased Poer-Hayes from his cousin, George Duke.

5b JOHN DUKE, second son of Henry Duke, married first Ellen, daughter of Thomas Middleton, and married secondly Agnes, daughter John Grindall, of London, and widow of — Parker. She died July, 1570. The children of the first marriage were:

- i Gilbert Duke.
- ii Richard Duke, mentioned as No. 6, page 17.
- iii Thomas Duke, married Agnes —, who was buried October 4, 1613, and he was buried in the belfry of Otterton Church December 15, 1619.
- iv Jane Duke.
- v Edith Duke.

The children of the second marriage were:

- vi Roger Duke, married Elizabeth —. He was buried June 5, 1621, and she was buried March 1, 1628. Their children were:
  - a Margaret Duke, baptized August 28, 1591; married October 9, 1621, Robert Bellamont, of Otterton.
  - b Elizabeth Duke, baptized September 15, 1599; married May 20, 1627, Thomas Atwill.
- vii Alexander Duke, buried June 16, 1634.



- 6 RICHARD DUKE, second son of John Duke, married Martha, daughter of John Parker, of London. She died March 1, 1583. He married secondly, December 9, 1583, Katherine, daughter of George Prideaux, of Nutwell. He was buried March 21, 1606. The children of the first marriage were:
- i Gregory Duke, baptized in 1573 and buried in 1575.
  - ii Jane Duke, baptized June 1, 1574; married June 29, 1597, Nicholas Stonehouse, of Boxley, Kent.
  - iii Martha Duke, baptized June 26, 1576; married Hugh Chichester, of Widworthy, Devon. They had five sons and three daughters.
  - iv Margaret Duke, married April 8, 1616, Nicholas Putt, of Gitsam, Devon.
  - v Philippa Duke, married Arthur Harris, of Cornworthy.
  - vi Dorothy Duke, baptized September 3, 1581.
  - vii Richard Duke, mentioned below as 7a.
  - viii Robert Duke, mentioned later as 7b, page 21.

The children of the second marriage were:

- ix Anne Duke, baptized in 1584; married January 20, 1609, Ellizeus Bartlett, of Brandescomb.
  - x Mary Duke, baptized December 5, 1585, and died unmarried January 29, 1652.
  - xi Humphrey Duke. Will proved January 14, 1668.
  - xii Frances Duke, baptized October 5, 1687; married Philip Channon, of Hayne, in Ottery St. Mary, Devon.
  - xiii Thomas Duke, baptized November 10, 1588, and buried January 8, 1652. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1610.
  - xiv Elizabeth Duke, baptized May 31, 1590; married January 21, 1610, Humphrey Walronde, of Ottery St. Mary, Devon.
- 7a RICHARD DUKE, son of Richard and Martha (Parker) Duke, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Arthur Bassett, Knight, of Heanton. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1593 and died April 28, 1641, and his wife was buried July 9, 1619. Their children:
- i Richard Duke, baptized October 21, 1599; admitted to the Inner Temple in 1618 and was buried March 27, 1653.
  - ii Robert Duke, mentioned as No. 8, page 18.
  - iii Ann Duke, baptized July 6, 1603.
  - iv Margaret Duke, baptized February 3, 1604.
  - v Arthur Duke, baptized in 1606 and buried in 1630.
  - vi Elizabeth Duke, baptized August 2, 1607; married June 13, 1642, Henry Morgan.
  - vii Frances Duke, married April 3, 1642, William Carmynowe, of Trehannick, County Cornwall; married secondly April 25, 1649, Philip Lower.
  - viii Humphrey Duke, baptized September 2, 1611. He was Vicar of Harpford in 1643. His will was proved May 16, 1646.
  - ix Bassett Duke, baptized August 15, 1614.
  - x Thomas Duke, baptized in 1616; married Marcella Herbert, widow, September 25, 1640. He was buried January 8, 1653.
  - xi John Duke, baptized July 1, 1619.

- 8 ROBERT DUKE, son of Richard and Margaret (Bassett) Duke, baptized December 4, 1600, and buried May 19, 1665. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1619 and was high sheriff of Devon in 1658-9. He married Sarah, daughter of Richard Reynell, of Creedy Widger. She died February 2, 1641. This was the Robert Duke who with his son Richard was concerned in the unsuccessful attempt of the Royalists to restore the exiled Charles II to the throne of England, made at Salisbury on March 11, 1655. (See Dukes of Lake, Wiltshire, which follows, page 23.)

The children of this marriage were:

- i Mary Duke, baptized August 29, 1625.
- ii Richard Duke, mentioned below as 9b.
- iii Robert Duke, baptized in 1628, d.s.p.
- iv Thomas Duke, baptized August 4, 1629; mentioned later as 9d.
- v Sarah Duke, baptized September 21, 1631; married March 30, 1654, Nicholas Trosse, of Feniton.
- vi Margaret Duke, baptized January 30, 1633; married February 9, 1660, Daniel Cudmore.
- vii Frances Duke, baptized November 17, 1635.
- viii Anne Duke, baptized May 13, 1637; buried July 8, 1638.
- ix Martha Duke, baptized August 8, 1638.

- 9b RICHARD DUKE, baptized May 11, 1627, who was also concerned with his father in the Royalist uprising at Salisbury, was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1645, was high sheriff in 1677, and a member of Parliament for Ashburton 1679-96. He married Frances Southcote, daughter of George Southcote, of Buckland, Toutsaints. He was buried October 1, 1716, and his wife was buried June 10, 1693. Their children were:

- i Richard Duke, mentioned below as No. 10.
- ii George Duke, baptized February 18, 1655, and buried June 17, 1690. He had a son, Robert Duke, d.s.p. 1750.
- iii Sarah Duke, baptized December 9, 1656; married October 31, 1682. Edmund Starr, of St. Patrick, Exeter. She died March, 1684.
- iv Frances Duke, baptized August 5, 1663; married June 13, 1689, Thomas Quick.
- v Elizabeth Duke, baptized September 3, 1665; married February 12, 1688, Thomas Hawker.

- 10 RICHARD DUKE, baptized March 13, 1552, and buried February 27, 1732; married first, May 9, 1673, at Exeter, Isabella, daughter of Sir Walter Yonge, Bart. She was baptized March 20, 1650, and was buried November 14, 1705. Their children were:

- i Elizabeth Duke, born December 6 and baptized December 23, 1679, at St. Martin's in the Fields, County Middlesex, where she died and was buried September 29, 1716; married March 19, 1705, Robert Rolle. No children.
- ii Frances Duke, died in infancy.



The children of the second marriage of Richard Duke to Elizabeth (daughter of John Cholwich), who was buried April 2, 1728, were:

- iii Frances Duke, born October 16 and baptized October 29, 1707, and buried September 28, 1711.
- iv Robert Duke, born October 8, and baptized October 16, 1712, and buried February 23, 1714.

9d THOMAS DUKE, fourth son of Robert and Sarah (Reynell) Duke, baptized August 4, 1629, and buried May 12, 1710; married Anne, daughter of Edmund Walronde. She was buried January 14, 1726. Their children were:

- i George Duke, mentioned next as No. 10.
- ii Robert Duke, baptized January 20, 1679, and died September 20, 1750. He succeeded to the estates on the death of his nephew, Robert Duke (No. 10-i, following), son of George Duke, and was the last Duke to own Otterton and Poer-Hayes. He married Frances, daughter of — Courtice, January 19, 1742, and died without children. Her will was proved August 6, 1773.
- iii Anne Duke, baptized November 7, 1683; married June 2, 1702, Staplehill Heath, of Ottery St. Mary. Their son, John Heath, inherited the estates from his uncle, Robert Duke, and assumed the surname Duke by Act of Parliament (24 George II, 1751). He married in 1745 Susannah Gill, daughter of William Gill, of Honiton. He was a member of Parliament for Honiton. He died childless and was buried in 1775 and his wife was buried in 1784.
- iv Sarah Duke, died unmarried.
- v Richard Duke, baptized January 3, 1688, and died July 7, 1740. He was high sheriff in 1734. He succeeded to the estates on the death of his cousin, Richard Duke, son of Richard and Frances (Southcote) Duke. He died unmarried.
- vi Thomas Duke, died in infancy.
- vii Edmund Duke, died in infancy.

10 GEORGE DUKE (eldest son of Thomas Duke and Anne Walronde)., of Oldhall in Colyton Raleigh, married Dorothy, daughter of Marshall Ayre. He was buried January 14, 1755, and she was buried March 25, 1757. Their children were:

- i Robert Duke, baptized August 23, 1709; married Isabella Charlotta, second daughter of John Rolle and his wife, Isabella Charlotta Walter (buried October 4, 1734, at St. Giles), daughter of Sir William Walter, of Sarsdon, Bart. They were married April 8, 1741. He succeeded to the estates upon the death of his uncle, Richard Duke (9d-v ante), who died in 1740 unmarried.
- ii Dorothy Duke, baptized November 1, 1711; married Nicholas Dodge. They were both living in 1785.
- iii George Duke, baptized in 1713 and died young.
- iv George Duke (named for his brother), baptized in 1717 and died young.



- v Elizabeth Duke, baptized July 13, 1720; married John Yonge, rector of Newton Ferrars. She was living in 1785, a widow.
  - vi Anne Duke, baptized July 4, 1722, and buried May 30, 1798; unmarried.
  - vii Frances Duke, mentioned below as No. 11.
  - viii Richard Duke, baptized in 1726 and buried in 1727.
- 11 FRANCES DUKE, baptized January 27, 1724; married October 2, 1753, Bernard Frederick Taylor, of London, merchant. Their children were:
- i George Duke Taylor, only son.
  - ii Frances Duke Taylor, mentioned next.
- 12 FRANCES DUKE TAYLOR, married James Coleridge, of Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, born December 15, 1760, son of Rev. John Coleridge, Vicar of Ottery St. Mary, born January 21, 1719, and died in 1781. James Coleridge was colonel of the Devon Volunteers and died January 10, 1836. A brother was Samuel Taylor Coleridge, the poet, who was born at Ottery St. Mary in 1772 and died July 25, 1834; he married Sarah Fricker and two of his children were Bartley and Sarah Coleridge, both writers of poetry. The children of Frances Duke Taylor and James Coleridge were:
- i John Duke Coleridge, Prebendary of Exeter; married Sophia daughter of Colonel Stanhope Badcock, June 9, 1814. He died December 26, 1857.
  - ii Henry Nelson Coleridge, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, the poet, on September 3, 1829. She was his first cousin, and died May 3, 1852.
  - iii Francis George Coleridge, married Harriet Morris, daughter of Thomas Morris.
  - iv Frances Duke Coleridge, married Rt. Hon. Sir John Patteson.
  - v John Taylor Coleridge, mentioned later.
  - vi Edward Coleridge, married Mary Carolina, daughter of Rev. George James Bevan. She was his second wife, he having married previously Mary, daughter of Rev. John Keats, D.D. Edward Coleridge was Vicar of Maple Durham, Oxford County. He died May 18, 1886, aged 83.
- 13 RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN TAYLOR COLERIDGE, born July 9, 1790; married August 7, 1818, Mary Buchanan, second daughter of Rev. Gilbert Buchanan, D.D. He was Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench and Privy Councilor. He died February 11, 1876. Their children were:
- i Sir John Duke Coleridge, mentioned below as No. 14.
  - ii Henry James Coleridge, born September 20, 1822.
  - iii Mary Frances Keble Coleridge.
  - iv Frederic William Coleridge, born August 19, 1829. He died April 25, 1843.
  - v Alatheia Buchanan Coleridge, married August 7, 1849, Rt. Rev. John Fielder Mackarness, D.D., Bishop of Oxford.
- 14 SIR JOHN DUKE COLERIDGE, born December 3, 1821; educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford; member of Parliament for Exeter, 1865 to

1873; Lord Chief Justice of England; raised to Peerage of the United Kingdom in 1873 as Baron Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, County Devon. He married Jane Fortescue Seymour, daughter of Rev. George Turner Seymour, of Farringford, Isle of Wight, born in 1824, married August 11, 1846, and died February 6, 1878. He married secondly, August 13, 1886, Amy Augusta Jackson, daughter of Henry Baring Lawford, Bengal Civil Service, born in 1853. He died in 1894. The children of the first wife were:

- i Mildred Mary Duke Coleridge, born in 1847; married June 24, 1885, Charles Warren Adams.
- ii Bernard John Seymour Coleridge, second Baron, born in 1851; married August 9, 1876, Mary Alatheia Mackarness, his cousin. He was a member of Parliament for Attercliffe Division of Sheffield. Their children were:
  - a Geoffrey Duke Coleridge, born July 23, 1877.
  - b Audrey Jane Coleridge, born in October, 1878.
  - c Phyllis Mary Coleridge, born May 11, 1883.
- iii Stephen William Buchanan Coleridge, born in 1854; married Geraldine, daughter of Charles Manners Lushington, of Norton Court, County Kent, and niece of the Earl of Iddlesleigh. They were married April 5, 1879, and had the following children:
  - a John Duke Coleridge, born November 10, 1879.
  - b Guy Lushington Coleridge, born March 15, 1884.
- iv Gilbert James Duke Coleridge, born in 1859.

7b ROBERT DUKE (6-viii ante, page 17), son of Richard and Martha (Parker) Duke, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Collins, of Ottery, April 30, 1614. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1600 and was buried September 3, 1656. Their children were:

- i Robert Duke, baptized November 18, 1616, and buried December 3, 1616.
- ii Grace Duke, baptized April 20, 1618, and buried September 16, 1653.
- iii Elizabeth Duke, baptized July 5, 1620, and buried August 14, 1623.
- iv Robert Duke, baptized July 2, 1623, and buried September 5, 1661; married Susanna, daughter of — Stokes, April 19, 1650. Their children were:
  - a Mary Duke, baptized July 24, 1651.
  - b Elizabeth Duke, baptized March 3, 1653, and buried September 24, 1665.
  - c Grace Duke, baptized September 20, 1654, and buried September 23, 1676.
  - d Robert Duke, baptized March 12, 1657, and buried November 7, 1672.
  - e Anne Duke, baptized February 18, 1662, and buried September 15, 1665.
- v William Duke, baptized October 14, 1627, and buried December 3, 1631.

- vi Richard Duke, baptized March 11, 1630, and buried December 3, 1631.
  - vii William Duke (the second child of the name), baptized August 11, 1632, and buried July 18, 1634.
  - viii Elizabeth Duke, baptized June 23, 1635.
  - ix Anne Duke, baptized February 14, 1637, and buried May 11, 1641.
- 

The coat-of-arms of the Duke family of Otterton is as follows:

Arms: Per fess or, and az. three chaplets counterchanged.

Crest: A demi-griffin or. holding a chaplet az.

The coat-of-arms of the Coleridge branch of the family is as follows:

Arms: Arg. on a mount, vert, in base an otter, ppr.; a chief, gu., charged with a dove of the first, between two crosses pattée fitchée, or.

Crest: On a mount, vert, therefrom issuing ears of wheat, ppr., in front of a cross, gu., an otter, also ppr.

Supporters: Dexter an otter ppr., and sinister, a lion, sa., each gorged with a garland of roses, gu., leaved, vert.

Motto: *Qualis vita finis ita.*



## DUKES OF LAKE, WILTSHIRE

---

*"This world would be a poor world indeed without the inspiration of ancestral memories."*

---

Among the Duke families mentioned by Burke were those of Otterton and Poer-Hayes in Devonshire, from which sprang the Duke family of Lake, in Wiltshire. In the reign of Queen Mary, daughter of Henry VIII, 1553-8, one Michael Duke established an ancestral seat at Poer-Hayes. His son, John Duke, had three sons, John, George and Andrew Duke. John succeeded to the title and estates as head of the Devonshire line, while George Duke, in 1578, purchased the estate and Manor of Lake, in Wiltshire, and became the head of this branch of the family. The mansion house was built in the reign of James I. Andrew Duke, the third son, was the progenitor of still another line, those of Bulford (Burke's *General Armory*, p. 304).

It was John Duke, the great-grandson of Michael Duke, of Poer-Hayes, who, with his son George Duke, afterwards with other Royalists became involved in an unsuccessful attempt, made at Salisbury on March 11, 1655, to restore the exiled Charles II to the throne of England. In the disastrous defeat that befell the Royalist forces at South Moulton, in Devonshire, Col. John Penruddock, Hugh Grove, the Dukes, and some 50 or 60 others were captured and imprisoned in Exeter Gaol. At the trial Penruddock, Grove, and Robert Duke were sentenced to be beheaded and others to be executed. In the facsimile reproduction of the warrant of execution appears the name "Robert Duke" and seems to have been interlined, apparently as if afterwards added, and then later rubbed as if to erase it and a line drawn through the name. This warrant is shown in Volume 14 of *Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine* at page 66. It appears that some influence was exerted to save the Dukes from the extreme penalty. Colonel Penruddock and Hugh Grove were beheaded and the Dukes were ordered transported to Barbadoes, but on the petition of George Duke, based on the condition of his health, this order was afterwards changed to read that he be sent to Virginia. It is certain, however, that neither of the Dukes ever came to Virginia, as John Duke, the father, died quietly in his bed at the ripe old age of 94, and George Duke, the son, died within six months after the affair, probably receiving the pardon of Cromwell. (See Sir R. C. Hoare's *History of Modern Wiltshire*, p. 135—Parish of Wilsford and Lake, near Ambresbury, in the Hundred of Underditch.)

### LINEAGE

- 1 MICHAEL DUKE, descended from the house of Poer, of Poer-Hayes, in the County of Devon.
- 2 JOHN DUKE, father of three sons:
  - i John Duke, married Joan ———, and had two sons:
    - a John Duke, whose children were:
      - (1) John Duke.

(2) Anne Duke.

(3) Mary Duke.

b George Duke.

ii George Duke, mentioned as No. 3.

iii Andrew Duke.

- 3 GEORGE DUKE, married Dorothy, daughter of Philip Poer, Esq. He purchased the Manor of Lake, in Wiltshire, in 1578. He died in 1610. Their children were:

i John Duke, mentioned as No. 4.

ii George Duke.

iii Andrew Duke.

iv Dorothy Duke, married Leonard Maton, son of John Maton, of North Tedworth, Wilts. She died December 14, 1662.

v Salina Duke, died April 20, 1666.

- 4 JOHN DUKE (mentioned above), married in 1609, Maria, daughter of Edw. Young, of Little Durneford, Wilts. He was sheriff (1640) of Wilts and was engaged in the uprising at Salisbury (March, 1655) in an effort to restore Charles II to the throne. At the age of 94 he died in 1671. Their children were:

i George Duke (mentioned below as No. 5a).

ii John Duke, of Sarson, Hants (mentioned later as 5b, page 26).

iii Margaret Duke.

iv Barbara Duke.

v Edward Duke, of Winterborne Stoke, baptized in 1614 and died June 2, 1705, aged 91. He married Mary, daughter of John Young, of Little Durneford, Wilts, and had:

a John Duke, whose children were:

(1) Anne Duke.

(2) Rebecca Duke.

b Elizabeth Duke.

### Descendants of George Duke and Elizabeth Ayliffe

- 5a GEORGE DUKE (mentioned above), married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Ayliffe, Knight, of Robson, Wilts. After the death of George Duke, October 13, 1655, his widow married secondly Hampton Jay, Esq. It was this George Duke who was connected along with his father in the uprising at Salisbury but died soon afterwards. Their children were:

i John Duke, who died before his grandfather, in 1657.

ii Anne Duke, baptized in 1640.

iii Elizabeth Duke, baptized in 1642.

iv George Duke, baptized in 1644 (mentioned next).

- 6 GEORGE DUKE, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Richards, of Yeoverland, Isle of Wight. He died in April, 1690, and she died on February 18, 1674. Their children were:

i John Duke, died December 21, 1690.



- ii Robert Duke, mentioned next.
  - iii German Duke, died in 1685.
  - iv Susannah Duke, baptized 1672; married John Worden, Esq.
- 7 ROBERT DUKE, married in 1692 Jane, daughter of Thomas Freke, Esq., of Wyck, County Dorset. She was baptized in 1688 and died September 30, 1740, and he died November 19, 1725, at the age of 60. Their children were:
- i Robert Duke, born May, 1696; married in 1723 Frances, the daughter of Henry Blaake, Esq., of Bristol. He died in 1749 and she died the same year. They had a son,
    - a Robert Duke, baptized in 1724, who married Jane, a daughter of Jonathan Rashleigh, Esq., of Monabally, Cornwall. He died in 1793, aged 68, and she died January 8, 1805, aged 68. There were no children and the estates passed to the only surviving son of his father's uncle, George Duke, who was Edward Duke.
  - ii George Duke (mentioned below as No. 8).
  - iii Thomas Freke Duke, baptized in 1704; married Lucy Dalicourt and had the following children:
    - a Anne Duke, married — Sibly.
    - b Jane Duke.
    - c Thomas Duke.
    - d Lucy Duke, married — Clarke.
  - iv Richard Duke, born in 1705.
  - v Mary Duke, married John Bowles, Esq., of Durcombe.
  - vi Elizabeth Freke Duke, baptized September 29, 1708; unmarried.
  - vii Susannah Duke, baptized March, 1710 and died same year.
  - viii Jane Duke, married Samuel Andrews, Esq., of Porton. A daughter,
    - a Mary Duke, born 1728 and died September 13, 1801, aged 73.
  - ix Susannah Duke (the second of the name), born on January 24, 1714, and died the same year.
  - x Freke Duke.
- 8 GEORGE DUKE (mentioned ante), married Sarah, daughter of Edward Hanson, Esq., of Abington, County Berks. He died in 1731. Their children were:
- i George Duke, baptized in 1724 and died unmarried in 1747.
  - ii Hanson Duke, baptized in 1725 and died in 1728.
  - iii Robert Duke, died in 1742.
  - iv Thomas Duke, died unmarried in 1759.
  - v Jane Duke, baptized in 1727; married (1738) Lawrence Boyd, captain in the Royal Navy. She died in 1792.
  - vi Edward Duke, baptized in 1731. He inherited the estates left by his uncle, Robert Duke (mentioned 7-i-a above), who left no children.
  - vii Elizabeth Duke, baptized in 1733 and died in 1734.
  - viii Sarah Duke.
- 9 EDWARD DUKE (mentioned 8-vi above), married in 1771 Fanny, daughter



of John Field, Esq., of Islington. She was baptized in 1748 and died in 1826. Their children were:

- i George Duke, baptized in 1774 and died in 1794.
- ii Sarah Duke.
- iii Jane Duke, married John Westall, Esq., and died in 1806.
- iv Edward Duke, born in 1779, mentioned below as No. 10.
- v Lucy Duke.
- vi Robert Duke, baptized in 1786 and died in 1787.
- vii Fanny Duke.
- viii Susannah Duke, married John Prince, Esq.

10 EDWARD DUKE (Rev.), born in 1779; married in 1813 Harriet Hinxman, daughter of Henry Hinxman, Esq. Their children were:

- i Harriet Hinxman Duke.
- ii Edward Duke.
- iii Henry Hinxman Duke.
- iv Robert Rashleigh Duke.
- v George Frederic Duke.
- vi Caroline Duke } twins.
- vii Mary Duke }
- viii Charlotte Maria Duke.

### Descendants of John Duke and Maria Young

5b JOHN DUKE, of Sarson, Hants (mentioned No. 4-ii ante, page 24), second son of John Duke and Maria Young, died January 14, 1670. His son,

6 GEORGE DUKE, married first Selina —. His second wife was Cecelia, daughter of Robert Newman, Esq., of Queen's Camel. They had the following children.

- i Frances Duke, married — Offrey, Esq.
- ii Daughter, married — Henning, Esq.
- iii Robert Duke, of Andover, physician, whose children were:
  - a Edward Duke, d.s.p.
  - b Frances Duke, married — Andrews, Esq., Andover.
  - c Daughter, married J. Wick, Esq., of Salisbury.
- iv John Duke, mentioned next.

7 JOHN DUKE, married Mary, daughter of Very Rev. Dr. Harlow, Dean of Chichester and Rector of Amport. He died in 1743. She died in 1754, aged 48. Their children were:

- i John Duke, mentioned next as No. 8.
- ii Thomas Duke, died in 1786, aged 49.
- iii George Duke, born in 1739 and died in 1763.
- iv Mary Duke, married John Fuller, Esq., of Heathfield.
- v Selina Duke, married — Hampton, of Waltham, Hants.
- vi Elizabeth Duke, died in 1806, aged 76.

8 JOHN DUKE, married Frances Banks who died in 1806, aged 75. The children of this marriage were:

- i John Walton Duke, baptized in 1753 and died in 1754.

- ii Robert Duke, baptized in 1758 and died the same year.
  - iii Thomas Duke, baptized in 1759 and died the same year.
  - iv George Duke, Lieutenant-Colonel, living in 1826. He married Emily, third daughter of John Freeman, Esq., Chute Lodge. She died in 1819.
  - v Charles Duke, mentioned below as No. 9.
  - vi Frances Duke, baptized in 1755.
  - vii Selina Duke, baptized in 1765 and died the same year.
- 9 CHARLES DUKE, baptized in 1769; married in 1793 Mary, daughter of — Nash. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the British Army and died in 1818. Their children were:
- i George Duke, died in 1795.
  - ii Charles Duke, married Josephine Isabella Douglas and had a Harriet Duke, baptized in 1820.
  - iii Edward John Duke, Lieutenant in the Royal Navy; died in 1825.
  - iv Selina Mary Duke, baptized in 1798.
  - v William Thomas Duke, baptized in 1801.
  - vi George Duke, baptized in 1803 and died the same year.
  - vii Thomas Duke, baptized in 1804.
  - viii John Duke, baptized in 1806 and died the same year.
  - ix Adolphus Duke, baptized in 1808 and died the same year.
  - x Emma Duke, baptized in 1809.
  - xi John Duke (second of the name), baptized in 1811 and died the same year.

## DUKE FAMILY OF COUNTY SLIGO, IRELAND

---

*"A worthy ancestry is a stimulus to a worthy life."—Ruskin.*

---

This branch of the Duke family went from England and became Cromwellian settlers in County Sligo, Ireland.

- 1 JOHN DUKE, Captain, about 1662, had a son,
- 2 ROBERT DUKE, who had six sons:
  - i Abraham Duke.
  - ii John Duke, mentioned below.
  - iii Robert Duke.
  - iv William Duke.
  - v Charles Duke.
  - vi Richard Duke.
- 3 JOHN DUKE, born in 1705; married in 1731 Hatton Taafe, daughter of George Taafe. Their son,
- 4 ROBERT DUKE, born in 1731; married in 1756 Lucinda, daughter of William Parke, of Dunally. Their children were:
  - i John Duke, drowned at sea.
  - ii William Duke, born in 1765 and died in 1834; married in 1797 Anne, daughter of George Jones, of Fortland, County Sligo, and married secondly, in 1807, Mary, daughter of Thomas Palmer. The children of the second marriage were two sons who died without children and two daughters,
    - a Lucinda Duke, born in 1810; married Rev. Samuel Simpson.
    - b Mary Duke, born in 1812 and died in 1879; married her cousin, Jemmett Duke, son of Robert King Duke and Anne Parke (No. 5d-iv, page 29).

William Duke took Holy Orders and served as curate of Ballisodare and was afterwards rector of Collooney and then of Sligo.
  - iii Alexander Duke, born about 1767. He became a major in the 8th Regiment of Foot (Liverpool) and in 1801 received the Turkish Medal for Egypt. He died at Duke House, in Leamington, in 1854, without children.
  - iv Robert King Duke (mentioned next as 5d).
  - v Jane Duke (mentioned later as 5e, page 30).
- 5d ROBERT KING DUKE, of Newpark, 4th son, born in 1770 and died in 1836. He married in 1797 Anne, only daughter of Lt.-Col. Roger Parke, of Dunally. She died in 1812, aged 35. Their children were:
  - i Robert Duke, born in 1798 and died without children, 1829.
  - ii Roger Duke, of Newpark, married first in 1825 Eliza, daughter of Laurence Oliphant, County Fife; married secondly, in 1833,



Margaret, daughter of John Cuninghame, of Craigends, County Renfrew. The children of the first marriage were:

- a Robert Duke, of Newpark, born in 1826; married 1868 Amelia Crommelin and died in 1871. No children.
- b Laurence Patrick Duke, born in 1830 and died 1896; married in 1873 Frances Helena Homan. Their children were:
  - (1) Roger Philip Duke, of Newpark, born in 1874; minister.
  - (2) Francis Robert Duke, born in 1876. Served in the Rifle Brigade.

The children of the second marriage of Roger Duke, to Margaret Cuninghame, were:

- c Roger Duke, born June 19, 1835; married in 1867 Mary Jessie, daughter of Maj. M. Cely-Trevilian.
  - d Margaret Cuninghame Duke, born in 1836 and died in 1910 without children.
  - e Anne Duke, born in 1838; married Rev. J. S. W. Durham.
  - f Alice Browne Duke, born in 1840 and d.s.p. in 1893.
  - g Charles Johnstone Parke Duke, born in 1842.
- iii John Duke, born in 1800; married Mira, daughter of John Irwin, of Camlin, County Roscommon, and died in 1893. No children.
- iv Jemmett Duke, born in 1801 and died in 1880; married his cousin, Mary Duke, daughter of Rev. William Duke (4-ii, page 28). Their children were:
- a Robert Alexander Duke, born in 1836; high sheriff of Sligo in 1880; married in 1885 Kathleen, daughter of Maj. Patrick Laurence Oliphant, of Kinedder, County Fife, and died at Mentone in 1910 without children.
  - b Jemmett Charles Duke, of Kilmorgan, born in 1841 and died in 1918; married in 1886 Alice Neville, daughter of John Dalton, of Sleningford Park, York, and had a daughter. He was lieutenant-colonel of 17th Lancers, British Army. His daughter,
    - (1) Muriel Mary Georgina Duke.
  - c Lucinda Jane Duke, died in 1881 without children.
  - d Sophia Elizabeth Duke (twin sister of Lucinda); married Rev. T. C. Walker, Dean of Achonry. She died in 1916 without children.
- v Alexander Duke, born in 1805; married Catherine Tighe. Their children were:
- a Alexander Duke, F.R.C.P., died in 1915.
  - b John Charles Duke, Lieutenant-Colonel of Staff and 33d Regiment, British Army.
  - c Louisa Duke, married Rev. E. St.A. Duke, M.A., sub-dean of St. Mary's Cathedral, Edinburgh, son of Valentine Duke, M.D., and Maria Rawson. They had two daughters.
- vi Alice Duke.
- vii Elizabeth Duke.

- viii Lucinda Duke, married Rev. James Shaw (afterwards Shaw-Hamilton), Dean of Armagh, 1900-1908.
- ix Jane Duke.
- x Anne Catherine Duke, married Edward Adderley Stopford, LL.D., Archdeacon of Meath.
- 5e JANE DUKE, youngest child of Robert and Lucinda (Parke) Duke (see page 28), born in 1765 and died about 1850; married June 26, 1786, Peter William Hamilton. Their children were:
  - i Andrew Hamilton, born in 1788; married Anne, daughter of William Ord, M. P., of Northumberland. He entered the British Army and was promoted on the field at Waterloo for bravery, and was afterwards captain of the 2nd Ceylon Regiment. He died in 1821. Their children were:
    - a Andrew Charles Hamilton, born in 1817 and died without children in 1835.
    - b Anne Jane Hamilton, born in 1818; married in 1842 Rev. John Alexander Blackett, of Northumberland.
  - ii Lucinda Hamilton, born in 1789; married in 1817 Lieutenant Herbert John Clifford, Royal Navy. She died in 1829. Their children were:
    - a Herbert Clifford, died an infant in 1818.
    - b Jane Elizabeth Clifford, born in 1819; married November 15, 1842, Robert Fausset.
    - c John James Clifford, born in 1821 and died September 3, 1889; married Maynard, daughter of Hon. James Thomason, Lieutenant Governor of Northwest Province, India. He was an M. D. of Edinburgh.
    - d Josiah Rowley Clifford, born Aug. 6, 1824 and died in 1840.
    - e Anne Hamilton Clifford, died December 23, 1886, without children.
    - f Lucinda Mary Frances Clifford, born July 22, 1826; married in 1856 Robert William Spence.
    - g Sarah Jane Augusta Clifford, born March 3, 1828, and died at Mentone March 14, 1901; married November 13, 1853 Robert Bernhard.
    - h Jemima Henrietta Clifford, born March 3, 1828, and died in infancy (twin of Sarah Jane).
  - iii Robert Duke Hamilton, Royal Navy, killed at Trafalgar in Admiral Collingwood's flagship, H.M.S. *Royal Sovereign*.
  - iv James Henry Hamilton, born in 1794. He was a lieutenant in the British Army and was wounded at Waterloo. He died while a major in India (or Burma) without children.
  - v Alexander Hamilton, married Harriet Western, of Kelvedon, Essex. He was in the British Army at Waterloo. Their children were:
    - a James Hamilton.
    - b Charles Hamilton, died in 1907.
    - c Andrew Hamilton.
    - d Lucy Hamilton, married Colonel Nash, 9th Lancers.
    - e Fanny Hamilton, died at Madeira.



DESCENDANTS OF COL. HENRY DUKE<sup>1</sup> OF JAMES CITY  
COUNTY, VIRGINIA  
MEMBER OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL AT WILLIAMSBURG

---

*"Search out the virtues of thy family,  
And, to be worthy of thy fathers' name,  
Learn of the good they did, and do the same,  
For if you bear their arms, and not their fame,  
Those ensigns of their worth will be your shame."*

—Tennyson.

---

HENRY DUKE,<sup>1</sup> the Virginia descendant of the branch of the Duke family of Suffolk County, England, which comprises the first section of our genealogical record (pages 3 to 10, ante), emigrated from England first to Bermuda and then to York County, Virginia, and later (in 1653) removed to James City County. The first mention of his name in the records (at least in those that still remain) of that county is in 1680 when he is listed as one of the justices of James City County and in 1699 he was commissioned as sheriff. A list of Virginia military officers for 1698 in James City County shows Capt. Henry Duke with 77 men under Col. Daniel Parke. On July 25, 1690 (as Capt. Henry Duke), he was appointed by Gov. Francis Nicholson to solicit subscriptions for building a college and free school in the colony (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VII, page 160). He was a member of the House of Burgesses representing James City County from 1692 to 1699, and in 1702 he was appointed a member of the Royal Council of the colony by Queen Anne and later designated as Judge of the Admiralty Court. As a member of the Royal Council he sat in judgment at the trial of Grace Sherwood, accused of being a witch (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, page 400). He and his son, Henry Duke, Junr.,<sup>2</sup> were examiners of the will of Col. William Byrd, Sr., and made certificate at "Westopher", Charles City County, Va., on January 12, 1704/5, and he was appointed by the Council to examine the accounts of William Byrd I as Auditor General of the Colony at his death. He signed as a witness to Articles of Agreement between John Custis and William Byrd II on February 4, 1711.

In the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. I, page 236, appears the following commission of Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> as sheriff of the county of James City.

VIRGINIA, sct: (Seale)

William the Third, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc.

Wee doe hereby Commissionate, authorize and appoint you to be Sheriff of James City County for this present year, one thousand six hundred Ninety & nine, and that you be accordingly sworn as soon as conveniently can be. And before you be admitted to the office of Sheriff of the said County of James City You enter into bond before Our Justices of the Peace of the said County with Good and Sufficient Security in the penale sume of One hundred thousand



pounds of Tobacco to Us, Our heires and successors, to render to Mr. Auditor Byrd or such others as shall be appointed by Us to receive the same, a particular, perfect and full account of all Our Revenues and dues in the same County during the time of your Sherivalty. And also that you shall due payment make of all such Publick dues as shall be Levied in the aforesaid County of James City unto the severall persons that shall be appointed to receive the same. And full performance make of all things belonging to the office of Sheriff of the aforesaid County. And We do hereby command all Our officers, both civill and Military, and all other Our subjects that are Inhabiting the sd. County and others Actually there to be aiding and assisting to you, the sd. Henry Duke as Sheriff, all things relating to the office of Sheriff of the aforesaid County.

Witness Our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq'r, Our Lieut & Governor Genll of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia at James Town, under the Seale of Our Colony, the seventh day of June, in the eleventh yeare of our Our Reign, Anno y<sup>e</sup> Dom., 1699.

FR. NICHOLSON.

To Our Trusty and welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esqr. Our Lieutent and Govern<sup>r</sup> General of Our Colony & Dominion of Virginia in America, or to Our Commander in chief of Our said Colony for the time being.

The following is a copy of the commission of Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> as a Councilor of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia granted by Queen Anne in the first year of her reign, taken from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXIII, page 40:

ANNE R.

Trusty and welbeloved, We greet you well:

Whereas we are well satisfied of the Loyaltie, Integrity and Ability of Our Trusty and welbeloved Henry Duke, Esqr., We have therefore thought fitt hereby to signify Our will and pleasure to you that forthwith upon receipt hereof you swear and admitt him the said Henry Duke to be one of Our Council of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant. And so we bid you farewell.

Given at Our Court at St. James's this 21st day of May, 1702, in the first year of Our Reign.

By Her Maty's Command,

NOTTINGHAM.

The Land Office records in Richmond, Va., show grants of many thousands of acres to Henry Duke along the Chickahominy River in James City and New Kent Counties.

On October 23, 1690, as Capt. Henry Duke, he received patent for 1,000 acres on the south side of Chickahominy touching Webb's Run. (Book 7, page 123.)

On October 20, 1704, a land patent was issued to him for 1,168 acres in St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, which was formed in 1654 from York and James City Counties. This was on Licking Hole Swamp, a branch of the Chickahominy. (Book 8, page 611.)

April 28, 1711, a patent was issued to him for 82 acres on the west side of the Chickahominy near Webb's Run "along his own land".

Col. Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> is frequently mentioned in the records with "Henry Duke, Jr., Gent," who was undoubtedly his son and was his heir-at-law upon the death of his father 1713/14. In 1694 "Henry Duke, Gent," received a patent of 736 acres.

The Quit Rent Roll for New Kent County, 1704, shows:

Henry Duke, Esq., 375 acres.

Henry Duke, Esq., 170 acres.

The following patents show the location of land owned by Col. Henry Duke which afterwards became situated in Hanover County after its formation from a portion of New Kent in 1720. The patents were granted to others but the lands adjoined that of Col. Duke which descended to his son, Henry Duke, Jr.

Patent to John Higgason for 2,087 acres, issued October 26, 1699, and renewed October 31, 1716 (Book 10, page 308): "beginning at a pine on the north side of the South River, being a corner *late* of Henry Duke, Esqr., thence along said Duke's line, north 37 degrees East 144 poles, thence along another line of the said Duke \* \* \* to a gum in the New Found River, thence up the river, the meanders thereof \* \* \*."

Patent to John Kembrow for 426 acres, issued December 23, 1699 (Book 10, page 228): "Beginning at a corner white oak of Mr. Overton's on the north side of the Southanna River \* \* \* then along Overton's land North \* \* \* to a Black Gum of Joseph Peers, then along Peers' line South 42 degrees \* \* \* to a pine \* \* \* to a Red Oak \* \* \* to a Black Oak \* \* \* to a Red Oak of John Glenn, along Glenn's line West \* \* \* then South to a White Oak of Andrew Spratling \* \* \* to a Hickory standing on the said South River, thence down the meanders thereof."

Patent to Robert Harris for 100 acres, June 16, 1727 (Book 13, page 149): "Beginning at a corner Gum upon the New Found River *belonging to Col. Henry Duke*\* thence along said Duke's line North \* \* \* to a corner Hickory upon New Found River, thence down the said river as it windeth to the place first began."

Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> was either a younger son of Sir Edward Duke, the first Baronet, and one of his twenty-nine children as he was stated by the English historian Wotton to have had, or a nephew. One writer states that he was a cousin of Elizabeth Duke, Sir Edward's daughter who married Nathaniel Bacon, while another account states that he was her brother. However, he was undoubtedly of the family of the Dukes of Benhall, Suffolk Co., Eng., as his grandson, Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, Va., wore a seal ring bearing the arms of Sir Edward's family and his silverplate, some of which was in the possession of descendants, was engraved with the coat-of-arms of that family.

John Duke, Sr., of York County, Va., and William Duke, of Surry and later of Charles City County (living in that portion which afterwards was

---

\* This refers to Henry Duke, Jr., as Col. Henry Duke, the Councilor, died in 1713/14 and his son was thereafter known as Col. Henry Duke.



named Prince George County, lying south of the James River), and who married Hannah Grendon as her third husband (mentioned later, page 267), may have been cousins of Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor.

John Duke, Sr., of York County, married about 1669 Jane, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Scarsbrook and his wife, Elizabeth Bushrod. Another account states that she was the daughter of Colonel Scarsbrook and Mary Martiau, who was the third child of Captain Nicholas Martiau (or Martian), of York County, Va., and his wife Elizabeth, and sister of Elizabeth Martiau who married in 1641 Col. George Reade. (See note under No. 3, page 123, post.) In the will of Colonel Scarsbrook, probated June 24, 1679, in York County, Va., he mentions, without naming them, "the children of my daughter, Jane Duke". John Duke, Sr., died in York County in 1679 and his widow married Thomas Mountfort, who was appointed administrator of the estate. A son of John Duke, Sr., was John Duke, Gent., born about 1671, who married before 1694 Susannah Goodwin, daughter of Maj. James Goodwin (died about 1678) and his first wife, Rachael Porter. The will of James Goodwin's second wife, who died September 2, 1701, names daughter Susannah Duke and grandchildren, James and Elizabeth Duke (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, October 1897, page 7, and April, 1894, page 275).

A conveyance of land by John Duke, Jr., and his wife, Susannah Duke, to Thomas Mountfort, his stepfather, was witnessed by Henry Duke, his brother. Reference to this Henry Duke will be noted later.

Numerous published accounts have stated that Colonel Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> married Lydia Hansford, daughter of Charles Hansford, of York County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Folliot, but grave doubt has been cast upon this statement by Mrs. Jane Morris, of Little Rock, Ark., in her book, *The Duke-Symes Family*, recently published, in which she states: "But it does not seem that Colonel Henry Duke, Councilor, married Lydia Hansford. In his will \* \* \* proved July 24, 1702, Capt. Charles Hansford makes provision for a 'livelyhood' for his son-in-law, Mr. Henry Duke. Surely such a bequest would not have been made for Col. Henry Duke, or even for his son Henry. Col. Henry Duke was of great distinction and wealth. \* \* \* He was already married in 1681, at least."

"Lydia Hansford was a daughter of Captain Charles Hansford and his wife Elizabeth Folliot who married firstly Josias Moody. Mr. Moody died in 1677. \* \* \* She married Captain Hansford in 1677 or 1678. Rev. Edward Folliot, in his will dated 1687 (York County record), left legacies to his daughter Elizabeth Hansford, to his granddaughters Elizabeth Moody, Martha Hansford, and Lydia Hansford."

This reference in the will to "Lydia Hansford" would point to the conclusion that she was not married at date of her grandfather Folliot's will.

In *Secret Diary of Colonel William Byrd of Westover, Virginia*, 1709-1712, Col. William Byrd II refers to the wife of Col. Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> as "his old countess" and as having "grown very deaf, so that the Colonel conceives some hope of outliving her". Lydia Hansford could not have been an old woman at this date as she probably was not born before 1679.

In his will Capt. Charles Hansford states: "That my desire and will is



that my two sons-in-law, Mr. Henry Duke and Mr. Samuel Hill, have land allotted for each of them, a sufficient quantity for them to have a livelyhood out of for the full time and term of seven years apiece after my decease."

Mrs. Morris continues: "It cannot be said positively that this Henry was John and Jane (Scarsbrook) Duke's son. But he was certainly the Henry Duke who married Lydia Hansford, as he is shown here [in the Quit Rent Roll of York County, Va., 1704] with Samuel Hill, and each with a small dividend of land willed to him by Capt. Hansford for a 'livelyhood' \* \* \* as was the 100 acres bequeathed to his son, John Hansford", all part of the land upon which Captain Hansford lived.

This compiler, a descendant of Col. Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> in the 8th generation, is inclined to accept the conclusion arrived at by Mrs. Morris.

However, since Lydia Hansford has by many historical writers been stated to have been the wife of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor, we have thought it appropriate (and because of the fact that we have the data available) to here record the lineage of her family from Edward I, King of England, and through him to the Norman and Saxon Kings, to Woden, and to Noah and to Adam. (These royal lineages can be found in the Appendix at the latter part of this book, beginning at page 377.)

LINEAGE

1132130

- 1 EDWARD I, "Longshanks", King of England 1272-1307, born in 1239, married Princess Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon (see No. 21 in Line of Descent from the Spanish Kings, Addenda, page 421).
- 2 THOMAS PLANTAGENET, of Brotherton, who died in 1338. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Roger Halys. Their daughter,
- 3 MARGARET PLANTAGENET (died 1379), married Lord John Segrave (died 1353). Their daughter,
- 4 ELIZABETH SEGRAVE married John, fourth Lord Mobray (died 1369).
- 5 THOMAS MOBRAY, Duke of Norfolk (died 1400), married Elizabeth Fitz-Alan, sister of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.
- 6 ISABEL MOBRAY married James Berkeley, sixth Lord, born in 1394 and and died in 1463.
- 7 MAURICE BERKELEY, third Baron, born in 1436 and died in 1506, married Isabel, daughter of Philip Mead, of Bristol.
- 8 ANNE BERKELEY married Sir William Dennis.
- 9 ELINOR DENNIS married William Lygon, died in 1567.
- 10 KATHERINE LYGON married Thomas Folliot, died 1617. She was a sister of Margaret Lygon who married Sir Henry Berkeley, of Bruton, in Somerset, born in 1531 and died in 1601, and they were grandparents of Sir William Berkeley, Colonial Governor of Virginia, 1642-54 and 1661-76.
- 11 SIR JOHN FOLLIOT married Lucy Aylmer, daughter of Right Rev. John Aylmer, Bishop of London. Their fourth child,
- 12 EDWARD FOLLIOT, born in 1610, was a graduate of Oxford and rector of

Northants in 1634. He came to Virginia and was minister of Westover Parish in Charles City County and of Hampton Parish in York County. His will was probated in York County in 1690. His daughter,

- 13 ELIZABETH FOLLIOT, married first Josias Moody (or Mode), of York County, whose will was probated in 1677. She married secondly Captain Charles Hansford, born in 1647, youngest son of Col. John Hansford who was a prominent merchant and planter of Hampton Parish in York County and was a justice in 1655, whose will was probated in 1661. He left four sons and three daughters. His widow married secondly, October 10, 1661, Edward Lockey, a tobacco merchant. Another son of Col. John Hansford was Major Thomas Hansford, one of the chief supporters of Nathaniel Bacon "the Rebel", who was captured and executed by order of Governor William Berkeley, mentioned ante. One of the daughters of Col. John Hansford was Elizabeth Hansford who married in 1663 Randall Holt, son of Randall Holt, Sr., the emigrant, who came to Virginia in 1620 as a boy of 13 years. They lived at "Hog Island", Surry County, Va. (See Holt lineage, page 47.) Another daughter of John Hansford was Mary Hansford who married Dr. Thomas Robins (living 1674), son of John Robins, of Elizabeth City County, Va. (member House of Burgesses 1647-1649), and grandson of John Robins who died on a voyage to Virginia in the *Margaret and John* in 1622.

Capt. Charles Hansford was a justice of York County, Va., and a man of means. His children were:

- i Charles Hansford, Jr., whose will was probated June 15, 1761. His wife was Susanna — and they had:
  - a Charles Hansford III, who lived until 1778 and had
    - (1) Richard Hansford.
    - (2) Benjamin Hansford.
    - (3) Elizabeth Hansford, married Rev. John Camm, born in 1718, son of Thomas Camm, of Hornsea, Yorkshire, England. John Camm came to Virginia prior to 1745. He died in 1779.
    - (4) Mary Hansford.
    - (5) Martha Hansford.
  - b Lucy Hansford.
- ii William Hansford, who was willed by his father a tract of land at the head of Felgate's Creek. He removed to Spotsylvania County, Virginia.
- iii John Hansford.
- iv Lydia Hansford, married Henry Duke, of York County.
- v Daughter (her Christian name is not given in her father's will), married Samuel Hill.
- vi Elizabeth Hansford, married Randall Holt, Jr., Surry Co. (See No. 2, page 47.)
- vii Mary Hansford, married Dr. Thomas Robins.  
(Possibly not mentioned in order of birth.)



In connection with the above, an interesting article appeared in the magazine section of the *Richmond Times-Dispatch* of December 4, 1938, relative to Elizabeth (Betsy) Hansford, daughter of Charles Hansford III, mentioned p. 36. As related by the late Dr. Lyon Gardiner Tyler in an address to the New England "Antiquarians", "because of its likeness to the famous story of Priscilla Mullins [Molines], Miles Standish, and John Alden", Betsy Hansford was the Cavalier counterpart of the Pilgrim maiden who knew her own mind and heart as well as how best to obtain her desires. The story in part follows:

"At the head of the clergy in Virginia in 1769 stood John Camm, then professor of divinity in the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg and afterwards its Royal President. \* \* \* The great romance of his life came to him in the following remarkable manner at the age of 51 years as an old bachelor. Mr. Camm had, in addition to his college duties, the charge of a church near the Hansford Ordinary. Among his parishioners was this descendant of John Hansford, Miss Betsy Hansford, whom he had baptized in his early rectorship. A young friend who had wooed Betsy without success persuaded the worthy parson to aid him with his influence as the family religious guide. \* \* \* His persuasion had no effect, however, and the young lady finally suggested that if the parson would go home and look at II Samuel, chapter xii, verse 7, he would be able to divine the reason for her refusal. Mr. Camm did as he was directed—went back to college and 'searched the Scriptures', and found these significant words staring him in the face: 'And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man.' The sequel is told in an item in the *Virginia Gazette* in July, 1769, announcing the marriage ceremony of Rev. John Camm to Miss Elizabeth Hansford. One may observe here that the young lady must have been quite familiar with her Bible. Certain it is that she knew how to apply Scripture when, unwittingly, she imitated Priscilla Mullins by saying to the Rev. Mr. Camm, in effect, the equivalent of 'Why don't you speak for yourself, John?' But in Miss Betsy's case the Bible of II Samuel spoke more eloquently!"

#### ROYAL DESCENT

Lydia Hansford who is stated to have married Col. Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> was, in direct line, descended as follows (see Addenda, pp. 378-434):

##### Generations

- 13 from Edward I, King of England 1272-1307.
- 14 " Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, Spain, whose daughter, Princess Eleanor, married King Edward I.
- 28 " Roderigo de Bivar, "El Cid", through Ferdinand III.
- 33 " Garcias Ximenes, King of Superarabia, A. D. 758, through Ferdinand III.
- 18 " Maud, daughter of Henry I, King of England, who in 1128 married Geoffrey Plantagenet, 11th Count of Anjou.
- 27 " Tertullus (or Tortulf), Count of Anjou, 850 A. D., through Geoffrey Plantagenet. (*Green's History of England.*)
- 20 " William the Conqueror, 7th Duke of Normandy, and King of England 1066-1087, through Maud, daughter of Henry I.



## Generations

- 25 from Rollo the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy, through William the Conqueror.
- 30 " Sveide, Norse King 700-780, through Rollo the Dane.
- 27 " Alfred the Great, Saxon King of England 871-901, through Maud, daughter of Henry I, King of England.
- 29 " Egbert, Saxon King of England 775-829, the first sole monarch of England, who defeated the Danes, through Alfred.
- 39 " Cerdic, Saxon King, who defeated the Britons 508 A. D., through Egbert.
- 48 " Woden (or Bodo), King of Saxony, Germany, who reigned 256-300 A. D., descended from Eric the Goth. (*Saxon Chronicles*.)
- 57 " Harderich, King of Saxony, in Germany, 90 to 4 B. C., through Woden.
- 20 " Malcolm III, King of Scotland, 1057, through Maud, daughter of Henry I, King of England 1100-1135.
- 112 " Noah, through the Irish and Scottish kings to Japheth, son of Noah (see Addenda, pages 378 to 387), to Malcolm III. (It is difficult to determine the number of generations to Noah, as authorities do not agree, due to the confusion as to whether the numbers refer to generations or to successive kings or chiefs. See O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees*, O'Clary's *Irish Genealogies*, Betham's *Sovereigns of the World*, and Hartland's *Royal Houses of Europe*.)
- 121 " Adam, through Noah. (*Genesis*, Chapter V.)
- 27 " Baldwin I, Count of Flanders and King of Jerusalem, through Maud, daughter of Henry I, King of England, son of William the Conqueror.
- 30 " Charlemagne, crowned Emperor of the West by Pope Leo III on Christmas day 800, conquered the Saxons in England and imposed on them the Christian faith, through Judith, daughter of Charles Calvus, King of France, who married Baldwin I, King of Flanders.
- 33 " Pepin le Gros, A. D. 714, through Charlemagne.
- 56 " Marcomir IV, A. D. 149, through Pepin de Gros.
- 80 " Antenor, King of the Cimmeranians, B. C. 443, through Marcomir IV.
- 131 " Noah, through Antenor, King of the Cimmeranians (subject to same comment above concerning Irish records).
- 140 " Adam, through Noah. (*Genesis*, Chapter V.)
- 20 " Edward "the Exile", Saxon King of England, who married Agatha, daughter of Heinrich III, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, and their daughter Margaret, who married Malcolm III, King of Scotland.
- 24 " Otto I, the Great, Emperor of Germany 916-973, through Heinrich III.
- 50 " Osmond, King of Denmark 341-331 B. C.

## Generations

- 19 from Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Clare, who married Isabel Marshall, daughter of William le Mareschal (or Marshall), third Earl of Pembroke, Protector of England, and his wife, Isabel de Clare, daughter of "Strongbow".
- 21   " Richard de Clare, "Strongbow", 2d Earl of Pembroke, appointed Justice of Ireland by Henry II, King of England, through Isabel Marshall, his granddaughter. He married Eva, daughter of Dermot McMurrrough, King of Leinster.
- " Noah, through Dermot McMurrrough (subject to comment above) (*O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees*).
- " Adam, through Noah. (*Genesis*, Chapter V.)
- 56   " Marcomir IV (see above), married Athildis, daughter of Colius of Rome.
- 62   " Mark Antony, the Triumvir, through Athildis.
- 69   " Numerius Julius Caesar, the first of the Caesars.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE PRIVATE DIARY OF COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD II OF "WESTOVER"

---

The following extracts from the private diary of Colonel William Byrd II, of "Westover", Charles City County, Va., are set forth here in order to show the close association and friendship that existed between Colonel Byrd and Colonel Henry Duke.<sup>1</sup> This may be accounted for by reason of the fact that for many years they were both members of the Royal Council at Williamsburg if it was not from actual relationship. It will be noted that many references relate to visits paid to "my brother Duke" whose wife he calls "my sister". This refers to James Duke, of James City County, Va., very probably the son of Col. Henry Duke.<sup>1</sup> His wife's Christian name is not given. William Byrd I had a daughter Mary who married James Duke and this may account, it is believed, for the uniformly definite way in which she is designated in the diary as "my sister" and "my sister Duke". These designations of James Duke and his wife imply a much closer connection than would arise from any association with Colonel Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> or what may have been termed in those early days "neighborliness".

1709

April 28—"Passed over the creek and then rode to my brother Duke's whom I found just recovered of the ague by means of my physic. Here I ate some roast beef for dinner and then proceeded to Col. Duke's who I found indisposed. He entertained me very courteously."

Dec. 7—"I proceeded with Col. Randolph over the bridge" (Soane's Warehouse) "to Col. Duke's. It was exceedingly cold. We did not get over until after sunset. We found the Colonel under great fear of the distemper, which he said was very violent in the neighborhood."

Dec. 9—"About 10 o'clock I rode to Col. Duke's, but it was so cold I was forced to walk twice to give myself a heat. \* \* \* About 3 o'clock we dined and I ate boiled beef for dinner. Then we rode to my brother Duke's, \* \* \*"

Dec. 10—"About 10 o'clock I took my leave and Col. Duke was so complaisant that he came about three miles with me."

1710

Feb. 13—"I wrote a letter to Col. Duke and another to my brother Duke."

April 30—"About 11 o'clock I took my leave and rode to Col. Duke's where I came about 2 o'clock. There I found my brother Duke who told me all were well at his house. I ate some cold beef and salad. In the afternoon it rained exceedingly and thundered terribly for about an hour. However, it did not prevent me from proceeding to my brother Duke's where we came before sunset. My sister and her child were very well."

June 6—"Half an hour after" [10 o'clock] "my sister Duke came without my brother who could not leave his business."

Sept. 12—"After I had settled my business I went over the creek and about 1 o'clock got to my brother Duke's where I found my sister but he was not at home. \* \* \* We ate some bread and butter and about 3 o'clock





*Courtesy Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch.*

"WESTOVER", CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VA.

Built in 1730 by William Byrd II.





went over the river. I just called at Col. Duke's but did not light off my horse and got to Queen's creek about 7 o'clock."

1710

Nov. 18—"In the evening I went to see Col. Duke who was sick of a fever."

Nov. 19—"Col. Carter and I went to see Col. Duke and found him still sick with a fever."

Nov. 20—"In the evening I went to see Col. Duke who was much better and there I found my brother Duke."

Nov. 21—"Col. Duke was much better and rode out of town."

1711

Jan. 4—"About 12 o'clock I received a letter from my brother Duke that told me they were all well."

Feb. 8—"\* \* \* Then we proceeded to Col. Duke's where I got fifty black cherry trees for the Governor" [Francis Nicholson]. "We ate some boiled beef for dinner and then sat and talked all the evening."

Feb. 9—"About 1 o'clock we rode to my brother Duke's and just called to know how they did."

Mar. 7—"About 9 o'clock I got on horseback and rode to Mr. Gee's \* \* \* and then proceeded to my brother Duke's. He was not at home but my sister was and gave us a cast over the river, and from thence we rode to Col. Duke's where we came about 5 o'clock. He could tell us no news. He received us, according to custom, very courteously. We had milk for supper and sat talking till about 9 o'clock before we went to bed."

Mar. 10—"About 11 o'clock I rode to Col. Duke's where I got about 2 o'clock. \* \* \* Col. Duke and I took a walk. We talked till 10 o'clock."

Mar. 11—"\* \* \* Then" [after dinner] "we went over the river to my brother Duke's. Col. Duke went over the river with us."

April 15—"After dinner \* \* \* went over the river to my brother Duke's where I found all well and from thence to Col. Duke's where I ate some custard for supper. \* \* \* My brother Duke came with me to Col. Duke's."

Sept. 18—"About 1 o'clock \* \* \* rode to my brother Duke's but neither he nor my sister were at home. However, the negroes set me over the river and I proceeded to Col. Duke's. \* \* \* He had not been well. \* \* \* The Colonel was very kind to me and very cross to his old woman according to custom. She was grown very deaf, so that the Colonel conceives some hope of outliving her. We sat and talked till about 9 o'clock and then I retired." [It is very evident from this entry that the wife referred to was not Lydia Hansford for she would not have been an old woman at this date, as she was probably not born before 1675.]

Sept. 21—"About 11 o'clock rode away to Col. Duke's. The weather was hot but I got there in two and a half hours. Here I found my brother James Duke who was not very well. About 2 o'clock I ate some stuffed chicken and about 4 we took the Colonel with us and went to my brother's. \* \* \* We found my sister well and all the family."

Nov. 17—"I went to Col. Duke's who entertained me with good cider and toast."



1711

Nov. 18—"In the evening Col. Duke and I took leave and walked to Col. Bray's."

Dec. 25—"About 2 o'clock I got to Col. Duke's and found both him and his old woman in good health, only the last was grown very deaf. We sat and talked until about 4 and then went to dinner and I ate some wild duck. In the meantime the Colonel sent a negro man to see whether the river was open at my brother Duke's and he brought back word that it was, and therefore I took leave of the Colonel and his old countess and rode away to the river and with some difficulty got over as soon as it was dark. I found all well there and we drank a bottle of wine."

1712

Jan. 22—"I got on my horse about 2 o'clock and got to Mr. Duke's about 5 and there I found the Colonel and all in good health. In the evening I ate some roast beef and Mr. Duke gave us a bottle of wine. We sat up till about 9 o'clock."

Jan. 23—"About 10 o'clock \* \* \* we made a shift to go over the river with our horses and then rode to Col. Duke's and there I ate some toast and cider. All this time it continued to snow but held up about 2 o'clock and then I took leave of the Colonel, who promised to follow me the next day."

Feb. 2—"We went to Col. Duke's. \* \* \* About 4 o'clock we reached Col. Duke's, just as it began to rain. The Colonel was kind but had no more than one bottle of wine. I ate some cold chicken for supper and then we sat and talked until 9 o'clock."

Feb. 3—"I rose about 9 o'clock. \* \* \* We sat by a good fire and discoursed our affairs till 2 o'clock and then went to dinner and I ate some roast turkey but we had no wine and only bad cider. \* \* \* However, we made a shift to wear out the day in chatting, and the Colonel is always good company and is kind as far as he is able."

Feb. 4—"About 11 o'clock we took our leave of the Colonel and of one another, and about two miles from thence I met my brother Duke who turned back with me again and we went over the river to his house, where I found my sister well and her child. My brother's boat was not good, but because I came often that way I promised to present him with a boat if he would send for it."

Feb. 9—"My brother Duke sent two negroes for the boat I promised to give him and I sent the flat of nine hogsheads which I presented him with."

Feb. 19—"We rode away to my brother Duke's and from thence we went to the Colonel's whom we found very well by his own confession, and then I told him he was to go to Council next day which made his back ache."

Aug. 17—"I prepared to go to Col. Duke's \* \* \* and I got to my brother Duke's where I found them all well, though they had lately been sick. Here I stayed till about 11 and then was set over the river and got to Col. Duke's about 12. Col. Duke was well and resolved to go with me the next day to Council. About 2 o'clock I ate some boiled beef for

dinner. Col. Duke gave us the best he had and we were very merry. In the evening we took a walk in the orchard and ate some peaches."

The quoted extracts are from the first volume of the published Diary, the original of which is in the Huntington Library at Huntington Park, Los Angeles, Calif. Another volume has recently been published which covers a period later than Colonel Duke's death which occurred in 1713/14, having served as a member of the Royal Council of the Dominion of Virginia under the Royal Governor, Francis Nicholson, a period of twelve years.

---

From such county and family records as are obtainable, if extant, it is not possible to *establish definitely* the exact relationship between Col. Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> and James Duke, but it is more than probable that the latter was his son. The relationship of James Duke to Col. William Byrd II was very probably that of brother-in-law. This appears evident from the fact that Colonel Byrd speaks of him as "my brother Duke" and of his wife (without naming her) as "my sister". The writer regards it as unfortunate that it has not been possible to secure any positive data as to the descendants of this couple.

Col. Henry Duke's children, definitely known, were his son Henry Duke, Jr.,<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> a daughter, who married first James Mason and secondly Etheldred Taylor, both of Surry County, Va. The descendants of both marriages are given on the pages immediately following which include members of the Holt, Cocke, Harwood, Lewis, Marshall, Taylor, and Robinson families. James Duke, of James City County, is believed to have been a son and there were probably other children but existing records contain no mention of any. It has been stated that Edmund Duke, of Cumberland County, Va., was a son of James Duke and that he was the father of Dr. Joseph Duke, physician, of Goochland County, Va., who married March 12, 1791, Mary Quarles, of Spotsylvania County, Va., and had a daughter, Louisa Duke.



## DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>2</sup> AND JAMES MASON

---

*"The record of noble and honorable ancestors is a priceless heritage and should inspire those who follow after to emulate their virtues and ability."*

---

- 2 ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> of James City County, Va., member of the Royal Council (1702-1714), married first James Mason, "of Mathews Mount, in Surreye County", who died in 1702. His will was probated in Surry County September 13, 1702. It is believed that James Mason was the son of Francis Mason, born in 1594 and died about 1648, who came to Virginia in 1613 and was a magistrate of Lower Norfolk in 1637, sheriff in 1646, and vestryman in 1659. This Francis Mason married first Mary — and had a daughter Anne; his second wife was Alice — who came to Virginia in 1621. They had a son, Lemuel Mason (1628-1702), who was a magistrate in 1650-1702, major and colonel of militia 1658-1665, and member of the House of Burgesses 1654-60, 1663, 1680-86, and 1692-3. He married Ann Seawell (born 1634), daughter of Henry Seawell (1610-1644). A son of this marriage was Lemuel Mason, Jr., living in 1705, who married and had a daughter, Elizabeth Mason (1701-64), who married Christopher Todd (1690-1743), of "Toddbury", Gloucester County, Va.

A son of James Mason and Elizabeth Duke<sup>2</sup> was:

- 3 FRANCIS MASON<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born in 1647 and died in 1696, who was a burgess in 1692. He married Elizabeth (Aston) Binns, sister of Col. William Aston, of Charles City County, and second wife and widow of Thomas Binns, of Surry County, Va., who died in 1669. Thomas Binns' first wife was named Martha. The will of Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> probated March 2, 1696/7, mentions a son, Francis Mason,<sup>4</sup> and a daughter Frances,<sup>4</sup> wife of Thomas Holt. The will of Elizabeth (Aston, Binns) Mason, his wife, probated February 17, 1713/14, mentions as granddaughters Mary Holt,<sup>5</sup> Katherine Holt,<sup>5</sup> Martha Holt,<sup>5</sup> Lucy Holt,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> and Francis Holt, Jr.,<sup>5</sup> all under age in 1713.
- 4 FRANCES MASON<sup>4</sup> (Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married Capt. Thomas Holt,<sup>3</sup> son of Randall Holt<sup>2</sup> and grandson of Randall Holt,<sup>1</sup> the emigrant to Virginia (see Holt lineage, page 47) who resided at Hog Island, Surry County, Va. Capt. Thomas Holt<sup>3</sup> was a justice of Surry County in 1697 and was a burgess from that county in 1699-1700. In 1702 Thomas Holt and Frances, his wife, gave receipt to Etheldred Taylor and Elizabeth (Duke, Mason), his wife, in administration of the estate of James Mason, of Surry County. The will of Thomas Holt names his children as follows:
- i Mary Holt,<sup>5</sup> married William Hansford, son of Thomas Hansford,



of York County, and grandson of Thomas Hansford who was executed for his participation in the rebellion led by Nathaniel Bacon. Mary (Holt) Hansford was the mother of Lewis Hansford<sup>6</sup> who afterwards removed to Norfolk, Va., and married Anne Taylor, a widow (whose maiden name was probably Anne Blaws), on October 3, 1753. They had a son, Cary H. Hansford,<sup>7</sup> M. D., who died October 29, 1801, aged 42, and was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard, Norfolk, Va. They also had a daughter, Anne Blaws Hansford,<sup>7</sup> who died November 6, 1836. She married July 22, 1783, Dr. Philip Barraud, of Norfolk, Va., and were the parents of Anne Blaws Barraud,<sup>8</sup> who married December 25, 1802, John Hartwell Cocke, of "Bremo", Fluvanna County, Va., son of Hartwell Cocke and Anne Ruffin, daughter of John Ruffin, of "Rich Neck", Surry County. John Hartwell Cocke was born September 19, 1780, and his wife died in 1816. Their children were:

- a John Hartwell Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born January 25, 1804, and died in September 1846.
  - b Louisiana Barraud Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born June 24, 1806; married Dr. John Faulcon, of Surry County. She died in 1829.
  - c Philip St. George Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born April 17, 1809; married Sallie Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin who died December 26, 1861. They lived at "Belmead", Powhatan County, Va.
  - d Anne Blaws Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born Dec. 15, 1811, and died in 1862.
  - e Cary Charles Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born January 1, 1814.
  - f Sallie Faulcon Cocke,<sup>9</sup> born September 8, 1816.
- ii Katherine Holt,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Cocke. (He may have been a brother of Nicholas Cocke who married Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> her sister, mentioned later as iv, page 46.)
- iii Martha Holt,<sup>5</sup> married prior to 1730 John Newsom, born in Surry County, Va., about 1700, son of William Newsom. Their children were:
- a William Newsom,<sup>6</sup> born about 1730, in Surry, and died in Dinwiddie County, Va.; married in 1757 in Southampton County, Va., Elizabeth Gray. Their children were:
    - (1) Frank Newsom,<sup>7</sup> born May 22, 1764.
    - (2) Balaam Newsom,<sup>7</sup> born May 26, 1766.
    - (3) Eldridge Newsom,<sup>7</sup> born August 7, 1769.
    - (4) Fanny Newsom,<sup>7</sup> born September 15, 1772.
    - (5) Susannah Newsom,<sup>7</sup> married in 1799 Philip Claud.
  - b Francis Newsom,<sup>6</sup> born about 1735/40, in Surry; married in 1761 in Southampton County, Va., Mary Simmons, daughter of Benjamin Simmons. They later moved to Dinwiddie County, Va. Their children were:
    - (1) John Newsom.<sup>7</sup>
    - (2) Robert Newsom.<sup>7</sup>
    - (3) Sarah Newsom,<sup>7</sup> married in 1791, in Southampton County, Walter Payne.

- iv Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> married Nicholas Cocke, son of William Cocke, emigrant to Surry County, Va., in 1690. Their children are not listed here but are incorporated in the Cocke Lineage which follows. However, their names will carry the generation number from Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> Councilor, of James City County, Va., the first Virginia Duke ancestor, as they are all descendants of his daughter, Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> through her first marriage to James Mason.
  - v Lucy Holt.<sup>5</sup>
  - vi James Holt,<sup>5</sup> married Anne O'Sheal (widow), daughter of Samuel Boush, Sr. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Norfolk in 1772 and 1774 and was also a member of the first Senate in 1776-1777. He was born at Hog Island, Surry County, about 1710 and moved to Norfolk prior to 1752 and died there in 1779. His will made a bequest to his brother Henry's daughter Claramond, "provided she did not marry a Scotchman." In a codicil he left legacies to Leander, Sarah, and Thomas Holt, children of his brother Henry by his last wife. He had two sons:
    - a James Holt.<sup>6</sup>
    - b Henry Holt.<sup>6</sup>
  - vii Henry Holt,<sup>5</sup> married twice (names of wives not known). He was a midshipman in the Virginia State Navy in the Revolution and died in 1813. Children of the first wife were:
    - a James Holt,<sup>6</sup> married Martha Cocke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of William Cocke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Short, of Surry County. (See No. 2-i-c in Cocke Lineage which follows.) The marriage bond was dated December 1, 1781. They had one child,
      - (1) William Cocke Holt,<sup>7</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., in 1783. He was a member of the House of Delegates from 1807 to 1813 and in the Senate from 1817 to 1832, presiding over that body during the last ten years of his service. He died in 1832, aged 49.
    - b Henry Holt.<sup>6</sup>
    - c Claramond Holt,<sup>6</sup> married first in July, 1782, Robert Peter, who died in 1791; married secondly — Colquhoun.

The children of the second wife of Henry Holt<sup>5</sup> were:

    - d Leander Holt.<sup>6</sup>
    - e Sarah Holt.<sup>6</sup>
    - f Thomas Holt.<sup>6</sup>
  - viii Francis Holt.<sup>5</sup>
  - ix Thomas Holt.<sup>5</sup>
- (The children of the marriage of Frances Mason<sup>4</sup> and Thomas Holt,<sup>3</sup> mentioned supra, may not be listed in order of birth as birth dates are not known, all of the daughters being mentioned first which was sometimes the practice. They were all under age in 1713, the last two probably dying before their father.)



## HOLT

---

- 1 RANDALL HOLT<sup>1</sup> came over to Virginia on *The George* in 1620 when a boy of 13. He married Mary Bailey, daughter of John Bailey, of Hog Island, Surry County, who died prior to February, 1624. Randall Holt<sup>1</sup> settled on the Island and it is not known when he died but it was before August, 1650, when his son,
- 2 RANDALL HOLT<sup>2</sup> (Randall<sup>1</sup>) obtained a grant for 1,022 acres on Hog Island. He married Elizabeth Hansford, daughter of John Hansford, magistrate of York County, Va., and widow of Christian Wilson. John Hansford was the father of Col. Thomas Hansford who was executed for his participation in the rebellion under the leadership of Nathaniel Bacon and was "the first Virginia-born ever hanged" (see page 36 ante). Randall Holt<sup>2</sup> was a justice of Surry County in 1668. His will was probated September 2, 1679, on petition of Elizabeth Holt, his widow, and his son John. A patent was granted to Randall Holt<sup>2</sup> in 1679 for 1,450 acres. The Quit Rent roll for Surry County in 1704 shows: Elizabeth Holt, 1,450 acres; Capt. Thomas Holt, 538 acres; John Holt, 150 acres; William Holt, 630 acres. The children of Randall Holt<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Hansford) Wilson were:
  - i John Holt<sup>3</sup> (mentioned below as 3a).
  - ii William Holt<sup>3</sup> (mentioned later as 3b).
  - iii Thomas Holt,<sup>3</sup> married Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Francis Mason<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Aston) Binns and granddaughter of Elizabeth Duke<sup>2</sup> and James Mason. The descendants of this marriage, being descendants of Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> daughter of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> Councilor (although bearing the Holt surname), have been listed on pages 44-46 and the superior figure attached to their names are the generation numbers from the Duke Lineage.
  - iv Jane Holt,<sup>3</sup> married John Hancock.
  - v Lucy Holt,<sup>3</sup> married Joseph Mountford.
  - vi Elizabeth Holt,<sup>3</sup> married Thomas Edwards.(These children may not be mentioned in order of birth.)
- 3a JOHN HOLT<sup>3</sup> (Randall,<sup>2</sup> Randall<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1664 and died in 1705; married Mary Binns, daughter of Thomas Binns and Elizabeth Aston (who was his second wife) and sister of Charles Binns. (See No. 3 in Duke-Mason Lineage, page 44 ante.) The children were:
  - i John Holt,<sup>4</sup> lived on Hog Island. His will was probated in Surry County December 18, 1723, in which he mentioned his children, Thomas,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Mary,<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth.<sup>5</sup> There is no mention of his wife and presumably she was dead and her name is not known.
  - a John Holt,<sup>5</sup> mentioned above, married Elizabeth Wilson (?). He was a burgess for Surry County 1732-1744. His will was probated October 16, 1764, in which he names his daughters Keziah,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> Mary,<sup>6</sup> and Anna,<sup>6</sup> and sons John,<sup>6</sup> Josiah,<sup>6</sup> and Randolph,<sup>6</sup> and son-in-law John Ran-



dolph Williamson. In 1769 Elizabeth Holt, the widow, sold Hog Island, assigned to her by her son Randolph<sup>6</sup> and Hog Island passed out of the family after a period of 150 years.

(1) Randolph Holt<sup>6</sup> was a student at William and Mary College in 1754. His will, dated October 4, 1765, names his brother Josiah<sup>6</sup> and sisters Mary<sup>6</sup> and Anna.<sup>6</sup>

ii David Holt.<sup>4</sup>

iii Charles Holt,<sup>4</sup> married Elizabeth Presson. His will, probated in Surry County on October 9, 1767, names his children:

a Henry Holt.<sup>5</sup>

b Charles Holt.<sup>5</sup>

c Samuel Holt.<sup>5</sup>

d William Holt.<sup>5</sup>

e Lucy Holt,<sup>5</sup> married ——— Wall.

f Anne Holt.<sup>5</sup>

g Hannah Holt.<sup>5</sup>

h Sarah Holt.<sup>5</sup>

(These children may not be listed in order of birth.)

iv Joseph Holt.<sup>4</sup>

v Benjamin Holt<sup>4</sup> (will 1770) had a daughter,

a Lucy Holt,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Barham. Their children:

(1) Ann Belle Holt Barham.<sup>6</sup>

(2) Joseph Barham.<sup>6</sup>

(3) Michael Barham.<sup>6</sup>

(5) Philip Barham.<sup>6</sup>

(5) Elizabeth Barham.<sup>6</sup>

3b WILLIAM HOLT<sup>3</sup> (Randall,<sup>2</sup> Randall<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Seward, daughter of William Seward, of Lawnes Creek, Surry County, and married secondly, in Sussex County, Va., Alice Stagg. His will, probated May 18, 1726, in Surry County, mentions the following children of the first wife:

i William Holt,<sup>4</sup> who, in his will probated in June, 1753, mentions his wife Mary and their children:

a Benjamin Holt.<sup>5</sup>

b William Holt.<sup>5</sup>

c Francis Holt.<sup>5</sup>

d James Holt.<sup>5</sup>

e Mary Holt.<sup>5</sup>

f Hannah Holt.<sup>5</sup>

g Sarah Holt.<sup>5</sup>

h Jane Holt.<sup>5</sup>

(Possibly not mentioned in order of birth.)

ii Thomas Holt.<sup>4</sup>

iii Charles Holt.<sup>4</sup>

Of this Surry family were Dr. Micajah Quincy Holt, born in Surry in 1826 and educated at the University of Virginia, who married Virginia Henry Wins-

ton, of Richmond, Va., and had four sons; Robert Pegram Holt, of Newport News, Va.; Henry H. Holt, Judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit Court of Virginia and later of the Supreme Court of Appeals; Richmond W. Holt, of Washington, D. C., and Saxon W. Holt, of Newport News, who served in the State Senate from 1904 until his death and presided over that body as Lieutenant Governor of Virginia.

Richard Holt was a resident of Princess Anne County, Va., in 1761.

John E. Holt was mayor of Norfolk, Va., for 20 years and died October 13, 1832.

## COCKE—WADDROP—HARWOOD

---

(The generation numbers in superior figures affixed to names of descendants of Nicholas Cocke and Elizabeth Holt<sup>5</sup> (see page 46 ante) are a consecutive numbering from Colonel Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> Councilor, through the marriage of his daughter, Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> to James Mason and of their granddaughter, Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> to Captain Thomas Holt whose daughter, Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> married Nicholas Cocke, mentioned as No. 2 below.)

---

- 1 WILLIAM COCKE came to Surry County, Va., in 1690 and was a justice of that county in 1699. He was one of several brothers who came to Virginia during that period. His wife was named Mary and their children were:
  - i Nicholas Cocke (mentioned next as No. 2).
  - ii Richard Cocke.
  - iii Thomas Cocke.
  - iv William Cocke, married Anne Flood.
  - v Mary Cocke, married John Spratley.
- 2 NICHOLAS COCKE (William), married Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Captain Thomas Holt and Frances Mason<sup>4</sup> (see No. 4-iv in Duke-Mason lineage, page 46 ante). Nicholas Cocke died in 1748. Their children were:
  - i William Cocke,<sup>6</sup> married Sarah Short, daughter of William and Martha Short. Their children:
    - a William Cocke,<sup>7</sup> who had a son, Richard Cocke,<sup>8</sup> of whom there is no further record.
    - b Susanna Cocke,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Buchanan.
    - c Martha Cocke,<sup>7</sup> married December 1, 1781, in Surry County, Va., James Holt, who represented Norfolk County, Va., in the Convention of 1776 (see No. 4-vii-a in Duke-Mason lineage, page 46). They had a son, William Cocke Holt.<sup>8</sup>
    - d Elizabeth Cocke,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Stewart and had a daughter,
      - (1) Sarah Short Stewart,<sup>8</sup> married John Minge and d.s.p. His will was probated in Charles City County, Va., in August, 1747.
  - ii John Cocke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned below as 3b).
  - iii Frances Cocke,<sup>6</sup> married ——— Simmons.
  - iv Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> married John Waddrop (see 3d, page 51).
  - v Elizabeth Cocke.<sup>6</sup>
  - vi Martha Cocke.<sup>6</sup>
  - vii Catherine Cocke.<sup>6</sup>
  - viii Susanna Cocke.<sup>6</sup>
- 3b JOHN COCKE<sup>6</sup> (Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Peter. Their children were:
  - i James Cocke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 4a, page 51).



- ii Thomas Cocke.<sup>7</sup>
  - iii Elizabeth Cocke,<sup>7</sup> married William Cole.
  - iv Margaret Buchanan Cocke,<sup>7</sup> married Edward Wyatt.
  - v Thomas Everard Cocke.<sup>7</sup>
- 4a JAMES COCKE<sup>7</sup> (John Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married — Poythress, of Prince George County, Va. He served as a captain in the Virginia Navy during the Revolution and lived at "Bon Accord". Their children were:
- i John Cocke.<sup>8</sup>
  - ii Thomas Cocke,<sup>8</sup> of "Aberdeen"; married Sarah Colley.
  - iii Benjamin Cocke,<sup>8</sup> married Mary Eppes. Their children:
    - a Elizabeth Cocke.<sup>9</sup>
    - b Richard Cocke,<sup>9</sup> M. D., who took the name of Eppes. He married first Josephine Horner and married secondly Elizabeth Horner.
  - iv James Cocke,<sup>8</sup> M. D., of Baltimore, Md.; married Elizabeth Smith, of the Eastern Shore of Maryland. They had a son,
    - a James Cocke,<sup>9</sup> married Martha Cocke. Their children:
      - (1) Thomas Cocke.<sup>10</sup>
      - (2) Henry Teller Cocke,<sup>10</sup> married Elizabeth Horner, of Warrenton, Va.
      - (3) James Cocke.<sup>10</sup>
      - (4) Nathaniel Cocke.<sup>10</sup>
  - v Elizabeth Cocke,<sup>8</sup> married Jacob Hoffman, of Baltimore, Md.

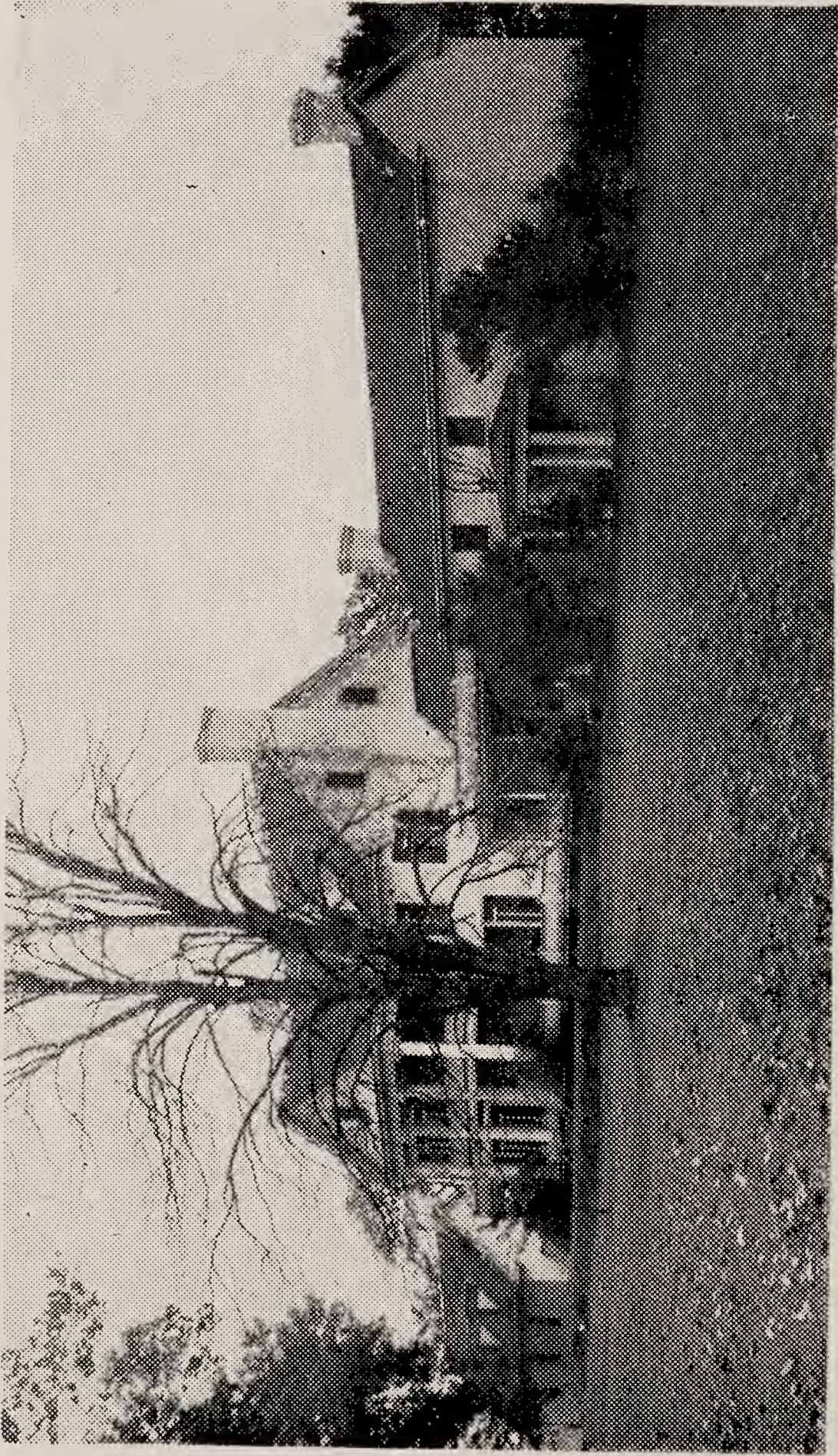
### Descendants of Anne Cocke<sup>6</sup> and John Waddrop

- 3d ANNE COCKE<sup>6</sup> (Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married John Waddrop, of Nansemond County, Va. They had two daughters (and perhaps other children):
- i Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> married Samuel Harwood. (Another account says her husband was William Harwood, son of Samuel.) They lived at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va. There is a record of two daughters, though there may have been other children.
    - a Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> married Fielding Lewis (mentioned later as No. 8, page 53).
    - b Nancy (or Anne) Harwood,<sup>8</sup> married Thomas Lewis, brother of Fielding Lewis who married his wife's sister. Thomas Lewis was born November 12, 1760. They had no children. The Lewis brothers were sons of Col. Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall", Gloucester County, Va., and Eleanor (Bowles) Gooch.
  - ii Elizabeth Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> married Thomas Smith. Their children were:
    - a Nancy Smith.<sup>8</sup>
    - b Sally Smith.<sup>8</sup>
    - c Jane Smith,<sup>8</sup> married Augustus Olivier, of Gloucester County, Virginia.

- d Elizabeth Smith,<sup>8</sup> married James Johnson. A daughter,
  - (1) Eliza Waddrop Johnson,<sup>9</sup> married Lieut. William H. Cocke, U. S. N. They had a daughter,
    - 1 Louisiana Cocke,<sup>10</sup> married C. B. Hawley, of Smithfield, Va., and had two daughters,
      - i Irene Hawley.<sup>11</sup>
      - ii Louisiana Hawley.<sup>11</sup>
- e Frances Smith,<sup>8</sup> married Robert West.







HISTORIC "WARNER HALL", GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA.  
Home of Col. Warner Lewis.  
*Courtesy Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch.*



LEWIS—TAYLOR—MARSHALL—BYRD—TALIAFERRO  
JONES—SMITH—DOUTHAT

---

Descendants of Fielding Lewis and Agnes Harwood<sup>8</sup>

- 8 AGNES HARWOOD<sup>8</sup> (Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married in 1788 Fielding Lewis who was born about 1763 and died June 13, 1834, aged 71. He was a son of Col. Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall", Gloucester County, Va., and grandson of Col. John Lewis III who married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding, of King and Queen County, Va., and great-grandson of John Lewis, Jr., member of the Royal Council in 1715, and Elizabeth Warner. Col. Warner Lewis married Eleanor (Bowles) Gooch, widow of Col. William Gooch (who was the son of Governor William Gooch of Virginia) and daughter of Governor Bowles of Maryland.

The children of Fielding Lewis and Agnes Harwood<sup>8</sup> were:

- i Nancy Lewis,<sup>9</sup> died unmarried.
- ii Frances Fielding Lewis,<sup>9</sup> (mentioned below as 9b).
- iii Margaret Waddrop Lewis<sup>9</sup> (mentioned later as 9c, page 56).
- iv Eleanor Warner Lewis<sup>9</sup> (mentioned later as 9d, page 71).

DESCENDANTS OF FRANCES FIELDING LEWIS<sup>9</sup> AND ARCHIBALD TAYLOR

- 9b FRANCES FIELDING LEWIS<sup>9</sup> (Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married first Archibald Taylor, lawyer, of Norfolk, Va., and married secondly in 1846 Richard Coke, of Williamsburg, Va., who became United States Senator from Texas and afterwards Governor of that State. There were four children of the first marriage but none of the second marriage. She inherited "Belle Farm", in Gloucester County, Va., from her father. The children were:

- i Fielding Lewis Taylor,<sup>10</sup> married March 30, 1847, Elizabeth Farley Fauntleroy, daughter of William E. Fauntleroy and Catherine Carter Corbin. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia and of Yale University and Lieut.-Colonel of the 12th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. He was killed in action in 1863 during the advance on Crampton's Gap. They had five children:
  - a Fielding Lewis-Taylor, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> died at "Belle Farm", Gloucester County, Va., in 1923. He was a student at the Virginia Military Institute and fought at the battle of New Market, Va., with the cadets. He was afterwards Judge of the Gloucester County Court. He married in 1889 Ellen Yeatman Deans (died in 1922), daughter of Josiah L. Deans and Mary Yeatman. She inherited from her father the estate of "Rosewell", Gloucester County, the historic home of the

Page family, which he purchased in 1840. They had two children:

- (1) Fielding Lewis Taylor III,<sup>12</sup> born at "Rosewell" and died young.
- (2) Ellen Yeatman Deans Taylor,<sup>12</sup> born at "Rosewell" March 13, 1893, and died at Fort Hoyle, Md., May 23, 1927. She was better known as "Nellie" Deans Taylor. She married December 28, 1921, Major Genard Alban Greaves, United States Army, who was a graduate of the University of Virginia. Their children were:

- 1 Fielding Lewis Greaves,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., January 27, 1923.
- 2 Nellie Deans Greaves,<sup>13</sup> born at Fortress Monroe, Va., August 22, 1924.

b William Farley Taylor,<sup>10</sup> died unmarried in 1924.

c Catherine Carter Taylor,<sup>10</sup> died in 1877. She married in 1874, as his second wife, her cousin, Capt. John Nicholas Martin, born April 17, 1834, and died March 23, 1889. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia, a lawyer, and served in the Confederate Army. His first wife was Churchill Semple, daughter of Dr. Semple, of Hampton, Va. They lived in Nelson County, Va. Their children:

- (1) Frances Lewis Martin,<sup>11</sup> born November 4, 1873; married in 1891, her cousin, Charles Thornton Brown (1856-May 17, 1917), of Howardsville, Albemarle County, Va. Their children were:

- 1 Nellie Thornton Brown,<sup>12</sup> born in Danville, Va., March 5, 1893; married Charles Newton Crandall, of Montpelier, Vermont. They had two children:

i Charles Newton Crandall, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., July 28, 1921.

ii Frances Lewis Crandall,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., May 28, 1925.

- 2 Arthur Lewis Brown,<sup>12</sup> born in Danville, Va., December 10, 1894. Unmarried.

- 3 Katherine Taylor Brown,<sup>12</sup> born in Richmond, Va., February 22, 1897; married in 1922 Edward Howe Bohn, of Norfolk, Va. Their children:

i Edward Howe Bohn, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., September 13, 1923.

ii Francis Lewis Bohn,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., October 7, 1928.

- 4 Charles Thornton Brown, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born in Richmond, Va., February 19, 1900; married in 1929 Mar-



jorie E. Singleton, of Norfolk. They had two children:

i Charles Thornton Brown III,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk September 9, 1931.

ii Marjorie Singleton Brown,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk August 25, 1933.

5 James Martin Brown,<sup>12</sup> born in Richmond July 29, 1903; married January 14, 1931, Tyce E. Gollday, of Norfolk.

(2) John Nicholas Martin, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born at "Belle Farm", Gloucester County, Va., January 12, 1875; married January 16, 1903, in Richmond, Va., Daisy Merryman Neal, born in Burkeville, Va., November 1, 1882, daughter of William Alexander Neal and Elizabeth Merryman, of Lunenburg County, Va. No children.

d Emily Eyre Taylor,<sup>10</sup> died in childhood.

e Elizabeth Farley Fauntleroy Taylor,<sup>10</sup> died in childhood.

ii Dr. Archibald Taylor, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born in 1828 and died in March, 1893. He studied medicine and was a surgeon in the Confederate Army. After the war he removed to Martinsville, Va. On February 26, 1867, he married Martha Lorimer Fauntleroy, born May 24, 1836, and died in New York City February 23, 1914, eldest daughter of Thomas Waring Fauntleroy, of "Oakburn", Middlesex County, Va. They removed to Richmond, Va., in 1873 and to Charlottesville in 1886. After his death his widow removed to New York City. Their children:

a Dr. Fielding Lewis Taylor,<sup>11</sup> born in Martinsville, Va., May 24, 1868. He graduated at the University of Virginia in 1889 and went to New York City. He married Nellie (Fitzhugh) Helmer, widow of Ralph Helmer. No children.

b Walter Fauntleroy Taylor,<sup>11</sup> born in Martinsville, Va., November 7, 1870, and died in New York City June 11, 1926. He graduated at the University of Virginia in 1891. He died unmarried.

iii Thomas Lewis Taylor,<sup>10</sup> born in 1830. He moved to Texas when a young man and served in the Confederate Army as a captain in Brown's Texas Cavalry. He married Medora Cocke, daughter of Dr. Thomas R. Cocke and Rebecca Bland. They had a son,

a Fielding Lewis Taylor,<sup>11</sup> married Minnie Perreneau, of Victoria, Texas. They had one child:

(1) Thomas Roy Taylor,<sup>12</sup> killed in action while serving in the United States Army in World War I. Never married.

iv Robert E. Taylor,<sup>10</sup> born in 1832. He was killed in action at Corinth, Miss., while serving with Terry's Texas Rangers, C. S. A.

DESCENDANTS OF MARGARET WADDROP LEWIS<sup>9</sup> AND THOMAS MARSHALL

9c MARGARET WADDROP LEWIS<sup>9</sup> (Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va., in 1792, and died at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., in 1829; married October 19, 1809, Thomas Marshall, born in 1784 in Richmond, Va., and died June 28, 1835, in Baltimore, Md. He was the eldest child of Chief Justice John Marshall of the United States Supreme Court and his wife, Mary Willis Ambler. Chief Justice Marshall was born September 24, 1755, and died in Philadelphia July 6, 1835. He married January 3, 1783, at Yorktown, Va., Miss Ambler who was born March 17, 1766, and died December 25, 1831, in Richmond, Va. Her descent was as follows:

Richard Ambler, son of John Ambler and Elizabeth Burkadike, of the city of York, England, came to Virginia in 1716 and married in 1724 Elizabeth Jaquelin, born October, 1707, and died in 1756, who was the daughter of Edward Jaquelin (son of John Jaquelin and Elizabeth Craddock, of County Kent, England) and Martha Cary, daughter of William Cary, Gent., of Warwick County, Va.

Richard Ambler and his wife had nine children. The seventh child was Jaquelin Ambler, born August 9, 1742, and died February 10, 1798, who married May 24, 1764, Mary Willis, of Gloucester County, Va. Their daughter, Mary Willis Ambler, married John Marshall, the Chief Justice.

The children of Thomas Marshall and Margaret Waddrop Lewis<sup>9</sup> were:

- i John Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned below as 10a).
- ii Agnes Harwood Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10b, page 59).
- iii Mary Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10c, page 60).
- iv Fielding Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10d, page 60).
- v Anne Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10e, page 66).
- vi Margaret Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10f, page 67).
- vii Thomas Marshall<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10g, page 70).

*Descendants of John Marshall<sup>10</sup> and Anne Elizabeth Blackwell*

10a JOHN MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va., May 7, 1811, and died at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., December 14, 1854; married November 20, 1837, Anne Elizabeth Blackwell, born January 5, 1822, and died November 18, 1854. She was a daughter of William Blackwell and Anne Gordon Marshall. Their children:

- i Anne Gordon Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born January 21, 1842 (referred to later as 11a, page 57).
- ii Fannie L. Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born January 16, 1847 and died in 1865; married Albert Jordan.



- iii John Marshall, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born August 15, 1852. Lived in New York City.
- iv Lula Marshall.<sup>11</sup>
- v William Churchill Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born in Culpeper County, Va., October 31, 1854, and died December 13, 1932. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia and lived in Warrenton, Va. He married Sarah Robb Tyler, of Richmond, Va. She was a daughter of Col. Nathaniel Tyler and Sarah Robb. Her father was editor of the *Richmond Enquirer* during the Civil War. Their daughter, a Sarah Robb Tyler Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born in Warrenton June 9, 1886; married November 7, 1914, David Mack Warren, of Chicago, Ill. They resided in Baltimore, Md. Their children:
  - (1) David Mack Warren, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born in Warrenton August 12, 1917.
  - (2) Sarah Marshall Warren,<sup>13</sup> born in Warrenton September 23, 1919.
  - (3) Agnes Marshall Warren,<sup>13</sup> born in Warrenton February 12, 1927.

Descendants of Anne Gordon Marshall<sup>11</sup> and Richard Corbin Byrd

- 11a ANNE GORDON MARSHALL,<sup>11</sup> born January 21, 1842, and died in Gloucester County, Va., in 1915; married in Fauquier County, Va., November 20, 1860, her cousin, Capt. Richard Corbin Byrd, C. S. A., born at "Whitehall", Gloucester County, and died there in 1925. He was educated at the University of Virginia. Their children:
  - i Samuel Powell Byrd,<sup>12</sup> born in Gloucester County June 23, 1861, and died there in 1891; married in 1890 Fannie Johnson. One daughter,
    - a Ann Powell Byrd,<sup>13</sup> born in 1891; married Dr. Alan Churchill Woods, of Baltimore, Md.
  - ii Richard Corbin Byrd, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born at "Whitehall" July 29, 1863, and died in Norfolk, Va., June 11, 1909; married Annie Tazewell Walke, born in Norfolk October 27, 1872, daughter of Richard Walke, Jr., and Annie Nivison Bradford. They had:
    - a Richard Walke Byrd,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk August 19, 1899; graduated at University of Virginia. Unmarried.
  - iii Lewis Marshall Byrd,<sup>12</sup> born at "Whitehall" March 11, 1866; married November 18, 1903, his cousin, Sallie Innes Williams, of Orange County, Va. Their children:
    - a John Williams Byrd,<sup>13</sup> born at "Whitehall" January 15, 1905. He lived in Richmond, Va.; unmarried.
    - b Lewis Innes Byrd,<sup>13</sup> born in Orange County, Va., March 8, 1907. Lives in Richmond, Va.; unmarried.
  - iv Mary Brooke Byrd,<sup>12</sup> born at "Whitehall" January 22, 1868; unmarried.
  - v Fanny Marshall Byrd,<sup>12</sup> born at "Whitehall", Gloucester County, Va., October 15, 1869; married September 18, 1894, Corbin



Griffin Waller, born in Norfolk, Va., in 1860, and died March 5, 1923. They had five children:

a Sally Tazewell Waller,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, June 26, 1895; married June 11, 1919, Addison Leech Luce, born in Erie, Pa., December 1, 1894, son of Wilson Ayres Luce and Ann Isabel Leech. They had four children:

(1) Isabel Byrd Luce,<sup>14</sup> born in Pittsburgh, Pa., May 18, 1920.

(2) Sally Tazewell Luce,<sup>14</sup> born in Los Angeles, Calif., March 7, 1925.

(3) Caroline Ayres Luce,<sup>14</sup> born in Los Angeles, Calif., October 7, 1928.

(4) Addison Leech Luce, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born in Los Angeles, Calif., November 23, 1931.

b Ann Marshall Byrd Waller,<sup>13</sup> born at "Whitehall" September 28, 1896; married in Washington, D. C., Thomas M. Whittemore, of Charleston, S. C. They had two children:

(1) Thomas Marshall Whittemore, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born in North Carolina in November, 1924.

(2) Hart Waller Whittemore,<sup>14</sup> born in New York City in October, 1926.

c Katherine Corbin Waller,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk, Va., January 11, 1899; unmarried.

d Fanny Byrd Waller,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk November 22, 1901; unmarried.

e Corbin Griffin Waller,<sup>13</sup> born in Norfolk January 7, 1907. He graduated at the Episcopal High School, Alexandria, Va., and the University of Virginia; unmarried.

iv Ann Gordon Byrd,<sup>12</sup> born at "Whitehall" April 4, 1876; married in Gloucester County September 5, 1900, Roland Hanmer Clark, born in New Rochelle, N. Y., in 1874, son of Hanry Waller Clark and Fanny Elizabeth Hunt. They lived in New York City and had three children:

a Elizabeth Hunt Clark,<sup>13</sup> born in New York City September 17, 1901. She graduated at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va., and married in New York City September 5, 1923, John Samuel Wallis, graduate of Stevens Institute of Technology, 1923. They have:

(1) Mather Clark Wallis.<sup>14</sup>

b William Evelyn Byrd Clark,<sup>13</sup> born in Gloucester County, Va., May 30, 1903. He graduated at Yale University in 1925 and lives in New York City. Unmarried.

c Ann Gordon Clark,<sup>13</sup> born in Gloucester County, Va., January 9, 1912. She graduated at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va., and lives in New York City. Unmarried.

*Descendants of Agnes Harwood Marshall<sup>10</sup> and Alexander Galt Taliaferro*

10b AGNES HARWOOD MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married May 4, 1836, Gen. John James Alexander Galt Taliaferro, C. S. A., born at "Churchill", Gloucester County, Va., in September, 1808, and died June 29, 1881, of Annandale, Culpeper County, Va., son of Dr. William Taliaferro and Harriet Throckmorton, of Gloucester County. He was in command of the 23d Virginia Infantry in the War Between the States. They had six children:

- i Mary Archer Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born in 1841 and died in 1864; married March 18, 1863, as his first wife, Dr. Charles Williams Chancellor, born in 1831 and died in 1915, son of Sanford Chancellor, of Spotsylvania County, Va. He was educated at the University of Virginia and served as medical director on the staff of General George E. Pickett, and was a Fellow of the Royal Society of London. He married secondly Martha Ann Butler. There was one child of the first marriage:
  - a Leah Selden Chancellor,<sup>12</sup> born March 18, 1864; married in November, 1886, Henry Garnett Willis. Children:
    - (1) Henry Garnett Willis, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
    - (2) Harwood Taliaferro Willis.<sup>13</sup>
    - (3) Robert Maupin Willis.<sup>13</sup>
- ii Leah Selden Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born January 17, 1843, and died October 9, 1862; unmarried.
- iii Margaret Lewis Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born November 11, 1845; married December 21, 1870, Chapman Maupin, of Culpeper County, Va., born in 1845 and died in July, 1900, son of Dr. Socrates Chapman Maupin and Sallie Mary Frances Washington. Their children:
  - a Agnes Marshall Maupin,<sup>12</sup> born October 1, 1871.
  - b Sallie Washington Maupin,<sup>12</sup> born August 14, 1874. Lived in Baltimore, Md.
  - c Margaret Lewis Maupin,<sup>12</sup> born November 19, 1877; married Rex Maupin, of Culpeper County, Va.
- iv Eleanor Warner Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born March 15, 1847; married December 7, 1871, George Egborn Nelson, of Culpeper, Va., born September 7, 1846. Their children:
  - a Alexander Taliaferro Nelson,<sup>12</sup> born October 8, 1872.
  - b Mildred Braxton Nelson,<sup>12</sup> born November 8, 1873.
  - c Agnes Harwood Nelson,<sup>12</sup> born in Culpeper, Va., May 8, 1876; married her cousin, Samuel Wilson Marshall,<sup>12</sup> of Dallas, Texas, born in 1871, son of Richard Coke Marshall and Mary Catherine Wilson. (See No. 10d-i-d, pp. 60, 62.) No children.
  - d George Egborn Nelson, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born August 8, 1879.
- v Agnes Marshall Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born in Fauquier County, Va., August 12, 1849; married December 16, 1874, Robert Washington



Maupin, third son of Professor Socrates Chapman Maupin and Sallie Mary Frances Washington. No children.

vi William Alexander Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> born October 13, 1851; married November 15, 1879, Charlotte Franklin, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Franklin, D. D. Their children:

a Windsor Langborne Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> born March 7, 1881.

b Agnes Marshall Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> born July 10, 1883.

c Martha P. Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> born in 1886.

d Margaret Lewis Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> born in 1889 and died November 10, 1894.

e John Marshall Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> born August 13, 1892.

*Descendants of Mary Marshall<sup>10</sup> and William B. Archer*

10c MARY MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., March 25, 1816, and died January 3, 1878; married in January, 1837, William B. Archer, of Richmond, Va., born in 1814 and died in 1847. He served in the Mexican War. Their children were:

i Thomas Marshall Archer,<sup>11</sup> died in 1878.

ii William S. Archer,<sup>11</sup> born March 23, 1840. Lived in Fauquier County, Va.

iii Lizzie Archer,<sup>11</sup> born September 16, 1843. She was a teacher in the public schools of Richmond for many years.

*Descendants of Fielding Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> and Rebecca Frances Coke*

10d FIELDING LEWIS MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va., March 29, 1819, and died in Orange, Va., June 30, 1902. He lived afterwards in Gloucester County and in Williamsburg, Va. He married first, April 10, 1843, his cousin, Rebecca Frances Coke, daughter of Richard C. Coke and Mary Willing Byrd, of Williamsburg, Va. She was born October 26, 1824, in Fauquier County, Va., and died April 20, 1862. He married secondly, July 9, 1867, Mary Newton Thomas, born August 9, 1842. He was educated at the University of Virginia and served in the Confederate Army, both in the cavalry and artillery, until the surrender at Appomattox. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Fauquier County in 1869-71. The children of his first wife were:

i Richard Coke Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born July 5, 1842, and died April 5, 1914; married November 21, 1865, Mary Catherine Wilson, born September 12, 1843, and died July 1, 1891, daughter of Samuel M. Wilson and Miss Barraud, of Norfolk, Va. He served in the Confederate Army throughout the Civil War as Colonel and staff officer, was severely wounded at Trevillian's Station, Louisa County, Va., and surrendered at Appomattox. He represented



Portsmouth, Va., in the Legislature and was a lawyer. They had eight children:

a Myra Marshall,<sup>12</sup> died young.

b Rebecca Coke Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born February 12, 1868; married as his first wife, her cousin, Marion Lewis Marshall, born September 9, 1867, at "The Crag", Fauquier County, Va., and died in December, 1925, son of Dr. Jaquelin Ambler Marshall and Rebecca Peyton Marshall. Their children:

(1) Richard Jaquelin Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born in Virginia June 16, 1895. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1915 and was a Major in the United States Army.

(2) Catherine Wilson Marshall.<sup>13</sup>

(3) St. Julien Ravenel Marshall,<sup>13</sup> Captain U.S.M.C.; married Mariam Russell, daughter of Capt. Robert Russell, United States Navy. They had two daughters.

c Susan Lewis Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born April 26, 1870, in Portsmouth, Va.; married Robert Stribling Marshall, born at Markham, Fauquier County, Va., December 27, 1871. He was treasurer at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va. They had six children:

(1) Richard Coke Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born at Portsmouth, Va., November 22, 1900; married in Lexington, Va., in March, 1924, Sara Rice Embrey White, daughter of Hugh White and Jean McIlwaine. They lived in Alexandria, Va., and had two children:

1 Richard Coke Marshall, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born August 1, 1925.

2 Jean McIlwaine Marshall,<sup>14</sup> born June 25, 1929.

(2) Mary Douthat Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born in Portsmouth, Va., August 26, 1902; married in 1926 Joseph Reid Anderson Hobson, Jr., son of Joseph Reid Anderson Hobson and Anne Camm. They have two children:

1 Susan Lewis Hobson,<sup>14</sup> born February 11, 1931.

2 Anne Colston Hobson,<sup>14</sup> born March 19, 1933.

(3) Addison Lewis Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born and died in 1903.

(4) Robert Stribling Marshall, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born September 25, 1905. He graduated in civil engineering at the Virginia Military Institute. He married June 16, 1934, Betsy Ross Nicholson, daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth (Bull) Nicholson. They live in Pottstown, Pa.

(5) Myra St. Julien Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born in Portsmouth, Va., January 12, 1909. She graduated at Sweet Briar College, near Lynchburg, Va., and married in Lexington, Va., December 27, 1933, Edward Vernon Brush, Jr., of Portsmouth, Va.

(6) Susan Lewis Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born in Portsmouth, Va., February 17, 1911. She graduated at Sweet Briar College, near Lynchburg, Va., and married April 28, 1934, Wayt B. Timberlake, of Staunton, Va.

- d Samuel Wilson Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born July 3, 1872; married his cousin, Agnes Harwood Nelson,<sup>12</sup> daughter of George Egborn Nelson and Eleanor Warner Taliaferro,<sup>11</sup> of Culpeper County, Va. He was a lawyer and lived in Dallas, Texas. (See 10b-iv-c, page 59.) Their children:
- (1) Eleanor Warner Marshall,<sup>13</sup> married N. Beverly Tucker. They live in Glendale, Ohio.
  - (2) Samuel Wilson Marshall, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
- e Fielding Lewis Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born January 8, 1877; married Freda Darby Jackson. He was a cadet at the Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., and lived in Augusta, Ga. Their children were:
- (1) Fielding Lewis Marshall, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
  - (2) Freda Darby Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
  - (3) Richard Coke Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
  - (4) George Jackson Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- f Richard Coke Marshall, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born March 13, 1879; married Louise Booker. He was a volunteer in the Spanish-American War, commandant of cadets at the Virginia Military Institute, chief of the Construction Corps in World War I, and General, United States Army. Lives in Washington, D. C. He was president of the Associated General Contractors of America. They had three children:
- (1) Laura Winder Marshall,<sup>13</sup> married Edgar Darry Fisher of Baltimore, Md.
  - (2) Richard Coke Marshall III,<sup>13</sup> married in Washington, D. C., February 16, 1934, Florence Stuart Beale, daughter of Dr. Robert Somerville Beale and Sophie Clarkson Stuart, of Washington. They live in New York City.
  - (3) Mary Mallory Marshall,<sup>13</sup> died in infancy.
- g St. Julien Ravenel Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born November 23, 1881, in Portsmouth, Va. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1901 in civil and electrical engineering. In 1916 he designed for the United States Navy the electric propulsion equipment for submarines and perfected electric welding process; also installed the electric plant at the White House in Washington. Lives in New York City. He married November 24, 1908, at Lexington, Va., his cousin, Marie Stuart Lewis, of "Buena Vista", Clarke County, Va. Their children:
- (1) St. Julien Ravenel Marshall, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born at Rexton, Ala., July 24, 1910. He graduated at Columbia University and lives in New York City and is with the Marine Midland Trust Company. Unmarried.
  - (2) John Lewis Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born in Washington, D. C., June 23, 1912, and died in New York City May 25, 1927.



h Myron Barraud Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born September 12, 1883. He served as a missionary in the Philippines and as a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Halifax Courthouse, Va. He married Elizabeth Barraud Niemyer and they had nine children:

- (1) Louise Chandler Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (2) Elizabeth Barraud Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (3) Catharine Wilson Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (4) Myron Barraud Marshall, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
- (5) Herman Calvert Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (6) Richard Coke Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (7) Helen St. Julien Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (8) John Marshall.<sup>13</sup>
- (9) Arthur Niemyer Marshall.<sup>13</sup>

ii Margaret Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, May 17, 1846, and died July 2, 1899; married November 29, 1871, Cornelius B. Hite, born August 6, 1842, at "Belle Grove", Frederick County, Va. He served in the Confederate Army. No children.

iii Mary Willing Byrd Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe", Fauquier County, June 26, 1847, and died February 20, 1893; married first, April 10, 1872, John R. Yates, born in 1842 and died in 1882. They had a daughter,

a Margaret Marshall Yates,<sup>12</sup> born April 17, 1873, and died young and unmarried.

Mary Willing Byrd Marshall<sup>11</sup> married secondly, in 1887, Count Eugene de Mitkiewicz. No children.

iv Susan Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe", Fauquier County, December 11, 1848, and died July 8, 1868; married October 15, 1867, as his first wife, Bowles E. Armistead, born April 26, 1836, and died October 16, 1916, son of Gen. Walker Armistead and brother of Lewis Armistead who fell at Gettysburg. After his first wife's death he married secondly her cousin, Elizabeth Lewis Marshall, born May 26, 1846, and died December 10, 1919. She was the daughter of Henry Morris Marshall and Elizabeth Whiting Brook, of Fauquier County, and granddaughter of James M. Marshall and Hester Morris.

v Thomas Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" November 14, 1850, and died September 13, 1893; married November 3, 1880, Maud Wolcott Griswold Barhydt, born May 12, 1857, in New York City, daughter of David Parrish Barhydt and Sophia Griswold Hackley. They had two children:

a Sophie Griswold Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born in New York City June 9, 1881; married May 9, 1903, Julien Jaquelin Mason (1869-1914), of New York City. She lives in Washington, D. C., spending the summer at "Yatton", Orange County, Va. They had two children:



- (1) Maud Marshall Mason,<sup>13</sup> born in New York City February 6, 1907; married in Washington, D. C., Capt. Robert Wayne Raynsford, U. S. A., born August 1, 1893, graduate of United States Military Academy and Yale University. They have one child:
  - 1 Robert Wayne Raynsford, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born at Fort Monmouth, N. J., July 13, 1935.
- (2) Julien Jaquelin Mason, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born in Orange County, Va., September 6, 1908. He lives in Chicago, Ill. Unmarried.
- b David Parrish Barhydt Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born in 1882; married Agnes Lilley Dunlap. They have two children:
  - (1) Thomas Marshall,<sup>13</sup> born March 2, 1916.
  - (2) David Parrish Marshall, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born June 22, 1919.
- iv Evelyn Byrd Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe", Fauquier County, Va., in 1852 and died unmarried in 1873.
- vii Fielding Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" September 19, 1854, and died January 24, 1933; married February 21, 1877, Caroline Blackford Gwatin, born in Richmond, Va., October 13, 1858. They had one child, a daughter:
  - a Mary Blackford Marshall,<sup>12</sup> married Richard F. Amphlett, an Englishman, who was killed in action in France in 1917 in World War I. They had three children:
    - (1) Mary Marshall Amphlett.<sup>13</sup>
    - (2) Richard John Marshall Amphlett.<sup>13</sup>
    - (3) Caroline Amphlett.<sup>13</sup>
- viii Rebecca Frances Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" August 14, 1856; married November 20, 1878, Charles Reid Nash, born in Portsmouth, Va., June 29, 1849, and died April 11, 1918. He was a member of the City Council. They had four children:
  - a Rebecca Coke Nash,<sup>12</sup> born January 23, 1880; married Commander J. Paulding Murdock, U. S. N. Their children:
    - (1) Rebecca Marshall Murdock,<sup>13</sup> married Kenneth L. Carter, of Quebec, Canada.
    - (2) Mary Paulding Murdock,<sup>13</sup> of Portsmouth, Va.
  - b Nancy Collins Nash,<sup>12</sup> married Commander Logan Cresap, U. S. N. They live at Scarsdale, N. Y. Their children:
    - (1) Logan Cresap, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
    - (2) Charles Nash Cresap.<sup>13</sup>
  - c Florence Nash,<sup>12</sup> married Fenwick Hall Murray, of West River, Md. They live in Sumter, S. C., and have three children:
    - (1) Nancy Cheston Murray.<sup>13</sup>
    - (2) Fenwick Hall Murray.<sup>13</sup>
    - (3) Mary Byrd Marshall Murray.<sup>13</sup>
  - d Mary Byrd Marshall Nash,<sup>12</sup> died unmarried in Portsmouth, Va., in 1905.

- ix Agnes Harwood Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" April 26, 1858; married October 26, 1881, William Pickett Helm, born in Warrenton, Va., May 26, 1831. They had five children:
- a William Pickett Helm, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born May 4, 1883.
  - b Virginia Helm.<sup>12</sup>
  - c Margaret Helm.<sup>12</sup>
  - d ——— Helm<sup>12</sup> (son).
  - e Rebecca Helm,<sup>12</sup> died young.
- x Eleanor Warner Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" in January, 1859, and died in 1865.
- The children of the second marriage of Fielding Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> to Mary Newton Thomas were:
- xi Maria Newton Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" January 3, 1869, and died unmarried.
- xii George Thomas Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ivanhoe" July 4, 1871, and died June 28, 1922; married June 11, 1904, as her second husband, Maud Wolcott Griswold (Barhydt) Marshall, widow of his brother Thomas Marshall.<sup>11</sup> (See 10d-v, pp. 60, 63.) No children.
- xiii Eleanor Warner Marshall<sup>11</sup> (second of the name), born October 2, 1873; married Harry Tinsley Taliaferro. They had two children:
- a Mary Fielding Taliaferro,<sup>12</sup> married J. Michael Steck.
  - b Harry Tinsley Taliaferro, Jr.<sup>12</sup>
- xiv Anne Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born October 6, 1875; married at Orange, Va., March 14, 1901, John Addison Reid, born at Moundsville, W. Va., November 16, 1871. They had:
- (1) John Marshall Reid,<sup>12</sup> born May 29, 1902; married Miss Cooper.
  - (2) Mary Brice Reid,<sup>12</sup> married Wallace Lee Parr.
- xv Walton Harper Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born May 16, 1877; married Vera Stonee. They had three children:
- a Horace Stonee Marshall,<sup>12</sup> married Anne Newman.
  - b Walton Harper Marshall, Jr.<sup>12</sup>
  - c John Marshall.<sup>12</sup>
- xvi John Newton Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born September 18, 1879; unmarried.
- vxii Alice Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born January 11, 1882; married Robinson Nelson. They had two children:
- a Mary Berkeley Marshall Nelson.<sup>12</sup>
  - b Alice Nelson.<sup>12</sup>
- xviii Evelyn Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born April 27, 1885; unmarried.
- xix James Randolph Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born May 26, 1887; married Katherine O'Neill. They had three children:
- a Katherine Marshall,<sup>12</sup> died unmarried.
  - b Fielding Lewis Marshall.<sup>12</sup>
  - c Evelyn Randolph Marshall.<sup>12</sup>



*Descendants of Anne Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> and James Fitzgerald Jones*

10e ANNE LEWIS MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born August 2, 1822, and died April 26, 1880; married January 2, 1845, James Fitzgerald Jones, born September 10, 1822, and died October 9, 1866, in Fauquier County, Va., son of William Strother Jones and his first wife, Anna Maria Marshall. Their children were:

- i Cary Randolph Jones,<sup>11</sup> born October 21, 1845; married December 13, 1866, Charles Shackleford Marshall, born March 16, 1843. He served in the Confederate Army. They had:
  - a James J. Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born May 12, 1869.
  - b John Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born January 9, 1871.
- ii Thomas Marshall Jones,<sup>11</sup> born at "Woodside", Fauquier County, Va., September 15, 1848; married June 23, 1880, Elizabeth Winter Payne, born in 1850. He was a physician. Their children were:
  - a Rice Wingfield Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1881. He was a lawyer and lived in Atlanta, Ga.
  - b Anne Lewis Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1882.
  - c John Marshall Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1884.
  - d Elizabeth Winter Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1886.
  - e James Fitzgerald Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1888.
  - f Cora Shriver Jones,<sup>12</sup> born about 1891.
- iii Fanny Barton Jones,<sup>11</sup> born September 25, 1850; married April 30, 1874, Hugh Milton McIlheny.
- iv William Strother Jones,<sup>11</sup> D. D., born at "Woodside", Fauquier County, Va., April 10, 1852; married first, December 18, 1876, Kate Uhler Smoot, born June 27, 1854, and died August 25, 1886; he married secondly, November 22, 1888, Minnie C. Smoot. There was one son of the first marriage:
  - a Josiah Smoot Jones,<sup>12</sup> born May 21, 1878.

Two sons were born of the second marriage:

  - b William Strother Jones, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born January 11, 1890.
  - c Edward Harral Jones,<sup>12</sup> born October 23, 1895.
- v James Fitzgerald Jones, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born July 27, 1853, at "Woodside", Fauquier County; married August 13, 1879, his cousin, Jane Douthat McGuire<sup>11</sup>; born June 3, 1855, at "Glenburnie", Fauquier County, and died May 21, 1887. He married secondly, August 3, 1893, Marianna Carter McGuire,<sup>11</sup> his first wife's younger sister, daughters of Dr. Robert Lewis McGuire and Agnes Harwood Douthat,<sup>10</sup> daughter of Robert Douthat and Eleanor Warner Lewis.<sup>9</sup> (See pages 71 and 75.) James Fitzgerald Jones, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> later moved to King George County, Va., where he died. The children of the first marriage were:
  - a Robert McGuire Jones,<sup>12</sup> born December 21, 1881. He was



Judge of the Supreme Court, Seattle, Washington. He married Marjorie Maclem and lived in Seattle.

- b William Strother Jones,<sup>12</sup> born October 18, 1883; married Daisy Fair (Brown) Ashton, widow of his cousin, Daingerfield Lewis Ashton. He lived at Dahlgren, King George County, Va.
- c James Fitzgerald Jones III,<sup>12</sup> born September 8, 1885, and died in early manhood, unmarried.
- d Jeanne McGuire Jones,<sup>12</sup> born May 19, 1887, and died March 10, 1890.

The children of the second marriage were:

- e Edward Cary Jones,<sup>12</sup> born September 18, 1894; married Louise Coakley, of King George County, Va.
- f Agnes Douthat Jones,<sup>12</sup> born February 3, 1900; married Richard Douglas Thomas, of Maryland. Lived at Berthaville, Va.
- vi Fielding Lewis Jones,<sup>11</sup> born at "Woodside", Fauquier County, March 16, 1855; married August 17, 1881, Nellie C. Stanley. Their children:
  - a Cary Jones,<sup>12</sup> born in Colorado December 17, 1882.
  - b Mabel F. Jones,<sup>12</sup> born April 2, 1884.
  - c Stanley Jones.<sup>12</sup>
  - d Margaret Lewis Jones.<sup>12</sup>
- vii Agnes Alexander Jones,<sup>11</sup> born at "Woodside", Fauquier County, August 3, 1859; married November 22, 1882, Dr. William Wilson Samuel Butler. They had a son,
  - a William W. Butler,<sup>12</sup> born October 25, 1885.

*Descendants of Margaret Lewis Marshall<sup>10</sup> and John Thomas Smith*

- 10f MARGARET LEWIS MARSHALL,<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., October 21, 1823, and died in Baltimore, Md., October 23, 1907; married September 25, 1845, Maj. John Thomas Smith, born in Warrenton, Va., January 25, 1816, and died at Mobile, Ala., January 28, 1872. They lived at "Ashleigh", a portion of the "Oak Hill" estate his wife inherited from her father. After her husband's death the family removed to Fairfax County, Va. Their children were:

- i Mary Marshall Smith,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ashleigh", Fauquier County, Va., July 26, 1846, and died in Baltimore, Md., July 28, 1918; married July 26, 1866, her cousin, Dr. David B. Smith (1841-1871), of Ashland, Va. They had a son,
  - a Edwin Harvie Smith,<sup>12</sup> born in Ashland, Va., August 22, 1868, and died in Denver, Colo., January 6, 1907. He was a lawyer and married in Baltimore, Md., April 27, 1893, Mary B. Hurst, born March 1, 1870, and died in Chicago, Ill., January 9, 1907. Their children:

- (1) Mary Marshall Smith,<sup>13</sup> born in Baltimore, Md., April 3, 1894; married first Hughes Manly who died without children. She married secondly Richard Rush Toland, of Philadelphia. They removed to "Greenlands", Burgess Hill, Sussex, England. There were five children of the second marriage:
- 1 Charlotte Rush Toland.<sup>14</sup>
  - 2 Richard Rush Toland, Jr.<sup>14</sup>
  - 3 Sally Hurst Toland.<sup>14</sup>
  - 4 Mary Marshall Toland.<sup>14</sup>
  - 5 Roselle Toland.<sup>14</sup>
- (2) Sally W. Smith,<sup>13</sup> died in infancy.
- ii Maria Love Smith,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ashleigh", Fauquier County, April 18, 1847, and died at Radford, Va., July 16, 1892; married January 11, 1881, in Alexandria, Va., Rev. Edwin Louis Goodwin, D. D., born in Nelson County, Va., January 23, 1855. He was educated at the University of Virginia and was a graduate of the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., in June, 1880. Their children were:
- a Margaret Lewis Goodwin,<sup>12</sup> born October 15, 1881; married November 24, 1908, Capt. James W. Ballard, U. S. A., who died January 23, 1920.
  - b Mary Frances Goodwin,<sup>12</sup> born June 27, 1883; unmarried.
  - c Maria Lee Goodwin,<sup>12</sup> born August 9, 1884; married February 22, 1916, Rev. Conrad Harrison Goodwin, born in 1887, son of Rev. Robert Archer Goodwin and Mary Ambler Harrison. They had four children:
    - (1) Maria Lee Goodwin,<sup>13</sup> born in 1917.
    - (2) Conrad Harrison Goodwin, Jr.,<sup>13</sup> born in 1919.
    - (3) Edward Randolph Goodwin,<sup>13</sup> born in 1921.
    - (4) Marshall Le Baron Goodwin,<sup>13</sup> born in 1926.
  - d Edward Le Baron Goodwin,<sup>12</sup> born September 25, 1886, and died October 10, 1918; married Winifred L. Anderson. He was a lieutenant in the Medical Corps, U. S. A. They had no children.
  - e Frederick Deane Goodwin,<sup>12</sup> D. D., LL. D., Bishop Coadjutor of Virginia, born November 5, 1888; married October 17, 1917, Blanche E. Moncure. They have three children.
- iii Robert White Smith,<sup>11</sup> born November 30, 1849, and died in Baltimore, Md., March 12, 1926; married in Baltimore October 12, 1934, Sallie Hurst. No children.
- iv Thomas Marshall Smith,<sup>11</sup> born September 5, 1851, and died in Baltimore December 12, 1934; married in Baltimore June 30, 1909, Selina Keigler, born August 18, 1868, and died April 25, 1927. No children.
- v Margaret Waddrop Smith,<sup>11</sup> born March 24, 1853, and died in Baltimore February 11, 1933; married December 12, 1883, Rev.



Robert Wright Forsyth, born October 7, 1857, and died in Richmond, Va. He was rector of St. Paul's Church in Richmond in 1906. Their children:

a Charlotte Elizabeth Forsyth,<sup>12</sup> born March 6, 1885.

vi Claudia Walton Le Vert Smith,<sup>11</sup> born May 26, 1856, and died September 20, 1934; married July 10, 1878, Rev. John Henry Chesley, born December 10, 1856, and died in Birmingham, Ala., January 14, 1936. He was the son of Rev. John W. Chesley and Harriet Beall, of Prince Frederick, Md. Their children:

a Margaret Marshall Chesley,<sup>12</sup> born January 16, 1880.

b Claudia Dare Chesley,<sup>12</sup> born in Prince Frederick, Md., June 15, 1881; married Armond D. Claytor, Jr.

c Bessie Beall Chesley,<sup>12</sup> born August 17, 1884.

d Etta Harry Chesley,<sup>12</sup> born September 19, 1885.

vii Agnes Taliaferro Smith,<sup>11</sup> born at "Ashleigh", Fauquier County, Va., March 1, 1860, and died in Baltimore, May 31, 1935; married in Baltimore October 19, 1892, Sydney Sherwood, born in Virginia April 22, 1862, and died in Baltimore December 15, 1926. Their children were:

a Georgianna Day Sherwood,<sup>12</sup> born February 5, 1894.

b Margaret Lewis Marshall Sherwood,<sup>12</sup> born July 28, 1896.

viii Francis Lee Smith,<sup>11</sup> born May 16, 1864, and died November 24, 1866.

ix Henry Lee Smith,<sup>11</sup> born in Ashland, Va., March 23, 1868. He graduated in medicine at the University of Maryland and continued his studies at the Universities of Berlin and Marburg (Germany) and Graz (Austria). He was an associate of Johns Hopkins Medical Clinic in Baltimore, Md., from 1894 until his resignation in 1935. In World War I he served as medical examiner at Fort Myer near Washington, D. C., and at the base hospital at Camp Lee, Va., and rose to the rank of captain. He married November 14, 1907, at Morristown, N. J., Elise Garr Henry, born in New York City November 16, 1879, daughter of Rev. Francis A. Henry and Helen Garr. Their home was in Baltimore. Their children:

a Robert Lee Smith,<sup>12</sup> born in Baltimore October 27, 1908. He was a graduate of Princeton University in 1932 and graduated in law at the University of Maryland in 1935. He married October 26, 1935, in Montreal, Canada, Rachel Le Tourneau, born April 26, 1912, daughter of Justice Severin Le Tourneau, of the King's Bench, Montreal. Their home is Baltimore, Md., and they have a son,

(1) Richard Lee Smith,<sup>13</sup> born January 27, 1937.

b Henry Lee Smith, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born in Morristown, N. J., July 11, 1913. He graduated at Princeton University in 1935 and is unmarried.



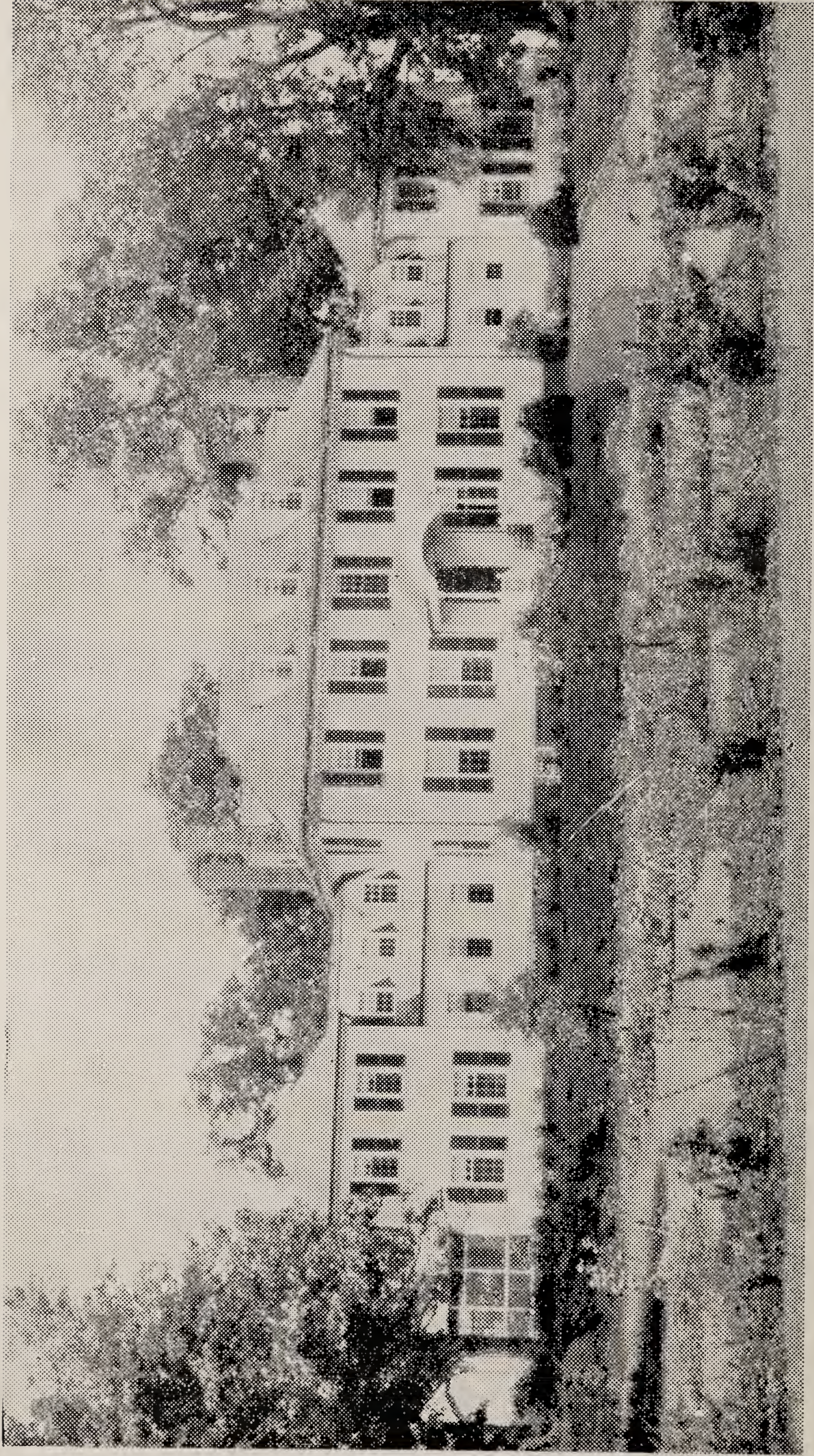
*Descendants of Thomas Marshall<sup>10</sup> and Ann Maria Barton*

10g THOMAS MARSHALL<sup>10</sup> (Margaret Waddrop Lewis,<sup>9</sup> Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., January 17, 1836. He was colonel of the 7th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, and was killed in the battle of Cedar Creek, Va., November 12, 1864, aged 36. He married August 24, 1848, Ann Maria Barton, eldest daughter of David Walker Barton (1801-1863), a graduate of Yale University and a lawyer in Winchester, Va., and his wife, Fanny L. Jones, daughter of William Strother Jones and his first wife, Anna Maria Marshall. Their children were:

- i David Barton Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born in Winchester, Va., June 25, 1849; married October 14, 1875, Theresa Roberts, of Cecil County, Md. Their children were:
  - a Lily Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born July 14, 1876, and died about 1892.
  - b Thomas Hartley Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born August 15, 1879.
  - c Helen Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born June 10, 1883; married ——— Handley, of Maryland.
- ii Margaret Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born in Winchester, Va., December 25, 1850; married October 31, 1872, Andrew Adgate Duer, of Baltimore, Md., born December 3, 1846. Their children were:
  - a Henrietta Adgate Duer,<sup>12</sup> born July 9, 1874.
  - b Frances Barton Duer,<sup>12</sup> born February 27, 1876.
  - c John Duer,<sup>12</sup> born July 27, 1877.
  - d Isabel Duer,<sup>12</sup> born September 17, 1878.
  - e Thomas Marshall Duer,<sup>12</sup> born April 2, 1880.
  - f Agnes Barton Duer,<sup>12</sup> born March 8, 1882.
  - g Margaret Lewis Marshall Duer,<sup>12</sup> born March 23, 1883.
- iii Thomas Marshall.<sup>11</sup>
- iv Fannie Jones Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., June 18, 1854; married October 7, 1873, Rev. Charles John Holt, born in Ripley County, W. Va., February 18, 1850, son of Dr. Francis Asbury Holt and great-grandson of Chief Justice Holt of Maryland. Their children were:
  - a Susanna Lees Holt,<sup>12</sup> born October 2, 1877; married first John Embick and secondly William Livingston. There were no children of either marriage.
  - b Margaret Lewis Marshall Holt,<sup>12</sup> born January 2, 1878; married Giles William Bolen. They had one child:
    - (1) Frances Aubrey Bolen,<sup>13</sup> born December 16, 1819.
  - c James Lees Holt,<sup>12</sup> born October 3, 1881; married Elizabeth Cullen. No children.
  - d Frances Aubrey Holt,<sup>12</sup> born January 29, 1883; married Henry Fletcher Davidson, of New York City, curator of the Metropolitan Museum. Their children:
    - (1) Garrison Holt Davidson,<sup>13</sup> lieutenant U. S. A., born April 24, 1904, graduate of the Military Academy,







*Courtesy Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch.*

"WEYANOKE", CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VA.

Built in 1790 by Samuel Harwood. Home of Robert Douthat and Eleanor Warner Lewis.



West Point, N. Y. He married Verone Guenther, of Nebraska. Their son,

1 Garrison Holt Davidson, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born at West Point, December 12, 1935.

(2) Marshall Bowman Davidson,<sup>13</sup> born April 26, 1907; unmarried.

e Charles John Holt, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born May 31, 1888. He was better known as "Jack" Holt while an actor in moving pictures in Hollywood, Calif. He married Margaret Wood and there were two children:

(1) Charles John Holt III,<sup>13</sup> born February 5, 1919.

(2) Elizabeth Randolph Holt,<sup>13</sup> born November 10, 1920.

f Thomas Marshall Holt,<sup>12</sup> born December 7, 1892; married Kathryn Boehm. He is a broker in Philadelphia, Pa.

v Fielding Lewis Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born at "Oak Hill", Fauquier County, Va., January 2, 1858; married first, October 19, 1882, Susanna Lewis Waller, born January 10, 1859, and died in 1899, daughter of James B. Waller and Lucy Alexander, of Chicago, Ill. He married secondly his first wife's younger sister, Virginia Alexander Waller. The children of the first marriage were:

a James Lees Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born October 30, 1883.

b James Waller Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born July 1, 1885.

c Lucy Alexander Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born April 24, 1887.

d Mary Waller Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born November 7, 1888.

e Frances Barton Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born October 4, 1892.

f Virginia Waller Marshall,<sup>12</sup> born April 24, 1897.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ELEANOR WARNER LEWIS<sup>9</sup> AND ROBERT DOUTHAT

9d ELEANOR WARNER LEWIS<sup>9</sup> (Agnes Harwood,<sup>8</sup> Margaret Waddrop,<sup>7</sup> Anne Cocke,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Holt,<sup>5</sup> Frances Mason,<sup>4</sup> Francis Mason,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), third daughter of Fielding Lewis and Agnes Harwood; married February 11, 1819, Robert Douthat, born in Augusta County, Va., son of Thomas and Jane (Price) Douthat. He was a lawyer in Richmond, Va. His wife inherited "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va., as her portion of her father's estate. Their children were:

i Robert Douthat, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> married first, August 1, 1841, Mary Ambler Marshall, daughter of Dr. Jaquelin Ambler Marshall and Eliza L. S. Clarkson and granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall. After her death he married secondly Elizabeth M. Wade, daughter of Rev. Anderson Wade. There were six children of the first marriage:

a Eliza Douthat,<sup>11</sup> died unmarried.

b Jaquelin Ambler Douthat,<sup>11</sup> married Caroline Harrison.

c Eleanor Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1844 at Markham, Fauquier County, Va., and died unmarried.

d Mary Marshall Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke" December 7, 1845, and died January, 1929. She married December 1,

1869, her cousin, Dr. Jaquelin Ambler Marshall, of Markham, Fauquier County.

- e Agnes Harwood Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke" December 28, 1849; married July 28, 1870, (as his second wife) Col. Robert Mackey Stribling, C. S. A., born at "Mountain View", near Markham, Va., December 13, 1833. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia and of the Pennsylvania Medical College. His service was with the artillery at Williamsburg, Va., in 1862, around Richmond, and with Pickett's Division at Gettysburg, Pa. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature several terms. Their children were:

(1) Mary Douthat Stribling,<sup>12</sup> born at "Mountain View", Fauquier County, August 22, 1871; married June 24, 1897, George Howard Ford, born in Memphis, Tenn., October 25, 1871. They had a daughter,

1 Agnes Howard Ford,<sup>13</sup> born in Memphis, Tenn., January 14, 1899.

(2) Agnes Harwood Stribling,<sup>12</sup> born at "Mountain View", Fauquier County, November 10, 1878, and died young.

(3) William Clarkson Stribling,<sup>12</sup> born April 18, 1885. He inherited "Mountain View".

- f Robert Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke" June 1, 1854; married December 23, 1883, his cousin, Rebecca Peyton Marshall, born September 10, 1857, daughter of Dr. Jaquelin Ambler Marshall and Rebecca Peyton Marshall (his cousin), of "The Crag", near Markham, Fauquier County, Va. Her grandparents were Dr. Jaquelin Ambler Marshall and Eliza L. S. Clarkson and her great-grandfather was Chief Justice John Marshall.

Robert Douthat, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> married secondly Elizabeth M. Wade and there were eleven children born of the second marriage—or a combined total of seventeen children.

- g Anderson Wade Douthat,<sup>11</sup> married Louise Wills, of Chester, Va. They had two children:

(1) Anderson Wade Douthat, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> graduate of the Virginia Military Institute; married and lived in Oklahoma City, Okla.

(2) Nancy Douthat,<sup>12</sup> graduated at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.

- h William Clark Douthat,<sup>11</sup> died in infancy.

- i Jane Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> died unmarried.

- j Fielding Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke" January 31, 1866, and died Feb. 22, 1948; married Etta Keans, of Ashboro, N. C. They lived in Danville, Va. Their children:

(1) Fielding Lewis Douthat, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> married Dr. Calvert



Rogers Toy, of Chapel Hill, N. C. They lived at Brunswick, N. J., and had two children:

- 1 Elizabeth Bingham Toy.<sup>13</sup>
- 2 Eleanor Lewis Toy.<sup>13</sup>

(2) Robert Lewis Douthat,<sup>12</sup> married Bernice Camden Booth, Danville, Va. Live in Flagstaff, Ariz.

k Mildred Carter Douthat,<sup>11</sup> married Charles Morton Riddle, of Petersburg, Va. They lived in Danville, Va., and he was of the firm of Douthat-Riddle Company. After his death recently, she died May 29, 1949. Their children:

(1) Morton Riddle,<sup>12</sup> married Ellen Shelburne. Two children:

- 1 Martha Jane Riddle,<sup>13</sup> married Barbalar Newman Thornton.
- 2 Mildred Carter Riddle.<sup>13</sup>

(2) Charles M. Riddle, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> graduate of the University of Virginia; married Mildred Hill, of Danville.

(3) Mildred Carter Riddle,<sup>12</sup> graduate of Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va., and of the University of Virginia Hospital Training School. Unmarried.

(4) Jane Douthat Riddle,<sup>12</sup> married — Thornton, of Fredericksburg, Va. They live in Roanoke, Va.

(5) Elizabeth Riddle,<sup>12</sup> died in childhood.

l Helen Robertson Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va.; married Edmund Bayliss Meade. They lived in Danville, Va., and had five children:

(1) Robert Douthat Meade,<sup>12</sup> graduate of the University of Virginia and of the University of Chicago. He lived in Richmond, Va., unmarried.

(2) Mary Opie Meade,<sup>12</sup> graduate of Sweet Briar College, Lynchburg, Va., and lives in New York City; unmarried.

(3) Julian Meade,<sup>12</sup> graduate of the University of Virginia. He lives in Danville, Va.; unmarried.

(4) Bettie Warner Meade.<sup>12</sup>

(5) Edmund Bayliss Meade, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> died in infancy.

m Bessie Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke"; lives in Danville, Va.; unmarried.

n Warner Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> died unmarried.

o Martha Redd Douthat,<sup>11</sup> died unmarried.

p Willis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> teacher in Norfolk, Va.; unmarried.

q Champe Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born at "Weyanoke"; teacher in Norfolk, Va.; unmarried.

ii Jane Douthat,<sup>10</sup> born at "Weyanoke"; married Dr. William Allen Selden, of Charles City County, Va. Their children were:

a Robert Selden.<sup>11</sup>

b Eleanor Lewis Selden.<sup>11</sup> She lived in New York City.



- c William Allen Selden, Jr.<sup>11</sup>
- d Bolling Selden.<sup>11</sup>
- e Agnes Selden.<sup>11</sup>
- f Montgomery Osborne Selden,<sup>11</sup> born in Charles City County, May 1, 1857; married December 14, 1881, Annie Jackson, born in Baltimore, Md., July 19, 1860, daughter of William Robinson Jackson and Anne Maria Patrick, of Baltimore. They lived at Niagara Falls, N. Y. Their children:
  - (1) Elizabeth Selden,<sup>12</sup> born in Baltimore October 30, 1882; married October 28, 1904, Charles Rives Skinker. They have three children:
    - 1 Nancy Selden Skinker.<sup>13</sup>
    - 2 Charlotte Keith Skinker.<sup>13</sup>
    - 3 Charles Rives Skinker, Jr.<sup>13</sup>
  - (2) William Allen Selden, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born in Baltimore October 17, 1884.
- g Fielding Lewis Selden.<sup>11</sup>
- iii Agnes Harwood Douthat,<sup>10</sup> married her cousin, Robert Lewis McGuire, M. D., of "Glenburnie", Fauquier County, Va. Children:
  - a Jane Douthat McGuire,<sup>11</sup> born at "Glenburnie", June 3, 1855; married August 13, 1879, James Fitzgerald Jones, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> son of James Fitzgerald Jones and Anne Lewis Marshall,<sup>10</sup> who was the daughter of Thomas Marshall and Margaret Wadrop Lewis.<sup>9</sup> (See No. 10e-v, page 66.) His wife died May 21, 1887, and he later married her younger sister, Marianna Carter McGuire.<sup>11</sup> The children of the first marriage were:
    - (1) Robert McGuire Jones,<sup>12</sup> born December 21, 1881.
    - (2) William Strother Jones,<sup>12</sup> born October 18, 1883.
    - (3) James Fitzgerald Jones, III,<sup>12</sup> born September 8, 1885.
    - (4) Jeannie McGuire Jones,<sup>12</sup> born May 19, 1887, and died May 10, 1890.
  - b Marianna (or Minnie) Carter McGuire.<sup>11</sup>
  - c Sallie McGuire.<sup>11</sup>
  - d Melville McGuire.<sup>11</sup>
  - e Robert Lewis McGuire, Jr.<sup>11</sup>
- iv Fielding Lewis Douthat,<sup>10</sup> born at "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Va., in 1826 and died in 1880, inherited "Upper Weyanoke" as his share of his father's estate and died there. He married Mary Willis Marshall, born at "Mount Blanc", Fauquier County, Va., in 1834 and died at "Weyanoke" in 1916, only daughter of John Marshall and Elizabeth Alexander, of "Mount Blanc". They had ten children, all born at "Upper Weyanoke", as follows:
  - a Elizabeth Alexander Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1854 and died 1899.
  - b Eleanor Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1856 and died in 1857.
  - c Fielding Lewis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1857 and died unmarried in 1930.

- d Rebecca Peyton Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1859 and died unmarried in 1909.
- e Ashton Marshall Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1861 and died in 1866.
- f Mary Willis Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1864. Lived at Waynesboro, Va., and Clearwater, Fla. Unmarried.
- g Agnes Harwood Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1867, unmarried. Lived at "Yeardley", Charles City County, Va.
- h Susan Harvey Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1869; married in 1899 Harry Gordon Tyler, of Norfolk, Va. Children:
  - (1) Harry Gordon Tyler, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> married Bettie Lockwood. They had:
    - 1 Fielding Lewis Tyler.<sup>13</sup>
  - (2) Elizabeth Douthat Tyler,<sup>12</sup> married May 29, 1928, Nicholas George Wilson, Jr., born in South Norfolk, Va., February 12, 1898, son of Nicholas George Wilson and Beulah Murray (Halstead) Watson, of Norfolk. Children:
    - 1 Nicholas George Wilson III.<sup>13</sup>
    - 2 Susan Douthat Wilson.<sup>13</sup>
- i John Marshall Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1872; married in 1910 Louise Oliver. They had:
  - (1) Eleanor Douthat.<sup>12</sup>
  - (2) Mary Willis Douthat.<sup>12</sup>
- j Catherine Thomas Douthat,<sup>11</sup> born in 1875 and lives at "Yeardley"; unmarried.



## DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>2</sup> AND ETHELDRED TAYLOR

(All superior numerals in this lineage have reference to the number of generations from Henry Duke.<sup>1</sup>)

- 2 ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> of James City County, Va., member of the Royal Council (1702-1714), after the death of her first husband, James Mason (see page 44 ante), in 1702, married Etheldred Taylor who died in 1716. His will was dated March 31, 1716. He was probably the emigrant to Virginia and is the earliest member of his family that can be traced by this writer. His name appears in the records of Surry County, Va., in 1702 and he was sheriff of the county in 1710. Their children, as listed in Vol. 22, page 447, of the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, were four sons, Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>3</sup> Etheldred,<sup>3</sup> and William,<sup>3</sup> mentioned later. There was also a daughter, Mary Taylor,<sup>3</sup> who married before 1755-6 Miles Cary, of Isle of Wight County, Va. In 1733-34 the sons of Etheldred Taylor and Elizabeth (Duke<sup>2</sup>) Mason bought lands in Brunswick County, Va., adjoining tracts bought by the sons of Capt. Henry Duke, of "Martin's Brandon", Prince George County (formerly a part of Charles City County comprising that portion lying south of the James River), and his wife, Elizabeth Taylor, who was the daughter of Capt. John Taylor (son of Richard and Sarah [Barker] Taylor) and his wife, Henrietta Maria —.

Capt. John Taylor heired the estate of "Flowerdew Hundred", comprising the manor house and 1,000 acres, from his mother who was the daughter of William Barker, mariner, who sailed the sea in the *Merchant's Hope*. "Flowerdew Hundred" obtained its name in this manner: In 1609 Sir George Yeardley, Knt., came to Virginia and was appointed Governor in 1626, holding office until his death in 1627. His wife was Temperance Flowerdew. He patented the place and gave it the name in honor of his wife's family. (See *The Duke-Symes Family*, by Mrs. Jane Morris, pages 45-50.)

- 3a SAMUEL TAYLOR<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), first son of Etheldred Taylor, made deed in Surry County on February 15, 1734, to Thomas Drew, conveying 166 acres in Lawnes Creek Parish. He is named in the will of his brother William<sup>3</sup> under date of March 8, 1735. No further information as to him is available.
- 3b HENRY TAYLOR<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth Duke<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), second son of Etheldred Taylor, lived first in Surry County and afterwards in Charles City County, where he bought land from John Hill in 1737. He was appointed a justice of Charles City County in 1744. He married Charlotte —. He died prior to March, 1749, when his will was probated. His children were:

- i Charles Taylor,<sup>4</sup> who died in Southampton County, Va., about 1744, and left bequests to his sister, Charlotte Taylor<sup>4</sup>; to his cousin, John Taylor,<sup>4</sup> son of Etheldred,<sup>3</sup> and to Charles Taylor,<sup>5</sup> son of John Taylor.<sup>4</sup>

- ii Charlotte Taylor,<sup>4</sup> married Rev. Samuel Smith McCroskey.

3c **ETHELDRED TAYLOR**<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), third son of Etheldred Taylor, was born in Surry County and in 1733 he was in Isle of Wight County, Va., when he purchased in March, 1733, land in Brunswick County, Va., from James Haley. There is recorded in Isle of Wight County a deed dated December 7, 1752, from Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> of Northampton County, N. C., conveying 200 acres in Isle of Wight County, Va. Evidently he was for a short time just over the border from Southampton County, Va., where he spent the latter part of his life. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from Southampton County from February, 1752, to May, 1755. He married Patience Kinchen. His will was proved November 13, 1755, in which he made the following bequests: Son Henry,<sup>4</sup> 700 acres; son Kinchen,<sup>4</sup> 950 acres, "plantation I now live on", after death of his mother; son Etheldred,<sup>4</sup> plantation called Howell's, also 130 acres; son John,<sup>4</sup> plantation called Indian Town; son James,<sup>4</sup> plantation on Meherrin River; son Richard,<sup>4</sup> another plantation; son William,<sup>4</sup> 25 pounds sterling; daughter, Elizabeth Cary,<sup>4</sup> 25 pounds sterling; and daughter, Mary Taylor,<sup>4</sup> 300 pounds sterling.

The will of Patience Taylor, wife of Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> mentions children in the following order: Son John,<sup>4</sup> daughter Mary Peterson,<sup>4</sup> sons James,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> daughter Elizabeth Cary,<sup>4</sup> Anna Peterson,<sup>5</sup> Sarah Taylor,<sup>5</sup> and Etheldred Taylor.<sup>5</sup> This will was probated in Southampton County August 14, 1766.

3d **WILLIAM TAYLOR**<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), fourth son of Etheldred Taylor, died without issue in 1735. His will was probated in Surry County May 19, 1736, containing a bequest to Martha, wife of John Ruffin, who may have been his sister.

4a **HENRY TAYLOR**<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), of Southampton County, died in 1781. He was a justice in 1761 and member of the House of Burgesses from May, 1769, to June, 1775. He married in Brunswick County, Va., December 25, 1758, Temperance, daughter of John Peterson. His will was proved June 14, 1781. The children mentioned were:

- i Etheldred Taylor,<sup>5</sup> married Rebecca ———.
- ii John Taylor,<sup>5</sup> died in 1799. Children: William,<sup>6</sup> Nancy,<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> Hannah,<sup>6</sup> and Henry Taylor.<sup>6</sup>
- iii Henry Taylor<sup>5</sup> (not of age in 1786); married Rebecca Tyron and had one child, Elizabeth Taylor,<sup>6</sup> born August 11, 1785, and died July 31, 1831, who married December 23, 1800, Peter Blow, born May 10, 1771, of Southampton County, Va., and later of Missouri. Henry Taylor<sup>5</sup> left no will and the date of his death is not known. His widow afterwards married Richard Barham.
- iv Elizabeth Taylor.<sup>5</sup>



- v Mary Taylor.<sup>5</sup>
- vi Martha Taylor.<sup>5</sup>
- vii Charlotte Taylor,<sup>5</sup> who died unmarried.

(These children are mentioned sons first, as was the prevailing custom in those days, and are probably not set down in order of birth.)

- 4b KINCHEN TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), of Southampton County, died in 1771. He married Elizabeth Ridley Brown, daughter of Jesse Brown, the marriage bond being dated January 16, 1760. On January 10, 1771, Ridley Taylor was appointed guardian of Sally,<sup>5</sup> Lucy,<sup>5</sup> Rebecca,<sup>5</sup> Jesse,<sup>5</sup> and Charles Taylor,<sup>5</sup> orphans of Kinchen Taylor.<sup>4</sup>
- 4c ETHELDRED TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), lived in St. Luke's Parish, Southampton County. His will was dated January 9, 1777, and he died the same year.
- 4d JOHN TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>); married first Hannah Tompkins who died in 1775. He was tax commissioner of Southampton County until he resigned in 1779 and on August 11, 1779, qualified as captain of militia. He married secondly Mrs. Sarah (Williamson) Ruffin, widow, daughter of Col. Thomas Williamson, of Southampton County, the marriage bond being dated August 5, 1783. His will was proved March 11, 1806, and he died the same year. He left 2,450 acres of land in Southampton County to his daughter, Sarah Williamson Taylor,<sup>5</sup> and land in Dinwiddie County, Va., to Charlotte Elizabeth Taylor,<sup>5</sup> his daughter. The children of his second marriage were:
  - i Charles Taylor,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried before his father.
  - ii Sarah Williamson Taylor.<sup>5</sup>
  - iii Charlotte Elizabeth Taylor.<sup>5</sup>
  - iv John Bennett Taylor,<sup>5</sup> mentioned next.

### Descendants of John Bennett Taylor<sup>5</sup> and Susan Beverly Randolph

- 5d JOHN BENNETT TAYLOR<sup>5</sup> (John,<sup>4</sup> Etheldred,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>) was educated at William and Mary College 1790/95. He removed to Clarke County, near Berryville, Va., and later to Jefferson County (now West Virginia) and lived at "Avon Hill" where he died. He married Susan Beverly Randolph, of Frederick County, Va., daughter of Governor Edmund Randolph. Their children were: Charlotte Randolph Taylor<sup>6</sup> and John Charles Randolph Taylor<sup>6</sup> and perhaps others.
- 6a CHARLOTTE RANDOLPH TAYLOR<sup>6</sup> (John Bennett,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Etheldred,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married February 2, 1835, Moncure Robinson, born in Richmond, Va., February 2, 1835, and later lived in Philadelphia. He was son of John Robinson and Agnes Conway Moncure, daughter of John Moncure, Jr., of "Clermont", born in 1746, and Anne Conway. John Moncure, Jr., was the son of Rev. John Moncure, of Scotland, born about 1709 and died in Virginia in March, 1764. He married June 18, 1741, Frances Brown, born July 29, 1713, daughter of

Dr. Gustavus Brown, of Port Tobacco, Charles County, Md. (the first of his family to settle in America) and Frances Fowke, daughter of Gerard Fowke. Rev. John Moncure was the first minister of Aquia Church, Stafford County, Va. The children of Moncure Robinson and Charlotte Randolph Taylor<sup>6</sup> were:

- i John Moncure Robinson,<sup>7</sup> married Champe Conway, daughter of Dr. James P. Conway and Ellen Bradfute. He was educated at the University of Virginia, Harvard University, and the Virginia Military Institute, and was colonel in the Engineer Corps, C. S. A.
- ii Edmund Robinson,<sup>7</sup> married Augusta Jay, daughter of Hon. John Jay.
- iii Susan Conway Robinson,<sup>7</sup> died in infancy.
- iv Agnes Conway Robinson,<sup>7</sup> married Charles Chauncey, of Philadelphia, graduate of Harvard University in 1859, lawyer, and served in United States Army in 1861.
- v Dr. Beverly Robinson,<sup>7</sup> graduate of University of Pennsylvania in 1862 and of University of Paris in 1872; married Anna Foster, of New York.
- vi Charlotte Robinson,<sup>7</sup> died in infancy.
- vii Conway Robinson,<sup>7</sup> died in infancy.
- viii Charlotte Beigs Robinson.<sup>7</sup>
- ix Moncure Robinson, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> married Lydia Biddle, daughter of Col. Henry J. Biddle and Mary D. Baird.
- x Nathaniel Chauncey Robinson.<sup>7</sup>
- xi Frances Brown Robinson,<sup>7</sup> married Algernon Sydney Biddle, born October 11, 1847, and died April 8, 1891, son of George Washington Biddle and Maria McMurtrie, of Philadelphia.

6b JOHN CHARLES RANDOLPH TAYLOR<sup>6</sup> (John Bennett,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Etheldred,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), of Albemarle County, Va. He died January 6, 1875. He married in 1838 Martha Jefferson Randolph, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Randolph, of "Edgehill", Albemarle County. Their children were:

- i Bennett Taylor,<sup>7</sup> born at Kabletown, Jefferson County, Va., in 1836. He was educated at the University of Virginia. He served in the Civil War as captain of Company F, 19th Virginia Infantry, and was afterwards promoted to Lieut.-Colonel. He was wounded at Gettysburg and was a prisoner on Johnson's Island until 1863. He married in 1865 Lucy Colston, daughter of Edward Colston, of "Honeywood", Berkeley County (now West Virginia), and his second wife, Jane Brockenbrough, daughter of Judge William Brockenbrough. Bennett Taylor<sup>7</sup> and Lucy Colston had six children.
- ii Jane Randolph Taylor.<sup>7</sup>
- iii Susan Beverly Taylor,<sup>7</sup> married John Blackburn.
- iv Jefferson Randolph Taylor,<sup>7</sup> private in Southall's Artillery and orderly sergeant in Jackson's Corps, C. S. A. He was afterwards an ordained minister.
- v Margaret Randolph Taylor.<sup>7</sup>



- vi Charlotte Taylor,<sup>7</sup> died in infancy.
- vii Cornelia Jefferson Taylor.<sup>7</sup>
- viii Stephen Mason Taylor,<sup>7</sup> private in the Rockbridge Artillery, C. S. A.
- ix Edmund Randolph Taylor,<sup>7</sup> married Julia Kennedy, daughter of Edmund Pendleton Kennedy. Their children were:
  - a John Paca Taylor,<sup>8</sup> born January 31, 1894.
  - b Elizabeth Gray Taylor,<sup>8</sup> born June 10, 1895.
  - c Edmund Randolph Taylor, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born October 8, 1896.
  - d Margaret Beverley Taylor,<sup>8</sup> born January, 1908.
  - e John Charles Randolph Taylor.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Sidney W. Taylor.<sup>8</sup>
  - g Moncure Robinson Taylor.<sup>8</sup>
- 4e JAMES TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), of Southampton County, Va., married Elizabeth ——. His will was proved January 10, 1782, in which he left Charles Taylor,<sup>5</sup> his nephew, son of John Taylor,<sup>4</sup> a legacy. James Taylor<sup>4</sup> died without children.
- 4f RICHARD TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>) died before coming of age. The plantation, 750 acres, bequeathed to him in the will of his father, was later acquired by his brothers, Henry and John Taylor.
- 4g WILLIAM TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), of Southampton County, was a vestryman of Nottoway Parish in 1760 and a justice in 1772. His will was probated November 12, 1772. He married Lucy —— and her will was probated in Southampton July 11, 1776. Their children:
  - i William Taylor, Jr.<sup>5</sup>
  - ii Robert Taylor,<sup>5</sup> died in 1793, unmarried. His will was proved in Southampton County November 14, 1793, in which he left bequests to his sisters' children and to his aunt, Temperance Taylor, wife of Henry Taylor,<sup>4</sup> ante.
  - iii Mary Mason Taylor,<sup>5</sup> married Benjamin Edward Browne. Their children:
    - a Samuel Browne.<sup>6</sup>
    - b Martha Browne.<sup>6</sup>
    - c Mary Browne.<sup>6</sup>
  - iv Martha Taylor,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Woodlief. They had a daughter,
    - a Polly Woodlief.<sup>6</sup>
  - v Ann Taylor,<sup>5</sup> married William Browne. Children:
    - a William Browne, Jr.<sup>6</sup>
    - b Ann Browne.<sup>6</sup>
- 4h ELIZABETH TAYLOR<sup>4</sup> (Etheldred Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), married Miles Cary, of Southampton County, who was a son of Miles Cary and Hannah Armistead, daughter of William Armistead, of Elizabeth City County, Va., and grandson of Miles Cary and Elizabeth Cocke (married August 22, 1695), daughter of Richard Cocke, of "Bremo", Henrico Co., Va. Miles Cary (her husband) was born May 28, 1727; married May 23, 1752, and died September 3, 1766. Their children:

- i Miles Cary,<sup>5</sup> Colonel, born September 1757, and died in 1809; married Elizabeth (Booth) Yates, widow of Colonel William Yates and daughter of George Booth. They had:
  - a George Booth Cary,<sup>6</sup> of Southampton County, Va., member of Congress 1841-3, who died without children.
  - b A daughter who married Judge Gholson.
- ii Nathaniel Cary,<sup>5</sup> born October 19, 1763, and died November 15, 1767.
- iii Elizabeth Cary,<sup>5</sup> married William Hay, of Surry County, Va.

The Virginia ancestor of the Cary family was Col. Miles Cary, born in England in 1620 and came to Virginia between 1640 and 1646. He was a justice of Warwick County, Va., in 1652, burgess in 1659, and later a member of the Royal Council. He was killed in action with the Dutch, June 10, 1667, while defending the fort at Point Comfort (where Fortress Monroe now stands). He married a daughter of Thomas Taylor, of Warwick County. Their son, Henry Cary, of "The Forest", Warwick County, was born in 1650 and died in 1720. His son, Miles Cary, married Elizabeth Cocke in 1695, she being the daughter of Richard Cocke, of "Bremo", Henrico County, and it was their son, Miles Cary, who married Hannah Armistead, mentioned ante.

(See for authority as to the Taylor family of Southampton County, Va., the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 22, page 46; Vol. 23, pp. 104, 218, 323, and 435; Vol. 24, pp. 102, 213.)



## DESCENDANTS OF HENRY DUKE, JR.<sup>2</sup>

---

*"Thy name and honourable family."—Titus Andronicus.*

---

- 2 HENRY DUKE, JR.<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> is stated to have married Elizabeth Cluverius, though this is not at all certain. Although one of the two sons he is known to have had was named Cluverius (which has been variously spelled Clevers, Cleveures, Clivius, but which, in various documents signed by him on record in Louisa County, Va., is uniformly spelled Clevears—though this may have been a phonetic spelling adopted by himself), this name may have been given him by his mother in compliment to a minister of that name who resided in York County, Va., about that time and who had charge of churches in that section of the State.

On the Quit Rent Roll for James City County for the year 1764 appeared the name of Henry Duke, Jr., 1,000 acres, this being a grant made October 23, 1690, for land on the south side of Chickahominy River. He later received grants in New Kent and Hanover Counties.

This Henry Duke<sup>2</sup> has been often confused with Captain Henry Duke, of that portion of Charles City County lying on the south side of the James River which in later years became Prince George County, but they were not the same person, and the latter was definitely *not* the son of Colonel Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor.

- 3 HENRY DUKE<sup>3</sup> and his brother, Clevears Duke,<sup>3</sup> settled in that portion of Hanover County which in 1742 became Louisa County, and in 1789 was living on Indian Creek on land adjoining that of Clevears Duke,<sup>3</sup> his brother. Soon after the Revolution he sold his farm to his brother, Clevears Duke,<sup>3</sup> and removed to Kentucky. His wife's name was Ann and their children, as far as known, were:

- i Henry Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1758; married in Hanover County, Va., June 14, 1791, Susannah Gentry, born in 1776 and died in Kentucky in 1864. On September 15, 1818, Henry Duke<sup>4</sup> made affidavit in Madison County, Ky., that he was fifty-nine years old, and that he enlisted in Louisa County, Va., for three years in the company commanded by Capt. Robert Barret, 3rd Regiment, Virginia Continental Line, under Col. Francis Taylor. He was honorably discharged and again enlisted in 1777 and was discharged in 1780 at Manchester (now Richmond), Va. On June 21, 1854, his widow made affidavit to that effect and that she had resided in Rockcastle County, Ky., over four years. She was granted a pension and a bounty of 160 acres. Henry Duke<sup>4</sup> died prior to 1842 when Patrick Henry Duke was administrator of his estate, who may have been an older son. There were two children mentioned:

- a Wilson Duke,<sup>5</sup> aged 14.

- b James Duke,<sup>5</sup> aged 12.

- ii Jane Duke,<sup>4</sup> married Mark H. Goolesberry (marriage bond in Louisa County, Va., November 20, 1787).
- iii Clevears Duke<sup>4</sup> (who may have been the "Clevish" Duke mentioned below).
- iv John Duke.<sup>4</sup>
- v Thomas Duke,<sup>4</sup> married Elizabeth Burnley.

## NOTES

At a Court held for Louisa County, March 19, 1745, Boatswain, a Negro man slave lately belonging to Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> of the county of Hanover, being this day condemned for murder, this Court doth value the said slave at forty-two pounds current money which is ordered to be certified to the General Assembly. (Order Book, 1742-1748, page 187.)

Henry Duke, Jr.,<sup>2</sup> may have had a son named Marvin (or Maston) as one of the witnesses to the will of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> was stated as John Duke,<sup>4</sup> nephew, son of Marvin.

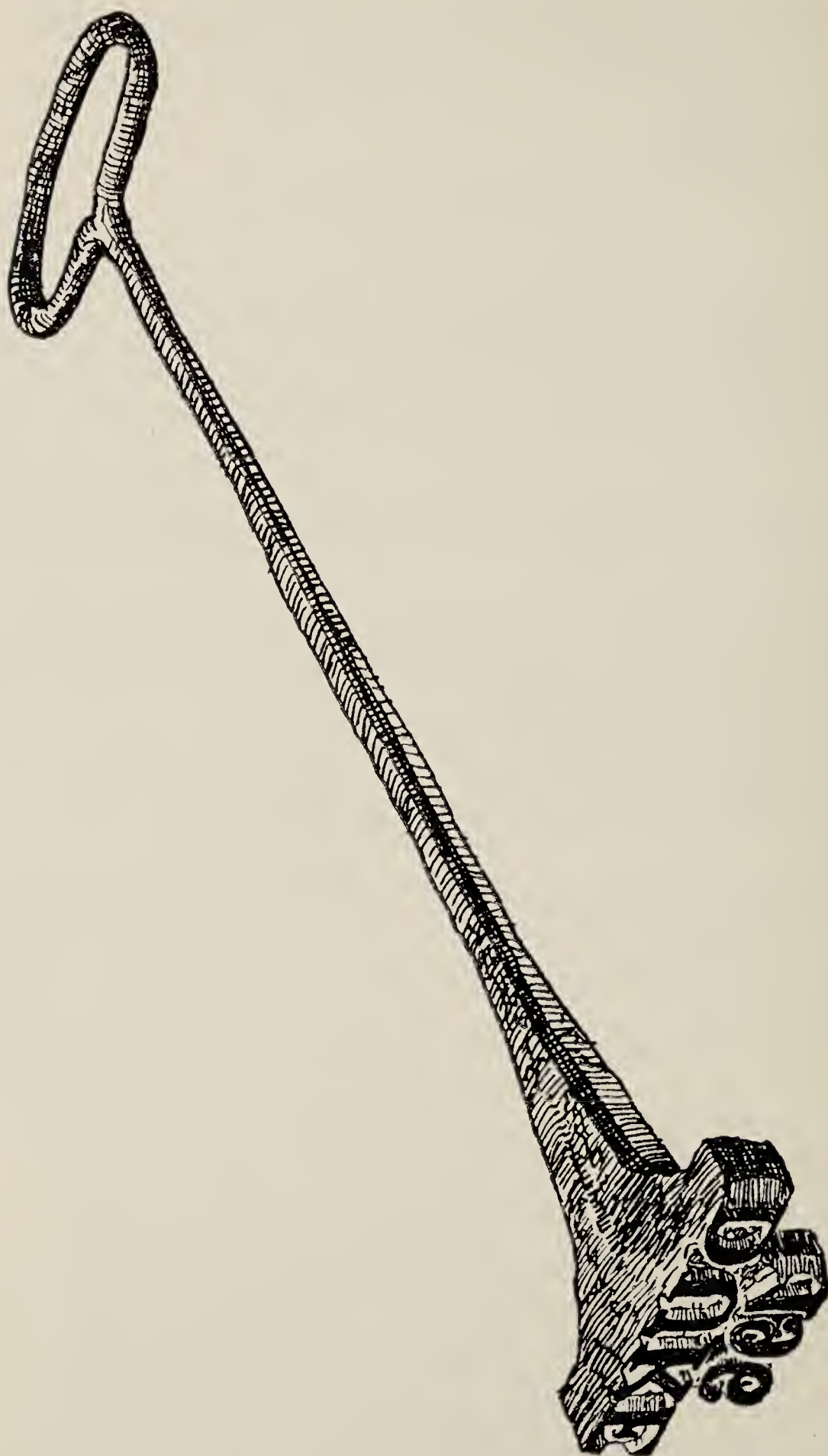
A list of marriages and baptisms kept by Rev. William Douglas in Goochland County, Va., shows a marriage of Clevears Duke and Nancy Brouken and births of two daughters, as follows:

"Clevish Duke and Nancy Brouken, a child, Amie Dyer, b. Sept. 7, 1783, bap. Oct. 28, 1783."

"Clevas Duke and Ann Brekun, a child, Nancy, b. Feb. 9, 1787, bap. July 1, 1787."

These entries are believed to refer to Clevears Duke,<sup>4</sup> son of Henry Duke,<sup>3</sup> mentioned as No. 3-iii ante.





DUKE BRANDING IRON

## CLEVEARS CHISHOLM DUKE,<sup>3</sup> OF LOUISA COUNTY, VA., AND HIS DESCENDANTS

---

*"This shall be written for the generations to come."—Psalms ii, 18.*

---

- 3 CLEVEARS CHISHOLM DUKE<sup>3</sup> (Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1717 and died in 1785. In official documents recorded in Louisa County he uniformly spelled his name as "Clevears", perhaps a phonetic rendering of Cluverius, stated by some writers to have been his mother's family name. However, in this compilation we have thought best to adopt the spelling used in the will and deeds on record in Louisa Court. He is described in old documents as of Little River in the parish of St. Martin's,\* Louisa, Va., and was given the soubriquet "King of Little River" because of his large ownership of land and slaves. He acquired by grant and purchase many thousands of acres, but prior to his death had by gifts to his children and grandchildren and by sale disposed of a large part of his possessions in land and slaves. It is related of him that while riding along a road he passed a young negro man and asked him, "Boy, who do you belong to?" The answer did not disconcert him: "I 'longs to you, Mars-ter." His cattle roamed freely over broad tracts of grazing land and the branding iron used by him, with the name DUKE in plain Gothic letters an inch or more high and his private number below, was in recent years dug up from a field and is now in the possession of Mrs. Ilma Duke Perkins, of Apple Grove, Louisa County, Va., and has been seen by this compiler.

He married five or six times and built a new house for each wife, some of them still standing. The first home was about two and a half miles south of Bumpass station on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway. This was burned, leaving only a chimney standing and some cherry trees. Garland Duke,<sup>6</sup> his great-grandson, built the present home on the same site about 1820. Other homes built by Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> were what is now called Dr. Bullock's home, Andrew Goodwin's home, and the old home

---

\* The following quoted extract concerning St. Martin's Parish is of historical interest:

"St. Martin's Parish was cut off from St. Paul's Parish in May, 1726. In 1742 St. Martin's was divided and the western part, comprising that portion west of a line running from a line extending from the mouth of Gladys Creek where it enters the North Anna River by a course 20 degrees west to the Goochland County line on the south, was constituted as the Fredericksville Parish.

"In St. Martin's Parish church at Doswell, Va., the silver communion service bears the inscription, 'For the use of the churches of St. Martin's Parish in the Counties of Hanover and Louisa, 1759.' The tradition is that the plate was presented to the parish by William Nelson, afterwards president of the Royal Council, father of Gen. Thomas Nelson, Jr. It is said that Mrs. Berkeley, of 'Airwell', in Hanover County, with the silver in a basket on her arm, defied Tarleton, the British General, and at another time the county officials, who demanded its surrender. They say she carried a pair of shears which enabled her to preserve the cherished silver plate which is still kept in the home by a descendant of the doughty lady."



on the land where Mrs. David Swift now lives. Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> bought this land from William Yancey in the reign of King George II of England and paid for it in tobacco. The deed conveying the property is now in the possession of Mrs. David Swift. His first wife was Amy Cosby, born in 1718, whom he married about 1737. She was the daughter of John Cosby, of Hanover County, Va., and his wife, Martha Garland, daughter of Edward Garland (see Cosby Lineage, page 315). John Cosby was fourth in descent from Francis Cosby who married Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, 1st Duke of Somerset and Lord Protector of England, and a descendant of Edward I, King of England (1272-1307):

It has been stated that Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> married secondly a widow, Ann Overton (Pettus) Eggleston. Mrs. Anna Pettus Eastham, of Louisa County, Va., a descendant of the Pettus family, writing in the Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, under date of March 15, 1909, states that "Ann Overton Pettus, daughter of Dabney Pettus and Ann Overton, was born in Hanover County, Va., about 1720/5, and married Eggleston, and had Edward and Ann Eggleston. She married second Clivius Duke, Sr., and had Clivius, Jr., and three daughters, Jane, Elizabeth, and Amy." Later Mrs. Eastham acknowledged that Ann Overton Pettus was the daughter of John Pettus. Reference is here made to page 107 of this lineage where it will be noted that it was Clevears Duke III,<sup>5</sup> son of James Duke<sup>4</sup> and Keziah Burnley and grandson of Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> who married in 1780 Ann Overton Pettus, daughter of John Pettus and Mary Ann Minor.

P. Hamilton Baskerville, in his book, *Andrew Meade, of Ireland and Virginia, and His Descendants*, states that Ann Overton Pettus, daughter of Dabney Pettus and Ann Overton (who was the daughter of Samuel Overton), was born in 1702 and died October 24, 1736, aged 34, and that she married Joseph Eggleston who died in 1730, and after his death married "Clivius" Duke. Another statement names the children of Eggleston as Joseph, John, Richard, William, Edward, Elizabeth, and possibly another daughter, Ann.

These statements are conflicting except that both state that Ann Overton Pettus was the daughter of Dabney Pettus and Ann Overton and that she married an Eggleston.

Samuel Gordon Smyth, in his book, *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, states that one of Clevears Duke, Sr.'s wives was an Eggleston but not stating date of marriage or mentioning names of children by Eggleston or by her alleged second husband Clevears Duke.<sup>3</sup> Smyth gives the dates of birth of three children of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> as follows: Amediah,<sup>4</sup> born about 1747; Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> born about 1753; Clevears, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> born in 1755, and there are some gaps in the numbering of the children as listed. Obviously, if the date of the death of Ann Overton (Pettus) Eggleston, as given by Baskerville, is correct, she could not have been the mother of these children. It is very likely that the similarity of names—two of Ann Overton Pettus and two of Clevears Duke—has caused this confusion.

However, assuming that Clevears Chisholm Duke, Sr.,<sup>3</sup> did marry Ann Overton (Pettus) Eggleston, widow, as his second wife, then the date of

her death, given above, must necessarily be incorrect as John Duke,<sup>4</sup> the first child of Clevears Chisholm Duke's first wife, Amy Cosby, was born about 1738, and she bore him three other sons, the fourth son, Cosby Duke<sup>4</sup> (named for his mother's family), being born in 1745. Amediah (or Amy) Duke,<sup>4</sup> one of the daughters claimed to be the daughter of Ann Overton (Pettus) Eggleston, was born in 1747. Elizabeth Duke<sup>4</sup> was born about 1753, and Clevears Duke<sup>4</sup> was born in 1755. If these children were the children of Ann Overton (Pettus) Eggleston, then their descendants have no claim to descent from John Cosby and Martha Garland.

Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> married October 12, 1770, Lucy Smith, and on October 13, 1778, married Elizabeth Barbour Johnson, daughter of William Johnson. He married again April 7, 1783, Mary Wash, daughter of William Wash, of Louisa County. She was a young girl with whom he ran away and was married by a justice of the peace. When his grandson, Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> was married, April 7, 1783, he asked his grandfather if he would consent to be remarried by the minister then present and stated he would give him a young negro slave girl. His grandfather consented, saying jocularly that he "would get married every day in the year for a young negro slave."

It is not believed that there were any children of the last three marriages. His will was probated in Louisa County February 14, 1785. His young widow, to whom he had willed a large part of his personal property and a life interest in such of his real estate as he had not disposed of in his lifetime, married May 12, 1785 Joseph Eggleston and died in 1833/4. The will named nineteen grandchildren. His children were:

- i John Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1738 (mentioned later as 4a, page 95).
- ii James Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1740 (mentioned later as 4b, page 107).
- iii Thomas Duke,<sup>4</sup> born in 1742 (mentioned later as 4c, page 177).
- iv Cosby Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1745 (mentioned later as 4d, page 205).
- v Amediah Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1747 (mentioned later as 4e, page 211).
- vi Jane Duke,<sup>4</sup> probably died young as she is not mentioned in later records.
- vii Probably another daughter named Dorothy, as Dorothy Orum is mentioned in one of the deeds of Clevears Duke.<sup>3</sup>
- viii Elizabeth Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1753; married May 15, 1773, George Lumsden, of Louisa County, Va. (Mentioned later as 4h, page 213).
- ix Clevears Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> born in 1755. (Mentioned later as 4i, page 214).

It may be that there were other children who may have died in infancy whose names are not known, and those mentioned, with the exception of the first five, may not be listed in order of birth. The family Bible, containing the record, was burned in later years.

The following are some of the deeds on record at Louisa County Court, Louisa, Va.:

Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> to his son Cosby Duke,<sup>4</sup> August 14, 1765, 800 acres, 9 slaves.

Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> to Ann Duke,<sup>5</sup> daughter of John Duke,<sup>4</sup> September 14, 1767, one negro girl.



Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to Amediah Duke,<sup>5</sup> daughter of James Duke,<sup>4</sup> October 10, 1768, one negro girl.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to his son James Duke,<sup>4</sup> May 14, 1770, tract of land.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to Cosby Duke,<sup>4</sup> November 12, 1770, tract of land, 423 acres, south side of Little River, purchased by Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> from Benjamin Brown.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to John Duke,<sup>4</sup> October 8, 1770, tract of land on Hollowing Camp Creek.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to his grandson Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> March 11, 1771, one negro boy.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to John Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> one negro boy, and to Mary Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> one negro girl, April 12, 1773. These were children of Cosby<sup>4</sup> and Betty Duke.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to Mary Duke, March 9, 1778, one negro girl.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to George Lumsden (his son-in-law), March 9, 1778, 400 acres.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to James Burnley, September 9, 1782, two negroes.

Cleveys Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> to daughter Lucy Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> May 10, 1784, one negro girl.

Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> to Thomas Swift (his son-in-law), February 14, 1785, one negro girl.

Cleveys Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> to James Burnley, June 13, 1787, three negroes.

Cleveys Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> to daughter Nancy Duke,<sup>5</sup> February 8, 1807, two slaves and personal property.

Henry Duke<sup>3</sup> and Ann, his wife, to Henry Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> February 8, 1790, 30 acres adjoining lands of Cleveys Duke,<sup>3</sup> Indian Creek road.

Henry Duke<sup>3</sup> and Ann, his wife, to Cleveys Duke,<sup>3</sup> February 8, 1790, 70 acres, Indian Creek road.

Henry Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> and Susannah, his wife, to Mark H. Goolesberry, October 15, 1792, 30 acres.

Burnley Duke<sup>3</sup> to John Duke, March 13, 1786, 120 acres on Hollowing Creek Church road.

James Duke<sup>5</sup> and Mary Duke, his wife, of Richmond, to Thomas Swift, Jr., September 14, 1789, tract of land bounded by lands of Hardin Duke<sup>5</sup> and James Burnley.

James Duke<sup>5</sup> and Mary, his wife, to William Mills, of Spotsylvania County, Va., June 14, 1790, 278 acres adjoining lands of Waddy, Crenshaw, Terrell, Parsons, and Duke.

James Duke, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> Archibald B. Duke,<sup>6</sup> and Nelson Burruss, of Albemarle County, Va., to Garland Duke,<sup>6</sup> of Louisa County, March 10, 1817, tract of land on north side of Little River which Cleveys Duke<sup>3</sup> (the elder) by his last will and testament devised to his grandson, Cleveys Duke<sup>5</sup> (son of James Duke<sup>4</sup>) for his life, bounded by Little River and by lands of Mary Eggleston, John Duke, and John C. Goodwin, containing 400 acres. (Mary Eggleston was the widow of Cleveys Duke,<sup>3</sup> her maiden name being Mary Wash.)

Hardin Duke<sup>5</sup> and Betsy (Elizabeth), his wife, to William Lipscomb, January 8, 1821, 53 acres.

The dates given for these deeds refer to the date of recordation, some of them having been recorded much later than the date on which they were written.

### Royal Descent of Amy (Cosby) Duke

The lineages of all persons mentioned in the following tables are to be found in the Addenda at the back of this book. Those of the Sureties of the Magna Charta appear at the end of the Addenda, pages 424 to 434 inclusive. Through the marriage of Amy Cosby (see No. 9f-v in Cosby Lineage, page 315) to Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> their descendants inherit her lineage from 12 of the Sureties of the Magna Charta, the charter of English liberties which was wrested from King John of England (1199-1216) at Runnemedede. In like manner they inherit the direct lineage from Adam and Noah (in common with the whole human race), and from the Irish and Scottish Kings and the Saxon, Norman, Danish, Norse, French, Spanish, Flemish, Italian, and German royal houses, the Counts of Anjou, and the Cæsars of Rome.

By deducting three (3) from the generation number set opposite your name, in small superior figures, in this Duke Lineage, as it applies to the descendants of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and Amy Cosby, his first wife, and adding thereto the number of generations opposite the name of each ancestor listed below, you may obtain the number of generations in direct line from that ancestor to yourself.

Illustration: On page 378 of the Addenda will be found the line from Adam to Noah; on pages 378 to 388 of Addenda, the line from Noah to Malcolm III, King of Scotland, whose daughter Matilda (or Maud) married Henry I, King of England; on pages 412 to 415 from Henry I to Edward I; on pages 291-292 of the Cosby Lineage, the line from Edward I to Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby<sup>5</sup> and to Charles Cosby,<sup>7</sup> the Virginia ancestor and his great-granddaughter Amy Cosby<sup>10</sup> who was 10th in descent from her first known Cosby ancestor. Her children in the *Duke Lineage* have the generation number <sup>4</sup> affixed to their names. Deduct three (3) from the generation number of each descendant and add the number set opposite the name of each ancestor mentioned below and you will obtain the number of your generation from that ancestor.

#### Generations

- 136 from Adam. (See page 378 of Addenda.)
- 127 " Noah. (Pages 378-379 of Addenda.)
- 85 " Antenor, King of Cimmeranians (B.C. 443). (Addenda, p. 391.)
- 61 " Marcomir IV (died 149 A.D.) married Athildis, daughter of Coilus, King of Bretons (France). (See No. 14 in Line of Descent from the Cæsars, page 423 of Addenda.)
- 38 " Pepin le Gros, founder of the Carolingian line of French Kings (died 714 A.D.).
- 37 " Charles Martel (694-741), conquered the Saracens 732 A.D.
- 35 " Charlemagne (742-814), conquered the Saxons in England.
- 26 " Baldwin V, Count of Flanders (died 1067), married Adela (or Alix), daughter of Robert II, King of France, and grand-



## Generations

- daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France (died 996), whose wife was Lady Adelaide, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and granddaughter of Otto the Great, Emperor of Germany. (See Addenda, page 395.)
- 24 from Henry I, King of England (1100-1135), married Maud (sometimes called Matilda), daughter of Malcolm III, Canmore, proclaimed King of Scotland at Scone on April 25, 1057.
- 23 " Maud (or Matilda), married secondly Geoffrey Plantagenet, 11th Count of Anjou, in 1128. (See No. 10 in Line of Descent from the Counts of Anjou, Addenda, page 420.)
- 19 " Edward I, King of England (1239-1307), married Princess Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon (see No. 21 in Line of Descent from the Spanish Kings, Addenda, page 422).
- 17 " Eleanor de Clare, married Hugh le Despencer.
- 16 " Isabel le Despencer, married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel. (See pages 416-417 of Addenda for above.)
- 15 " Henry, Lord Percy, called "Hotspur" (see No. 123, page 293 of Cosby Lineage).
- 10 " Sir Philip Wentworth, married Mary Clifford.
- 8 " Margaret Wentworth, married Sir John Seymour.
- 7 " Edward Seymour, born about 1500, created Duke of Somerset in 1547. He became Lord Protector of England, then fell into disfavor and was beheaded in 1552. His sister, Lady Jane Seymour, was the third wife of Henry VIII, King of England. Sir Edward Seymour's daughter,
- 6 " Mary Seymour, married Francis Cosby.
- 1 " Amy Cosby, married Clevears Chisholm Duke.<sup>3</sup> (See 9f-v, page 315 of Cosby Lineage.)

Another line of descent from Adam, through the Irish and and Scottish Kings, to Edward I, King of England, follows:

- 136 from Adam. (See page 378 of Addenda.)
- 127 " Noah. (Addenda, pages 378 and 379.)
- 124 " Baath, son of Magog who was grandson of Noah.
- 102 " Milesius, married Princess Scota, the daughter of Pharoah Nectonibus of Egypt. Milesius was the progenitor of the Milesian race of Irish and Scottish Kings.
- 72 " Aongus, 81st monarch of Ireland (384-324 B.C.), was slain at Tara in 324. His younger son, Fiacha Fearmara, was ancestor of the Kings of Dalriada and Argyle in Scotland, down to Loarn the father of Eorca who married Muirredach, a descendant of Aongus in a collateral line, and they were the parents of Fergus Mor Mac Eorca, mentioned next.
- 46 " Fergus Mor Mac Eorca assisted his grandfather, Loarn, in his war against the Picts and became the founder of the Scottish monarchy. He was killed while fighting against the Romans in 404 A.D.

Generations

- 32 from Kenneth MacAlpin (841-859) defeated the Picts and slew their king and became King of all Scotland.
- 24 " Malcolm III, Canmore, married Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund, Ironsides, King of England (see No. 36a in Line of Descent from Harderich Through the Saxon Kings of England, page 407, Addenda).
- 23 " Maud (sometimes called Matilda), his daughter, married Henry I, King of England (1100-1135), son of William the Conqueror. (See No. 113b in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror, page 412 of Addenda.)
- 19 " Edward I, King of England (1232-1307). (See Addenda, pages 415-416.)

The above data in condensed form is derived from O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees, Your Family Tree*, by Jordan and Kimball, *The Sovereigns of The World*, by William Betham, and *Genealogical Chart of the Royal Houses of Europe*, by Frederick D. Hartland, 1854.

The following is the descent from Harderich through the Saxon Kings of England. (See Addenda, pages 403-409.)

- Eric, King of the Goths.
- 62 from Harderich, King of Saxony, in Germany (B.C. 90 to B.C. 4).
- 53 " Woden (or Bodo), King of Saxony (256-300 A.D.), descended from Eric, King of the Goths in the time of Serug, great-grandfather of Abram.
- 52 " Bealdeg, son of Woden.
- 44 " Cerdic, defeated the Britons in 508 A.D. and was crowned King of West Saxons in Winchester in 532 A.D.
- 34 " Egbert (775-839) was the 17th King of Wessex and the first sole monarch of England (827-838). He defeated the Danes.
- 32 " Alfred the Great, King of England (871-901). His reign of thirty years was one of the most glorious in English history, and he laid the foundation of the English constitution.
- 26 " Edward the Exile (died 1057) married Agatha, granddaughter of Heinrich III, Emperor of the Roman Empire (1014-1024).
- 25 " Margaret, his daughter, married Malcolm III, Canmore, King of Scotland.
- 24 " Maud (or Matilda), their daughter, married Henry I, King of England.
- 23 " Maud (or Matilda), their daughter, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, 11th Count of Anjou.
- 19 " Edward I, King of England (1232-1307). (See Addenda, page 415.)

The following is the line of descent from the Danish Kings:

- 55 from Osmund, King of Denmark (341-331 B.C.)
- 37 " Gormo, King of Denmark (765-810 A.D.)



## Generations

- 30 from Otto I the Great, born in 916 and died in 973, became Emperor in 936. He married in 930 Editha, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England (see No. 32 in Line of Descent from Harderich to the Saxon Kings, Addenda, page 405).
- 28 " Adelaide, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and granddaughter of Otto I the Great, who married Hugh Capet, King of France (987).
- 26 " Countess Adela (or Alix), daughter of Robert II, King of France, and granddaughter of Hugh Capet, who married Baldwin V, Count of Flanders.
- 24 " Henry I, King of England, son of William the Conqueror and his wife Mathildis, daughter of Baldwin V, above.
- 19 " Edward I, King of England (1232-1307). (See for this line Addenda, pages 412 to 415.)

The line of descent from Rollo the Dane and his ancestors follows: (See Addenda, pages 410 and 411.)

- 34 from Sveide, Norse King (700-780 A.D.).
- 29 " Rollo the Dane, Count of Möre, son of Rognwald, one of the Vikings, Earl of Orkney and Shetland Islands, also Danish King of Dublin, Ireland, who died in 885 A.D. Rollo the Dane became the first Duke of Normandy, France. He married Popie de Senlis, daughter of Berenger, Count of Bayeux.
- 25 " William the Conqueror, 7th Duke of Normandy, and afterwards King of England (1066-1087).
- 24 " Henry I, King of England.
- 19 " Edward I, King of England.

Line of descent from the Spanish Kings follows:

- 39 from Garcias Ximenes, first King of Superarabia, A.D. 758.
- 26 " Roderigo de Bivar, "El Cid".
- 20 " Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, died 1252.
- 19 " Eleanor, Princess, daughter of Ferdinand III, married Edward I, King of England. (See Addenda, pages 421-422.)

The descent from the Counts of Anjou (page 418, Addenda) follows:

- 32 from Tertullus (or Tortulf), married Petronella, daughter of the Count of Paris. He lived in the heart of Breton about the year 850 A.D.
- 23 " Geoffrey IV, Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1150), married Maud (or Matilda), daughter of Henry I, King of England (mentioned above).

The line of descent from the Cæsars (page 423, Addenda) is as follows:

- 74 from Numerius Julius Cæsar, first of the Cæsars.

## Generations

- 67 from Mark Antony, the Triumvir, who settled the Roman republic after the murder of Caius Julius Cæsar, the Dictator. By his third wife, Octavia, he was the ancestor of
- 61 " Athildis, married Marcomir IV, King of Franks (No. 76 in Line of Descent from Noah to Pepin le Gros at which point the line continues (see Addenda, No. 76 on page 392)).

## Descent from Sureties for the Magna Charta

- 24 from Roger Bigod, *Surety*, 2d Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, Ambassador to King Philip, Lord Steward of England, and Chief Justice of the King's Court.
- 23 " Hugh Bigod, 3d Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, his son, also a *Surety*. Through Hugh le Despencer who married Eleanor de Clare, to Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (See Addenda, No. 10 on page 425, and Cosby Lineage, page 296.)
- 22 " Richard de Clare, *Surety*, 6th Earl of Clare and 4th Earl of Hertford.
- 21 " Gilbert de Clare, *Surety*, 7th Earl of Clare and 5th Earl of Hertford. (Through Isabel le Despencer who married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel. She was a granddaughter of Gilbert de Clare, the Red Earl, 9th Earl of Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford, and 5th Earl of Gloucester, who married Joan de Acre, daughter of Edward I, King of England, to Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (See Cosby Lineage, p. 296; also De Clare Lineage, Addenda, No. 14 on page 428.)
- Gilbert de Clare, the *Surety*, married Isabel Marshall, daughter of William le Mareschal (or Marshall), 3d Earl of Pembroke and later Protector of England, who married Isabel de Clare, daughter of Richard de Clare, 2d Earl of Pembroke, "Strongbow", famous in the conquest of Ireland, and his wife, Aife (or Eva), daughter of Dermod McMorrough, 58th King of Leinster. (Addenda, No. 112, page 390.)
- 23 " Saher de Quincey, *Surety*, Earl of Winchester. His granddaughter, Margaret de Quincey, married John de Lacie.
- 21 " John de Lacie, *Surety*, Earl of Lincoln, through his granddaughter, Maud de Lacie, who married Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford, and 4th Earl of Gloucester, to Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (Cosby Lineage, p. 296; Addenda, No. 7 on p. 430.)
- 22 " William de Lanvellei, *Surety*, through Mary de Clifford, who married Sir Philip Wentworth, to Mary Seymour, who married Francis Cosby. (See Addenda, No. 2 on page 430.)
- 20 " William de Malet, *Surety*, through Margaret Wentworth who married Sir John Seymour, grandfather of Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (See Cosby Lineage, page 296, also Addenda, No. 2 on page 431.)



## Generations

- 20 from Robert de Vere, *Surety*, 3d Earl of Oxford, through Eleanor de Clare who married Hugh le Despencer, to Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (Addenda, No. 4 on page 434.)
- 17 " William d'Albini, *Surety*, 3d feudal Baron and 1st Earl of Arundel. Granddaughter married Robert de Ros, son of
- 17 " Robert de Ros, *Surety*, 4th Baron of Ros, in Holderness, who married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, Scotland's King, through Mary Seymour who married Francis Cosby. (Cosby Lineage, page 296; also Addenda, No. 4 on page 432.)
- 17 " Geoffrey de Say, *Surety*, through Mary de Clifford who married Sir Philip Wentworth, to Mary Seymour, who married Francis Cosby. (Cosby Lineage, page 296; Addenda, No. 3 on page 433.)

## DESCENDANTS OF JOHN DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH BURNLEY

*"Tell your children of it, and let your children tell their children,  
and their children another generation."—Joel i, 3.*

4a JOHN DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born about 1738; married Elizabeth Burnley, daughter of Hardin Burnley, of Hanover County, Va. It is not known to this compiler when Elizabeth (Burnley) Duke died. It may be that John Duke<sup>4</sup> outlived her and married a second time, as a will of John Duke,<sup>4</sup> dated March 12, 1807, was probated in Louisa County, Va., August 9, 1819, in which he names his wife Nancy and *sister* Elizabeth Lumsden. This was Elizabeth Duke,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Cleavears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> who married George Lumsden. It is not to be presumed that Cleavears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> had *two* sons named John. Samuel G. Smyth, in his book on the *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, states that John Duke died *in* 1767 and that he married Nancy (or Ann) — and had issue Mary, Martha, and Ann. Smyth also states that it is supposed that Cleavears Duke,<sup>4</sup> younger brother of John Duke,<sup>4</sup> married Elizabeth Burnley. (If so, this probably has reference to another Elizabeth Burnley.) This Cleavears (or Cliveures) Duke<sup>4</sup> states in his pension application for service in the Revolution that he was born in 1755. His name is not mentioned in the list of litigants in the Duke v. Burnley suit which lists Elizabeth (Burnley) Duke's children among whom was Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> who was mentioned by Cleavears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> in his will as his grandson. Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> was born in 1760 and enlisted in the Revolutionary Army at the age of 16, hence he could not have been the son of Cleavears (or Cliveures) Duke<sup>4</sup> and was undoubtedly the son of John Duke<sup>4</sup> and his wife Elizabeth Burnley. The latter's will was probated in Caroline County, Va., November 11, 1816.

John Duke (presumably John Duke<sup>4</sup>) is shown as No. 16 in the payroll of June, 1777, of Capt. Jonathan Langdon's company of the 12th Virginia Infantry (see W. D. 241-1). The U. S. Census of 1782 shows him as a member of Capt. John Thompson's company, Hanover County militia.

The children of John Duke<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Burnley were:

- i Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> (mentioned later as No. 5, page 97).
- ii Ann (or Nancy) Duke,<sup>5</sup> married William Smith and moved to Kentucky. She survived her husband and died in 1846. They had two daughters (perhaps other children), one of whom married Richard Waller and the other married, as his second wife, John Tyler.
- iii Elizabeth Duke<sup>5</sup> (called Betty), married December 18, 1792, Reuben Smith, of Spotsylvania County, Va. After his death (about 1823) she moved to Kentucky and died prior to 1851. Their children were:
  - a Belford Smith.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Burnley Smith.<sup>6</sup>



- c Darrel Smith,<sup>6</sup> physician.
- d Spotswood Smith,<sup>7</sup> whose son married Mollie McLaughlin,<sup>6</sup> daughter of George Minor McLaughlin and his first wife, Mildred Brown Duke<sup>5</sup> (daughter of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown), mentioned later as No. 5-xiii, page 98.
- iv Mary (or Mollie) C. Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Richard Keeling Tyler, born October 27, 1760, and died prior to August 15, 1832. He was the son of William Tyler, clerk of Caroline County Court in 1771, who married Elizabeth Keeling, daughter of Richard Keeling. Mary C. Duke<sup>5</sup> was born August 3, 1767, and died prior to 1846. The entire family moved to Tennessee in 1818 and afterwards to Kentucky. The children of Richard Keeling Tyler and Mary Cluverius Duke<sup>5</sup> (this being her full name) were:
  - a William Burnley Tyler,<sup>6</sup> father of Judge C. W. Tyler.<sup>7</sup>
  - b John Duke Tyler,<sup>6</sup> died May 20, 1860.
  - c Richard Keeling Tyler, Jr.<sup>6</sup>
  - d Mary Cluverius Tyler,<sup>6</sup> married H. C. Mockbee. They had one child:
    - (1) Mary Cluverius Mockbee,<sup>7</sup> died unmarried.
- v Martha (called Patsy) Duke,<sup>5</sup> married prior to 1823 Ambrose Madison. They moved to Kentucky with their children:
  - a John Albert Madison.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Mortimer Burnley Madison.<sup>6</sup>
  - c Richard Hardin Madison.<sup>6</sup>
  - d Elizabeth Helen Madison.<sup>6</sup>

Elizabeth Burnley and her sister, Keziah Burnley, who married her husband's brother, James Duke,<sup>4</sup> were the daughters of Captain Hardin Burnley, an officer in the British Army, who was living in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Va., as early as 1734 and died after 1766. Their brother, John Burnley, became a rich merchant at Hanover Town (now only fields but once a thriving town and one of the sites considered for the capital of Virginia) and also had business interests in London, Eng. He was a Tory and shortly after the outbreak of the Revolution he made his will and departed for England. Another will was made in England in 1778. He died at sea on a return trip to Virginia. By the last will he directed that the interest on 600 pounds, Virginia currency, be paid to his sister, Elizabeth Duke, during her life, and after her death the principal to be equally divided between her surviving children, and there was a similar legacy to his sister, Keziah Duke, who had married James Duke.<sup>4</sup> These legacies formed the basis of the suit of Duke vs. Burnley which was in litigation in the Virginia courts for over forty years, the legacies having been wasted in the hands of the executors. Keziah (Burnley) Duke, after the death of James Duke,<sup>4</sup> married Samuel Redd, of Hanover County, Va.

John Duke<sup>4</sup> and James Duke<sup>4</sup> were the sons of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and his wife, Amy Cosby (born 1718), daughter of John Cosby and Martha Garland, daughter of Edward Garland. (See page 315 of Cosby Lineage.)

### Descendants of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown

- 5 BURNLEY DUKE<sup>5</sup> (John,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1760. He enlisted in the Revolutionary Army at the age of 16 and served until the end, being at the siege of Yorktown where Lord Cornwallis surrendered the British Army to General George Washington and the French allies. He married Huldah Brown, daughter of Benjamin Brown, of Albemarle County, Va., and his wife, Miss Ellis. Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> presumably before his marriage, went to Kentucky and while there bought, near where the city of Lexington now is, a large tract of land which he afterwards sold to the Meriwethers. His wife's sister, Mildred Brown, married Dr. Robert Honeyman, a well known physician of Hanover County, Va., whose will, dated 1822, contained the following unusual bequest: "I give and bequeath to my son (Robert) my thermometer, my diploma as doctor of physics, also a human rib which will be found in a small trunk in my chest, with the request that he will carefully keep this rib which is of James the Fifth of Scotland and transmit it carefully to his descendants." The fate of the rib is unknown, no further reference to it being in the court records of Hanover County and no Honeyman now living in the county. It is presumed that an ancestor of Dr. Honeyman may also have been a doctor in attendance on King James when he died in 1542 at the age of 30 and was succeeded by his seven days old daughter Mary Stuart, "Queen of Scots", who was the mother of James I, King of England. King James was the son of Margaret Tudor, sister of Henry VIII of England.

The children of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown were:

- i John Burnley Duke,<sup>6</sup> physician, graduate of the Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa. He was a member of the Kentucky Legislature in 1825. He married Miss Preston and died in 1832 of cholera.
- ii Benjamin Brown Duke,<sup>6</sup> General, lived in Louisa County, Va., and died April 12, 1819. He married Mary P. Winston, daughter of Dr. John Winston, of Goochland County, Va. No children.
- iii Orlando Duke,<sup>6</sup> went to Natchez, Miss.; unmarried.
- iv Elizabeth Burnley Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Jacob Haynes, of Rockingham County, Va. They had three daughters.
- v George Washington Duke,<sup>6</sup> went to Missouri and died young and unmarried.
- vi Lewis Duke,<sup>6</sup> went to Kentucky; unmarried.
- vii Sarah Duke,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.
- viii Emma Duke,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.
- ix Huldah Duke,<sup>6</sup> married as his second wife George Minor McLaughlin, of Caroline County, Va., son of John McLaughlin and Mary Overton Minor, who was the daughter of Captain Vivian Minor, of "Springfield", Caroline County, and his wife, Barbara Overton Cosby, daughter of David Cosby and Mary Garland Overton, the latter the daughter of Captain James Overton and his wife, Elizabeth Garland. Mary Garland Overton was said to have been the most beautiful girl in Virginia of that day. There were no children of this second marriage of George Minor McLaughlin. (See 10b, page 301 of Cosby Lineage.)



- x Alfred Duke,<sup>6</sup> born in 1809 (mentioned below as 6j).
- xi Albert Nelson Duke,<sup>6</sup> born in 1810 (mentioned later as 6k, page 100).
- xii Alexander Brown Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6l, page 104).
- xiii Mildred Brown Duke,<sup>6</sup> married as his first wife George Minor McLaughlin. They had two children:
  - a James Alexander McLaughlin,<sup>7</sup> married October 20, 1858, Mildred Emma Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in June, 1842, daughter of Albert Nelson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding, widow of Thomas Harding. (See No. 6k-ii, page 101.)
  - b Mollie McLaughlin,<sup>7</sup> married a son of Spotswood Smith<sup>6</sup> and grandson of Reuben Smith and Elizabeth Duke,<sup>5</sup> mentioned as No. 4a-iii ante. Her full name was Mary Overton McLaughlin. Her husband was from Kentucky and afterwards they lived in Texas.
- xiv Adeline Brown Duke,<sup>6</sup> died young and unmarried.

(It is possible that the children of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown may not be listed in order of birth as dates of birth are missing.)

#### DESCENDANTS OF ALFRED DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND ANNE ELIZABETH GOODWIN

- 6j ALFRED DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Burnley,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born in 1809 and died July 22, 1890; married in 1833 Anne Elizabeth Goodwin, born October 13, 1816. She was the daughter of William Doswell Goodwin and Mary Wingfield Cosby (born March 17, 1793, and died on September 28, 1872) who was the daughter of Wingfield Cosby and his second wife, Anne Baker, daughter of Samuel Baker and Temperance Harris who was daughter of William Harris, Jr., son of William Harris and Temperance Overton, of Louisa County, Va. (see No. 3c-iv, page 350 of Swift Lineage and No. 11b-xv, pages 322-324 of Cosby Lineage). Anne Elizabeth (Goodwin) Duke died in 1856. Alfred Duke<sup>6</sup> was a justice of the peace in Hanover County, Va., 1844-1860. They lived at "Mt. Ida", near Hewlett, Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
  - i William Burnley Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1833 and died the next year.
  - ii Mary Goodwin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 13, 1835, and died in 1924; married John Alexander Garrett, son of Ira Garrett and Eliza Watson. Their children were:
    - a Clarence Brynwood Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married Mabel Davis. Two children were born of this union:
      - (1) Clarence Brynwood Garrett, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> unmarried.
      - (2) Grace Davis Garrett,<sup>9</sup> married Wyman F. Sherwood. No children.
    - b Richard Henry Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married Amelia Duhnke. They have a daughter,
      - (1) Vivian Garrett,<sup>9</sup> unmarried.
    - c Carrie Etta Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married George Merritt Johnston. They had one daughter,

- (1) Ethel Garrett Johnston,<sup>9</sup> graduate of Hood College, Frederick, Md., and the New England Conservatory of Music. She married<sup>1</sup> Thaddeus Rowland Parrish, son of William Henry Parrish, of North Carolina, and Lena Rowland. He was graduate of State College of North Carolina and of the University of California, Berkeley. They live in Chicago, Ill., and have a son,  
1 Thaddeus Rowland Parrish, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
- d Ira Ellis Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married Susan H. Fletcher. They had a daughter,  
(1) Martha Fuller Garrett,<sup>9</sup> deceased.
- e William Carrington Garrett,<sup>8</sup> living in Washington, D. C., unmarried.
- iii Elizabeth (Bettie) Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> born at "Mt. Ida", near Hewlett, Va., July 21, 1839, and died there April 27, 1926, unmarried.
- iv Sarah Wingfield Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 6, 1842, and died January 2, 1885; married Dr. Charles A. Ryan, of Philadelphia, Pa. They had a son,  
a Charles James Ryan,<sup>8</sup> born in 1879 and died January 19, 1914, and is buried at "Mt. Ida", the Duke home near Hewlett, Hanover County, Va.
- v Emma Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1844 and died May 23, 1896, unmarried.
- vi Philip St. John Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 3, 1847, and died July 14, 1885 (mentioned below as 7f).
- vii Lucian Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1849 and died in 1932; married Nellie Murtaugh, daughter of John and Margaret Murtaugh. They lived in Baltimore, Md. Their children were:  
a George Lucian Duke,<sup>8</sup> died in infancy.  
b Helen Murtaugh Duke,<sup>8</sup> lives in Baltimore, Md.; unmarried.  
c May Emma Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Herbert E. Edwards, son of Thomas Edwards, of North Carolina. Their home is in Red Bank, N. J. They have three children:  
(1) Eleanora Duke Edwards,<sup>9</sup> born March 15, 1918.  
(2) Juana Murtaugh Edwards,<sup>9</sup> born August 3, 1921.  
(3) Herbert Duke Edwards,<sup>9</sup> born October 13, 1923.
- d Frances Duke,<sup>8</sup> died in infancy.
- viii Alfred Duke<sup>7</sup> } These were twins, born June 25, 1855. Alfred  
ix Alexander Duke<sup>7</sup> } died the same year and Alexander died in 1856.

*Descendants of Philip St. John Duke<sup>7</sup> and (1) Laura Gregory and  
(2) Martha Virginia Hardy*

7f PHILIP ST. JOHN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Alfred,<sup>6</sup> Burnley,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born February 3, 1847, and died July 14, 1885; married first Laura Gregory, daughter of Josephus Gregory, of Lunenburg County, Va., and Mary Elizabeth Lee, a relative of Gen. Robert E. Lee. She died



in 1877. They lived at "Mt. Ida", near Hewlett, Va. They had two children:

- i Laura Stokes Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 16, 1874. Lives in Richmond, Va.; unmarried.
- ii Edward Lucian Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 8, 1876, and died unmarried May 31, 1917.

The children of the second marriage, to Martha Virginia Hardy, daughter of James Wilson Hardy and Harriet Haskins, of Mecklenburg County, Va., who was born January 21, 1855, and died February 12, 1886, were:

- iii Arla Haskins Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 29, 1880; married October 7, 1911, William John Welsh, Jr., son of William John Welsh, of Scranton, Pa., and Elizabeth Anne Warner. He was a graduate of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and died January 22, 1939. They lived at Forest Hills, Long Island, N. Y. Their children were:
  - a Betty Duke Welsh,<sup>9</sup> born September 30, 1912.
  - b Arla Burnley Welsh,<sup>9</sup> born May 6, 1916; married October 1, 1938, Edward Libby Dame, of New York, son of Frank Libby Dame, president of North American Utilities, who died December 29, 1933, and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Elvidge. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. Live in Wallingford, Pa.
- iv Alfred Wilson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 28, 1881; graduate of University of Pennsylvania and Division Engineer of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Lives in Cincinnati. Unmarried.
- v Florence Burnley Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 12, 1883. Lives in Philadelphia, Pa. Unmarried.
- vi Philip St. John Duke II,<sup>8</sup> born March 19, 1885, and died April 24, 1929; married June 14, 1913, Annie James Parrish, daughter of Eugene Marion Parrish (1854-1929), of Fluvanna County, Va., and Emma Elizabeth Saunders (1858-1930). They had two sons:
  - a Philip St. John Duke III,<sup>9</sup> born June 25, 1915.
  - b Charles Alfred Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 26, 1918.

Upon the death of Philip St. John Duke, Sr.<sup>7</sup> and of his second wife a few months later, his sisters, Bettie Ann Duke<sup>7</sup> and Emma Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> assumed the responsibility of raising his six orphan children and the orphan son of their sister, Sarah Wingfield (Duke) Ryan,<sup>7</sup> and educated them in Philadelphia, Pa.

#### DESCENDANTS OF

ALBERT NELSON DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND MARY E. (TIMBERLAKE) HARDING

- 6k ALBERT NELSON DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Burnley,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born in 1810 and died at "Lancia", Louisa County, Va., in 1852. His will was dated Feb. 14, 1849, and his brother Alfred Duke<sup>6</sup> was executor of his estate valued at \$8,165.19. He married March 2, 1839, Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding, widow of Thomas Harding. She

was born March 2, 1812, and died March 4, 1906, age 94; her will was probated July 9, 1906. She was the eldest daughter of Granville Timberlake who married in 1811 Mary Richardson, born at "Westonville", Hanover County, Va., in 1770 and died in 1869. Mary Richardson was the fifth child of John Richardson, born in 1737 and died in 1804, who married in 1760 Martha DePriest, born in 1743 and died in 1828. She was a most beautiful and accomplished woman and inherited from her father, Robert (or Robin) DePriest, the estate of "Westonville", in Hanover County. The children were:

i Carolina Fredonia Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1840; married in 1862 John C. Miller, of Goochland County, Va. Their children:

a Ada Miller,<sup>8</sup> born in 1863; married in 1886 Joy Fogg. There were no children of this marriage. She married secondly Allen V. Lippy and lived at Sabot, Goochland County, Va., where she died January 29, 1935. They had a son, Allen V. Lippy, Jr.<sup>9</sup>

b Florence Duke Miller,<sup>8</sup> born January 13, 1866, and died July 26, 1914; married in 1884 Lewis Frederick Duke,<sup>7</sup> son of Frederick Henrico Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jane Page. (See page 185, No. 7d under Descendants of Thomas Duke<sup>4</sup> and Jane Thilman, where their children are listed.)

c Blanche Miller,<sup>8</sup> born in 1867 and died in 1874.

d George Duke Miller,<sup>8</sup> born in 1871; married May 16, 1894, Sarah Jane Duke,<sup>8</sup> daughter of William James Duke<sup>7</sup> and Bettie Alice Smith. (See page 178, No. 7a-ii under Descendants of Thomas Duke<sup>4</sup> and Jane Thilman.) They live in Goochland County, Va., and have no children.

e John Calvin Miller,<sup>8</sup> born in 1879 and was accidentally killed on a train in 1899.

ii Mildred Emma Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in June, 1842; married October 20, 1858, James Alexander McLaughlin,<sup>7</sup> son of George Minor McLaughlin and Mildred Brown Duke,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown. (See No. xiii-b, page 98 ante.) Their children were:

a Hernando Ridgeway McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1859; married in 1890 Kate Rolfe. They live in Huntington, W. Va. Their children were:

(1) George Minor McLaughlin,<sup>9</sup> Huntington, W. Va.

(2) Mary McLaughlin,<sup>9</sup> married — Nickell. They have two sons.

b Olivia McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in Louisa County, Va., October 21, 1861; married June 14, 1886, Millard Fillmore Saunders, born in Bowling Green, Caroline County, Va., May 25, 1856, and died May 31, 1935. They lived near McAlester, Oklahoma, Route 4. Their children were:

(1) Kenneth Powderly Saunders,<sup>9</sup> born March 12, 1887, and died March 8, 1932; married September 8, 1915,



## HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR

Pearl Lillian Martin, born May 20, 1897, at Carbon, Okla., and died December 12, 1934, daughter of A. J. Martin and Lillian Owens. Their home was in Dow, Oklahoma. Their children were:

- 1 Kenneth Edward Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born May 20, 1917.
- 2 Lillian Echo Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born April 15, 1920.
- 3 Olive Narcissa Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born August 15, 1921.
- 4 Helen Jacqueline Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born June 27, 1924.
- 5 Ruby Roberta Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born October 26, 1926.
- 6 Millard Fillmore Saunders, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 22, 1929, and died November 10, 1930.

(2) Mildred Evelyn Saunders,<sup>9</sup> born February 25, 1889, in Pocahontas, Va.; married Raymond Harris Matthews, born January 5, 1879, at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, son of Thomas Matthews and Alice Robinson.

(3) Ruby Pearl Saunders,<sup>9</sup> born March 21, 1891, in Pocahontas, Va.; married May 14, 1914, Charles S. Payne, of Quinton, Oklahoma, born May, 1889, in Pocahontas, Va., son of Saunders and Minnie Payne.

(4) Vivian Minor Saunders,<sup>9</sup> born May 22, 1893, in Pocahontas, Va.; married December 12, 1913, at McAlester, Okla., Pat Lee McBee, born July 22, 1891, at Krebs, Okla., son of Irvin and Frances McBee. Both are dead. Their children were:

- 1 Olive Frances McBee,<sup>10</sup> born November 13, 1914, in Haileyville, Okla., married October 1, 1937, Howard Curtis, of Oakland, Calif.
- 2 Mildred Patricia McBee,<sup>10</sup> born February 12, 1917, in Haileyville, Okla.; married August 3, 1937, Floyd Neufeld, of Rudley, Calif.

c Virginia McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1864; married in 1883 William H. Harrison. Lived at Highland Park, Ill. Their children were:

- (1) James Harrison,<sup>9</sup> died unmarried.
- (2) Warren Harrison,<sup>9</sup> married and had a daughter,
  - 1 Virginia Harrison.<sup>10</sup>
- (3) William Harrison.<sup>9</sup>
- (4) Hannah Harrison.<sup>9</sup>
- (5) Frances Harrison,<sup>9</sup> married William Schultze. No children.

d Morton Rivers McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1866; married in 1894 Susie Miller. Their children were:

- (1) Thelma McLaughlin,<sup>9</sup> died young.
- (2) Miriam McLaughlin,<sup>9</sup> married ——— Boone. They live at Pocahontas, Va., and have three children.
- (3) Morton Rivers McLaughlin, Jr.<sup>9</sup>
- (4) Roy McLaughlin.<sup>9</sup>
- (5) Marjorie McLaughlin.<sup>9</sup>

- e Conway Preston McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1869; unmarried.
- f Alma Maury McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born February 12, 1874; married in 1895 Walter E. Joyner. Their children were:
  - (1) Lillian Joyner,<sup>9</sup> died unmarried.
  - (2) Walter McLaughlin Joyner,<sup>9</sup> married Thelma Wood. They have two children.
  - (3) Mildred Evelyn Joyner,<sup>9</sup> married Leith S. Bremner, of Richmond, Va.
- g James Alexander McLaughlin, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born in 1877; unmarried.
- h Maude McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1879; married in 1901 William Richardson Duke,<sup>8</sup> her first cousin, son of George Washington Duke<sup>7</sup> and his second wife, India Anna Fogg, of King and Queen County, Va. (See No. 6k-iv-c, below, where their children are mentioned.)
- i Ella Ricks McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1881 and died an infant.
- j Minnie McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> born in 1883; married in 1904 Benjamin West Poindexter. Their children were:
  - (1) Susan Garland Poindexter,<sup>9</sup> married Arthur Newton Gilbert, of Huntington, W. Va.
  - (2) Benjamin West Poindexter, Jr.<sup>9</sup>
  - (3) James Twyman Poindexter,<sup>9</sup> Richmond, Va.
- iii Burnley Duke,<sup>7</sup> born and died in 1884.
- iv George Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1845 and died in 1885; married first Mary Johnson Fogg, of King and Queen County, Va. Their children were:
  - a Mary Fredonia Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1868 and died 1882; unmarried.
  - b Albert Nelson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1873 and died unmarried.
- . By his second marriage, to India Anna Fogg, there were two children:
- c William Richardson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1877; married in 1901 Maude McLaughlin,<sup>8</sup> his first cousin, born in 1879, daughter of James Alexander McLaughlin,<sup>7</sup> who married October 20, 1858, Mildred Emma Duke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Albert Nelson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding. (See No. 6k-ii-h, pp. 101-102.) Their children were:
  - (1) Genevieve India Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 14, 1903; married 1928 Russell Duke Jennings,<sup>9</sup> born May 4, 1902, son of Fulton Napoleon Jennings and Genevieve Sue Duke,<sup>8</sup> and grandson of Napoleon Bonaparte Duke and Jennie M. Ransone. (See No. 7h-i-b, page 223.)
  - (2) William Richardson Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born January 6, 1919; married April 6, 1946, Catherine Rainey, born September 20, 1920, daughter of Benjamin Thomas Rainey and Valeria Wright, of South Hill, Va.
- d George Errett Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1879; married in 1903 Hazel Hilliard, of Richmond, Va., daughter of Benjamin and



Eulalia (Spindle) Hilliard. They live at Carney's Point, N. J.  
Their children:

a Hilliard Duke.<sup>9</sup>

b Ann Carter Duke,<sup>9</sup> married John Barnes.

v John Granville Burnley Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1848; married in 1869 Lottie Fogg, daughter of Carter B. Fogg, of King and Queen County, Va. Their children were:

a Emma Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1869 and died in 1894; married in 1889 Clarence Jones. No children.

b Laura Mabel Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1872; married April 25, 1897, George William McGehee. Their children were:

(1) William R. McGehee,<sup>9</sup> born August 19, 1898.

(2) Elwood McGehee,<sup>9</sup> born August 3, 1900.

c Burnley Boyd Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1876 and died in 1915, unmarried.

d Maude Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1881; married Robert McGehee. They live in Louisa County, Va., near the Courthouse. Their daughter,

(1) Emma Frances McGehee,<sup>9</sup> born November 20, 1918, married July 31, 1937, Walter Benjamin Ditchkus, son of Frank Ditchkus and Mary Verosky. They have:

1 Barbara Jean Ditchkus,<sup>10</sup> born June 20, 1938.

vi Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1850 and died in 1854.

vii Alberta Nelson Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1852 and died April 11, 1939, unmarried.

#### DESCENDANTS OF

#### ALEXANDER BROWN DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND ELIZABETH KENNON GARRETT

- 61 ALEXANDER BROWN DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Burnley,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), graduated in medicine at the University of Virginia. He married in 1835 Elizabeth Kennon Garrett, daughter of Alexander and Evelina (Bolling) Garrett and a great-niece of Thomas Jefferson and a descendant of the Indian princess Pocahontas who saved the life of Captain John Smith and afterwards married John Rolfe and died in England.

Alexander Garrett was born in Nelson County, Va., the son of Henry Garrett and Mary Johnson, daughter of Major Thomas Johnson, of "Roundabout Castle", Louisa County, Va. He was born in 1775 and died in 1860. He married first Elizabeth Minor, who died in 1806, daughter of James Minor and Mary Carr. They had a daughter, Elizabeth Garrett, who married V. W. Southall, lawyer, of Charlottesville, Va. The second marriage was to Evelina Bolling, daughter of John Bolling and Mary Kennon, of North Garden, Albemarle County, Va. They moved to Charlottesville, Va., in 1794, where he was clerk of the Albemarle County Court from 1815 until 1831. They were both buried in the graveyard at "Monticello", President Thomas Jefferson's home.

The children of John Bolling and Mary Kennon were:

Dr. John Bolling, born in 1809 and died in 1835; married first

Miss Walker, of Fredericksburg, Va., and married secondly Miss N. H. Harrison.

Susan Bolling, married Dr. Thomas Johnson, of the University of Virginia.

Evelina Bolling, married Alexander Garrett.

Clarissa Bolling, married Dr. Thomas J. Pretlow, of Southampton County, Va.

For some years Dr. Alexander Brown Duke,<sup>6</sup> was connected with Rev. Pike Powers in the conduct of a high school at Midway, Albemarle County, Va. He died in Savannah, Ga., where he had gone as a physician to fight the yellow fever plague, which cost him his life, and was buried with his wife at "Monticello", near Charlottesville, Va. They had two children, a son who died very young and a daughter,

i Sue Duke,<sup>7</sup> who married before 1875 Major Horace Walker Jones, of Charlottesville, Va., son of Dr. Basil Jones and Lucy Magruder. Their children were:

a Kennon Jones<sup>8</sup> (deceased), married Miss Godfrey, of Baltimore, Md., and had a son,

(1) Godfrey Jones.<sup>9</sup>

b Horace Walker Jones, Jr.<sup>8</sup> (deceased), married June 10, 1896, Hope Grant Curtis, of Rock Island, Ill. He graduated at the Naval Academy in 1884 and was a Commander in the United States Navy. Their children were:

(1) Hope Jones,<sup>9</sup> born April 17, 1897; married December 23, 1920, Edward Phillips Heath, at Thompson Ridge, N. Y. Living in Charlottesville, Va. Their children were:

1 Edward Phillips Heath, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 28, 1921, at Houston, Texas; now living in Charlottesville, Va.

2 Horace Walker Heath<sup>10</sup> (twin brother of Edward), born October 28, 1921. He was killed while serving in the Naval Air Corps in World War II.

(2) Horace Walker Jones III,<sup>9</sup> born October 5, 1900; married in September, 1932, at Groton, Conn., Mildred Phelps. They live at West Hartford, Conn., where their children were born:

1 Curtis Phelps Jones,<sup>10</sup> born in May, 1933.

2 Peter Walker Jones<sup>10</sup> }  
3 Timothy Jones<sup>10</sup> } twins born in 1936.

4 Horace Walker Jones IV,<sup>10</sup> born in 1945.

(3) Hugh Everett Jones,<sup>9</sup> born November 12, 1903. Lives in New York City.

c Evelyn Bolling Jones<sup>8</sup> (deceased), married Abel Norwood, of New Orleans, La. Their children were:

(1) Evelyn Norwood.<sup>9</sup>

(2) Mary Randolph Norwood.<sup>9</sup>



- (3) Sue Norwood<sup>9</sup> }
- (4) Virginia Norwood<sup>9</sup> } twins.
- (5) Catherine Norwood.<sup>9</sup>

d Mary Randolph Jones,<sup>8</sup> married Dr. John Cochrane. They live at East Dorset, Vermont. Their children were:

- (1) David Duke Cochrane.<sup>9</sup>
- (2) Sara Roberts Cochrane.<sup>9</sup>

e Basil Jones<sup>8</sup> (deceased), lived in Chicago, Ill., and had a son,  
(1) Basil Jones, Jr.<sup>9</sup>

f Wilhelmina Marshall Jones,<sup>8</sup> living at present in East Dorset, Vt. Unmarried.

g James Duke Jones,<sup>8</sup> living in East Dorset, Vt.

h Sue Johnson Jones<sup>8</sup> (deceased), married Roy Palmer.

A brother of Major Horace Walker Jones, of Charlottesville, Va., who married Sue Duke,<sup>7</sup> was Col. Hilary Jones, born in Fluvanna County, Va., July 13, 1833, who married August 5, 1861, at Leeds, Fauquier County, Va., Claudia Hamilton Marshall, born February 7, 1839, and died in 1861, daughter of James Keith Marshall, born February 13, 1800, and died December 2, 1862, who married December 22, 1821, Claudia Hamilton Burwell, born January 9, 1804, and died March 4, 1884, and granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall, of the United States Supreme Court, and his wife, Mary Willis Ambler. Col. Hilary Jones later conducted the Hanover Academy in Hanover County, Va., where his last four children were born. The children were:

- i Hilary P. Jones, born November 14, 1863. He was appointed to the Naval Academy by General Joseph E. Johnston, C. S. A. (then Congressman from Virginia) in 1880 and graduated and rose to the rank of Admiral.
- ii Alice Jones, born August 25, 1866.
- iii Lucy Magruder Jones, born November 15, 1867. Lives in Alexandria, Virginia.
- iv Claudia Jones, born July 19, 1872.
- v James Keith Jones, born March 21, 1878.
- vi Basil Magruder Jones, born September 10, 1880, and died August 2, 1947; married Marian E. Williamson, born October 22, 1894. Their son:  
a Basil Magruder Jones, Jr., born December 23, 1921.

## DESCENDANTS OF JAMES DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND KEZIAH BURNLEY

*"'Tis pleasant to recall the former days,  
And write it down for those we love to read."*

- 4 JAMES DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), second child of Cleavears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and Amy Cosby, of Louisa County, born about 1740; married about 1758 Keziah Burnley, daughter of Hardin Burnley, Sr., of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Va., who was the son of John Burnley, of New Kent County, Va. He was a captain in the British Army and was born in 1702 and died about 1766. After the death of James Duke<sup>4</sup> his widow married, prior to 1791, Samuel Redd, of Hanover County. She died about November, 1823, and her son, Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> was named her administrator. James Duke<sup>4</sup> died before 1771. Their children were:
- i Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> born July 1, 1760 (mentioned later as 5a, page 130).
  - ii Cleavears Duke III,<sup>5</sup> mentioned below.
  - iii James Duke, Jr.,<sup>5</sup> born about 1764; married December 7, 1788, Mary Munkas, of Henrico County, Va. He owned 200 acres on Beaver Creek, Albemarle County, Va., which he sold in 1795. He died shortly before 1846. Hardin Duke<sup>5</sup> was administrator.
  - iv Amediah Duke,<sup>5</sup> born about 1766 and died about 1823; married Samuel Overton Pettus, son of John Pettus and Mary Minor. (See Pettus Lineage, No. 10a, page 339.) He was a lieutenant in the Revolution. Their son, Hugh Pettus,<sup>6</sup> born in 1789 and died in Cumberland County, Va., in 1864, married Barbara Price, daughter of Capt. Thomas Price, of "Rocketts", Hanover County, Va. Their son, Samuel Overton Pettus<sup>7</sup> was killed in the battle of San Jacinto in the Mexican War.

### Descendants of Cleavears Duke III<sup>5</sup> and Ann Overton Pettus

- 5 CLEVEARS DUKE III,<sup>5</sup> mentioned above, born about 1762; married November 13, 1780, Ann Overton Pettus (see 9a-v in Pettus Lineage, page 339), daughter of John Pettus and Mary Ann Minor and sister of Samuel Overton Pettus who married Amediah Duke.<sup>5</sup> Cleavears Duke III<sup>5</sup> died in 1818 in Albemarle County, Va., and his brother, Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> was administrator of his estate in 1843. Their children were:
- i Lucy Duke,<sup>6</sup> born about 1781; married Nelson Burruss. Their children were:
    - a Richard Burruss.<sup>7</sup>
    - b James Burruss.<sup>7</sup>
    - c John Burruss.<sup>7</sup>
    - d Nelson Burruss, Jr.<sup>7</sup>



- ii Archibald B. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born about 1782; married December 19, 1816, Sarah P. Dickerson, daughter of Wiley Dickerson and Mary Lucy Carr, born in 1802 and died in 1878. He was a lieutenant in Albemarle County militia in the War of 1812 and distinguished himself in the British attack on Hampton, Va., April 25, 1813. He afterwards moved to Campbell Co., Va., and died there August 10, 1844. Their children were:
- a Emily Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - b Cornelia Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - c Clevears Duke IV.<sup>7</sup>
  - d Richard Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - e Amanda Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Benjamin Johnson.
  - f Hardenia Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - g Lucy Duke,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Trevillian.
  - h Caroline Duke,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Wheeler.
  - i Archibald Duke, Jr.<sup>7</sup>
- (Probably not mentioned in order of birth.)
- iii James Duke,<sup>6</sup> born about 1784; married December 28, 1806, Sarah (or Nancy) Biggers, of Louisa County. He died in 1844. Their children were:
- a Richard Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Virginia Williams, of Nelson County, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Charles Duke.<sup>8</sup>
    - (2) Denie Duke,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Whitehead.
    - (3) Anne (or Marie) Duke,<sup>8</sup> married John G. Cole, son of William and Mary Frances (Alexander) Cole, of Orange County, Va., daughter of Colonel Gerard Alexander.
  - b Lucy Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Thomas Ballard. Their children:
    - (1) James Ballard.<sup>8</sup>
    - (2) Ann Ballard,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Thompson.
    - (3) T. Edgar Ballard<sup>8</sup> (Dr.), married Nannie M. Pannill.
  - c Horace Duke,<sup>7</sup> married and removed to Mississippi. His daughter,
    - (1) Charlotte Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Dr. William Garland Carr, son of Daniel Terrell Carr and Emily Terrell. Their children were:
      - 1 James Carr.<sup>9</sup>
      - 2 Terrell Carr.<sup>9</sup>
      - 3 Nannie Carr.<sup>9</sup>
      - 4 Charlotte Carr,<sup>9</sup> married Dr. J. Cochran, of Fauquier County, Va., and had a daughter,
        - i Charlotte Cochran,<sup>10</sup> who married ——— Cochran. (Not related.)







*Courtesy Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch.*

"CASTLE HILL", ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA.

Home of Dr. Thomas Walker, whose granddaughter, Mary Barclay Walker, married Richard Duke.



- 5 Lucy Carr,<sup>9</sup> married — Stuart and died in February, 1895. They had two daughters,
  - i Eleanor Stuart.<sup>10</sup>
  - ii Mary Stuart.<sup>10</sup>
- 6 Emily Carr.<sup>9</sup>
- 7 Pattie Carr.<sup>9</sup>
- 8 Daniel Carr,<sup>9</sup> of Scooba, Miss.
- iv Richard Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned next).

DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND MARIA BARCLAY WALKER

- 6 RICHARD DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), fourth child of Clevears Duke III,<sup>5</sup> and Ann Overton Pettus, daughter of John Pettus and Mary Ann Minor, was born August 15, 1787; married August 8, 1806, Maria Barclay Walker, born February 19, 1785, and died February 10, 1852. She was daughter of Capt. Thomas Walker, of "Indian Fields", born at "Castle Hill", Albemarle County, Va., March 17, 1749, and died in 1795, who married in 1774 Margaret Hoops, of Carlisle, Pa. He was captain of the 9th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. He was the fourth child and second son of Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill", who was the third child and second son of Dr. Thomas Walker (1715-1794), of King and Queen County, Va., and Susanna Peachey, and grandson of Thomas Walker, of Gloucester County, Va., member of the House of Burgesses in 1662. Richard Duke<sup>6</sup> owned Rivanna Mills and was sheriff of Albemarle in 1847. He was selected by Thomas Jefferson to become the first proctor of the University of Virginia but declined the office. In 1847 he bought "Morea", in Albemarle, and died there August 30, 1849. Their children were:
- i William Johnson Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7a, page 110).
  - ii Lucy Ann Overton Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7b, page 110).
  - iii Mary Jane Clark Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 15, 1811; married in 1841 William Willoughby T. Smith who was the first United States Consul to the Republic of Texas. She died July 19, 1891, and he died July 15, 1845.
  - iv Margaret Hoops Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 10, 1813, and died December 25, 1841, unmarried.
  - v Elizabeth Barclay Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 15, 1815 (mentioned later as 7e, page 114).
  - vi Mildred Wirt Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 6, 1818 (mentioned later as 7f, page 116).
  - vii Richard Thomas Walker Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 6, 1822 (mentioned later as 7g, page 117).
  - viii Sarah Fayette Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 31, 1826, and died July 30, 1858; married November 27, 1855, Harvey Deskins, born in 1803 and died June 7, 1868. Their daughter,
    - a Nannie Howe Deskins,<sup>8</sup> born January 12, 1858, and died November 28, 1925, married September 5, 1882, Rev. Richard



Arthur Robinson, born December 8, 1855, and died February 5, 1917. Their children were:

(1) Arthur Deskins Robinson,<sup>9</sup> born April 30, 1883, and died January 11, 1939; married December 9, 1912, Elizabeth Taylor.

(2) Martha Duke Robinson,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1886; married May 4, 1918, Kirk Godbey Montague.

ix Martha Septima Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> born August 24, 1828, and died February 19, 1887, unmarried.

x Charles Carroll Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 19, 1832 (mentioned as 7j, page 119).

*Descendants of William Johnson Duke<sup>7</sup> and Emily Montague Anderson*

7a WILLIAM JOHNSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born May 6, 1807, at "Logan", Albemarle County, Va., married October 11, 1837, Emily Montague Anderson, born April 20, 1819, at Lexington, Ky., and died November 17, 1905, at Charlottesville, Va. He died March 4, 1878, at Charlottesville. Their children were:

i Florence Jane Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 28, 1839, and died January 22, 1903, at Charlottesville, Va.

ii Mary Walker Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 25, 1840, at Owensboro, Ky., and died August 1, 1842.

iii Laura Isabella Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 30, 1842, at Owensboro, Ky., and died May 11, at Charlottesville, Va.

iv William Anderson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 8, 1844, and died August 10, 1844, at Owensboro, Ky.

v Richard William Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 21, 1845, at Owensboro, Ky.; married July 20, 1887, Kate Holden Hedges, born September 4, 1856, at Flushing, N. Y., and died July 8, 1938, at Charlottesville, Va. He died February 12, 1909. Their children were:

a Charles Hedges Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 31, 1888.

b Emily Anderson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 1, 1889.

c Kate Holden Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 6, 1891, and died April 14, 1917; married March 24, 1916, Thomas C. Campbell.

d Alletta Eoff Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 13, 1895, and died June 9, 1896.

e Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 22, 1899.

f Martha Walker Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 6, 1901.

vi Maria Walker Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 31, 1848, and died March 16, 1851.

*Descendants of Lucy Ann Overton Duke<sup>7</sup> and David W. Wood*

7b LUCY ANN OVERTON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born March 16, 1809; married October 13, 1829, David W. Wood, of Albemarle County, Va., born June 5, 1801,

and died September 27, 1840. He was a son of Drury Wood and Malinda Carr. Their children were:

i Maria C. Wood,<sup>8</sup> born August 13, 1830, and died October 18, 1891; married in 1818 Thomas Alexander Parran, born in 1829. Their children were:

a David Wood Parran,<sup>9</sup> born January 23, 1850, and died in April 1936, unmarried.

b Lucy Ann Parran,<sup>9</sup> born October 2, 1853, and died in May, 1935; married July 28, 1874, Rev. W. S. Cochrane, born May 9, 1850, and died January 29, 1924. Their children were:

(1) Marie Wood Cochrane,<sup>10</sup> born August 20, 1878, and died June 12, 1879.

(2) Mattie Tate Cochrane,<sup>10</sup> born February 27, 1880, and died October 5, 1923; married January 27, 1912, Calvin Charlie Jones. Their children:

1 Ann Elizabeth Jones,<sup>11</sup> born December 6, 1913.

2 Montezuma Jones,<sup>11</sup> born March 20, 1915.

3 Frances Louise Jones,<sup>11</sup> born August 17, 1917; married December 11, 1935, Joseph Alexander McAnulty.

(3) Lucy Duke Cochrane,<sup>10</sup> born December 30, 1881, and died July 27, 1883.

(4) William Cochrane,<sup>10</sup> born March 28, 1886, and died in July, 1886.

(5) Thomas Cochrane,<sup>10</sup> died in 1889.

c Infant son, born September 22, 1855, and died October 26, 1855.

d Paul Tudor Parran,<sup>9</sup> born January 18, 1858, and died September 25, 1859.

e Thomas C. Parran,<sup>9</sup> born August 19, 1859, and died February 14, 1905; married November 12, 1885, Susan Battle Jones. Their children were:

(1) Maria C. Parran,<sup>10</sup> born November 16, 1887, and died in April, 1888.

(2) John Joseph Parran,<sup>10</sup> born August 21, 1888; married December 21, 1921, Carrie Thank Ryan. The children of this marriage were:

1 John Joseph Parran, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born Oct. 22, 1923.

2 Carolyn Sue Parran,<sup>11</sup> born April 15, 1932.

(3) Thomas A. Parran,<sup>10</sup> born September 8, 1891; married December 25, 1913, Ethel May White. Their children were:

1 John Thomas Parran,<sup>11</sup> born December 22, 1914.

2 Mary Sue Parran,<sup>11</sup> born October 5, 1924.

ii Jane Margaret Wood,<sup>8</sup> born February 5, 1832 (mentioned later as 8b).



- iii Emma Wood,<sup>8</sup> born December 22, 1834, and died October 23, 1835.
- iv Robert W. Wood,<sup>8</sup> born February 15, 1836, and died November 7, 1837.
- v Mary B. Wood,<sup>8</sup> born May 13, 1839, and died March 25, 1844.

Lucy Ann Overton (Duke) Wood<sup>7</sup> married secondly Major John H. Bills, of Bolivar, Tenn. She died August 22, 1878. The children of the second marriage were:

- vi Prudence Bills,<sup>8</sup> born March 25, 1848, and died June 11, 1854.
- vii Lucy Ann Bills,<sup>8</sup> born August 2, 1850, and died March 21, 1893; married Wilbur Armistead. No children.

#### Descendants of Jane Margaret Wood<sup>8</sup> and Paul Tudor Jones

8b JANE MARGARET WOOD,<sup>8</sup> second child of Lucy Ann Overton Duke<sup>7</sup> and David W. Wood (mentioned above), was born February 5, 1832, and died February 20, 1868; married March 1, 1849, Paul Tudor Jones, born August 22, 1828, and died July 5, 1904. Their children were:

- i Calvin Jones,<sup>9</sup> born January 3, 1850, and died December 6, 1855.
- ii Paul Tudor Jones, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born in 1851, and died in 1924; married in 1876 Annie Matilda Smith, born in 1855 and died in 1936. Their children were:

- a Thomas Robinson Jones,<sup>10</sup> born in 1877 and died in 1878.
- b Jennie Wood Jones,<sup>10</sup> born in 1878; married in 1901 John Randolph Thrasher. Their children:

- (1) John Randolph Thrasher, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born in December, 1901.
- (2) Paul Houston Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born in September, 1903; married Nellie Warriner. Children:

1 Eleanor Wood Thrasher,<sup>12</sup> born in 1927.

2 Paul Houston Thrasher, Jr.,<sup>12</sup> born 1933.

- (3) Francis Howard Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born October 21, 1905.
- (4) Thomas Robinson Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born January 5, 1909; married in 1935 Anna Patton.
- (5) Jane Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born December 11, 1910.
- (6) George Bynum Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born January 17, 1913; married in 1936 Rosalie Star.
- (7) Annie Catherine Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born October 9, 1918.
- (8) Mary Elizabeth Thrasher,<sup>11</sup> born August 8, 1921.

- c Paul Tudor Jones III,<sup>10</sup> born May 22, 1881; married Sara Shelton, born September 28, 1879. The children of this marriage were:

- (1) Paul Tudor Jones IV,<sup>11</sup> born September 23, 1910; married in 1934 Anna Elizabeth Hudson, born October, 1910. They had

1 Paul Tudor Jones V,<sup>12</sup> born May 19, 1937.

- (2) Thomas Shelton Jones,<sup>11</sup> born May 23, 1914.

- (3) Jameson Miller Jones,<sup>11</sup> born January 8, 1916.

- d Kate Miller Jones,<sup>10</sup> born in Aug., 1884, and died July 2, 1922.

- e Frances Ormand Jones,<sup>10</sup> born May 22, 1888; married in 1911 Rice Gaither.
- f Jameson Calvin Jones,<sup>10</sup> born October 16, 1895; married in 1918 Mary Ray. They had
  - (1) Mary Anne Jones,<sup>11</sup> born September 3, 1920.
- g Annie Maxwell Jones,<sup>10</sup> born June 30, 1898; married in 1921 John Platt Roberts. They had
  - (1) Annie Corinne Roberts,<sup>11</sup> born and died in 1937.
- iii Mattie Duke Jones,<sup>9</sup> born October 22, 1853, and died November 15, 1929; married August 7, 1873, Dr. Robert Alexander Tate, born March 25, 1844, and died January 12, 1923. Their children were:
  - a Jane Margaret Tate,<sup>10</sup> born August 20, 1874.
  - b Laura Theresa Tate,<sup>10</sup> born October 18, 1876; married January 19, 1909, James Erastus Wood. The children were:
    - (1) James Erastus Wood, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born January 6, 1910; married September 6, 1937, Hettie Reid Turner.
    - (2) Mattie Tate Wood,<sup>11</sup> born December 16, 1912; married September 19, 1937, Carlton D. Daugherty. They have a daughter,
      - 1 Laura Tate Daugherty,<sup>12</sup> born November, 1938.
  - c Julia Octavia Tate,<sup>10</sup> born November 9, 1878, and died August 13, 1880.
  - d Paul Tudor Tate,<sup>10</sup> born August 7, 1883; married September 22, 1910, Mary McReynolds Todd. Children:
    - (1) Mary McReynolds Todd Tate,<sup>11</sup> born July 8, 1911; married June 20, 1936, Howard Harrison.
    - (2) Paul Tudor Tate,<sup>11</sup> born October 31, 1913.
    - (3) Jane Margaret Tate,<sup>11</sup> born February 10, 1916.
    - (4) Laura Theresa Tate,<sup>11</sup> born May 15, 1918.
    - (5) Charles Louis Tate,<sup>11</sup> born October 3, 1920.
  - e Hugh William Tate,<sup>10</sup> born March 20, 1887, and died September 28, 1902.
  - f Anna Cochrane Tate,<sup>10</sup> born February 28, 1889.
  - g Robert Wilson Tate,<sup>10</sup> born March 2, 1894.
- iv John Houston Jones,<sup>9</sup> born November 29, 1857, and died January 14, 1935; married September 21, 1887, Emma Augusta Young, born September 15, 1868. Their children were:
  - a John Houston Jones, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 22, 1888; married March 12, 1924, Estelle Vienne Norman, born October 1, 1901, and died September 17, 1935.
  - b Margaret Wood Jones,<sup>10</sup> born October 21, 1891; married in 1919, James Sturgis LeMaster. Children:
    - (1) Margaret LeMaster,<sup>11</sup> born January 13, 1921.
    - (2) Olivia LeMaster,<sup>11</sup> born April 5, 1925.
  - c Alphonso Young Jones,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1892, and died October 25, 1899.



- d Tudor Jones,<sup>10</sup> born March 7, 1895; married in 1917 Jessie Forbes. Their children were:
  - (1) Tudor Jones, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born May 17, 1919, and died January 29, 1928.
  - (2) Emmalee Jones,<sup>11</sup> born December 9, 1922.
  - (3) Margaret Jones,<sup>11</sup> born July 16, 1923.
  - (4) John Calvin Jones,<sup>11</sup> born May 24, 1928.
- e Emma Young Jones,<sup>10</sup> born November 23, 1897; married Shelby Evans King. Their children were:
  - (1) Shelby Evans King, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born April 13, 1925.
  - (2) John Houston King,<sup>11</sup> born January 2, 1934.
- f Mary Tate Jones,<sup>10</sup> born March 15, 1901; married October 1, 1924, James Hurst Landon. They had
  - (1) Mary Sidney Landon,<sup>11</sup> born November 19, 1928.
- g William Lawrence Jones,<sup>10</sup> born August 12, 1903.
- h Montezuma Jones,<sup>10</sup> born July 15, 1905, and died Jan. 24, 1907.
  - (1) Laura Graham Jones,<sup>10</sup> born December 25, 1907.
- v William Watson Jones,<sup>9</sup> born November 3, 1855, and died July 11, 1920, unmarried.
- vi Maria Tempa Jones,<sup>9</sup> died an infant in 1861.
- vii Julia Octavia Jones,<sup>9</sup> born June 14, 1861, and died June 20, 1936; married February 8, 1922, Charles Joseph Britt.
- viii Edwin Montezuma Jones,<sup>9</sup> born December 29, 1861, and died March 4, 1936; married January 8, 1890, Minnie Burge, born February 3, 1868. Their children were:
  - a Edwin Montezuma Jones, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 11, 1891; married September 16, 1920, Katherine Blake. They had a son,
    - (1) Edwin Montezuma Jones III,<sup>11</sup> born December 27, 1925.
  - b John Burge Jones,<sup>10</sup> born April 14, 1897; married February 18, 1920, Julia Callaway. Children:
    - (1) Julia Elizabeth Jones,<sup>11</sup> born January 31, 1921.
    - (2) Polly Burge Jones,<sup>11</sup> born January 9, 1924.
    - (3) Barbara Lee Jones,<sup>11</sup> born May 23, 1934.

*Descendants of Elizabeth Barclay Duke<sup>7</sup> and Robert Rodes*

- 7e ELIZABETH BARCLAY DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born February 15, 1815, and died February 27, 1848; married November 5, 1839, Robert Rodes, born October 1, 1799, and died November 30, 1874. Their children:
  - i Mary Barclay Rodes,<sup>8</sup> born October 3, 1840, and died July 27, 1929; married November 5, 1861, Dr. Charles Kimbrough Anderson. Their children were:
    - a Robert Kimbrough Anderson,<sup>9</sup> born May 26, 1863, and died

April 26, 1920; married April 17, 1889, Lucy Cheatwood Brent. Their children were:

- (1) Charles Kimbrough Anderson,<sup>10</sup> born February 2, 1890, and died November 7, 1892.
- (2) James Brent Anderson,<sup>10</sup> born July 5, 1892; married September 25, 1919, Alma Pearl Gorss. They had  
1 James Brent Anderson, Jr.<sup>11</sup> born Feb. 23, 1933.
- (3) Ruth Kimbrough Anderson,<sup>10</sup> born October 1, 1894.
- (4) Ethel Elizabeth Anderson,<sup>10</sup> born February 6, 1897; married June 6, 1922, Robert Patterson Taylor.
- (5) Charlotte Kimbrough Anderson,<sup>10</sup> born September 27, 1904; married October 27, 1926, Arthur Lewis Eaton. Their children:  
1 Marjorie Ann Eaton,<sup>11</sup> born August 25, 1928.  
2 Arthur Lewis Eaton, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born March 16, 1930.

b Joseph Walker Anderson,<sup>9</sup> born March 7, 1866, at "Roseland", Nelson County, Va.; married first, in September, 1900, Loulie R. Marchant, who died in 1924, and married secondly, April 19, 1929, Florence Johnson Martin, widow, of Charlottesville, Virginia.

c Mary Elizabeth Anderson,<sup>9</sup> born September 2, 1869, and died November 20, 1931; married November 5, 1903, Edwin Sherwood Wilson, born March 22, 1874, and died January 21, 1914. Their children were:

- (1) Charles Sherwood Wilson,<sup>10</sup> born June 17, 1904, and died January 10, 1933; married September, 1929, Frances Fitzpatrick. They had:  
1 Charles Sherwood Wilson, Jr.<sup>11</sup>
- (2) Anne Hutton Wilson,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1906; married March 10, 1934, Edgar Allen III. Children:  
1 Barbara Allen,<sup>11</sup> born December 23, 1935.  
2 Elizabeth Bennett Allen,<sup>11</sup> born Sept. 30, 1939.
- (3) Mary Walker Wilson,<sup>10</sup> born November 25, 1907; married April 13, 1935, Marshall Gochnauer. They had  
1 Mary Walker Gochnauer,<sup>11</sup> born November 7, 1935.
- (4) Nathaniel Wilson,<sup>10</sup> born November 20, 1909; married June, 1935, Susan Garland Whittet. Their children:  
1 Nathaniel Wilson, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born May 5, 1936.  
2 Susan Poindexter Wilson,<sup>11</sup> born June 10, 1939.
- (5) Clarence Alfred Wilson,<sup>10</sup> born August 10, 1911; married July 22, 1935, Marjorie Reba Puryear. Their children were:  
1 Marjorie Eleanor Wilson,<sup>11</sup> born July 3, 1936.  
2 Clarence Alfred Wilson, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born April 6, 1939.
- (6) Edwin Sherwood Wilson, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 4, 1914,



married March 27, 1936, Frances Loretta Smith.  
They had

- 1 Theodore Anderson Wilson,<sup>11</sup> born Feb. 14, 1939.
- ii Robert Walker Rodes,<sup>8</sup> born August 7, 1843, and was killed in the Civil War near Petersburg, Va., serving in the Confederate Army.

The Rodes lineage shows the following:

John Rodes and Mary, his wife, had four sons:

- i Clifton Rodes, married Sarah Waller, daughter of John Waller and Agnes Carr, of Spotsylvania County, Va. They removed to Fayette County, Ky.
- ii Charles Rodes, married Amy Duke, sister of Gen. Robert Duke.
- iii John Rodes.
- iv David Rodes, married as his first wife Martha Yancey, daughter of Maj. Joel Yancey, of Bedford County, Va. Their son,
  - a Robert Emmett Rodes, born March 30, 1929. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1848. He entered the service of the Confederacy and was promoted to the rank of Major-General for gallantry at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., and was killed in the second battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864. He married September 10, 1857, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Virginia Hortense Woodruff. They had two children:
    - (1) Robert Rodes.
    - (2) Belle Yancey Rodes.

*Descendants of Mildred Wirt Duke<sup>7</sup> and George Christopher Gilmer*

- 7f MILDRED WIRT DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born March 6, 1818, and died August 11, 1897; married, as his second wife, August 19, 1851, George Christopher Gilmer, born January 27, 1811, son of George Gilmer and Elizabeth Hudson and brother of Thomas Walker Gilmer, Governor of Virginia and Secretary of the Navy in 1844 when he was killed by the explosion of a gun on the "Princeton" in the Potomac River. Their children:
- i Maria Walker Gilmer,<sup>8</sup> born October 12, 1854, and died January 26, 1880; married Dr. Thomas Alexander Cunningham, U. S. A., on October 23, 1878.
  - ii Frank Gilmer,<sup>8</sup> born January 29, 1857; married March 17, 1886, Rebecca Singleton Haskell, daughter of Judge A. C. Haskell, of Columbia, S. C. She was born June 20, 1862. He died October 10, 1917. They lived in Charlottesville, Va. Their children were:
    - a Singleton Charles Gilmer,<sup>9</sup> born December 24, 1886, and died June 4, 1888.
    - b George Gilmer,<sup>9</sup> born April 13, 1888; married February 17, 1920, Ruth Dettor. Their children were:
      - (1) Decca Singleton Gilmer,<sup>10</sup> born April 11, 1921.

- (2) Elizabeth Newman Gilmer,<sup>10</sup> born December 20, 1922.
- (3) George Gilmer, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 7, 1925.
- c Frank Gilmer, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born May 4, 1892, and died December 23, 1930; married May 1, 1916, Rachel Seabrook. Their children were:
  - (1) Frank Gilmer III,<sup>10</sup> born April 27, 1921, and died the same day.
  - (2) Thomas Gilmer,<sup>10</sup> born October 2, 1922.
  - (3) Mary Alma Gilmer,<sup>10</sup> born June 25, 1924.
- d Alexander Haskell Gilmer,<sup>9</sup> born August 4, 1893, and died October 26, 1894.

*Descendants of Richard Thomas Walker Duke<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Scott Eskridge*

7g RICHARD THOMAS WALKER DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born at Mill Brook, Albemarle County, Va., about ten miles from Charlottesville, Va., June 6, 1822, and died July 2, 1898; married July 26, 1846, Elizabeth Scott Eskridge, born January 20, 1820, and died January 19, 1896. She was the daughter of William Scott Eskridge and Margaret Frances Brown. (See Eskridge Lineage, page 120.) They moved to Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va. (now West Virginia). He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1846, standing second in his class. Later they returned to Charlottesville and he entered the University of Virginia and graduated in law in one session. He was elected as Commonwealth's Attorney of Albemarle County which office he held until elected as Representative to Congress in 1869 and served in the 41st and 42d sessions. When Virginia passed the ordinance of secession from the Union he entered the service of the Confederacy as Captain of Company B of the 19th Virginia Regiment and later was promoted to Colonel of the 46th Virginia Regiment and served until 1864 when he resigned. When requested by the Government he was placed in command of the reserve forces and was at Belle Isle in Richmond and in the winter of 1864 was in the trenches at Fort Harrison with them. At the evacuation of Richmond he was in command of a brigade of reserves and was captured with them at Sailor's Creek on April 6, 1865. He was a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, until July 25, 1865. He died at "Sunnyside", his home near Charlottesville, Va. Their children were:

- i William Richard Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 1, 1848, at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va. (now West Virginia), and died November 27, 1929; married June 6, 1894, Edith May Coleman, born in Dixon, Ill., March 19, 1873, and died August 8, 1943. She was the daughter of John and Julia (Cammann) Coleman. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature from 1896 to 1904. They lived at "Sunnyside", just west of Charlottesville, Va. (The compiler of this record owes to this graciously kind and hospitable lady a debt which he can never repay for her helpfulness in obtaining the family records of the descendants of Richard Duke.<sup>6</sup>) Their children were:



- a Elizabeth Eskridge Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1898, and died June 25, 1899.
- b Cammann Coleman Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 14, and married September 2, 1933, Mary Perrin White, born May 18, 1904. They live in Charlottesville, Va. They have
  - (1) Elizabeth Eskridge Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 18, 1938.
- c William Richard Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1902; married August 12, 1933, Nancy Montgomery Wood, born June 11, 1902. Live in Charlottesville, Va.
- ii Margaret Brown Duke,<sup>8</sup> born Nov. 24, 1850, died July 11, 1851.
- iii Richard Thomas Walker Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born August 27, 1853, and died March 5, 1926; married first, October 1, 1884, Edith Ridgeway Slaughter, born October 1, 1863, and died June 11, 1921, daughter of John Flavel Slaughter and Mary Haines Harker, of Lynchburg, Va. He married secondly, April 5, 1923, Mrs. Mayme (Richardson) Slaughter, widow. He graduated at the University of Virginia in 1884 and was Judge of the Corporation Court of Charlottesville, Va., 1888-1901, and Grand Master of Masons of Virginia 1897-1899. (See No. 11 on page 127.) His children (all of the first marriage) were:
  - a Mary Willoughby Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 30, 1885.
  - b Richard Thomas Walker Duke III,<sup>9</sup> born June 19, 1887; married August 15, 1917, Myrtle Judson. He was captain of 17th Infantry, American Expeditionary Force, and was wounded in the Argonne. They live in Hyattsville, Md. No children.
  - c John Flavel Slaughter Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 11, 1889; married October 12, 1918, Kathleen Timmons, of Houston, Texas. He was second lieutenant in the Aviation Corps at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, in 1917. He died September 10, 1933.
  - d William Eskridge Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 23, 1893; married October 16, 1923, Lucy Marshall Lee, daughter of Rev. Harry B. Lee. He was first lieutenant 80th Field Artillery, 7th Division, A. E. F., 1918-1919. They live in Charlottesville, Va. Their children were:
    - (1) Richard Thomas Walker Duke IV,<sup>10</sup> born July 11, 1924, and died July 5, 1926.
    - (2) William Eskridge Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 9, 1927; midshipman Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.
    - (3) Lucy Marshall Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 6, 1931.
  - e Helen Risdon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 2, 1895.
  - f Edwin Ellicott Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 2, 1899, and died October 30, 1900.
  - iv Maria Walker Duke,<sup>8</sup> born Dec. 11, 1855, and died Sept. 3, 1856.
  - v Mary Willoughby Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 3, 1857, and died July 12, 1888; married April 26, 1882, Dr. Charles Slaughter. Their daughter,
    - a Mary Willoughby Duke Slaughter,<sup>9</sup> born July 2, 1883; married

December 23, 1905, Dr. Charles Marshall Lee, Episcopal medical missionary to China for 35 years, who was born June 17, 1882. Their children were:

- (1) Martha Eskridge Lee,<sup>10</sup> born November 8, 1906; married April 2, 1934, Harrison Trueheart Poston. Their daughter,
  - 1 Martha Truehart Poston,<sup>11</sup> born Nov. 27, 1935.
- (2) Mary Willoughby Lee,<sup>10</sup> born September 16, 1908, and died September 30, 1918.
- (3) Lucy Ambler Lee,<sup>10</sup> born January 11, 1910; married September 2, 1933, Dr. John Edmund Roberts. Children:
  - 1 Mary Willoughby Roberts,<sup>11</sup> born June 6, 1934.
  - 2 John Edmund Roberts, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born Nov. 19, 1937.
- (4) Claude Marshall Lee, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 28, 1911. He is a lieutenant in the Medical Corps, U.S.N.R. He married November 7, 1944, at Honolulu, Hawaii, in St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sybil Elizabeth Scrivenor, daughter of Lieutenant-Commander Charles W. Scrivenor, Jr., U.S.N.R.
- (5) Charlotte Slaughter Lee,<sup>10</sup> born August 13, 1913; married February 3, 1934, William Jett Lauck, Jr., lieutenant (j.g.) U.S.N.R., of Washington, D. C. Their children:
  - 1 William Jett Lauck III,<sup>11</sup> born December 9, 1934.
  - 2 Charlotte Willoughby Lauck,<sup>11</sup> born Jan. 25, 1940.
- (6) Elizabeth Duke Lee,<sup>10</sup> born December 4, 1919; married September 1, 1941, Samuel Keene Claggett Kopper, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Matthias Kopper, of Madison, N. J. He is an ensign in the United States Navy.
- (7) Mary Cary Lee,<sup>10</sup> born January 13, 1926.

*Descendants of Charles Carroll Duke<sup>7</sup> and Hattie Walker Miller*

- 7j CHARLES CARROLL DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Richard,<sup>6</sup> Clevears,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born December 19, 1832, and died January 24, 1895, at Crafton, Texas; married December 26, 1865, Hattie Walker Miller, born May 3, 1845, at Meadow, Tenn. Children:
- i Lucy Barclay Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 10, 1867; married April 7, 1892, Henry Clay Wells, born January 16, 1866. He died September 2, 1918. Their children were:
    - a Maria Clay Wells,<sup>9</sup> born November 13, 1896; married September 18, 1915, James Pinckney Sullivan, born August 10, 1889. Their children:
      - (1) James Wells Sullivan,<sup>10</sup> born July 29, 1916.
      - (2) Henry Clay Sullivan,<sup>10</sup> born October 18, 1919.



- (3) Patricia Barclay Sullivan,<sup>10</sup> born May 5, 1923.
- (4) Nancy Ann Sullivan,<sup>10</sup> born December 7, 1925.
- b Henry Deskins Wells,<sup>9</sup> born May 18, 1902; married May 16, 1927, Maria Atkins, born April 3, 1909. They had
  - (1) Lucy Diane Wells,<sup>10</sup> born January 14, 1936.
- c Hattie Duke Wells,<sup>9</sup> born July 8, 1906.
- d Roberta Garland Wells,<sup>9</sup> born April 29, 1909.
- e Lorna Marie Wells,<sup>9</sup> born November 23, 1911, and died May 9, 1917.
- ii Annie Lyle Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 5, 1869; married January 31, 1889, John Mulkey Thomas, died September 1, 1931. Children:
  - a Ava Lewis Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1889; married December 24, 1912, Robert Lee May. Their children:
    - (1) Irene Garland May,<sup>10</sup> born May 17, 1915.
    - (2) Carroll William Thomas May,<sup>10</sup> born August 25, 1918.
  - b Carroll Albert Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born July 11, 1896, and died in the World War I, October 5, 1918.
- iii Harriet Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 5, 1872, at Austin, Miss.; married December 5, 1897, Jerome Rogers Hankins, of Knoxville, Tenn., born September 9, 1872, and died November 2, 1932, at Tulia, Texas. Their son,
  - a Hardy Blake Hankins,<sup>9</sup> born October 16, 1902, at Tulia, Texas, married March 27, 1927, at Plainview, Texas, Jewel Foster, born April 17, 1903. Their children:
    - (1) Roy Blake Hankins,<sup>10</sup> born March 26, 1928, at Tulia.
    - (2) Joyce Etta Hankins,<sup>10</sup> born October 22, 1933, at Tulia.
    - (3) Patsy Ann Hankins,<sup>10</sup> born September 15, 1938, at Lubbock, Texas.
- iv Warner Wood Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 2, 1874, and died May 29, 1875.
- v Charles Miller Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 1, 1876; married Eloise Eddins. Their children:
  - a Miller Duke.<sup>9</sup>
  - b William R. Duke.<sup>9</sup>
- vi Richard Walker Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 9, 1880; died young.
- vii Meriwether Lewis Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 24, 1883, and died May 10, 1906, unmarried.

---

### Eskridge—Towles Lineage

- 1 GEORGE ESKRIDGE,<sup>1</sup> of Sandy Point, Westmoreland County, Va., about 1720; married about 1700 Hannah Ashton. He was granted thousands of acres in eastern Virginia. Their children were:
  - i George Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>
  - ii William Eskridge<sup>2</sup> (mentioned later as No. 2).
  - iii Samuel Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>
  - iv Robert Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>

- v Sarah Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>
- vi Margaret Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>
- vii Elizabeth Eskridge.<sup>2</sup>

These children may not be mentioned in order of birth.

- 2 WILLIAM ESKRIDGE,<sup>2</sup> married and had a son,
- 3 GEORGE ESKRIDGE,<sup>3</sup> who had two sons George<sup>4</sup> and William Eskridge<sup>4</sup> (mentioned next) and probably other children.
- 4 WILLIAM ESKRIDGE,<sup>4</sup> of Winchester, Va.; married Elizabeth Scott. Their children:
  - i William Scott Eskridge<sup>5</sup> (mentioned below as No. 5).
  - ii George Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - iii James Wood Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - iv Thomas Parker Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - v Perry Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - vi Cornelius Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - vii Eleanor Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>
  - viii Elizabeth Eskridge.<sup>5</sup>

These children may not be mentioned in order of birth.

- 5 WILLIAM SCOTT ESKRIDGE,<sup>5</sup> married Margaret Frances Brown, daughter of John Brown and Frances Peyton. Their children were:
  - i Frances Peyton Eskridge,<sup>6</sup> born June 1, 1916, and died November 9, 1899; married May 5, 1835, John Turnbull Towles, born September 18, 1815, and died October 28, 1878. He was a sugar planter at Bayou Sara, La., member of the Legislature of that State and major in the Confederate Army, grandson of Thomas Towles and Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith, of King and Queen County, Va., and his wife, Mary Chew, daughter of Larkin Chew. Thomas Towles was colonel of Caroline County, Va., militia in the Revolution and member of the State Legislature from Spotsylvania County, Va., in 1783. He was a son of Stokeley Towles, of Towles Point, who married March 12, 1737, Elizabeth Martin, daughter of Thomas and Catherine Martin. Their children were:
    - a William Eskridge Towles,<sup>7</sup> born at Staunton, Va., and educated at the University of Virginia. He was with the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, La., and served on the staff of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart with the rank of captain. He was killed in a railroad accident at Chickasaw River while returning home on a furlough.
    - b John Turnbull Towles, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born at Staunton, Va., December 25, 1838, and died in the Confederate service in the Civil War September 5, 1861.
    - c Isabel Semple Towles,<sup>7</sup> born at "Weyanoke", West Feliciana Parish, La., November 24, 1840, and died June 17, 1875; married February 20, 1862, Robert L. Brandon, of "Arcole", Wilkinson County, Miss.
    - d Margaret Brown Towles,<sup>7</sup> born May 10, 1843, and died Decem-



- ber 2, 1895; married November 9, 1865, Dr. Thomas L. Nock, of Louisville, Ky.
- e Sarah Towles,<sup>7</sup> born June 30, 1845, and died May 6, 1894; married December 15, 1869, Arthur Merwin McGehee, of "Cold Spring", Wilkinson County, Miss.
- f Catherine Turnbull Towles,<sup>7</sup> born May 21, 1847; married John J. LeSasseur, of New Orleans, La.
- g Frances Peyton Towles,<sup>7</sup> born November 23, 1850; married December 4, 1877, Captain Robert L. Brandon. His first wife was her sister, Isabel Semple Towles (c, *supra*).
- h Robert Semple Towles,<sup>7</sup> born April 3, 1853; married February 28, 1878, Sarah Provan Percy. No children.
- i Daniel Turnbull Towles,<sup>7</sup> born November 20, 1856; married May 23, 1878, Sarah Butler Ker, and lived in New Orleans, La. Their children were:
- (1) Alice Wade Towles,<sup>8</sup> married April 25, 1900, R. W. Stewart, of Ouida Plantation, West Feliciana Parish, La.
  - (2) John Ker Towles,<sup>8</sup> born May 30, 1880.
  - (3) Sarah Butler Towles.<sup>8</sup>
  - (4) Daniel Turnbull Towles, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born February 17, 1884.
  - (5) Roberta Semple Towles,<sup>8</sup> born June 13, 1886.
  - (6) Catherine McGehee Towles.<sup>8</sup>
  - (7) Annie Ker Towles.<sup>8</sup>
  - (8) Rosaltha Foster Towles.<sup>8</sup>
  - (9) William Towles,<sup>8</sup> born Oct. 8, 1896; died May 6, 1897.
  - (10) Anne Rosaltha Towles.<sup>8</sup>
- ii Elizabeth Scott Eskridge,<sup>6</sup> born January 20, 1820, and died January 19, 1896; married July 23, 1846, Richard Thomas Walker Duke,<sup>7</sup> son of Richard Duke<sup>6</sup> and Maria Barclay Walker. (See No. 7g, pages 117-119, for a list of their descendants.)
- iii Maria B. Eskridge,<sup>6</sup> married Gen. R. Lindsay Walker. Their children were:
- a Lewis Walker.<sup>7</sup>
  - b William Scott Walker.<sup>7</sup>
  - c Thomas H. Walker.<sup>7</sup>
  - d Frank T. Walker,<sup>7</sup> married a daughter of Roger A. Pryor and had
    - (1) Roger Walker.<sup>8</sup>
    - (2) Lindsay Walker.<sup>8</sup>
    - (3) Fanny Walker.<sup>8</sup>
    - (4) Frank Walker.<sup>8</sup>
    - (5) Polly Pryor Walker.<sup>8</sup>
- iv Virginia Eskridge,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.

(The generation numbers in the above lineage are those of the Eskridge family.)

WARNER—READE—MARTIAU—WASHINGTON—SMITH  
TALIAFERRO—THORNTON—WALKER  
SLAUGHTER—DUKE

---

- 1 SIR FRANCIS WARNER, of England, was the father of
- 2 AUGUSTINE WARNER, born about November, 1610, came to Virginia about 1628 and settled in Gloucester County. He was a member of the House of Burgesses and also of the Royal Council from 1659 until his death on December 4, 1674. He married Mary —, born May 15, 1614, and died August 11, 1662. Their son,
- 3 AUGUSTINE WARNER II, born July 3, 1642, and died June 19, 1681; married Mildred Reade, daughter of Col. George Reade, of Gloucester County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Martiau, born in 1625 and died in 1676, daughter of Nicholas Martiau, of York County, Va. Augustine Warner II was also a member of the Royal Council and lived at "Warner Hall", Gloucester County, Va.

Nicholas Martiau was a French Huguenot, and came to Virginia in the "Francis Bonaventure" early in 1620 as personal representative of the 5th Earl of Huntington, a member of the Virginia Company. His plantation comprised 1,300 acres and included the site of the battle of Yorktown. His wife was Jane, widow of Lieut. Edward Barkley, and died before 1640. Their children were:

- i Richard Martiau, Jr., who died young.
- ii Elizabeth Martiau, born in Elizabeth City County, Va., late in 1625 and died at Yorktown in 1686. She married in 1641 Col. George Reade, born October 25, 1608, in England, and died in October, 1674.
- iii Mary Martiau, married Col. John Scarsbrook, of York County, Va., a supporter of Nathaniel Bacon. His daughter, Jane Scarsbrook, married first John Duke, of York County, and afterwards married Thomas Mountfort, of York County and Merchants Hundred, James City County, Va. On page 34 ante it is stated that Col. John Scarsbrook married Elizabeth Bushrod. It may be that he married twice.
- iv Sarah Martiau, married Capt. William Fuller, Puritan Governor of Maryland.

Col. George Reade was the son of Robert Reade and Lady Mildred Windebank, daughter of Sir Francis Windebank, secretary to King Charles I. He came to Virginia in 1637. He was Secretary of State for the Colony in 1640, burgess from James City County 1649-1656, and member of the Royal Council 1657-1671. He married Elizabeth Martiau (mentioned above). Their children were:

- i John Reade, married Mary Lilly, daughter of John Lilly. Their children were:
  - a John Reade, Jr., of King and Queen County, Va.



- b Margaret Reade, married Thomas Nelson, 1677-1745, of Yorktown, immigrant, son of Hugh and Sarah Nelson, Penrith, Cumberland, England, on the border of Scotland. They were the parents of Thomas Nelson, 1716-1782, of Yorktown, member of the House of Burgesses 1748-1749, member of the Royal Council 1749 and later president of same.
- c Thomas Reade.
- d George Reade.
- e Samuel Reade.
- f Mildred Reade, married first James Goodwin and married second Lawrence Smith (his second wife).
- ii Robert Reade.
- iii Francis Reade.
- iv Thomas Reade, married Lucy Gwynn.
- v Benjamin Reade.
- vi Mildred Reade, married Augustine Warner II, No. 3 ante.
- vii Elizabeth Reade, married Capt. Thomas Chisman, burgess.

The children of Augustine Warner II and Mildred Reade:

- i Augustine Warner III.
- ii Robert Warner.
- iii George Warner.
- iv Mildred Warner, married first Lawrence Washington, about 1690. He was the first child of the second wife of Col. John Washington, born at Warton, Eng., in 1627, son of Leonard Washington who was the first child of Lawrence Washington, born at Warton, Eng., about 1569. After the death of her first husband Mildred Warner married second George Gayle and returned to England and died in 1700. The Washington children were:
  - a John Washington, born at Bridges Creek, Va., around 1692.
  - b Augustine Washington, born about 1694.
  - c Mildred Washington, married Roger Gregory. They were the parents of three daughters who married three Thornton brothers, Col. John, Francis, and Reuben Thornton, mentioned later.

Augustine Washington, born about 1694 (mentioned above), removed in 1722 to Stafford County, nearly opposite Fredericksburg, Va., and died there April 12, 1743, aged 49. He married there April 20, 1715, Jane Butler, daughter of Caleb Butler, of Westmoreland County, Va. She died November 24, 172?, and he married secondly, in Lancaster County, Va., March 6, 1731, Mary Ball, daughter of Col. William Ball. She died August 25, 1789, aged 82. The children of the second marriage were:

- (1) George Washington, born at Wakefield, Westmoreland County, Va., February 22, 1732. He was commander of the colonial armies in the Revolution and received the surrender of the British Army from Lord Corn-

wallis at Yorktown. He became the first President of the United States. His parents left the farm near Fredericksburg and removed to Mt. Vernon about 1735. The mansion burned 1739 and the present one was erected on the site. There he studied mathematics and became a surveyor in the employ of William Fairfax, father of the wife of his half-brother, Lawrence Washington. William Fairfax was manager of the large Virginia estate of his cousin, Lord Fairfax. The estate at Mt. Vernon, which George Washington inherited from his half-brother Lawrence, had been named by Lawrence in honor of the British admiral, Lord Vernon, under whom Lawrence had served at Cartagena. General Washington was one of the wealthiest men in the country, owning 70,000 acres of land in Virginia and 40,000 acres in near west which Congress gave him for his military service, he having served during the whole period of the war without pay. He married January 6, 1759, the widow of Daniel Parke Custis, a rich farmer of New Kent County, Va., whose maiden name was Martha Dandridge, daughter of Col. John Dandridge, of that county. George Washington had no children of his own, but there were four children of his wife's first marriage, Martha Parke Custis, John Parke Custis, and two who died in infancy. John Parke Custis (1753-1781) inherited from Daniel Parke Custis, his father, an estate of 1,000 or more acres at Arlington, Va., overlooking Washington, where now the National Cemetery is located. His children were Eliza, who married Thomas Law; Martha, married Thomas Peter; George Washington Parke Custis, who married Mary Lee Fitzhugh and whose daughter Mary married General Robert E. Lee, commander of the Army of Northern Virginia of the Confederate States; and Eleanor P. Custis who married Maj. Lawrence Lewis, grandson of Fielding Lewis (1725-1781) who married George Washington's sister Elizabeth, and was a planter owning half of Fredericksburg, Virginia.

- (2) Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, born June 20, 1743; married Fielding Lewis, mentioned above.
- (3) Samuel Washington, born November 16, 1734.
- (4) John Augustine Washington, born January 13, 1736; married secondly Mildred Thornton, daughter of Col. John Thornton and Mildred Gregory. She was his first cousin.
- (5) Charles Washington, born May 2, 1738.
- (6) Mildred Washington, born June 21, 1739, and died October 23, 1740.



v Mary Warner, mentioned below.

vi Elizabeth Warner, married John Lewis, of Gloucester Co., Va.

4 MARY WARNER, fifth child of Augustine Warner II and his wife, Mildred Reade, married February 17, 1680, John Smith, of "Purton", Gloucester County, Va. She died November 13, 1700. Their children were:

i John Smith, married Anne Alexander who afterwards married Col. Henry Willis.

ii Elizabeth Smith, married first Henry Harrison and secondly Col. Francis Willis.

iii Augustine Smith (mentioned later as No. 5).

iv Sarah Smith, married John Taliaferro. Their daughter,

a Mary Taliaferro, married Col. Francis Thornton II, born in 1682, of "The Falls", Stafford County, Va. He was the son of Francis Thornton, born in 1651, who married Alice Savage, daughter of Capt. Anthony Savage, a justice of Gloucester County, Va., in 1660. His grandfather was William Thornton, of "The Hills", Yorkshire, England, who came to Virginia about 1646 and settled in York County and afterwards moved to Gloucester County and built a home about four miles northwest of Gloucester Point which he named "The Hills". Late in life he moved to Stafford County. Children of Mary Thornton and Col. Francis Thornton:

(1) Sarah Thornton, married Thomas Slaughter.

(2) Alice Thornton, married first Lawrence Catlett and secondly Col. James Taylor.

(3) William Thornton.

(4) Mary Thornton, married Nicholas Battaile.

(5) Mildred Thornton, born March 19, 1721, and died November 16, 1778; married first Nicholas Meriwether and secondly, in 1741, Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill", Albemarle County, Va. After her death Dr. Walker married secondly, around 1778, Elizabeth Gregory (Willis) Thornton, who was the widow of Henry Willis, Jr., son of Col. Henry Willis, and secondly the widow of Reuben Thornton, mentioned below.

(6) Elizabeth Thornton, married Thomas Meriwether.

(7) Eliza Thornton, married Capt. William Buckner.

(8) John Thornton, married Mildred Gregory.

(9) Francis Thornton III, married Frances Gregory.

(10) Reuben Thornton, married Elizabeth (Gregory) Willis, widow of Henry Willis, Jr., son of Col. Henry Willis and his first wife. After the death of Reuben Thornton his widow married thirdly Dr. Thomas Walker (mentioned above), and after his death she married as her fourth husband an English officer named Alcock. The three Gregory sisters married the three Thornton brothers.

- 5 AUGUSTINE SMITH, mentioned as 4-iii on previous page, son of Mary Warner and Capt. John Smith, of "Purton", married February 9, 1711, Sarah Carver, daughter of John Carver, of Gloucester County, Va. They lived at "Shooters Hill", Middlesex County, Va. Their daughter,
- 6 MARY SMITH, born July 30, 1713, married Robert Slaughter, son of Robert Slaughter and Frances Anne Jones. Their son,
- 7 ROBERT SLAUGHTER, married in 1750 Susannah Harrison. Their son,
- 8 CHARLES SLAUGHTER, married February 3, 1780, in Louisa County, Elizabeth Poindexter. Their son,
- 9 ROBERT HARRISON SLAUGHTER, married Miss Garland. Their son,
- 10 JOHN FLAVEL SLAUGHTER, married Mary Haines Harker, of Lynchburg, Va. Their daughter,
- 11 EDITH RIDGEWAY SLAUGHTER, born October 1, 1863, and died June 11, 1921; married October 1, 1884, Richard Thomas Walker Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> third child of Col. Richard Thomas Walker Duke<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Scott Eskridge. (See No. 7g-iii, page 118.)



## VIRGINIA ANCESTORS OF THE PRESENT QUEEN ELIZABETH OF ENGLAND

---

- 1 SIR THOMAS WARNER, of England, father of
- 2 AUGUSTINE WARNER, born about November 28, 1610; settled at "Warner Hall", Gloucester County, Va. He came to Virginia about 1628 and was a member of the House of Burgesses and of the Royal Council from 1659 until his death on December 4, 1674. He married Mary —, born May 15, 1614, and died August 11, 1662. A daughter of Augustine Warner was the great-great-great-grandmother of Gen. Robert E. Lee, of Virginia, commander of the Army of Northern Virginia in the War Between the States. Their son,
- 3 AUGUSTINE WARNER II, born July 3, 1642, and died June 19, 1681; married Mildred Reade, daughter of George Reade, of Gloucester County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Martiau, daughter of Nicholas Martiau, of York County, Va. He was also a member of the Royal Council. They had a daughter who was the great-grandmother of George Washington, first President of the United States. Their daughter,
- 4 MARY WARNER, married February 16, 1680, Col. John Smith, of "Purton", Gloucester County, Va. She died November 13, 1700. Their daughter,
- 5 MILDRED SMITH, born February 20, 1681; married August 17, 1700, Robert Porteus. Their son,
- 6 ROBERT PORTEUS, a minister, married Judith Cockayne. It is presumed that he went to England and was married there. A daughter,
- 7 MILDRED PORTEUS, married Robert Hodgson. Their son,
- 8 ROBERT HODGSON, Dean of Carlisle, Eng., married Mary Tucker. Their daughter,
- 9 HENRIETTA MILDRED HODGSON, married in 1824 Oswald Smith of "Blendon Hall", in Kent. Their daughter,
- 10 FRANCES DORA SMITH, married September 28, 1853, Claude Lyon-Bowes (later Bowes-Lyon), 13th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, who was born July 21, 1824, and died February 16, 1924. He was a descendant of Sir John Lyon, of Fort Teviot and Glamis, Forfarshire, Scotland, who married before October, 1376, Jean, daughter of Robert II, King of Scotland, and his first wife, Elizabeth Mure. Frances Dora (Smith) Bowes-Lyon died February 5, 1922.
- 11 CLAUDE GEORGE BOWES-LYON, born March 14, 1855; married July 16, 1881, Nina Cecelia, daughter of Rev. Charles William Frederick Cavenish-Bentinck. He was the 14th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, with his seat at Glamis Castle, Forfarshire, Scotland. Their daughter,
- 12 ELIZABETH ANGELA MARGUERITE BOWES-LYON, born August 4, 1900; married at Westminster Abbey April 26, 1923, Albert Frederick Arthur George, second son of King George V, and was created June 5, 1920, Duke of York, Earl of Inverness, and Baron Killarney in the Peerage of

the United Kingdom. On his accession to the throne he became Duke of Rothesay, Earl of Carrick, and Baron of Renfrew in the Peerage of Scotland. The King and Queen were crowned at Westminster Abbey May 12, 1937. Their children are:

- i Princess Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926; married November 20, 1947, Philip Mountbatten, born June 10, 1921, son of Prince Andrew of Greece and Princess Alice, of Battenberg. His paternal grandfather was William, Prince of Denmark, of the House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glocksburg, who became George I, of Greece. Philip had renounced his Grecian citizenship and was a lieutenant in the British Navy. He was created shortly before his marriage Duke of Edinburgh by King George V. Their son was born November 14, 1948, and the little prince, heir to the throne of England, was christened at Westminster, with water drawn from the river Jordan,
  - (1) Charles Philip Arthur George.
- ii Princess Margaret Rose, born August 21, 1930.



## DESCENDANTS OF HARDIN BURNLEY DUKE<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH SWIFT

*"He lives with his ancestry, and he lives with his posterity; to both does he consider himself involved in deep responsibilities."*

*—Washington Irving.*

5a HARDIN BURNLEY DUKE<sup>5</sup> (James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), first child of James Duke<sup>4</sup> and Keziah Burnley, daughter of Capt. Hardin Burnley, of Hanover County, Va., was born in Louisa County, Va., July 1, 1760, and died in 1846 (will probated in Louisa County Court October 12, 1846) and Garland Burnley Duke<sup>6</sup> was appointed executor. He enlisted in the Revolutionary Army at the age of 16 and served four years, his enlistment being dated February 1, 1777, as first sergeant under Capt. Garland Burnley, his cousin, in the regiment of Col. Francis Taylor. Virginia Line, and continued in constant service until April, 1781, when he was regularly discharged. He was granted a pension of \$120 annually, under the law of June 7, 1832, by the Secretary of War, (Virginia House of Delegates Journal, December Session, 1834, Document 44, page 14.) He married April 18, 1783, Elizabeth Swift, born March 28, 1762 (see No. 2c-iv in Swift Lineage, page 358), who was the daughter of Richard Swift and wife Mary, who is believed to have been a daughter of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. Richard Swift was a son of Rev. William Swift, the first rector of St. Martin's Parish, in that portion of Hanover County, Va., which, in 1742, became Louisa County. Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> was appointed administrator of his mother's estate, who, after the death of his father, James Duke,<sup>4</sup> married Samuel Redd and died about November, 1823. He was also administrator in 1843 of the estate of his brother, Clevears Duke 3d.<sup>5</sup> The children of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift were:

- i Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned as 6a on page 131).
  - ii William Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Sarah L. Richardson, daughter of David Richardson, publisher of the *Warrock-Richardson Almanack*. William Duke's will was probated in Louisa County March 14, 1854.
  - iii James F. Duke,<sup>6</sup> married November 28, 1819, Eliza Sharp, daughter of Martin Sharp. They had two daughters:
    - a Sarah Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> married June 18, 1845, William G. Richardson. Her sister married Thomas Richardson.
    - b Mary Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> married February 28, 1943, Thomas Richardson.
  - iv Garland Burnley Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6d, page 136).
  - v Richard Swift Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6e, page 151).
  - vi Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6f, page 152).
  - vii Mary (Polly) Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6g, page 163).
  - viii Elizabeth Burnley Duke,<sup>6</sup> married May 15, 1820, Joseph Nuckols.
- Their children were:

- a Pouncey Nuckols.<sup>7</sup>
- b Mary Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> married Jacob E. Wilhoite (marriage bond in Goochland County, Va., February 5, 1838).
- ix Anne (or Amy) Duke,<sup>6</sup> married October 4, 1811, John B. Armstrong. Their children were:
  - a Henry Armstrong.<sup>7</sup>
  - b Mary Armstrong,<sup>7</sup> married Robert Sharp.
  - c Miranda Armstrong.<sup>7</sup>
  - d Margaret Armstrong.<sup>7</sup>
  - e Amy S. Armstrong.<sup>7</sup>
  - f Richard Armstrong.<sup>7</sup>
- x Louisa Duke,<sup>6</sup> married December 18, 1818 David H. Sharp, son of Martin Sharp.

### Descendants of Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> and Ann Overton Holladay

- 6a THOMAS DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), married January 8, 1818, Ann Overton Holladay, sister of Waller Holladay, of Louisa County, Va., and daughter of Thomas and Ann (Overton) Holladay. Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> served in the War of 1812 under Capt. George Morris in the regiment commanded by Col. William Truehart. Died prior to October, 1852. Their children were:
    - i Thomas A. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Anne Wood, of City Point, Prince George County, Va. They had a daughter,
      - a Kate Duke.<sup>8</sup>
    - ii Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 25, 1819, and died June 30, 1880; married December 28, 1840, Luther Rice Swift,<sup>4</sup> born July 18, 1818, and died July 27, 1883, son of Timothy Terrell Swift,<sup>3</sup> a Baptist minister, born October 25, 1772, who married October 15, 1805, Susannah Nuckols, of Goochland County, Va., born April 26, 1790, and died January 7, 1820 (see No. 4b, page 371, Swift Lineage). Their children were:
      - a Susan Ann Swift,<sup>8</sup> born December 5, 1842, and died November 19, 1904; married February 12, 1867, Robert R. Nuckols, son of Pouncey and Mary S. Nuckols. No children.
      - b Thomasia Overton Swift,<sup>8</sup> born May 24, 1844, and died March 23, 1924; married March 22, 1860, Worther Towne Swift,<sup>5</sup> her cousin, born November 6, 1837, and died November 1, 1920, son of David and Cordelia Adelaide (Brown) Swift. (See Swift Lineage, No. 4j-vi, pages 369-370.)
      - c Charles Meriwether Swift,<sup>8</sup> born January 26, 1846, and died May 1, 1920; married Mary Oliver, born April 1, 1846, and died February 10, 1925, daughter of Reuben and Emily Oliver, of Hanover County, Va. Their son,
        - (1) Robert Oliver Swift,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1883, and died June 27, 1921. He studied for the ministry and afterwards went blind.
- Their graves are at Duke's Chapel, near old Fork Episcopal



Church, on the road from Gum Tree to Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va.

d Richard Timothy Swift,<sup>8</sup> married September 2, 1872, to Laura Annie Harris, born September 12, 1845, and died in May, 1916. She was the daughter of Lewis M. and Martha A. Harris. Their children were:

- (1) Laura Maude Swift,<sup>9</sup> born January 11, 1874.
- (2) Blanche Harris Swift,<sup>9</sup> born in 1876 and died in 1883.
- (3) Alma Swift,<sup>9</sup> born April 3, 1878, and died February 14, 1903.
- (4) Clyde Hermione Swift,<sup>9</sup> born July 15, 1880; married November 19, 1907, Thomas Meredith Wilkinson, born January 11, 1880. Their daughter,  
1 Margaret Meredith Wilkinson,<sup>10</sup> born Feb. 1, 1912.

e Sarah Catherine Swift,<sup>8</sup> born May 31, 1849.

f Martha Gertrude Swift,<sup>8</sup> born February 15, 1851, and died August 4, 1906; married February 12, 1867, Henry David Nuckols, of Goochland County, Va., son of Joseph Nuckols and Phoebe Watkins. He was born October 10, 1836, and died June 13, 1913. She was his second wife. Their children:

- (1) Clifton Rice Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born December 10, 1867, and died August 4, 1906; married December 19, 1893, Maria Johnnie Lee. They had four sons:

- 1 Henry Nuckols.<sup>10</sup>
- 2 Clifton Rice Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> married May 6, 1938, Ruth Christian Spiller, daughter of William Rufus and Ida Robins Spiller.
- 3 Morris Nuckols.<sup>10</sup>
- 4 Kenneth Nuckols.<sup>10</sup>

- (2) Lillian S. Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born June 12, 1872; married October 9, 1890, Robert St. George Snead, who died May 22, 1929. Their children were:

- 1 Grace Thomas Snead,<sup>10</sup> born August 24, 1891; married November 15, 1911, William Moody Isbell. Their son,

i Buford Cullen Isbell,<sup>11</sup> born May 15, 1913; married October 23, 1937, Helen Cecil Branch, born February 1, 1913. They have:

a Buford William Isbell,<sup>12</sup> born May 15, 1942.

- 2 Gertrude Knight Snead,<sup>10</sup> born November 4, 1892, and died March 28, 1893.

g Eliza Morton Swift,<sup>8</sup> born June 18, 1855, and died July 16, 1930; married August 4, 1878, her cousin, Joseph Andrew Swift, born September 15, 1852, and died September 12, 1926, eldest son of Andrew Broadus Swift and Marcia H. Carpenter (see No. 3i-i in Swift Lineage, page 370). Their children were:

- (1) Andrew Broaddus Swift,<sup>9</sup> married July 10, 1907, Andromache Cosby, daughter of John Overton Cosby, born in 1849, who married in February, 1884, Lucie O. Waddy, daughter of John A. and Jemima Waddy (see Cosby Lineage, No. 13f-ii, page 321). Andromache (Cosby) Swift and her sister Cordelia were killed in an automobile accident. John Overton Cosby, their father, was the son of Wingfield Cosby and Cordelia Terrell, daughter of Nathaniel T. Terrell. Andrew Broaddus Swift<sup>9</sup> was born June 14, 1879, and married first July 10, 1907. The children of this first marriage were:

- 1 Hamil Newby Swift,<sup>10</sup> born July 25, 1908.
- 2 Andrew Cosby Swift,<sup>10</sup> born December 5, 1909.
- 3 Son, died in infancy.

Andrew Broaddus Swift<sup>9</sup> married March 16, 1940, his second wife, Mary King Terrell, daughter of William Edward Thomas Terrell and Florence Van Dickinson.

- (2) Luther Rice Swift,<sup>9</sup> born June 11, 1880, married December 25, 1909, Eliza Nuel Sims, born in Louisa County, Va., August 17, 1878, and died November 27, 1936. Their children were:

- 1 Robert Nuel Swift,<sup>10</sup> born July 12, 1912, Richmond, Va.; married March 30, 1940, Frances Mae Ellett, born in Chesterfield County, Va., October 27, 1915. Their son,

i Robert Nuel Swift, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> was born February 24, 1941, in Hopewell, Va.

- 2 Luther Wellford Swift,<sup>10</sup> born October 19, 1913, in Richmond, Va.; married June 6, 1937. Beulah Alma O'Neil, born June 29, 1905, in Wilson, N. C. Their daughter,

i Mary Nuel Swift,<sup>11</sup> born December 29, 1940, in Hopewell, Va.

- 3 Frank Terrell Swift,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1914, in Richmond, Va.; married August 3, 1940, Marie Elizabeth Houghton, born in Warren County, Va. Their son,

i Frank Terrell Swift, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born October 28, 1941, in Hopewell, Va.

- (3) Ann Elizabeth Swift,<sup>9</sup> born April 27, 1882; married May 5, 1925, William Samuel Williams, who died February 2, 1929. No children.

- (4) Marcia Carpenter (Carrie) Swift,<sup>9</sup> born May 14, 1884; married January 22, 1919, Asa Griffin Park, born July 27, 1879, of North Carolina. Their children:



## HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR

- 1 Asa Griffin Park, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 24, 1921.
- 2 Stuart Ryland Park,<sup>10</sup> born March 26, 1924.
- (5) Susan Beirne Swift,<sup>9</sup> born June 30, 1886; married October 4, 1925, Early Cleveland Clarke, born June 22, 1886.
- (6) Robert Swift,<sup>9</sup> born June 30, 1889, and died April 28, 1897.
- (7) Charles Richard Swift,<sup>9</sup> born April 14, 1894; married June 27, 1920, Daisy Belle Cook, born March 12, 1902. Their children:
  - 1 Gladys Ann Swift,<sup>10</sup> born September 17, 1921.
  - 2 Charles Richard Swift, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born Feb'y 3, 1924.
- h Rosa Rice Swift,<sup>8</sup> born February 13, 1857, and died January 10, 1922; married June 4, 1879, John Andrew Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 18, 1849, and died May 29, 1941, aged 92 years, son of Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop, daughter of David Richardson, publisher of the *Warrock-Richardson Almanac*. (See No. 6f-v on page 152 of this lineage, and on pages 160-162 the descendants of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift<sup>8</sup> are listed.)
- iii Sarah Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> married March 8, 1854, Henry S. Lowry (second wife).
- iv Jemima H. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 16, 1845, Henry S. Lowry (first wife). Their children were:
  - a Thomas Lowry,<sup>8</sup> died young.
  - b Jemima Lowry,<sup>8</sup> died young.
  - c Sallie Lowry,<sup>8</sup> married Hugh Loyall and went to Kentucky. Their daughter,
    - (1) Hettie Loyall.<sup>9</sup>
- v Catherine M. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 10, 1844, William Benjamin Cocke and went to Kentucky. Their children were:
  - a Ida Cocke,<sup>8</sup> married — Moore.
  - b Edgar Cocke.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Herbert Cocke.<sup>8</sup>
  - d William Cocke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> died young.
  - e Ann Eliza Cocke.<sup>8</sup>
- vi Mildred Overton Duke,<sup>7</sup> married April 17, 1856, Samuel Reuben Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> son of Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> and Jane Ambler Jones and grandson of Reuben Nuckols and Mary (Polly) Duke<sup>6</sup> (see No. 7a-i, pages 163-164). Their children were:
  - a Eugene Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> went to Texas with his father.
  - b Newton Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> went to Texas with his father.
  - c Virgil Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> lived in Trenton, Todd County, Ky.
- vii Luther W. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Ella F. Coleman, of Spotsylvania County, Va. They removed to Paducah, Ky., and then to Texas. They had a son,
  - a Byrd Coleman Duke.<sup>8</sup>

- viii Frederick Lewis Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 24, 1851, Mary A. Hope, sister of Marcia F. Hope who married Thomas Holladay Duke,<sup>7</sup> son of Richard Swift Duke<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Lewis Holladay (sister of Ann Overton Holladay who married Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> (see No. 6a, page 131). The Hope sisters were daughters of Thomas A. Hope.



## DESCENDANTS OF GARLAND BURNLEY DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND FRANCES GIBSON

6d GARLAND BURNLEY DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), fourth child of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift, fourth child of Richard Swift and Mary Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. (see No. 2c-iv in Swift Lineage, page 358), was born March 10, 1790, and died August 30, 1875 (will dated December 12, 1873); married January 14, 1812, Frances Gibson, born at "Belle Mead", Louisa County, Va., May 26, 1795, and died September 20, 1873. She was the daughter of William Gibson, of Louisa County, Va., who enlisted in 1779 in Capt. Benjamin Timberlake's company in the 13th Virginia Regiment of Colonel Francis Taylor. He was with the force stationed at Albemarle Barracks employed in guarding the captured prisoners of Burgoyne's army. He was discharged at Winchester, Va., May 28, 1781, and granted a pension on April 1, 1833. William Gibson married November 25, 1788, Mary Terry. (See Gibson Lineage, page 332.) The children of Garland Burnley Duke<sup>6</sup> and Frances Gibson were:

- i John Edwin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born November 29, 1812, and died unmarried March 16, 1837, from a fall on ice.
- ii William Garland Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 18, 1815, and died July 31, 1878; married Elizabeth Blades. Their daughter,
  - a Elizabeth Duke,<sup>8</sup> died young.
- iii Richard Hardin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 24, 1817 (mentioned later as 7c, page 137).
- iv Barbara Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 28, 1819 (mentioned later as 7d, page 139).
- v George Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> born November 12, 1821 (mentioned later as 7e, page 140).
- vi Benjamin Franklin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 30, 1823. He went to Idaho and married there and died June 4, 1866, in Idaho City, Idaho. His children were:
  - a Isabel Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Lewis Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Frank Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - d Ellen Duke,<sup>8</sup> died February 27, 1863.
- vii Mary Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 12, 1825 (mentioned later as 7g, page 143).
- viii Alfred Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 23, 1828, and died October 3, 1842, unmarried.
- ix James Burnley Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 17, 1830 (mentioned later as 7i, page 147).
- x Lunsford Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 17, 1832, and died June 7, 1833.
- xi Patrick Henry Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 3, 1834 (mentioned later as 7k, page 148).
- xii Frances Ellen Duke,<sup>7</sup> born August 18, 1836, and died of smallpox Feb. 7, 1863; married Dec. 14, 1858, Edward Augustus Pendell, son of Robert and Harriet Pendell, of Anne Arundel Co., Md.







"HUNTSMAN'S REST", ORANGE COUNTY, VA.  
Home of Joseph Miles Henderson and Hannah Irving Terrill.  
Destroyed by fire in 1930.



- xiii Juliana R. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 19, 1839, and died October 27, 1869; married February 2, 1861, Walter Samuel Leake, born July 7, 1839, son of Walter Leake, born December 17, 1792, and Mahala R. Johnson, of Goochland County, Va. (Mentioned later as 7m, page 149.)

Benjamin Franklin Duke<sup>7</sup> and his younger brother James Burnley Duke<sup>7</sup> left their home in Louisa County, Va., in 1849 to join the "gold rush" to California. Crossing the plains, Benjamin was taken sick and his brother stayed over and nursed him until well and they then joined another party going West. James Burnley Duke<sup>7</sup> made several fortunes which he lost through ill luck, owning at different times a silver mine which flooded, a sheep ranch in Idaho which was destroyed by locusts and drought, and then moved to Colorado where he had a supply store which was destroyed by fire entailing a heavy loss. He was at one time mayor of Pueblo, it has been stated, and his son, Frank Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> was afterwards city clerk.

### Descendants of Richard Hardin Duke<sup>7</sup> and Salina Niebling

- 7c RICHARD HARDIN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born July 24, 1817, and died January 17, 1887; married February 24, 1853, Salina Niebling, born February 1, 1828, in Baltimore, Md., and died April 13, 1908, in Richmond, Va. She was the youngest daughter of Peter Niebling, of Vienna, Austria, born May 16, 1796, and died January 5, 1830, who married August 28, 1819, Eliza Crocker, born October 12, 1803, and died September 23, 1887, she being the daughter of Abraham Crocker and Mary Morris, both born in England, she being born January 7, 1771. They embarked soon after their marriage and sailed for America along with two other ships which she saw sink beneath the waves. After arriving in Baltimore, Mary Morris Crocker contracted cholera during the fatal epidemic of that dread disease and her coffin was brought to the house in anticipation of her death, as was the custom. However, she recovered and lived until December 30, 1839.

The children of Richard Hardin Duke<sup>7</sup> and Salina Niebling (all born in Richmond, Va., and where, in the family lot in beautiful Hollywood Cemetery they and their first three children now rest) were:

- i Frank Morris Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 5, 1853, and died July 10, 1876, unmarried.
- ii Mary Salina (Lena) Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 10, 1855, and died August 21, 1943. She was a retired teacher of the public schools of Richmond, Va., having taught for over fifty years.
- iii Charles Richard Horton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 31, 1860, and died in Pueblo, Colorado, at the home of his cousins, June 2, 1908, unmarried.
- iv Walter Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 24, 1864; married November 7, 1894, Anne Jane Henderson, born June 9, 1874, youngest daughter of Joseph Miles Henderson and Hannah Irving Terrill,



of "Huntsman's Rest", Orange County, Va. Her mother was the daughter of Dr. Uriel Terrill (who represented Orange County in the Virginia Legislature after he was 80 years old and was known affectionately as "the grandfather of the House") and Janet Urquhart Lovell, daughter of William Lovell, of Fredericksburg, Va., who served in the Virginia Navy during the Revolution.

Walter Garland Duke<sup>8</sup> is the compiler of this Duke Lineage. Their son (only child) is:

a Irving Terrill Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Richmond, Va., January 9, 1901; married September 16, 1927, Helen Shannon, of Bremerton, Washington, born November 14, 1900, at Neilhart, Montana, daughter of Peter Shannon, of Kilkenny, Roscommon, Ireland, born February 10, 1865, and died January 7, 1928, and his wife, Mary Jane Eddy, born August 14, 1875, and died May 3, 1934. She was from Penzance, Cornwall, England.

Irving Terrill Duke<sup>9</sup> attended the high school at Richmond and won a scholarship to the University of Richmond. He was appointed to the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., by Senator Claude A. Swanson of Virginia and graduated fourth in a class of 525 in 1924. After serving four years on the battleship *Tennessee* and three years on submarine duty, he was ordered to a post-graduate course of three years in general ordnance at the Academy, upon the completion of which he was ordered to the new heavy cruiser *Tuscaloosa* as assistant gunnery officer. After three years on this ship and two years shore duty at the Naval Proving Ground, Dahlgren, Va., as battery officer, he was ordered to the new cruiser *Helena* as gunnery officer and his diligent training of the gunners was largely responsible for the notable record she made as "the fightingest ship", having sunk eleven Japanese warships in the South Pacific in the nine months prior to her own sinking in the battle of Kula Gulf. Commander Duke had previously been detached from the *Helena* and ordered to command of the destroyer *Mayo* in the North Atlantic on convoy duty to Iceland and Northern Ireland. He was awarded the Navy and Marine Corps Medal, with citation, for the rescue of 247 passengers from the U. S. S. *Wakefield*, transport, which caught fire in midocean while returning in convoy from Northern Ireland. In the fall of 1943 he was also awarded the medal of the Legion of Merit, with citation, for his work in planning operations while serving on the staff of Admiral Francis W. Rockwell, in command of the Ninth Amphibious Force of the Pacific Fleet in the attacks on Attu and Kiska of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific. Promoted to the rank of Captain, he was ordered transferred to Washington, D. C., in charge of the Design and Drafting Section of the Naval Gun Factory (January, 1944). In January, 1946, he was assigned as Operations Officer on the staff of Vice Admiral Frederick C. Sherman of the Fifth Pacific





CAPTAIN IRVING TERRILL DUKE, U. S. N.





Fleet, then based at Yokosuka, Japan, on the battleship *Iowa*, and later at San Diego, Calif., under Vice Admiral Montgomery, and later under Vice Admiral Murray. In 1948 he was ordered to Washington, D. C., for duty with the Joint Armed Forces Special Weapons Project. Captain and Mrs. Duke have a daughter,

- (1) Terrill Duke,<sup>10</sup> born March 1, 1931, at New London, Connecticut. She graduated June 4, 1948, at the High School, Coronado, Calif., and was one of three girl graduates of like scholarship standing selected as valedictorians. She was awarded by the "Daughters of the Cincinnati" a four-year scholarship at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.

v Florence Ella Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 7, 1865. She is a retired teacher after a service of fifty years and lives in Richmond, Va.

### Descendants of Barbara Ann Duke<sup>7</sup> and William Rennolds

7d BARBARA ANN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born April 28, 1819, and died in November, 1896; married May 12, 1851, William Rennolds (or Reynolds), of Frederick Hall, Louisa County, Va. Their children were:

- i Francis Hay Rennolds,<sup>8</sup> born in 1852 and died in infancy.
- ii William Taliaferro Rennolds (or Reynolds),<sup>8</sup> born in April, 1854, and died in Atlanta, Ga., in March, 1929; married March 31, 1902, Lottie Enter, born June 28, 1876, daughter of Jacob and Mary Enter. Their children were:

- a John Edward Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born February 19, 1904; married Jessie Mae Clark, born May 23, 1907. Their children were:

- (1) John Edward Reynolds, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 10, 1924.
- (2) Barbara Reynolds,<sup>10</sup> born November 27, 1933.
- (3) Neal Reynolds,<sup>10</sup> born August 5, 1943.

- b Richard Lee Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born February 17, 1906; married Ruth E. White, born November 7, 1904. The marriage was on September 4, 1936. They have a son,

- (1) Charles Richard Reynolds,<sup>10</sup> born March 31, 1941.

- c Robert Austin Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born July 4, 1908; married Augusta Felder who died in April, 1943. No children.

- d Randolph Boland Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born May 23, 1910; married Grace Almand in April, 1934. No children.

- e Bertie Gwynne Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born March 31, 1912; married March 4, 1933, at Lawrenceville, Ga., Frank Hobert Cofer, born September 5, 1905, son of Dr. William Pinckney Cofer and Lena Kelley. Their children:

- (1) Frances Joan Cofer,<sup>10</sup> born in August 30, 1935.
- (2) Gail Laetitia Cofer,<sup>10</sup> born December 26, 1936.
- (3) Olin Sanford Cofer,<sup>10</sup> born January 31, 1938.
- (4) William Pinckney Cofer,<sup>10</sup> born April 8, 1941.
- (5) Frank Hobart Cofer, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born April 18, 1942.



- f Sue Elizabeth Reynolds,<sup>9</sup> born May 11, 1914; married Charles A. Morris, born August 9, 1910. Children:
  - (1) Sharlene Elizabeth Morris,<sup>10</sup> born July 5, 1935.
  - (2) Charles A. Morris, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 30, 1936.
  - (3) Mary Carolyn Morris,<sup>10</sup> born January 18, 1942.
- iii Richard Rennolds,<sup>8</sup> born in 1858; never married and died in Richmond, Va.
- iv Katherine Ellen Rennolds,<sup>8</sup> born February 24, 1864, and died February 8, 1948, and is buried beside her husband in the cemetery at Washington, N. C.; married Sidney Thomas Beckwith, of Lake Landing, Hyde County, N. C., February 22, 1888. Their children were:
  - a Gladys Hamner Beckwith,<sup>9</sup> born June 10, 1889; married December 17, 1917, Hansford D. Tyler, of Miami, Fla. Their children were:
    - (1) Barbara Ann Tyler,<sup>10</sup> born April 26, 1919; married October 9, 1943, in Washington, D. C., Judson Martin Strickland, of Concord, Ga., son of Mr. and Mrs. William Andrews Strickland.
    - (2) Hansford D. Tyler, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born September 11, 1921.
    - (3) Mary Knight Tyler,<sup>10</sup> born March 21, 1926; married June 25, 1947, Walter Theodore Etzel, Jr.
  - b Terry Welborn Beckwith,<sup>9</sup> born in May, 1895, and died in September of the same year.

### Descendants of

#### George Washington Duke<sup>7</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Swift

- 7e GEORGE WASHINGTON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born November 12, 1821, and died October 28, 1894; married October 5, 1851, Dorothea Lewis Swift, born February 19, 1833, and died December 28, 1906. She was the fifth child of Edmond Swift, born in 1788 and died in 1879, and his wife, Dorothea Lewis Smith. Edmond Swift served in the War of 1812 and was granted 1,000 acres of land in Ohio. He sold this for \$1.00 an acre. His wife was the second child of John Snelson Smith and Martha (Patsy) Bickerton Lewis, the latter being the fifth child of Benjamin Lewis, born in 1744, of King and Queen County, Va., and Martha (Patsy) Bickerton, and granddaughter of Zachary Lewis, of Spotsylvania County, Va., who married Mary Waller, daughter of Col. John Waller and Dorothy King. (See Swift Lineage, No. 4a-v, page 364.) The children of George Washington Duke<sup>7</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Swift were:
  - i Emma Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 15, 1852, and died January 24, 1934; married April 29, 1875, Melville M. Tiller. Children:
    - a Annie Myrtle Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born May 5, 1876; married September 26, 1896, Ira Virgil Chick, of Mineral, Louisa County, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Virgil Wingfield Chick,<sup>10</sup> born August 15, 1897; married June 30, 1934, Virginia Edith Swift, born November 18, 1899, daughter of John Snelson Swift, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> and Lelia Alexander Bagby, who was the daughter of Alexander and Marcia Hazeltine (Carpenter) (Swift) Bagby (the latter the widow of Colonel Andrew Broaddus Swift. (See No. 4a-ii-c, page 362, and No. 3i-i, page 370 of Swift Lineage.) They live at Bumpass, Va., and have a daughter,
  - 1 Virginia Lee Chick,<sup>11</sup> born February 18, 1939.
- (2) Annie Myrtle Chick,<sup>10</sup> born August 30, 1900; married June 4, 1922, William Francis Harris, born May 21, 1901. They live at Bumpass, Va. Their children:
  - 1 William Francis Harris, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born April 4, 1924.
  - 2 Myrtle Anne Harris,<sup>11</sup> born May 21, 1926.
  - 3 Gladys Wingfield Harris,<sup>11</sup> born December 16, 1927.
  - 4 Helen Overton Harris,<sup>11</sup> born December 1, 1931.
  - 5 Mabel Roberta Harris,<sup>11</sup> born July 3, 1934.
- (3) Weldon Duke Chick,<sup>10</sup> born June 29, 1906; married June 29, 1936, Dorothy Meredith, born March 8, 1917, daughter of John G. Meredith and Frances Shelton. They have:
  - 1 June Marie Chick,<sup>11</sup> born January 20, 1937.
  - 2 Virgie Meredith Chick,<sup>11</sup> born October 17, 1944.
- (4) Melville Tiller Chick,<sup>10</sup> born November 23, 1908; married July 3, 1939, Frances Herbert, of Richmond, Va. They have:
  - 1 Shirley May Chick,<sup>11</sup> born May 2, 1941.
- (5) Emma Roberta Chick,<sup>10</sup> born January 30, 1911; married July 11, 1936, George Minor Winn, born December 8, 1911. Children:
  - 1 Doris Ann Winn,<sup>11</sup> born July 28, 1940.
  - 2 Jane Meredith Winn,<sup>11</sup> born January 22, 1945.
- b Fanny Mabel Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born September 15, 1879; married November 24, 1910, Eugene P. Myers. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.
- c Melville Emmett Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born July 21, 1881; married December 31, 1919, Lela H. Dodson. He died February 27, 1927. No children.
- d Emma Lee Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born August 26, 1882; married May 15, 1902, John R. Robertson. He died June 8, 1942. They lived in Richmond, Va., where their children were born, as follows:
  - (1) Marian Robertson,<sup>10</sup> born December 10, 1903, and died October 16, 1906.
  - (2) Annie Kathryn Robertson,<sup>10</sup> born April 20, 1910.
  - (3) Thomas Edward Robertson,<sup>10</sup> born November 20, 1915; married October 2, 1937, Alice Hastings, born No-



vember 19, 1915, daughter of John and Bertha Hastings.

- (4) Melville Wayne Robertson,<sup>10</sup> born September 5, 1920; married July 29, 1943, Margaret Louise Gravely, daughter of Benjamin William and Myrtle Gravely, of Richmond, Va.

- (5) James Stuart Robertson,<sup>10</sup> born May 7, 1922.

e Ida Pearl Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1885, and died November 3, 1948; married March 3, 1910, Emmett Norwood Bailey, died August 17, 1946. Their children:

- (1) Mildred Louise Bailey,<sup>10</sup> born August 13, 1916; married October 13, 1939, Joseph Fuller Reed. They live in Honolulu, Hawaii, and have a daughter,

1 Terry Lee Reed,<sup>11</sup> born October 30, 1941.

2 Janet Lewis Reed,<sup>11</sup> born October 29, 1947.

- (2) Doris Norwood Bailey,<sup>10</sup> born August 30, 1918; married February 1, 1946, John Joseph Mulhern. They live in Philadelphia, Pa., and have a daughter,

1 Sharon Lynne Mulhern,<sup>11</sup> born April 30, 1948.

2 Pattie Louise Mulhern,<sup>11</sup> born May 16, 1949.

f Janet Lewis Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1887, and died December 28, 1891.

g Lena Franklin Tiller,<sup>9</sup> born November 10, 1891; married August 30, 1924, Raymond Crissman, of Richmond, Va. They lived in Mexico City. She died February 2, 1939. No children.

ii Ida Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 1, 1854, and died October 25, 1920; married January 31, 1878, William Arthur Gore, who died November 13, 1910. They lived in Williamsburg, Va. Their children were:

a Daisy Leith Gore,<sup>9</sup> born September 29, 1878; married July 17, 1901, Edgar Howell Morris. He died February 17, 1935, and she died November 24, 1939. Their children were:

- (1) Harry Arthur Morris,<sup>10</sup> born October 27, 1905; married December 25, 1932, Nona Pearson. Their children:

1 Harry Arthur Morris, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born August 13, 1933.

2 Barbara Ann Morris,<sup>11</sup> born January 4, 1936.

- (2) Ida Vivian Morris,<sup>10</sup> born March 19, 1911.

- (3) Edgar Howell Morris, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born September 30, 1916.

b Ida Margaret Gore,<sup>9</sup> born February 18, 1883; married October 16, 1907, Grover Cleveland Boxley. No children.

c William Arthur Gore, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born July 28, 1885; married May 11, 1915, Emma Thomas Chiles. daughter of Samuel L. and Sarah Elizabeth Chiles and sister of Mrs. R. Cave Maddox, of Richmond, Va. Their children:

- (1) Robert Grayson Gore,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1916.

- (2) Lewis Frank Gore,<sup>10</sup> born April 7, 1919; married March 7, 1942, Billie Muriel Schaumberg, daughter of William F. Schaumberg and Lucy Kirby. Their children:

- 1 Lewis Frank Gore, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born June 26, 1943.
- 2 Robert Wayne Gore,<sup>11</sup> born June 10, 1946.
- d Lewis Frank Gore,<sup>9</sup> born January 31, 1892; married April 17, 1923, Mary Elizabeth Lawson. They had
  - (1) Thelma Marie Gore,<sup>10</sup> born February 15, 1924.
- iii Lewis Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 2, 1855; married June 10, 1916, Annie Hill, born April 8, 1870, and died January 25, 1918. He died July 13, 1917. They are both buried in the family graveyard at the old home of Garland Burnley Duke,<sup>6</sup> near Bumpass, Va. No children.
- iv Leonora Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 7, 1857. Never married. She died August 2, 1942, and is buried in the family graveyard at Garland Burnley Duke's old home near Bumpass, Va.
- v George Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 13, 1859, and died January 26, 1863.
- vi Franklin Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 23, 1867, and married April 9, 1895, Edna Parrish, daughter of Frank J. Parrish and Sarah Rebecca Perkins and granddaughter of Thomas H. Parrish. She was a niece of Humphrey Parrish, of Louisa County, Va., who died in 1940, and his wife, Elvira Moss, whose daughters were Annie Parrish, who married Everett Carr Terrell, of Beaverdam, Va., and died July 4, 1948 (see No. 4j-ii-(a), page 368 of Swift Lineage) and Mattie C. Parrish, who married David Everette Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> son of Charles Wesley Bumpass<sup>8</sup> and Pauline Celeste Isbell (see No. 7g-v, page 144 of this lineage). Franklin Garland Duke<sup>8</sup> and his wife have no children.
- vii Nellie Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 4, 1872; married December 27, 1898, Benedict John Grasberger. Their children were:
  - a Benedict Joseph Grasberger,<sup>9</sup> born April 9, 1900; married April 7, 1933, Frances Trevillian. They live in Ashland, Va., and have:
    - (1) Ann Cecilia Grasberger,<sup>10</sup> born July 19, 1940.
  - b Mary Lee Grasberger,<sup>9</sup> born June 20, 1903.
  - c Paul Vincent Grasberger,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1904, and died January 1, 1944.
  - d Francis Nicholas Grasberger,<sup>9</sup> born November 13, 1906; married January 13, 1934, Hannah Maucher. They live in Baltimore, Md., and have:
    - (1) Francis Nicholas Grasberger,<sup>10</sup> born September 14, 1935.
    - (2) Hannah Agnes Grasberger,<sup>10</sup> born February 4, 1937.

### Descendants of Mary Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> and John Thomas Bumpass

7g MARY ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born December 12, 1825, and died November 22, 1904; married October 6, 1847, John Thomas Bumpass, of Louisa County, Va., born about 1822 and died May 30, 1884, son of John Bumpass and Elizabeth Newton, whose children were:

Henry Overton Bumpass, married his cousin, Amelia Bumpass, of Hanover County.

John Thomas Bumpass, mentioned above.



Martha Bumpass, married Willis Boxley.

Parthenia Bumpass, married ——— Bilbo.

Hardenia Bumpass, married Charles Sims.

The Bumpass family originated in southern France and it is stated that the name was originally Bonpass (or Bon Passe), meaning "good pass". From France the family went first to England and then came to America. Bumpass, Va., a station on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, in Louisa County, Va., gets its name from the family. The children of John Thomas Bumpass and Mary Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> were:

- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| i Fannie Bumpass. <sup>8</sup>   | } All four of these children died young of scarlet fever. |
| ii Rosa Bumpass. <sup>8</sup>    |   |
| iii Walter Bumpass. <sup>8</sup> |   |
| iv Chester Bumpass. <sup>8</sup> |   |

v Charles Wesley Bumpass,<sup>8</sup> born June 18, 1848, and died June 4, 1909; married April 18, 1871, Pauline Celeste Isbell, born June 12, 1850, and died July 3, 1928. Their children were:

a Walter Lee Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born July 28, 1872 and died April 21, 1946; married September 11, 1900, Nannie Boxley, born March 17, 1871. They had an only daughter,

(1) Thelma Lee Bumpass,<sup>10</sup> born November 30, 1905, and died August 15, 1906.

b Irma Hope Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born February 22, 1874; married December 20, 1900, David Swift, born August 11, 1873, son of Worther Towne Swift and Thomasia Overton Swift, his cousin, daughter of Luther Rice Swift and Ann Elizabeth Duke.<sup>7</sup> (See No. 4j-vi-c, pages 369-370, and No. 4b-ii, page 37 of Swift Lineage, and No. 6a-ii-b, page 131 ante, of this lineage. Their children were:

(1) Stuart Carlton Swift,<sup>10</sup> born February 14, 1902; married June 25, 1948, Virginia Harris Perkins, born April 5, 1913, daughter of William Overton Perkins and June Goodwin Harris.

(2) Grace Hope Swift,<sup>10</sup> born September 22, 1904. She was a lieutenant in the Waves and stationed (1945) in Washington, D. C.

(3) Russell Overton Swift,<sup>10</sup> born September 15, 1908. He was first lieutenant and pilot in the Army Air Corps and was wounded in action in Europe in World War II. He married Sept. 11, 1948, Charlotte Adams Richardson, daughter of John D. Richardson, of Warsaw, Va.

(4) Pauline Celeste Swift,<sup>10</sup> born March 1, 1911; married September 30, 1943, Marvin Griswold Slate, Jr., U.S.N.R., son of Mr. and Mrs. Marvin G. Slate, of Emporia, Va.

c David Everette Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born June 25, 1876; married November 29, 1900, Mattie C. Parrish, daughter of Humphrey Parrish (died in 1940) and Elvira Moss, and sister of Annie Parrish (died July 4, 1948) who married Everett Carr Terrell,

of Beaverdam, Va., and cousin of Edna Parrish who married Franklin Garland Duke<sup>8</sup> (see No. 7e-vi, page 143 of this lineage). Their son,

(1) David Everette Bumpass, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 31, 1906; married June 28, 1933, Kate Helsabeck. They have

1 James Edward Bumpass,<sup>11</sup> born January 15, 1938.

2 Charles David Bumpass,<sup>11</sup> born March 25, 1940.

d Maude Edith Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born June 5, 1878, and died December 16, 1943; married October 29, 1902, Henry G. Mahanes, of Lindsay, Albemarle County, Va. He died March 5, 1910, and she married secondly, April 22, 1914, Thomas F. Currier, son of Joshua Ballinger Currier and Martha Jane Haislip. A son of the first marriage was

(1) Raymond Overton Mahanes,<sup>10</sup> born August 15, 1904.

He married July 9, 1940, Sadie Ray Baird, of Disputanta, Va., born July 7, 1905. Their daughter,

1 Jane Baird Mahanes,<sup>11</sup> born October 4, 1943.

2 Edith Gayle Mahanes,<sup>11</sup> born June 11, 1947.

e Charles Wesley Bumpass, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born April 22, 1885; married December 27, 1921, Nancye E. Coates. No children. They live at Ashland, Va.

f Clifford Isbell Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born December 6, 1887; married November 15, 1915, Marian Parrish, daughter of J. H. Parrish, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va.; married secondly, June 28, 1937, Eugenia Trainum, daughter of George W. Trainum, of Melton, Louisa County, Va. A daughter of the first marriage was

(1) Dorothy Elizabeth Bumpass,<sup>10</sup> born December 5, 1918; married, July 3, 1940, Beverly Keller.

g Earle Millard Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born March 12, 1893. He lives in Lynchburg, Va. Unmarried.

vi Alice Maude Bumpass,<sup>8</sup> born October 8, 1857, and died February 23, 1922; married October 13, 1875, Thomas C. Maddox, born March 31, 1856, and died December 27, 1926. Their children:

a Ruth Maddox,<sup>9</sup> born March 10, 1881; married April 17, 1922, R. S. Dickerson, born May 10, 1895. No children. She died October 6, 1945.

b Paul Maddox,<sup>9</sup> born October 10, 1885, and died June 12, 1944; married October 30, 1928, Hilda Cornell, born January 19, 1900. He was Superintendent of the Car Department of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, Richmond, Va., for many years prior to his death. Their children were:

(1) Dorothy Ruth Maddox,<sup>10</sup> born September 21, 1929.

(2) Alice Virginia Maddox,<sup>10</sup> born November 24, 1931.

vii John Thomas Bumpass, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born May 13, 1861; married April 9, 1901, Mary Rosa Werner, daughter of Anthony and Frances Werner from Strasbourg, Alsace-Lorraine, France. No children.



viii Mary Champe Bumpass,<sup>8</sup> born November 21, 1863, and died March 31, 1947; married May 20, 1884, William Argyle Haley, born January 28, 1863, and died in December, 1940. He was son of Rev. Littleberry James Haley and Mary Long. Rev. Dr. L. J. Haley was very well known as a Baptist minister of Louisa County. The Haley home is called "River Bend", just across the Rivanna river from Charlottesville. The Haley children were:

a Littleberry James Haley,<sup>9</sup> born March 15, 1885; married Hannah Wilkinson, born March 30, 1882, daughter of Robert Wilkin-son and Hannah Martin. They live at Toano, Va. Their children:

(1) Mary Bannister Haley,<sup>10</sup> born May 10, 1909.

(2) Littleberry James Haley, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 12, 1910, and married November 30, 1942, in New York City, Mary Gladys Smithers. Both attended William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., and after graduation Mrs. Haley was superintendent of Public Welfare of Culpeper County, Va. Mr. Haley joined the United States Navy. They live at Toano, Va.

(3) Enoch Argyle Haley,<sup>10</sup> born September 14, 1912.

(4) Hannah Elizabeth Haley,<sup>10</sup> born December 20, 1916.

b May Haley,<sup>9</sup> born September 19, 1888, and died May 20, 1916; married November 18, 1914, George Arthur Marston, son of George and Miriam Marston. They had a daughter,

(1) May Haley Marston,<sup>10</sup> born May 11, 1916.

c Fannie Haley,<sup>9</sup> born November 16, 1892; married June 21, 1921, Edward Ross Wilson, born January 4, 1891, son of William Ross Wilson and Sarah Feast. There were no children. They live in Philadelphia, Pa.

d William Argyle Haley, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born December 29, 1895; married October 6, 1920, Eleanor Woodward, born February 27, 1898, daughter of Gardner and Katherine Woodward. They live in Culpeper, Va. Their children:

(1) William Argyle Haley III,<sup>10</sup> born February 27, 1922; married in Richmond, Va., June 19, 1948, Martha Scott Johnson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Barksdale Johnson, of Richmond, Va.

(2) Eleanor St. Clair Haley,<sup>10</sup> born May 5, 1924.

(3) Allen Woodward Haley,<sup>10</sup> born August 9, 1929.

e Clivius Carpenter Haley,<sup>9</sup> born March 22, 1895; married June 7, 1924, Mary Kraft, born August 3, 1902, daughter of Michael Ham Kraft and Maude Wickline. They live in Charlottesville, Va. Their children:

(1) Jeanne Wilson Haley,<sup>10</sup> born February 8, 1927.

(2) Clivius Carpenter Haley, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1928.

(3) John Kraft Haley,<sup>10</sup> born November 12, 1934.

ix Ernest Bumpass,<sup>8</sup> born January 12, 1868, and died October 10, 1919; married September 4, 1891, Mary Virginia Tyler, born September

14, 1869, daughter of John Thomas Tyler and Sarah Lavinia Thomas. Their children were:

- a Sarah Elizabeth Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born June 27, 1882, and died the same day.
- b Ernest Tyler Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born October 17, 1883; married June 29, 1916, Sarah Frances Pullman, daughter of Henry Booth Pullman and Susan L. Downey. No children. They live in Alexandria, Va.
- c John Thomas Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born July 2, 1889; married December 1, 1924, Mary Elizabeth Roszel. No children.
- d Harry Wickliffe Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born April 27, 1905; married August 6, 1933, Audrey Lucille Scott, daughter of Frank Scott. They live in Alexandria, Va., and have a daughter,  
(1) Mary Patricia Bumpass,<sup>10</sup> born March 3, 1934.
- e Mary Virginia Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born April 27, 1905, and died July 26, 1905. The last two children were twins.

### Descendants of James Burnley Duke<sup>7</sup> and Mary J. Bailey

- 7i JAMES BURNLEY DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born March 17, 1830, and died March 19, 1896, at Pueblo, Colorado; married in 1867 Mary J. Bailey, born June 8, 1850, in Virginia, and died March 26, 1889, in Pueblo, Colo. He was at one time mayor of Pueblo. Their children were:
- i Frank Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 11, 1869, in Centerville, Idaho; married Mrs. Lulu Steel. There were no children. He was at one time city clerk of Pueblo, Colo., and is now living at Tujunga, Calif.
  - ii James William Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 28, 1871, in Centerville, Idaho; married Mary Louise Lear. No children.
  - iii Melville Warton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1874, and died January 8, 1937, in Stockton, Calif. He never married.
  - iv Mary Ella Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 16, 1876; married Delly Leonard Hewitt April 12, 1911. They live in Pueblo, Colo., and have a son,  
a Alvin Duke Hewitt,<sup>9</sup> born January 12, 1912; married in 1941 Jo Ann White. He is an attorney-at-law in Pueblo, Colo.
  - v Early Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 22, 1879, and died June 18, 1879, at Duke's Ranch, on the St. Charles River, Colorado.
  - vi Daisy Etoile Duke,<sup>8</sup> born Sept. 29, 1880, and died Oct. 21, 1893.
  - vii Lulu Abbott Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 21, 1883, and died March 23, 1887.
  - viii John Charles Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 8, 1885. He married and went to California. He has a daughter,  
a Bertha Duke,<sup>9</sup> married.
  - ix Julia Frances Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 7, 1887; married December 25, 1911, Arthur Clay Leach, of Illinois. They live in Pueblo, Colo. They have two sons,  
a Richard Franklin Leach,<sup>9</sup> born February 6, 1914.  
b Honald Wesley Leach,<sup>9</sup> born January 28, 1917.



## Descendants of Patrick Henry Duke<sup>7</sup> and Georgie Wood

7k PATRICK HENRY DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born May 3, 1834; married Georgie Wood, of City Point, Va. He served in Company G, 23d Virginia Infantry, C.S.A., and was captured and confined in the Federal prison at Fort Delaware, N. J. He died at the Soldiers' Home in Richmond, Va., in 1899 and is buried in the soldiers' section in Hollywood Cemetery. Their children were:

- i Pet Duke,<sup>8</sup> died young. (This was doubtless a "pet" name.)
- ii James Garland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in Louisa County, Va., May 2, 1854. He lived for some time in Richmond, Va., and then went to Memphis, Tenn. In 1899 he established the J. G. Duke Machine Works. He married September 13, 1877, Ernestine Zweifel, born in Memphis, Tenn., January 24, 1859, daughter of August Dominic Zweifel, of Switzerland, and Sophia Schumann, of Saxony. James Garland Duke<sup>8</sup> died August 24, 1914, and his wife died July 28, 1918. Their children were:
  - a Jessie Gertrude Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 7, 1878; married John Edgar Richardson. She was an accomplished concert pianiste. Their children were:
    - (1) James Duke Richardson.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) John Edgar Richardson, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
  - b William Wood Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, Ill., October 2, 1880, and died February 4, 1906, in Memphis, Tenn.
  - c Princess Louise Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, Ill., December 2, 1882; married July 25, 1907, Joseph Samuel Moody. Their children:
    - (1) Joseph Samuel Moody, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born in 1909.
    - (2) James Duke Moody,<sup>10</sup> born in 1910.
    - (3) Edgar Ernest Moody,<sup>10</sup> born in 1912; married in 1939 Lorene Koen. Their children:
      - 1 Edgar Ernest Moody, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born in 1940.
      - 2 Elise Gay Moody,<sup>11</sup> born in 1942.
      - 3 Robert Livingston Moody,<sup>11</sup> born in 1944.
    - (4) Clarence William Moody,<sup>10</sup> born in 1915; married in 1940 Dorothy Lary. Their children:
      - 1 Clarence William Moody, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born in 1943.
      - 2 Patricia Louise Moody,<sup>11</sup> born in 1945.
    - (5) Robert Livingston Moody,<sup>10</sup> born in 1923.
  - d Ida Sophia Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Memphis, Tenn., February 1, 1887. She lives in Miami, Fla.; unmarried.
  - e Earl James Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Memphis, Tenn., December 25, 1888. He lives in Chicago, Ill. Unmarried.
  - f Clarence Garland Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Memphis, Tenn., December 20, 1891, and died September 27, 1903.
  - g Floy Elise Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in Memphis, Tenn., July 7, 1894; married February 18, 1922, Leonard Marion Logan, Jr., born

April 27, 1891, son of Leonard Marion Logan and Annie Kuykendall, of Norman, Okla. Their children:

- (1) Leonard Marion Logan III,<sup>10</sup> born December 3, 1922; married May 21, 1946, Julia Ann Calvert, born January 26, 1925, daughter of John Donald Calvert and Julia Ann Lively.
- (2) James Duke Logan,<sup>10</sup> born February 4, 1931.
- (3) Mathew Kuykendall Logan,<sup>10</sup> born August 19, 1933.

iii Rosa Etoile Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in Richmond, Va., March 8, 1871; married William Arthur Galpen, born February 3, 1865, in Isle of Wight, England. He died in December, 1931. Their children were:

a Louise Burnley Galpen,<sup>9</sup> born August 3, 1892, in Richmond, Va.; married April 12, 1914, Thomas R. Herbest, born in Lewiston, Maine, August 21, 1890, son of Thomas R. Herbest, of Paris, Maine, and Affie Randall, of Lewiston, Maine. Their children were:

- (1) Dorothy Louise Herbest,<sup>10</sup> born December 1, 1918, in Philadelphia, Pa.; married October 24, 1942, Robert Louis Smith.
- (2) Jean Burnley Herbest,<sup>10</sup> born June 12, 1931, in Philadelphia, Pa.

b William Duke Galpen,<sup>9</sup> born September 26, 1895, in New York City; married first, January 18, 1920, Virginia Heffern. They had a son,

- (1) Donald Draper Galpen,<sup>10</sup> born October 18, 1921.

William Duke Galpen<sup>9</sup> married secondly, January 30, 1928, Josephine Reaney. They have a daughter,

- (2) Patricia Renee Galpen,<sup>10</sup> born June 18, 1929.

### Descendants of Juliana R. Duke<sup>7</sup> and Walter Samuel Leake

7m JULIANA R. DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Garland Burnley,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born January 19, 1839, and died October 27, 1869; married February 2, 1861, Walter Samuel Leake, born July 7, 1839, son of Walter Leake, born December 17, 1792, and Mahala R. Johnson, of Goochland County, Va., and grandson of William and Anna (Minter) Leake. Their children were:

- i Mary Garland Leake<sup>8</sup> (mentioned as 8a, next page).
- ii Julia Leake,<sup>8</sup> died young.
- iii Ellen P. Leake,<sup>8</sup> died October 28, 1869.
- iv Walter Samuel Leake, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> died October 21, 1869.

The two younger children and their mother all died of scarlet fever within a week and were buried in the same grave in the Duke family graveyard at the old home of Garland Burnley Duke,<sup>7</sup> about two and a half miles south of Bumpass, Louisa County, Va.



DESCENDANTS OF MARY GARLAND LEAKE<sup>8</sup> AND JOHN WILLIAM DEITRICK

8a MARY GARLAND LEAKE,<sup>8</sup> born March 9, 1862, and died April 22, 1920; married February 16, 1881, John William Deitrick, born December 9, 1855, and died February 17, 1927. He was born in Goochland County. Their children were:

- i Walter Alpheus Deitrick,<sup>9</sup> born March 2, 1883; married November 16, 1910, Ethel Catherine Owens, born May 11, 1888, daughter of John Nicholas Owens and Elizabeth Burkert. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.
- ii Harry Vincent Deitrick,<sup>9</sup> born June 26, 1887, and died January 9, 1932; married November 11, 1911, Nancy Rice, born September 20, 1890, daughter of George Webb Rice and Catherine Garnett Fauntleroy, daughter of Robert Payne Waring Fauntleroy, of King and Queen County, Va. Their children were:
  - a John Garland Deitrick,<sup>10</sup> born July 17, 1913; married June 18, 1938, Virginia Northan, daughter of George Northan and Sallie Richardson. They have:
    - (1) Nancy Tyler Deitrick,<sup>11</sup> born January 11, 1945.
    - (2) Mary Garland Deitrick,<sup>11</sup> born September 4, 1947.
  - b Catherine Govan Deitrick,<sup>10</sup> born July 17, 1913; married October 24, 1936, Dr. Aquilla Richard Johnston, born January 9, 1914, son of Dr. John B. Johnston and Alma McCoy. She was twin sister of John Garland Deitrick.<sup>10</sup> The Johnston children are:
    - (1) Aquilla Richard Johnston, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born May 15, 1940.
    - (2) John Blasingame Johnston,<sup>11</sup> born December 2, 1942.
    - (3) Harry Latané Johnston,<sup>11</sup> born September 4, 1947.
- iii Nellie Deitrick,<sup>9</sup> born May 14, 1892; married March 11, 1913, Edward Lee Jones, born August 25, 1888, son of Edward Christian Jones and Margaret Spruell Marks. Their children:
  - a Edward Lee Jones, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 29, 1915; married February 3, 1940, Janet Highland, daughter of F. E. Highland and Susan R. Highland. They have:
    - (1) Edward Lee Jones III,<sup>11</sup> born April 17, 1943.
  - b John Spruell Jones,<sup>10</sup> born January 23, 1918.
  - c Arthur Leake Jones,<sup>10</sup> born June 20, 1921; married November 13, 1942, Virginia Gardner, daughter of Edward Wilson Gardner. Their children:
    - (1) Arthur Leake Jones, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born September 17, 1945.
    - (2) Edward Wilson Jones,<sup>11</sup> born April 15, 1948.
  - d Charlotte Elaine Jones,<sup>10</sup> born December 29, 1923.
- iv May Deitrick,<sup>9</sup> born August 3, 1896; married March 22, 1920, William Spence Harvey, born December 2, 1891, son of William

Spence Harvey and Martha Wright Conway, of Chestnut Hills, Pa. Their children are:

a Robert Wright Harvey,<sup>10</sup> born February 5, 1922.

b June Conway Harvey,<sup>10</sup> born September 11, 1924; married September 10, 1943, Carlton Ford.

## DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SWIFT DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND ELIZABETH LEWIS HOLLADAY

6e RICHARD SWIFT DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), fifth child of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift, married April 26, 1821, Elizabeth Lewis Holladay, daughter of Thomas Holladay and Ann Overton and sister of Ann Overton Holladay who married his brother Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> and of Waller Holladay, of Louisa County, Va. Richard Swift Duke<sup>6</sup> died prior to 1850. Children:

i Thomas Holladay Duke,<sup>7</sup> married December 24, 1849, Marcia F. Hope, daughter of Thomas Hope and sister of Mary A. Hope who married Frederick L. Duke,<sup>7</sup> son of Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> and Ann Overton Holladay (see No. 6a-viii, page 135). He qualified as guardian, July 23, 1850, of his younger brother and sister James L. and Sarah C. Duke, orphans at their father's death. Their children were (among others):

a Lucy B. Duke,<sup>8</sup> married September 8, 1879, John I. Brooks.

b Lawrence C. Duke,<sup>8</sup> married in November, 1877, M. V. Henderson, daughter of James H. and Mary L. Henderson.

ii William O. Duke,<sup>7</sup> qualified in 1857 as administrator of his father's estate.

iii Frances Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 22, 1841, Charles T. Lowry.

iv Mary E. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 23, 1843, Joshua A. Woodson, brother of John S. Woodson who married her sister Sarah.

v Waller Lewis Duke.<sup>7</sup>

vi James L. Duke.<sup>7</sup>

vii Sarah C. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married John S. Woodson.



## DESCENDANTS OF HARDIN LUNSFORD DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND HARRIET (RICHARDSON) WALDROP

---

*"Do then as your progenitors have done,  
And by their virtues prove yourself their son!"*

---

6f HARDIN LUNSFORD DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm<sup>3</sup>), son of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift, married March 13, 1837, Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop, daughter of David Richardson who was born in 1765 and died in 1843, in Louisa County, Va., and his wife, Miss Brown. Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> died June 16, 1874, and his wife died August 20, 1878.

David Richardson was the publisher of the *Warrock-Richardson Almanac* and was the son of John Richardson, born in 1737 and died in 1804, who married in 1760 Martha DePriest, born in 1743, daughter of Robin DePriest, Huguenot emigrant from France in 1732, who married Miss Snead, of Hanover County, Va., and had, besides his daughter Martha, Bettie DePriest, born in 1741, who married in 1759 — John-son and had a daughter who married John Rutherford, of Goochland County, Va.; Mary DePriest, born in 1745, who married — Hudson, of Louisa County, and Robert DePriest.

John Richardson was very wealthy and owned 12 plantations and inherited from Robin DePriest, his father-in-law, "Westonville", in Hanover County. He was the son of Joseph Richardson, who came to Virginia from England in 1730 and married Sarah Morris, of Hanover County, Va., in 1736, and had another son, Robert Richardson, who was a colonel in the Revolutionary Army. John Richardson and Martha DePriest had the following children:

- i Elizabeth Richardson, born in 1761 and died in 1766.
- ii Judith Richardson, born in 1763 and died in 1852; married Judge Charles Smith, of New Kent County, Va., and lived at "Wakefield", Hanover County.
- iii David Richardson, born in 1765 and died in 1843; married in 1801 Miss Brown and lived in Louisa County (mentioned ante).
- iv Robert Richardson, born in 1767; married Mary Hinds. They lived in Augusta County, Va., and later moved to Kentucky.
- v Mary Richardson, born in 1770 and died in 1869; married in 1811 Granville Timberlake, and their daughter, Mary E. Timberlake, born March 2, 1812, and died March 4, 1906, married September 30, 1831, Thomas P. Harding, of Powhatan County, Va., and after his death married, March 2, 1839, Albert Nelson Duke,<sup>6</sup> son of Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Huldah Brown. (For a list of their descendants see No. 6k ante, pages 100-104.)
- vi William Richardson, born in 1773 and died in 1835; married in 1808 Harriet Robinson, daughter of Benjamin Robinson, of Spotsylvania County, Va.

- vii Thomas Richardson, born in 1776 and died in 1831; married in 1799 Elizabeth Coleman Pollard.
- viii Samuel Richardson, born in 1780; married Eliza Winston Williams, of Mississippi.
- ix Sarah Richardson, born in 1782 and died in 1852; married in 1807 Daniel Crouch.
- x Martha DePriest Richardson, born in 1786 and died at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1863; married in 1806 Major William Broaddus, United States Army.
- xi Mildred Richardson, born in 1789 and died in 1836.

The children of Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop were:

- i Lavinia Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 9, 1838 (mentioned below as 7a).
- ii David Meriwether Duke,<sup>7</sup> died young.
- iii Jabez Franklin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born November 11, 1844 (mentioned later as 7c, page 157).
- iv Mary Olivia Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7d, page 159).
- v John Andrew Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 16, 1849, and died May 29, 1941 (mentioned later as 7e, page 160).
- vi Martha Caroline Duke,<sup>7</sup> died young.

### Descendants of

#### Lavinia Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Meriwether Nuckols<sup>8</sup>

7a LAVINIA ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born May 9, 1838, and died February 25, 1913; married November 8, 1858, James Meriwether Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> son of Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> and Jane Ambler Jones (see No. 7a-ii, page 164). Their children were:

- i David Hardin Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8a, page 155).
- ii Emma Jane Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born August 15, 1861; married December 12, 1880, her cousin, Henry Wise Nuckols, born December 24, 1859, and died December 26, 1891, son of Broaddus Nuckols. Their children were:

a James Andrew Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> married May 17, 1905, Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>8</sup> daughter of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift<sup>8</sup> (see No. 7e-i, page 160). Their children were:

(1) Rosa Emma Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born April 29, 1907; married June 9, 1934, Elwood Watson Kelley, son of Richard C. Kelley and Lellie Tiller. They have:

1 Elwood Clyde Kelley,<sup>11</sup> born July 17, 1939.

(2) Margaret Duke Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born February 5, 1910, married October 15, 1938, Leonard Gerald Perks, son of Hiter A. Perks and Ada Virginia Nichols. They have:

1 Leonard Gerald Perks, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born June 14, 1939.

(3) Wise Duke Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born November 20, 1912; married September 15, 1937, Maxine Woodson, daughter



of Benjamin Franklin and Esther (Davis) Woodson. They have:

- 1 Esther Ann Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born September 19, 1940.
- (4) James Andrew Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 18, 1917; married January 22, 1941, Annie Marie Williams, daughter of William Chamblin Williams, of Salisbury, N. C. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - 1 Elizabeth Eugenia Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born April 11, 1943, and died April 11, 1943.
  - 2 William Andy Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born July 25, 1944.
- b David Jackson Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 2, 1883, and died October 28, 1945; unmarried.
- c Ella May Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1889; married August 26, 1939, William Fitchett. No children.
- d Lunsford Thomas Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born December 12, 1890; married first, Nora Lee Smythe, born June 15, 1897, and died January 8, 1919. They had:
  - (1) Lunsford Thomas Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1918; married January 2, 1943, Jane Dorcas MacNeil. They have:
    - 1 Nora Jane Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 20, 1946.
    - 2 Lunsford Thomas Nuckols III,<sup>11</sup> born April 10, 1948.

Lunsford Thomas Nuckols, Sr.,<sup>9</sup> married secondly, February 21, 1933, Loula Marie (Simpson) de Maro, born August 8, 1890, daughter of John R. Simpson and Ella Johnson. They live in Richmond, Va.
- iii Lillie May Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born July 12, 1863, and died unmarried December 22, 1926.
- iv Jabez Andrew Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born October 26, 1865, and died July 28, 1934; married July 4, 1889, Janie Heath Abbitt, of Lynchburg, Va. They had a son,
  - a Joseph Meriwether Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 21, 1900, and died March 19, 1937.
- v Cyrenius Lunsford Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born April 7, 1871, and died November 9, 1939. He was a physician in Baltimore, Md. He married first Annie Stout. They had:
  - a Walter Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>
  - b Evelyn Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>

His second marriage was to Ida Umburger, of Baltimore, Md. No children.
- vi Harriet Ambler Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born December 19, 1877, and died January 13, 1930 (mentioned later as 8f, page 156).
- vii James Meriwether Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born January 11, 1881; married November 2, 1902, Myrtle Wilburn Dabney, daughter of Walter Dabney, of Rockville, Hanover County, Va., and Eugenia Lee Duggins. Their daughter,

- a Eugenia Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born June 15, 1907; married August 21, 1928, Wilbur Winston Mallory, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born Feb. 15, 1906, son of Willard Winston Mallory and Mary Turner Mallory. (See 7g-v-a, page 249.) Their daughter,
  - (1) Helen May Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born July 31, 1929; married August 21, 1948, Robert Walthall Parker, Jr., son of Robert Walthall Parker and Kathleen Ercell Blankenship.

DESCENDANTS OF DAVID HARDIN NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND NANNIE TALLEY

- 8a DAVID HARDIN NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Lavinia Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), son of Lavinia Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Meriwether Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born August 19, 1859, and died July 19, 1929; married December 6, 1883, Nannie Talley. Their children were:
  - i Emma Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born October 5, 1884, and died January 29, 1932; married January 25, 1915, Virgil Arlington Brown. Their children were:
    - a Elizabeth Arlington Brown,<sup>10</sup> born December 27, 1915; married October 9, 1937, Paul Wise Gibson. They have:
      - (1) Elizabeth Gray Gibson,<sup>11</sup> born September 30, 1940.
      - (2) Brenda Jane Gibson,<sup>11</sup> born June 4, 1945.
    - b William Grayson Brown,<sup>10</sup> born May 21, 1919.
  - ii May Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 10, 1886; died in infancy.
  - iii Ernest Stephenson Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born January 5, 1888; died unmarried.
  - iv Edward Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born July 22, 1890; died in infancy.
  - v William David Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born July 25, 1892; married March 6, 1922, Mrs. Susan (Willis) Leadbetter, born September 3, 1881, daughter of Franklin Benjamin Willis and Kate Pleasants. They live near Rockville, Va. No children.
  - vi Annie Myrtle Nuckols<sup>9</sup> born December 23, 1894; married September 16, 1916, Henry Denzel Eddleton. Their children:
    - a Preston Meredith Eddleton,<sup>10</sup> born May 14, 1917; married August 5, 1939, Mary Elizabeth Parrish. No children.
    - b Helen Dorothy Eddleton,<sup>10</sup> born July 24, 1918; married July 27, 1940, John Waldrop. They have:
      - (1) John Waldrop, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born in October, 1942.
      - (2) Nancy Carroll Waldrop,<sup>11</sup> born in August, 1946.
    - c Anne May Eddleton,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1921; married September 28, 1940, Henry Perkins.
    - d Buford Denzel Eddleton,<sup>10</sup> born August 8, 1923.
    - e Elba Talley Eddleton,<sup>10</sup> born May 20, 1931.
  - vii Edith Ambler Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born January 23, 1898, and died June 6, 1920; married her cousin, Earl Conway Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born October 20, 1895, son of Pettus Hardin<sup>8</sup> and Martha Sue Nuckols (see No. 8c-vi, page 165). She was his first wife. Their son,



- a Keith Hardin Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born May 15, 1920; married June 28, 1941, Charlotte Frances Gentry, born September 19, 1922, daughter of William D. and Charlotte Gentry, of Old Church, Hanover County, Va. They have:
  - (1) Charlotte Lee Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born May 28, 1944.
  - (2) Frances Hardin Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 11, 1947.
- viii Charles Jabez Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born June 21, 1899; married Grace (Gallagher) Bell.
- ix Alberta Shelton Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born December 23, 1901; married January 31, 1925, Gene Wood. They live in Boston, Mass. No children.
- x Janie Heath Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born January 8, 1904; married May 17, 1927, Goddin Hudson Harlow, son of Henry and Alice (Goddin) Harlow. They live in Ashland, Va., and have a son,
  - a Goddin Ray Harlow,<sup>10</sup> born April 7, 1929.
- xi Rosewell Talley Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 28, 1907; married December 28, 1927, Lucille Dunnaway. Their children:
  - a Margaret Earle Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born August 13, 1930.
  - b Nannie Lucille Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 28, 1933.
  - c Rosewell David Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 25, 1934.
- xii Sarah Evelyn Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 12, 1909; married August 31, 1940, Joseph Davies, of Scranton, Pa. He died in 1910 and she married secondly, in August, 1944, Layton Grant Sweet. They have:
  - a Charlotte Ann Sweet,<sup>10</sup> born March 20, 1947.

#### DESCENDANTS OF HARRIET AMBLER NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND COURTLAND JEROME NUCKOLS

- 8f HARRIET AMBLER NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Lavinia Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), sixth child of Lavinia Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Meriwether Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (see No. 7a-vi, page 154 ante), born December 19, 1877, and died January 13, 1930; married May 13, 1896, Courtland Jerome Nuckols, son of Jacob Woodson Nuckols and Mildred Hester Jordan, and brother of Oscar N. Nuckols, of Short Pump, Henrico County, Va., who died February 6, 1941, and of Dr. Marvin E. Nuckols, physician, of Richmond, Va., born November 23, 1886, and died in 1942. Jacob Woodson Nuckols served in the Hanover Troop, 4th Virginia Cavalry, in the Confederate Army, and was the son of Israel Nuckols, of Hanover County, Va., who married Jane Woodson, daughter of Jacob Woodson, Revolutionary soldier, of Goochland County, Va.

The children of Courtland Jerome Nuckols and Harriet Ambler Nuckols<sup>8</sup> were:

- i Bernice Lavinia Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born July 3, 1897; married September 3, 1921, Josiah Albert Stanley. They are instructors at Fork Union Military Academy, Fluvanna County, Va. Their son,
  - a Josiah Albert Stanley, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 20, 1922, graduated in Commerce at the University of Virginia in 1943. He volun-

teered for service in World War II in 1942 and was trained in Finance at Fort Harrison, Ind., and at Duke University, N. C. He served fourteen months in Bristol, Eng., with the 104th Finance Disbursing Section and at the close of the war was discharged with the rank of captain in the Army Reserve Corps. He was married in Blandford, Eng., January 12, 1945, to Lieut. Mary Louise Dieckman, Army Nurse Corps. They now live in Richmond, Va., and have:

- (1) Josiah Albert Stanley III,<sup>11</sup> born October 30, 1945.
- ii Grayson Norwood Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 2, 1899; married June 21, 1930, May Minor, born February 18, 1897, daughter of Bennett Olvin Minor and Mattie Thomas. They live near Short Pump, Henrico County, Va., and have a son,
  - a Grayson Norwood Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 22, 1932.
- iii Mildred Lucille Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born January 5, 1904; and died January 2, 1919.
- iv Elizabeth Duke Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born February 16, 1907; married June 30, 1928, Charles Edward Stewart, Jr. They live in Roxboro, N. C. Their children:
  - a Charles Edward Stewart III,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1930.
  - b Eleanor Ann Stewart,<sup>10</sup> born September 24, 1933.
  - c James Meriwether Stewart,<sup>10</sup> born January 4, 1942.
- v Dorothy May Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born July 22, 1913; married September 2, 1939, Lieut.-Col. Allen Thurman Dotson, Jr. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - a Jo Ann Dotson,<sup>10</sup> born August 9, 1940.
  - b Allan Thurmond Dotson III,<sup>10</sup> born January 8, 1944.

### Descendants of Jabez Franklin Duke<sup>7</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Walton

- 7c JABEZ FRANKLIN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born November 11, 1844; married December 19, 1868, Ann Elizabeth Walton, born August 22, 1847, daughter of William George Walton and Sarah Ann Wash, born August 13, 1822, daughter of Edmund and Ann Wash. Their children were:
- i Claude Gerald Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 26, 1871, and died August 8, 1892; unmarried.
  - ii Lucia E. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 12, 1873; married April 19, 1892, Julian Clyde Bagby, son of Richard M. Bagby and Victoria A. Thomas. (See Swift Lineage, vii, page 367.) Their children were:
    - a Richard Morris Bagby,<sup>9</sup> died unmarried.
    - b Mary Elizabeth Bagby,<sup>9</sup> died unmarried.
    - c Catherine Overton Bagby,<sup>9</sup> married Lewis Flannagan. They live in Tappahannock, Va. No children.
    - d Agnes Burnley Bagby.<sup>9</sup>
  - iii Ilma Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 21, 1876; married August 2, 1899, William Shepherd Perkins, son of John W. and Susan W. Perkins. Mrs.



Ilma Perkins has in her possession a branding iron which was plowed up on land that was included in the original grant from the English Crown. This branding iron has the name DUKE in Gothic capital letters about an inch or more high with a number below, and was presumably used by Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> when his cattle ranged at will and had to be rounded up and branded to establish ownership. (A drawing of this iron appears on page 84 ante.) The children of Ilma Duke<sup>8</sup> and William Shepherd Perkins were:

- a Claude Duke Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born February 5, 1901; married August 18, 1928, Mary Ann Swift,<sup>6</sup> born December 22, 1899, daughter of William Henry Swift<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Meredith Walton (see Swift Lineage, No. 5d-vii, pages 374-375). Their home is at Apple Grove, Louisa County, Va. They have:
  - (1) Claude Duke Perkins, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 17, 1935.
- b William Shepherd Perkins, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born August 14, 1903. He lives in Alexandria, Va., unmarried.
- c Sarah Elizabeth Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born April 2, 1908; married first Oscar Herring, son of George Edward and Louisa Marie (Harris) Herring, the latter the daughter of Dr. Alexander and Cornelia (Martin) Harris. She married secondly, February 15, 1941, Robert Edward Walton.
- iv Sarah Harriet Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 16, 1879; married Frank A. Shelton, Jr. Their daughter,
  - a Ann Elizabeth Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born December 28, 1903; married Lawrence Orange and they had a daughter,
    - (1) Elizabeth Lawrence Orange.<sup>10</sup>
      - Ann Elizabeth Shelton<sup>9</sup> married secondly, William Perkins Sclater. They have:
        - (2) Sarah Ann Sclater,<sup>10</sup> born in March, 1940.
  - v Jabez Franklin Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born March 25, 1882; married April 24, 1907, Mary Overton Cosby, born November 28, 1884, daughter of John Overton Cosby, born in 1849, sixth child of Wingfield Cosby (born in Louisa County, Va., December 18, 1772) and Cordelia Terrell, daughter of Nathaniel Terrell. John Overton Cosby was sixth generation from Charles Cosby, who emigrated to Virginia in 1628 and was the fourth son of Alexander Cosby and Dorcas Sydney, of Stradbally Abbey, Ireland. She was one of the maids to Queen Elizabeth. Alexander Cosby was the son of Francis Cosby who married Mary Seymour (then the widow of Sir Henry Peyton), (then the widow of Sir Henry Peyton), daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, first Duke of Somerset and afterwards Lord Protector of England. John Overton Cosby married, February 12, 1884, Lucie O. Waddy, daughter of John A. and Jemima B. Waddy (see Cosby Lineage, No. 13f, page 321 post). Her mother was Jemima B. Harris, daughter of Abner and Lucy Overton Harris.

The children of Jabez Franklin Duke, Jr.<sup>8</sup> and Mary Overton Cosby were:

- a Mary Franklin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 14, 1908; married April 20, 1933, Louis Ezra Shucker, Jr. Their children,
  - (1) Louis Ezra Shucker III,<sup>10</sup> born April 11, 1936.
  - (2) Nancy Pryor Shucker,<sup>10</sup> born December 26, 1942.
- b Lucy Overton Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 20, 1909; married January 4, 1928, Alexander Jackson Harris, born at Apple Grove, Louisa County, in 1897, son of Dr. Henry Francis Harris and Lecky L. Mills and grandson of William Henry Harris who died in 1864 and Mary Hiter, daughter of James and Lucy (Dickinson) Hiter. William Henry Harris was a son of Jeremiah Collins Harris and Frances Cooke, daughter of William and Ann (Nelson) Cooke, whose father was Henry Harris, of Caroline County, Va., who bought "Aspen Hill", near Elk Creek, in Louisa County. He married Susanna, daughter of Jeremiah Collins.

Children of Alexander Jackson Harris and Lucy Overton Duke<sup>9</sup> are:

- (1) Alexander Jackson Harris, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born Dec. 11, 1930.
  - (2) Barbara Overton Harris,<sup>10</sup> born June 26, 1932.
  - (3) Stephen Cary Harris,<sup>10</sup> born March 20, 1948.
- c Ilma Margaret Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 7, 1910; married Dr. Russell Bruce Smiley, June 10, 1933. Their children:
  - (1) Russell Bruce Smiley, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 8, 1935.
  - (2) Peggy Anne Smiley,<sup>10</sup> born March 24, 1938.
- d Dorothy Vernon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 5, 1912; married March 26, 1937, Cecil Brook Green. Their children:
  - (1) Mary Cecelia Green,<sup>10</sup> born May 7, 1940.
  - (2) Patricia Jay Green,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1945.

### Descendants of Mary Olivia Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Massie

7d MARY OLIVIA DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), married in December, 1875, James Massie. Their children were:

- i Duke Massie.<sup>8</sup>
- ii Peter Massie,<sup>8</sup> married Etta Cunningham. They had a son,
  - a Peter Massie, Jr.<sup>9</sup>
- iii Harriet Richardson Massie,<sup>8</sup> married Henry Francis. Their son,
  - a Maurice Kemper Francis,<sup>9</sup> died young.
- iv Cameron White Massie.<sup>8</sup>
- v Douglas Massie.<sup>8</sup>
- vi Leigh Pendleton Massie.<sup>8</sup>



## Descendants of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift<sup>8</sup>

7e JOHN ANDREW DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Hardin Lunsford,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born October 16, 1849, and died May 29, 1941, was the son of Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop; married June 4, 1879, Rosa Rice Swift,<sup>8</sup> born February 13, 1857, and died January 10, 1922, daughter of Luther Rice Swift and Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> who was the daughter of Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> and Ann Overton Holladay, she being the daughter of Thomas Holladay and Ann Overton. (See Swift Lineage, No. 4b-viii, pages 371-372, and Duke Lineage, No. 6a-ii, page 131 ante.) Their children were:

i Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 30, 1880; married May 17, 1905, James Andrew Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> of Rockville, Hanover County, Va., son of Henry Wise Nuckols and Emma Jane Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> his first cousin. (See No. 7a-ii-a, page 153 of this lineage, where is given a list of their children.)

ii Hardin Lunsford Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born May 14, 1882, and died August 20, 1948; married March 31, 1908, Mattie Brown Christmas, born March 10, 1881, daughter of Jack Christmas and Amy Swift, and granddaughter of David and Cordelia Adelaide (Brown) Swift (see Swift Lineage, No. 4j-iii-b, page 368 post). Their children were:

a Amy Swift Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 12, 1909, and died February 19, 1910.

b Lucy Overton Rice Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 23, 1912.

c William Emory Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 5, 1914; married December 26, 1934, Viola Thomas Eddleton, born June 17, 1917, daughter of L. E. Eddleton and Sadie Inez Lane. Their children:

(1) Sadie Lou Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 9, 1936.

(2) Martha Hardin Duke,<sup>10</sup> born January 20, 1938.

(3) William Emory Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1939.

(4) David Thomas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 10, 1942.

(5) Eugenia Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 20, 1944.

d Rebecca Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 17, 1916; married February 29, 1940, William Reid Ware. Their children:

(1) William Reid Ware, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1942.

(2) Martha Lunsford Ware,<sup>10</sup> born September 6, 1944.

(3) David Alfonso Ware,<sup>10</sup> born April 10, 1947.

e Lunsford Andrew Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 12, 1919; married June 17, 1939, Lillian Louise Moody, born September 8, 1918, daughter of Melvin Bruce Moody (born November 26, 1878, and died April 15, 1944) and Barbara Coghill Noel, of Beavertown, Hanover County, Va. They have:

(1) Barbara Bruce Duke,<sup>10</sup> born October 18, 1941.

(2) Lunsford Andrew Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 9, 1944.

iii Harriet Richardson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 31, 1884, and died April 26,

1942; married January 6, 1904, Thomas Peyton Moody, born September 22, 1870, and died May 31, 1930. Their children were:

- a John Duke Moody,<sup>9</sup> born April 15, 1905; married first, October 15, 1926, Rena Jacobs; married secondly, June 6, 1936, Lucille Frances Levy, born April 16, 1910, daughter of Leon Pickett Levy and Lula Matthews, of Louisa, Va. They live at Montpelier, Hanover County, Va., and have a daughter,
  - (1) Jane Duke Moody,<sup>10</sup> born May 14, 1945.
- b Thomas Peyton Moody, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born July 30, 1907; married November 27, 1932, Margaret Dove. They live in Hamlet, N. C., and have a daughter,
  - (1) Caroline Dove Moody,<sup>10</sup> born May 25, 1942.
- c Sarah Catherine Moody,<sup>9</sup> born August 25, 1910; married December 29, 1928, Clifford A. Rice, died June 16, 1944. They live at Biltmore, near Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - (1) Clifford A. Rice, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 16, 1931.
  - (2) James Thomas Rice,<sup>10</sup> born March 21, 1936.
  - (3) Morris Richardson Rice,<sup>10</sup> born June 26, 1940.
- d Hardin Lunsford Moody,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1913; married October 21, 1936, Mary Alese Nuckols, born October 16, 1918, daughter of Wesley William Nuckols and Frances Ardelia Purdy. They live on the road from Beaverdam to Montpelier, Hanover County, Va. (See No. 8g-vii-b, page 172 post.) They have:
  - (1) Wesley Lunsford Moody,<sup>10</sup> born June 29, 1937.
  - (2) John Thomas Moody,<sup>10</sup> born October 1, 1942.
  - (3) Margaret Ann Moody,<sup>10</sup> born April 3, 1946.
- e Maurice Franklin Moody,<sup>9</sup> born August 4, 1916; married Lorraine Meta Woodson, born September 25, 1925, daughter of Calvin J. Woodson and Mamie Elizabeth Jones.
- f Roselyn Swift Moody,<sup>9</sup> born April 12, 1919; married July 3, 1939, John Battenfield III, of Glen Allen, Va. Their children:
  - (1) Katherine Linda Battenfield,<sup>10</sup> born August 10, 1941.
  - (2) John Battenfield IV,<sup>10</sup> born November 25, 1943.
- iv Rosa Rice Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 23, 1886, and died February 18, 1919.
- v Gertrude Meriwether Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 16, 1889, and died in 1900.
- vi John Andrew Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born August 19, 1892; married October 3, 1918, Vivian Hawthorne Trice, born October 20, 1896, daughter of Robert Ernest Trice and Mattie Powell (born May 30, 1873, daughter of Hawes Powell and Mattie Goodwin), of Louisa County, Va. They live at Mineral, Va., and their children are:
  - a John Andrew Duke III,<sup>9</sup> born March 1, 1920; married March 21, 1941, Eleanor Morris, born September 7, 1919, daughter of Elgin and Lucy Morris. They have:
    - (1) Eleanor Jean Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 11, 1944.



- b Robert Ernest Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 1, 1924; married June 15, 1944, Martha Jean Woodward, born August 31, 1925, daughter of Harry Manning Woodward and Nannie Kathleen Dickinson and granddaughter of Jean Dickinson and Kate Saunders, of Louisa County. They have:
      - (1) Robert Ernest Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born January 11, 1946.
    - c Mattie Powell Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 25, 1926, and died June 27, 1937.
    - d Goodman Burnett Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 22, 1929.
    - e Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 15, 1931.
    - f Lunsford Launcelot Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 20, 1933.
    - g Peggy Sue Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 17, 1936.
  - vii Susan Overton Lavinia Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 19, 1892 (twin sister of John Andrew Duke, Jr.<sup>8</sup>) married August 4, 1926, William Barret Meredith, born September 4, 1871, and died November 10, 1937, whose first wife was Nannie Iverson Burnley, born November 4, 1864, and died March 23, 1925, whom he married October 1, 1910. She was the daughter of James Burnley and Polly Gardner. The children of second marriage were:
    - a William Barret Meredith, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born November 19, 1929.
    - b Rose May Meredith,<sup>9</sup> born December 22, 1932.
  - viii Lucy Franklin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 28, 1896; married December 1, 1917, Henry Holman Shelton, son of Frank A. and Ann C. Shelton. Their children:
    - a Henry Holman Shelton, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born July 22, 1919; married Charlotte Quincy Garrett, born March 15, 1920, daughter of Charles Garrett and Lelia Wingfield. Their children:
      - (1) Lucy Wingfield Shelton,<sup>10</sup> born December 24, 1944.
      - (2) Dorothy Elizabeth Shelton,<sup>10</sup> born April 11, 1947.
    - b Rose Anne Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born January 19, 1923; married August 30, 1943, Melvin Bruce Moody, Jr., born August 30, 1911, and died January 21, 1949, son of Melvin Bruce Moody and Barbara Coghill Noel, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va. (See No. 7e-ii-c, page 160.) They have:
      - (1) Ann Bruce Moody,<sup>10</sup> born April 25, 1945.
      - (2) Melvin Bruce Moody III,<sup>10</sup> born September 25, 1947.
    - c William Duke Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born June 24, 1926.
    - d Mamie Overton Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born April 15, 1929.
    - e Lunsford Andrew Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born December 17, 1934.
    - f John Aristides Shelton,<sup>9</sup> born December 26, 1939.
- John Andrew Duke,<sup>7</sup> married secondly, November 17, 1927, Mabel Clare (Woodward) Deane, widow. She died June 20, 1931. There were no children of the second marriage.

## DESCENDANTS OF MARY (POLLY) DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND REUBEN NUCKOLS

---

*"Respecting your forefathers, you are brought to respect yourselves."—Burke.*  
*"Think of your ancestors and your posterity."—Tacitus.*

---

6g MARY (POLLY) DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift, daughter of Richard Swift and Mary Terrell (see No. 2c-iv in Swift Lineage, page 358), married January 21, 1804, Reuben Nuckols, son of Pouncey Nuckols. He served in the War of 1812. Their children were:

- i Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> (mentioned below as 7a).
- ii Elizabeth S. Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> married first William N. Cocke (marriage bond dated October 6, 1823, Goochland County). They had a daughter,
  - a Catharine Cocke,<sup>8</sup> married Nuckols Cocke.

Elizabeth S. Nuckols<sup>7</sup> married secondly, June 6, 1839, William Nuckols. They had

  - b Reuben Nuckols.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Newton (Julian) Nuckols.<sup>8</sup>
  - d Andrew Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> killed while serving in the Confederate Army.
- iii Louise Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> died young.

### Descendants of Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> and Jane Ambler Jones

7a HARDIN DUKE NUCKOLS<sup>7</sup> (Mary (Polly),<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), married September 23, 1830, in Goochland County, Va., Jane Ambler Jones, daughter of Samuel B. Jones and Patsey Selden Chick, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va., and sister of Sarah Maria Jones who married John Wesley Moody (born November 25, 1825, and died July 16, 1908). Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> was a Baptist minister. He married secondly, June 4, 1867, Frances Catherine Duvall. The marriage register of Hanover County, Va., No. 1, page 10, gives his age as 59 (widower) and her age as 42. He died January 7, 1879, and his second wife died September 28, 1886. The children of the first marriage were:

- i Samuel Reuben Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> born September 17, 1834; married first, April 17, 1856, Mildred Overton Duke<sup>7</sup> who died in 1866 (see No. 6a-vi, page 134). He removed to Texas in 1873 and married secondly, October 25, 1876, in Fayette County, Tex., Mrs. Lydia Eva (Hunt) Hall. The children of his first wife were:
  - a Eugene Overton Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> went to Texas with his father.
  - b L. Newton Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> went to Texas with his father.
  - c Virgil Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> went to Kentucky.



There were six children of his second marriage, four of them being

William Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>

Dillard Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>

Edwin Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>

Earl Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>

- ii James Meriwether Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> married November 8, 1858, Lavinia Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop, born May 9, 1838, and died February 25, 1913. (See No. 7a, page 153 ante, where is given a list of their descendants.)
- iii Pettus Hardin Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (mentioned below as 8c).
- iv Alpheus B. Nuckols (mentioned later as 8d, page 166).
- v Norvell Nuckols,<sup>8</sup> married Will Adams, of Pittsylvania County, Va. He was a physician and lived in Danville, Va. Their children:
  - a Sue Ambler Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> married John Clark.
  - b Violet Grafton Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> married John Morris.
  - c Imogene Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>
  - d Samuel Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>
  - e Dawson Nuckols.<sup>9</sup>
- vi Mary Ophelia Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8f, page 168).
- vii Fernando Cortez Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8g, page 170).
- viii Oswald Herbert Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8h, page 173).

#### DESCENDANTS OF PETTUS HARDIN NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND MARTHA SUE NUCKOLS

8c PETTUS HARDIN NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Hardin Duke Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> Mary (Polly) Duke,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> James Duke,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born July 27, 1838, and died November 13, 1902; married December 22, 1880, Martha Sue Nuckols, born April 2, 1852, daughter of Edwin Goode Nuckols and Sallie Cocke Bowles. Their children were:

- i Goode Massie Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born February 16, 1882, and died November 22, 1947; married January 19, 1906, Imogene Bowles, born April 13, 1881, daughter of Joel Benjamin Bowles and Eugenia Thomas. They live near Rockville, Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
  - a Sue Arlington Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born February 22, 1908; married June 17, 1937, Boyd Zacharias. No children.
  - b Eleanor Price Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born April 29, 1910; married December 27, 1940, Robert Taylor. They have:
    - (1) Roberta Deanne Taylor,<sup>11</sup> born October 19, 1942.
    - (2) Susan Penn Taylor,<sup>11</sup> born May 14, 1945.
  - c Joel Woodrow Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born August 3, 1912; married June 29, 1940, Margaret Waller Snead, born February 25, 1914, daughter of Andrew Broadus Snead and Gay Vaughan.
  - d Eugenia Imogene Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born March 5, 1915; married May

30, 1942, William Henry Heisserman, born August 6, 1906, of Philadelphia, Pa. They have:

(1) Mary Imogene Heisserman,<sup>11</sup> born August 2, 1945.

e Lena Massie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born June 12, 1918; married May 4, 1935, Abbitt Bourne, born July 8, 1916. They have:

(1) Eugene Abbitt Bourne,<sup>11</sup> born April 13, 1937.

(2) Beverly Gray Bourne,<sup>11</sup> born January 1, 1947.

f George Henry Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born April 22, 1921.

ii Neva Avery Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born May 29, 1884; married April 14, 1909, Iva Myrtland Bowles, born August 5, 1887, son of Vivian Knight Bowles and Nancy Knight Perkins. Their children:

a Pettus Bowles,<sup>10</sup> born March 12, 1910, and died June 1, 1922.

b Iva Myrtland Bowles, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 18, 1912; married Constance Rudd, of Powhatan County, Va.

c Florence Virginia Bowles,<sup>10</sup> born May 11, 1914; married October 3, 1934, Linwood Lloyd, born November 11, 1907, son of Robert Edward Lloyd and Lois Lavinia Portwig. Their children (all born near Rockville, Hanover County, Va.) were:

(1) Lois Avery Lloyd,<sup>11</sup> born August 9, 1935.

(2) Robert Myrtland Lloyd,<sup>11</sup> born May 7, 1937.

(3) Lena Catherine Lloyd,<sup>11</sup> born January 18, 1939.

(4) Nancy Lee Lloyd,<sup>11</sup> born April 8, 1940.

(5) Kenneth Franklin Lloyd,<sup>11</sup> born September 10, 1941.

d Louise Avery Bowles,<sup>10</sup> born February 18, 1917, and died April 24, 1919.

e William Roy Bowles,<sup>10</sup> born April 2, 1921, and died August 5, 1922.

f Helen Sue Bowles,<sup>10</sup> born March 21, 1924; married Wilbur Owens, of Goochland County, Va. They have:

(1) Harold Owens.<sup>11</sup>

(2) Charles Mason Owens.<sup>11</sup>

iii Iola Price Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born February 16, 1886, and died December 28, 1930; married May 23, 1923, Mason Vaughan, son of C. H. and O. M. Vaughan, of Richmond, Va. No children.

iv Pettus Hudson Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born July 2, 1889; married December 2, 1924, Annie Ford Pleasants, born April 1, 1900, daughter of William B. Pleasants, Sr., born July 2, 1866, and died August 12, 1904, and his wife, Annie Elizabeth Crawford, born August 13, 1868, and died February 4, 1940. After the death of Mr. Pleasants his widow married Mr. Robertson. Pettus Hardin Nuckols and wife had a son,

a Pettus Hudson Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born September 24, 1931.

v Raymond Duke Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 25, 1892, and died July 11, 1893.

vi Earl Conway Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born October 20, 1895; married August 14, 1918, his cousin, Edith Ambler Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born January 23, 1898,



and died June 6, 1920, daughter of David Hardin Nuckols<sup>8</sup> (son of James Meriwether Nuckols and Lavinia Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup>) and Nannie Talley (see No. 8a-vii, page 155 ante). Their son,

a Keith Hardin Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born May 15, 1920; married June 28, 1941, Charlotte Frances Gentry, born September 19, 1922, daughter of William D. and Charlotte Gentry, of Old Church, Hanover County, Va. They have:

(1) Charlotte Lee Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born May 28, 1944.

(2) Frances Hardin Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 11, 1947.

Earl Conway Nuckols<sup>9</sup> married secondly, May 28, 1925, Lorena Elder, born in Brookneal, Va., November 4, 1898. Children:

b Earl Conway Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born at Dumbarton, Va., August 19, 1926.

c Elizabeth Anne Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born at Dumbarton, Va., February 3, 1929.

d Peggy Elder Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born at Dumbarton, Va., September 15, 1931.

Lorena Elder Nuckols, died May 12, 1937, and Earl Conway Nuckols<sup>9</sup> married November 6, 1937, as his third wife, Cora Lee Napier, born in Richmond, Va., September 3, 1918, and died in May, 1946, daughter of Thomas M. and Rena Estelle Napier. A son of the third marriage was

e Charles Edward Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born June 4, 1938.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ALPHEUS B. NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND VICTORIA E. LEADBETTER

8d ALPHEUS B. NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Hardin Duke Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> Mary (Polly) Duke,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> James Duke,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), died in 1907; married January 23, 1861, Victoria E. Leadbetter. They removed to Texas about 1885. She died in 1905. Their children:

i Ella Theresa Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born December 1, 1861; married first Kaskie Richmond, of West Virginia, and secondly Peter G. Rucker, of San Antonio, Texas. No children.

ii Edgar Linwood Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 2, 1864; married his cousin, Nannie Jones, of Hanover County, Va. Their children:

a Mamie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married — Reid.

b Mertie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married — Lacy.

c Hessie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married — Gould.

d Lennie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married — Crowder.

e Edgar Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married and separated.

f Dot Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married — Brown.

iii Minnie Jane Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1866; married Richard Davis. Children:

a William B. Davis,<sup>10</sup> born July 31, 1889; married Algie Hull, of San Antonio, Texas. They had:

(1) Gail Davis,<sup>11</sup> married — Martin and have one child.

- b Milton Caskie Davis,<sup>10</sup> born about 1891; married Ruth Strong, of Dallas, Texas. They have two girls and two boys.
- c Jennie Davis,<sup>10</sup> married L. Hubble, of Dallas, Texas. No children.
- d Maxine Davis,<sup>10</sup> married Harry Norwood, of Dallas, Texas. They have one girl and two boys.
- iv Hattie Leadbetter Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 19, 1869; married September 12, 1888, Cassius Lee Moncure, born July 17, 1868, and died September 7, 1942. He was a son of Captain John James Moncure and Julia Decherd, of Stafford County, Va. Captain Moncure was the eldest son of Hon. William Augustus Moncure and Lucy Ann Gatewood (who was great-granddaughter of Col. William Byrd, of "Westover", Charles City County, Va.) and grandson of John Moncure III and Alice Peachy Gaskins. The Moncure children were:
  - a Ruby Lee Moncure,<sup>10</sup> born August 22, 1889; married March 20, 1910, Robert James Moore, of La Grange, Texas. No children.
  - b Julia Victoria Moncure,<sup>10</sup> born June 28, 1892. Never married.
  - c Grace Moncure,<sup>10</sup> born June 7, 1906; married August 1, 1928, Samuel A. Kunkel, of Clarksville, Texas. They now live in Yonkers, N. Y., and have one daughter,
    - (1) Martha Leah Kunkel, born June 25, 1935.
  - d Leah Moncure,<sup>10</sup> born June 7, 1906 (twin sister of Grace Moncure) is a civil engineer and unmarried.
- v Ottie Hersman Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 8, 1871; married Effie Davenport, of Hillsboro, Texas. They have a son,
  - a Argie Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married and has one son and two daughters.
- vi Claude Abner Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born May 11, 1873; married Maggie Miller, of Austin, Texas. Their children:
  - a Claudia Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married twice and has two sons.
  - b Marguerite Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married twice and has two sons.
  - c Thomas L. Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married and has two children.
- vii Birdie Leigh Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born August 31, 1875; married Walter A. Fiegel, of Austin, Texas. He died in 1942. Children:
  - a Walter Leigh Fiegel,<sup>10</sup> married Frances Bailes. No children.
  - b Jean Fiegel, married Edward Siedo. They have:
    - (1) Mary Frances Siedo.<sup>11</sup>
- viii Matilda Eva Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 3, 1877; married William M. Browning, of Hillsboro, Texas. Their son,
  - a Ivan Browning,<sup>10</sup> married twice and has a daughter,
    - (1) Betty Browning.<sup>11</sup>
- ix Allie Victoria Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 18, 1881; married Leon W. Lackey, of San Antonio, Texas. They have:
  - a Harold Lackey,<sup>10</sup> married Ruby Brown, of Floresville, Texas. They had a daughter,
    - (1) Allie Marie Lackey,<sup>11</sup> married and had one son of the first husband, then married secondly — Ashbacher.



b Leanora Lackey,<sup>10</sup> married Jack Ledbetter and have:

- (1) Jack Ledbetter, Jr.<sup>11</sup>
- (2) William Ledbetter.<sup>11</sup>

#### DESCENDANTS OF MARY OPHELIA NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND EDWARD SHARP WASH

8f MARY OPHELIA NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Hardin Duke Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> Mary (Polly) Duke,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), married August 3, 1871, Edward Sharp Wash. She died December 15, 1891, and he died September 1, 1914. Their children were:

i William Hardin Wash,<sup>9</sup> born July 18, 1872; married September 3, 1896, Fenton Cole Mason. Their children were:

a Mason Edward Wash,<sup>10</sup> born July 1, 1897; married Elizabeth Webster. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Mary Ann Wash,<sup>11</sup> born June 10, 1927.
- (2) Mason Edward Wash, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born February 5, 1934.
- (3) Thomas Hardin Wash,<sup>11</sup> born September 24, 1940.

b Clyde Hardin Wash,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1899, and died February 2, 1946; married December 25, 1924, Bernice Tankersley. They lived in Richmond, Va. They have:

- (1) Jeanne Gill Wash,<sup>11</sup> born September 25, 1928.

c Marie Elizabeth Wash,<sup>10</sup> born January 4, 1902; married September 15, 1926, Wade Sims. No children.

d Raymond William Wash,<sup>10</sup> born May 14, 1904, and died in August, 1931.

e John Lewis Wash,<sup>10</sup> born March 13, 1907; married December 29, 1927, Helen Carman. They live in Baltimore, Md., and had:

- (1) Roland Wash,<sup>11</sup> died young.
- (2) Stuart Dennis Wash,<sup>11</sup> born in 1936.

f Eva Day Wash,<sup>10</sup> born March 16, 1909; married May 2, 1927, Linwood Kelley. They have:

- (1) Nancy Carroll Kelley,<sup>11</sup> born November 6, 1929.
- (2) Peggy Ann Kelley,<sup>11</sup> born February 11, 1933.
- (3) Patsy Lee Kelley,<sup>11</sup> born April 17, 1937.
- (4) Lou Ella Cole Kelley,<sup>11</sup> born November 25, 1939.

g Virginia Catherine Wash,<sup>10</sup> born November 20, 1910; married in 1934 Harvie Burke, died February 14, 1943. They had two sons:

- (1) David Lee Burke,<sup>11</sup> born January 25, 1938.
- (2) James (Burke) Sims,<sup>11</sup> born August 2, 1943.

h Hattie Christine Wash,<sup>10</sup> born November 3, 1914; married May 20, 1939, Charles Bruce.

ii Sarah Ambler Wash,<sup>9</sup> born February 25, 1874, and died June 7, 1874.

iii Clara Edna Wash,<sup>9</sup> born June 14, 1875; married October 25, 1893,

William Garland Sims. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:

- a Charles Edward Sims,<sup>10</sup> born August 17, 1894, and died June 13, 1923.
- b William Garland Sims, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 20, 1896, and died July 6, 1896.
- c Ernest Garland Sims,<sup>10</sup> born June 16, 1897; married February 10, 1935, Lelia Chick, daughter of Lewis Warrington Chick and Lelia Clopton. They have:
  - (1) Lewis Garland Sims,<sup>11</sup> born September 9, 1938.
- d Mary Ophelia Sims,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1899; married December 27, 1923, William Lipscomb Crouch, born July 25, 1895. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - (1) Charles Rea Crouch,<sup>11</sup> born September 19, 1924.
  - (2) Betty Ann Crouch,<sup>11</sup> born November 9, 1927.
- e Ina Maud Sims,<sup>10</sup> born March 3, 1902; married August 30, 1947, Robert Thornton Lovelace (bond in 1888).
- iv Cyrenius Oswald Wash,<sup>9</sup> born August 11, 1877; married January 3, 1901, Melissa Catherine Jones, died July 2, 1946. Their children:
  - a James Alexander Wash,<sup>10</sup> born March 11, 1902; married June 14, 1941, Louise Dunham.
  - b Lelia Ophelia Wash,<sup>10</sup> born March 20, 1906; married April 15, 1926, Dr. William E. Noel. Their children:
    - (1) Melissa Catherine Noel,<sup>11</sup> born February 6, 1927.
    - (2) Edgar Esters Noel,<sup>11</sup> born January 31, 1932.
  - c Cyrenius Carleton Wash,<sup>10</sup> born May 16, 1910; married June 13, 1936, Jamie Via Hughes.
- v Sarah Ambler Wash<sup>9</sup> (second daughter by this name), born September 1, 1879, and died in March, 1920; married James Cathell. They had a son,
  - a Claude Edward Cathell,<sup>10</sup> born in 1912.
- vi Florence Ophelia Wash,<sup>9</sup> born September 29, 1891; and died October 18, 1938; married October 26, 1901, Richard Satterwhite who died October 14, 1938. Their children were:
  - a Edith Estelle Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born July 17, 1905; married July 26, 1940, Wilton Clyde Woody. No children.
  - b Claude Edward Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born February 15, 1908; married November 23, 1929, Grace Tuck. They had:
    - (1) Alfred Claude Satterwhite,<sup>11</sup> born May 23, 1931.
  - c Alice Ophelia Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born April 30, 1910; married June 16, 1929, Walter Watson. Their children:
    - (1) Edward Lee Watson,<sup>11</sup> born September 26, 1932.
    - (2) James Allen Watson,<sup>11</sup> born July 13, 1940.
  - d Oscar Benjamin Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born July 15, 1912; married February 18, 1941, Helen Crutchfield.
  - e Eva Nelson Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born November 24, 1916; married



- November 29, 1932, William Baugh. They have no children.
- f Herman Parker Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born June 19, 1919; married July 4, 1938, Marian Wood. They have:
- (1) Barbara Ann Satterwhite,<sup>11</sup> born February 5, 1939.
  - (2) Gloria Jean Satterwhite,<sup>11</sup> born April 12, 1941.
- g Robert Allen Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born October 6, 1921; married December 20, 1942, Margaret Ripley. Their son,
- (1) Robert Allen Satterwhite,<sup>11</sup> born April 6, 1947.
- h Mary Florence Satterwhite,<sup>10</sup> born April 22, 1924; married October 13, 1946, Marcus Pomeroy Little.
- vii Eva Estelle Wash,<sup>9</sup> born September 26, 1883; and died December 27, 1905.
- viii Leona Elizabeth Wash,<sup>9</sup> born October 23, 1885, and died October 26, 1940; married December 21, 1914, James Ryland Johnson.

#### DESCENDANTS OF FERNANDO CORTEZ NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND NINA MAY MOODY

- 8g FERNANDO CORTEZ NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Hardin Duke Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> Mary (Polly) Duke,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born October, 1848, and died February 14, 1919; married Nina May Moody, daughter of John Wesley Moody (born November 25, 1825, and died July 16, 1908) and Sarah Maria Jones, daughter of Samuel B. Jones and Patsey Selden Chick, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va., and sister of Jane Ambler Jones who married Hardin Duke Nuckols<sup>7</sup> (see No. 7a, page 163 ante). She was his first cousin. Their children were:
- i Ashby Cortez Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born March 18, 1884; married February 20, 1907, Effie Johnson Bagby, daughter of Caius Ruthven Bagby and Mary Ann Bowles, daughter of Joseph Bowles. They live at Longdale, near Glen Allen, Va. Their children were:
    - a Aubrey Cortez Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born November 23, 1907; married Mary Garland Bagby, born June 25, 1904, daughter of Cameron Bagby and Irene Brooks. Their address is R. F. D. Buckner, Va. They have:
      - (1) Aubrey Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born October 25, 1927.
      - (2) Gretna Garland Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born November 20, 1928.
      - (3) Mary Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born September 12, 1930.
      - (4) Carlton Cortez Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 3, 1932.
      - (5) Barbara Ann Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 19, 1936.
    - b Charles Wesley Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born February 20, 1909; married September 4, 1927, Grace Stone, daughter of Dorsey Stone. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
      - (1) Charles Wesley Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born June 1, 1928.
      - (2) Bernice Marie Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born November 3, 1931.
      - (3) Marvin Lewis Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born February 14, 1934.
      - (4) Jessie Mae Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born April 11, 1936.
    - c Conway Johnson Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 30, 1913; married December 25, 1932, Lola Gay Stanley, born January 6, 1911, daughter of Charles Pettus Stanley and Lula Augusta Mallory.

Their address is R. F. D. Frederick Hall, Va. Their children:

- (1) Effie Lula Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born April 30, 1935.
- (2) Virginia Gay Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 27, 1939.
- (3) Mary Anne Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 12, 1943.

d Willie Grayson Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 27, 1916; married August 27, 1938, Lucille Lindsey, born October 3, 1917, daughter of Harvey Langdon Lindsey and Inkey Trent Lindsey. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:

- (1) Willie Grayson Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born September 6, 1939.
- (2) Eileen Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born April 22, 1941.
- (3) Charlotte Ruth Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born September 6, 1942.
- (4) Marian Edith Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born October 26, 1945.

e Nina May Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 12, 1918.

f Virginia Ruth Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born May 19, 1920; married October 7, 1939, Aiwood Winston Dandridge, born February 28, 1918. They have:

- (1) Aiwood Winston Dandridge, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born Oct. 17, 1944.

g Robert Lee Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born May 1, 1922; married Jean Christian Teabo. They have:

- (1) Susan Lee Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born August 27, 1947.

h Frances Thelma Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born February 18, 1924; married Charles Aubrey Miller.

i Clyde Bagby Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born March 3, 1926.

j Irene Samuel Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 15, 1928.

k Earl Thomas Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born September 20, 1930.

l Lois May Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born September 28, 1932.

ii Elby Cleveland Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 17, 1887; married Anna Doswell. No children.

iii Pearl Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born August 6, 1876, and died August 5, 1937; married in 1906 Ryland Blunt. Their children:

a Audrey May Blunt,<sup>10</sup> born August 6, 1907; married George Bowman. No children.

b Thomas Moody Blunt,<sup>10</sup> born September 17, 1909; married October 22, 1932, Frances Janette Burch, born October 24, 1916. They have:

- (1) Frances Irene Blunt,<sup>11</sup> born July 30, 1933.

c Irene Samuel Blunt,<sup>10</sup> accidentally killed in an automobile struck by a train near Doswell, Va., in company with her cousin, Jessie Mae Nuckols<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later), who was also killed, December 27, 1928. She was born January 13, 1913.

d Mason Woodrow Blunt,<sup>10</sup> born June 2, 1917; married October 2, 1943, Mildred Wilson Morgan, born November 7, 1916, daughter of Porter David Morgan and Ella Virginia Honaker. They have:

- (1) Dolores Mae Blunt,<sup>11</sup> born July 21, 1944.
- (2) Mason Allan Blunt,<sup>11</sup> born November 3, 1947.



- iv Mabel Celeste Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born September 17, 1881; married September 21, 1912, Carl Blunt. Their children:
  - a Dorothy Mae Blunt,<sup>10</sup> born September 6, 1913; married April 19, 1929, Newton Crockett, and married secondly, November 18, 1935, George Bailey. A daughter of the first marriage was
    - (1) Joyce Crockett,<sup>11</sup> born April 15, 1930.
  - b Ashby Ferdinand Blunt,<sup>10</sup> born May 21, 1918.
- v Harry Sherrell Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born October 11, 1890; married Viola Estelle Nuckols, daughter of Joseph Louis Nuckols and Willie Maria Dickerson, of Mineral, Va. She died September 20, 1937, and he married secondly, January 21, 1939, Myrtle Lavinia (Butler) Saunders. They live in Richmond, Va. Children of his first wife were:
  - a Jessie Mae Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born October 22, 1914. While riding with her cousin, Irene Samuel Blunt,<sup>10</sup> their automobile was struck by a train near Doswell, Va., and both girls were killed, December 27, 1928.
  - b Joseph Sherrell Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born December 27, 1917; married September 20, 1946, Minnie Elizabeth Tate, born November 6, 1913, daughter of Walter Allen Tate and Willie Ellen Tucker, of Ellerson, Va. They have:
    - (1) Joseph Sherrell Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born July 30, 1947.
  - c Martha Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 25, 1926; married September 7, 1946, Art Stanley Swenson.
- vi Ruby May Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born February 9, 1891, and died March 20, 1947; married James Henry Clements, born March 3, 1885, son of C. D. Clements and Arabella Terrell. They have an adopted son, Russell (Lowry) Clements and
  - a James Ryland Clements,<sup>10</sup> born April 15, 1909; married December 21, 1935, Edith Saunders, born December 16, 1915, daughter of Franklin Saunders and Frances Grubbs. They live at Beaverdam, Va. Children:
    - (1) James Ryland Clements, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born April 17, 1936.
    - (2) Phyllis Elizabeth Clements,<sup>11</sup> born June 26, 1938.
- vii Wesley William Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born March 21, 1892; married October 28, 1914, Frances Ardelia Purdy, daughter of James Henry Purdy and Mary Louise Stein. Their children were:
  - a Nina Louise Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born February 16, 1916, and lived but three days.
  - b Mary Alese Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born October 16, 1918; married October 21, 1936, Hardin Lunsford Moody,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1913, son of Thomas Peyton Moody (born September 22, 1870, and died May 31, 1930) and Harriet Richardson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 31, 1884, daughter of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift. (See No. 7e-iii-d of Duke Lineage, page 161 ante; also No. 4b-viii of Swift Lineage, page 372 post.) They live

near Beaverdam, Va., on the road to Montpelier, Hanover County. Their children:

- (1) Wesley Lunsford Moody,<sup>11</sup> born June 29, 1937.
- (2) John Thomas Moody,<sup>11</sup> born October 11, 1942.
- (3) Margaret Ann Moody,<sup>11</sup> born April 3, 1946.

c Pearl Elnora Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born January 4, 1921.

d Clyde Duke Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born September 10, 1931.

viii Clyde Duke Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born June 5, 1895, and died March 23, 1931; married December 29, 1925, Leslie Birchard, born May 7, 1905, daughter of Wells Birchard and Etta Melton. Their children:

a Murrell Abner Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born November 26, 1926.

b Moneera Elizabeth Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born November 27, 1927; married May 16, 1947, Ernest Lynn Lowry, Jr., born February 6, 1920, son of Ernest Lynn Lowry and Anne Jones.

c Arthur Winfrey Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born May 16, 1929.

After the death of Clyde Duke Nuckols<sup>9</sup> his widow married secondly, December 30, 1939, Martin Edward Nuckols, Sr., born March 23, 1886, and died February 10, 1942, son of Joseph Louis Nuckols and Willia Maria Dickerson, of Mineral, Va.

#### DESCENDANTS OF

#### OSWALD HERBERT NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> AND CECELIA ZORILDA BOOTWRIGHT

8h OSWALD HERBERT NUCKOLS<sup>8</sup> (Hardin Duke Nuckols,<sup>7</sup> Mary (Polly) Duke,<sup>6</sup> Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> James Duke,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> Henry Duke<sup>1</sup>), born August 25, 1850, in Hanover County, Va., and died April 27, 1917, in Richmond, Va.; married January 11, 1878, in Warrenton, Fauquier County, Va., Cecelia Zorilda Bootwright, born January 19, 1849, in Richmond, Va., and died April 27, 1895, in Richmond. Their children were:

i Alexina Bootwright Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born April 25, 1880, in Clifton Forge, Va.; married November 19, 1902, in Richmond, Va., Ben Jonathan Campbell, born November 25, 1872, in Patrick County, Va., and died April 5, 1934, in Hoboken, N. J. Their children:

a Alexina Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born July 27, 1908, in Hoboken, N. J.; married in September, 1942, John Darrel Beauchamp, of Texas. Their daughter,

(1) Carol Jeanne Beauchamp,<sup>11</sup> born December 24, 1945.

b Drucilla Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born July 27, 1908, in Hoboken, N. J. (twin sister of Alexina Campbell<sup>10</sup>); married October 12, 1934, in New York City, Harold Henry Planson, born August 17, 1804, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Their children:

(1) Linda Planson,<sup>11</sup> born December 19, 1941.

(2) Karen Planson,<sup>11</sup> born June 20, 1943.

(3) Stephen Harold Planson,<sup>11</sup> born December 15, 1946.

c Joscelyn Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born June 23, 1910, in Hoboken, N. J.;



married March 28, 1938, in New York City, William Henry Marshall, of Lakewood, N. J. They live in Jacksonville, Fla., and have:

- (1) Peter William Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born December 6, 1938, in New York City.
- (2) Chloe Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born January 10, 1941, in Jacksonville, Florida.
- (3) Calvin Jewett Marshall,<sup>11</sup> born in Jacksonville, Fla.

d Ben Jewett Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born August 10, 1912, in Hoboken, N. J.; married October 21, 1944, Jeanne Begien. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.

e Calvin Argyle Campbell,<sup>10</sup> born June 10, 1914, in Hoboken, N. J.; married May 29, 1941, in Washington, D. C., Virginia Louise Bishop, born September 9, 1916, daughter of Roy Prentis Bishop and Inez Turner. They have:

- (1) Calvin Argyle Campbell, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born June 13, 1946.

ii Herbert Duke Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born August 5, 1881, in Hanover County, Va.; married Virginia Maude Sargent. Their children:

a Herbert Oswald Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> married Beatrice Trainum. Children:

- (1) Herbert Edgar Nuckols.<sup>11</sup>
- (2) Gerald Nuckols.<sup>11</sup>

Herbert Oswald Nuckols<sup>10</sup> married secondly, September 9, 1930, Blennie Faircloth, of Groveland, Fla. Their children:

- (3) William Herbert Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born August 6, 1932.
- (4) Douglas Lowell Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born March 27, 1934.
- (5) Virginia Jo-Anne Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born November 9, 1935.
- (6) Frederic Oswald Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born May 27, 1937.
- (7) Hilda Gale Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born December 19, 1940.
- (8) Richard Wayne Nuckols,<sup>11</sup> born August 26, 1944.

b Virginia Lucinda Nuckols,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1913; married March 2, 1934, Dr. Benjamin Randolph Allen, physician, born April 16, 1911, son of Randolph Wickham Allen, born September 19, 1882, and Bennie Virginia Sims, born November 10, 1880, and grandson of Benjamin Hickerson Sims and Virginia A. Swift (see No. 4j-iv-f (1) in Swift Lineage, pages 367 and 369 post). They live in Richmond, Va., and have:

- (1) Benjamin Randolph Allen, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born October 11, 1935.

iii Edgar Bryant Nuckols,<sup>9</sup> born November 7, 1887; married Corrie Blue. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.

## COPY OF AFFIDAVITS RELATING TO APPLICATION OF SERGEANT HARDIN DUKE FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR PENSION

---

State of Virginia }  
Louisa County } ss:

Be it known that before me, David Richardson, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said County, personally appeared said Hardin Duke and made affirmation in due form of law that he is the identical person named in an original Certificate in his possession of which (I certify) the following is a true copy:

### "War Department Revolutionary Claim

"I certify that in conformity with the Law of the United States of the 7th June, 1832, Hardin Duke, of Louisa County, State of Virginia, who was a Sergeant in the Virginia Line during the War of the Revolution, is entitled to receive one hundred and twenty dollars and ——— cents per annum during his natural life, commencing on the 4th of March, 1831, and payable Semi-annually on the 4th of March and 4th of September in every Year.

[Seal] "Given at the War Office of the United States this  
fourteenth day of November, One thousand eight hundred and thirty-two.

"Examined and countersigned  
J. L. EDWARDS."

JOHN ROBB,  
Acting Secretary of War."

That he now resides in Louisa County, and has resided therein for the space of about sixty years past and that previous thereto he resided in Hanover County.

HARDIN DUKE.

Affirmed and subscribed this 24th  
day of November, 1834, before me.

DAV.<sup>d</sup> RICHARDSON, J. P.

State of Virginia }  
County of Louisa } ss:

November the 24th, 1834.

I, David Richardson, a Magistrate in the County above named, do hereby Certify that I have the most satisfactory evidence, viz. that of my own personal knowledge, that Hardin Duke, who has this day appeared before me to make affirmation of identity is the identical person named in the Pension Certificate which he has exhibited before me numbered 1960 and bearing date at the War Office the 14th day of November, 1832, and signed by John Robb, Acting Secretary of War.

Given under my hand at the County of Louisa aforesaid on the day and year above written.

DAVID RICHARDSON, J. P.



Know all men by these presents that I, Hardin Duke, of Louisa County, a Revolutionary pensioner of the United States, do hereby constitute and appoint my son, Hardin L. Duke, my true and Lawful Attorney for me and in my name to receive from the agent of the United States for paying pensions in Richmond, State of Virginia, my pension from the 4th day of September, 1833, to the 4th day of September, 1834.

Witness my hand and seal this 24th day of November, 1834.

HARDIN DUKE [Seal]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of  
FREDERICK L. HARRIS  
LUTHER R. SWIFT

State of Virginia }  
Louisa County } ss:

Be it known that on the 24th day of November, 1834, before *before* the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said County, personally appeared Hardin Duke above named and acknowledged the foregoing Power of Attorney to be his act and deed.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and year last above mentioned.

DAV.<sup>d</sup> RICHARDSON, J. P.

State of Virginia }  
County of Louisa } ss:

Be it known that on the 24th day of November, 1834, before the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said County, personally appeared Hardin L. Duke, the Attorney named in the foregoing Power of Attorney, and made oath that the same was not given him by reason of any sale, transfer, or mortgage of the Pension or arrears of Pension therein authorized to be received by him.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year last above mentioned, before me.

HARDIN L. DUKE.

DAV.<sup>d</sup> RICHARDSON, J. P.

## DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND JANE THILMAN

---

*"I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first."—Nehemiah vii, 5.*

---

- 4c THOMAS DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), third son of Cleavears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and his first wife, Amy Cosby (see No. 9f-v in Cosby Lineage, page 315), was born in 1742 in Louisa County, Va., and died in 1826. He married Jane Thilman, of Hanover County, Va. Samuel Gordon Smyth, in his *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, mentions only one son, John Thilman Duke,<sup>5</sup> but it is probable that there were other children. Giving additional credence to this belief is the fact that William Henry Duke,<sup>6</sup> who married Barbara A. Page and whose wife's sister, Sarah Jane Page, married Frederick Henrico Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned below), was stated by the latter to be his first cousin which would consequently make William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> a son of a brother of John Thilman Duke<sup>5</sup> and a grandson of Thomas Duke.<sup>4</sup>

### Descendants of John Thilman Duke<sup>5</sup> and Judith A. Cocke

- 5 JOHN THILMAN DUKE<sup>5</sup> (Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born in 1789 and died in Hanover County in 1863; married in 1810 Judith A. Cocke, of Powhatan County, Va. Their children were:
- i Edwin P. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born October 11, 1811, and died in 1895; married October 4, 1850, Mary C. I. Newton, of Caroline County, Va.
  - ii John Thomas Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 14, 1814, and died in 1908; married Jane Bailey. Their children were:
    - a Charles Duke,<sup>7</sup> married but had no children.
    - b John Thomas Duke, Jr.<sup>7</sup>
    - c Jane Duke.<sup>7</sup>
    - d Jessie Lewis Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - iii Richard C. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born Oct. 4, 1816, and died unmarried in 1839.
  - iv Mary Ann Duke,<sup>6</sup> born December 25, 1819, and died in 1898; married Isaac Perrin, of Hanover County, Va.
  - v Permelia F. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 12, 1823, and died in 1893; married first Thomas Turner, of Hanover County, and married secondly Shelton Tyler. No children.
  - vi Frederick Henrico Duke,<sup>6</sup> born May 14, 1824 (mentioned below as 6f).
  - vii Albin Gilpin Duke,<sup>6</sup> born June 23, 1827 (mentioned later as 6g, page 189).

### DESCENDANTS OF FREDERICK HENRICO DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH JANE PAGE

- 6f FREDERICK HENRICO DUKE<sup>6</sup> (John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Cleavears Chis-



holm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born May 14, 1824, and died March 21, 1903. He married Sarah Jane Page, daughter of Mordecai Page and Elizabeth P. Kimbrough, of Hanover County, and sister of Barbara A. Page who married William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later on page 191), his first cousin. Their children were:

- i William James Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 26, 1848 (mentioned below as 7a).
- ii Ann Maria Nelson Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 19, 1850 (mentioned later as 7b, page 180).
- iii Thomas Page Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 8, 1852 (mentioned later as 7c, page 182).
- iv Lewis Frederick Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 15, 1854 (mentioned later as 7d, page 185).
- v John Thilman Duke, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born December 20, 1857 (mentioned later as 7e, page 185).
- vi Robert Lee Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 8, 1859, and died March 12, 1904; married Elizabeth Whitlock. Their children were:
  - a Robert Lee Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born in 1899 and died June 20, 1936; married April 5, 1915, Martha Eliza Tucker, born in 1893. They lived in Charlottesville, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Adeline Duke,<sup>9</sup> married Charles Evans, of Charlottesville, Va.
    - (2) Robert Lee Duke III.<sup>9</sup>
    - (3) Martha Duke.<sup>9</sup>
  - b Octavia Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Charles Ashby, of Prospect Park, Penn.
- vii Sarah Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 4, 1862, and died May 27, 1939 (mentioned later as 7g, page 187).

*Descendants of William James Duke<sup>7</sup> and Bettie Allen Smith*

- 7a WILLIAM JAMES DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born July 26, 1848; married December 18, 1872, Bettie Alice Smith, born in 1851, daughter of F. B. and Jane Smith, of "Merry Oaks", Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
- i Irvin Nicholas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 1, 1873; married April 11, 1906, Mattie Kennon, born in 1882, daughter of Charles Hopkins Kennon, of Ashland, Va., and sister of Elizabeth Hopkins Kennon who married John Nelson Luck (see No. 7g-i, page 188).
  - ii Sarah Jane Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 25, 1875; married May 16, 1894, George Duke Miller,<sup>8</sup> born January 9, 1870, son of John Calvin Miller, of Goochland County, Va., and Caroline Fredonia Duke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Albert Nelson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding, born in 1840 (see No. 6k-i, pages 100-101 ante). They were married May 16, 1894, and live in Goochland County, Va. No children.
  - iii Nannie James Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 30, 1878; married Evan T. Massey. Their children were:
    - a Rose Marie Massey,<sup>9</sup> born January 14, 1903; married January 29, 1926, Clarence W. Earle. Their children:
      - (1) Patricia Ann Earle,<sup>10</sup> born November 7, 1930.

- (2) Clare Massey Earle,<sup>10</sup> born July 19, 1938.
- b Andrew Platt Massey,<sup>9</sup> born November 6, 1904; married August 18, 1928, Elizabeth May, born March 14, 1902. They live in in Takoma, Md. Their children:
- (1) William Stewart Massey,<sup>10</sup> born August 11, 1929.
- (2) Robert Andrew Massey,<sup>10</sup> born October 31, 1931.
- c Sallie Byrd Massey,<sup>9</sup> born September 25, 1908; and died April 4, 1943; married in August, 1938, Webb Insley. Children:
- (1) John Webb Insley,<sup>10</sup> born January 29, 1941.
- (2) Betty Page Insley,<sup>10</sup> born May 1, 1942.
- d Costello Page Massey,<sup>9</sup> born March 30, 1909; married December 29, 1937, Mary Irene Powers. He graduated at the Naval Academy and while serving as an officer in the United States Navy in World War II, on board the cruiser *Quincy*, lost his life in action by the sinking of his ship near Solomon Islands in the South Pacific. They had a daughter,
- (1) Nancy Ann Massey,<sup>10</sup> born April 22, 1939.
- e Bettie Alice Massey,<sup>9</sup> born March 6, 1911; married January 20, 1938, Alvus W. Thomas. No children.
- f Jacqueline Massey,<sup>9</sup> born November 27, 1913; married November 27, 1932, Benjamin Russell. No children.
- g Agnes (Massey) Miller,<sup>9</sup> born July 25, 1917; married June 24, 1939, Earle Russell Crouch, son of James L. Crouch, of Varina, Henrico County, Va. Children:
- (1) Jane Gerhardt Crouch,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1940.
- (2) Earle Russell Crouch, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born February 20, 1943.
- iv William Carter Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 28, 1880, and died November 10, 1941; married December 16, 1902, Kate Winston, born July 3, 1872, and died April 27, 1943, daughter of Richard Watson Winston and Hester Ann Massie, of Hanover County, Va. They lived in Goochland County, Va., near the Courthouse. Their children were:
- a Kathleen Watson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 15, 1903; married August 24, 1920, William Nelson Barret, son of Dr. Morris Barret who was born April 3, 1862, and died March 10, 1939, and his wife, Helen Nestorowitch, daughter of Prince Alexis Nestorowitch, Russian, and Baroness Adele Apponyi, Hungarian, who was born in Saxony and reared in Vienna, Austria. They live in Washington, D. C. Children:
- (1) William Nelson Barret, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 3, 1925.
- (2) George Curtis Barret,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1929.
- (3) Patricia Ann Barrett,<sup>10</sup> born March 31, 1935.
- b Richard Winston Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 27, 1908; married September 22, 1938, Virginia Hammons. Their children:
- (1) Mary Emily Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 19, 1939.
- (2) Richard Winston Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 19, 1941, and died June 29, 1943.



- (3) Earl Carter Duke,<sup>10</sup> born December 3, 1942.
- (4) Virginia Lee Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 4, 1945.
- c Cora Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 11, 1906, and died August 11, 1937; married October 14, 1925, John D. Hodges. No children.
- d George William Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1910; married August 9, 1947, Isabelle Brooks, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Troy Brooks, of Oilville, Hanover County, Va.
- e Sarah Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1912; married June 15, 1935, Forrest Jackson, son of Thomas H. Jackson, of Richmond, Va. They live in Lynchburg, Va., and have:
  - (1) Barbara Ann Jackson,<sup>10</sup> born October 3, 1940.
  - (2) Caroline Elizabeth Jackson,<sup>10</sup> born March 16, 1945.
- f Virginia Jackson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 18, 1914; married August 6, 1937, Ralph Hemingway. They live in Washington, D. C., and have:
  - (1) Nancy Lee Hemingway,<sup>10</sup> born March 17, 1943.
- v Harry Sidna Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 18, 1883, and died September 26, 1917; married September 22, 1915, Ethel Ray Patterson, daughter of S. H. and C. L. Patterson, of Hanover County, Va. No children.
- vi Charles Samuel Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 17, 1787; married Virginia Burnett, born November 24, 1895, daughter of Joseph Orlando Burnett and Daisy Anna Robinson. Their children were:
  - a Charles Samuel Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born June 16, 1916.
  - b Virginia Burnetta Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 30, 1918; married June 23, 1939, Jack Atwell Richie, son of Mr. and Mrs. James Richie, of Richmond, Va. Children:
    - (1) Jack Atwell Richie, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 5, 1942.
    - (2) James Dare Richie,<sup>10</sup> born April 27, 1943.
- vii Thomas Nelson Page Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 20, 1890; married Pauline Wood. Their children were:
  - a Pauline Wood Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 27, 1919.
  - b Thomas Nelson Page Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born in 1921.
  - c Harold Sydney Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in 1929.

*Descendants of Ann Maria Nelson Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Philip Vass*

- 7b ANN MARIA NELSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born April 19, 1850, and died March 13, 1936 (see No. 6f-ii, page 178); married January 7, 1868, James Philip Vass, of Hanover County, Va., born in 1830, son of Patrick H. Vass and Ann Tyler. He served in the Confederate Army. Their children were:
  - i Joseph A. Vass,<sup>8</sup> born September 7, 1871, and died November 2, 1915; married April 16, 1902, Katherine Acree. No children.
  - ii James Frederick Vass,<sup>8</sup> born December 20, 1873, and died June 2,

1909; married February 16, 1904, Nora Lewis Chapman. Their children were:

- a Lewis Frederick Vass,<sup>9</sup> born August 21, 1905; married October 11, 1947, Ora Lee.
- b Sarah Jackson Vass,<sup>9</sup> born January 21, 1907; married April 10, 1939, George Kent. No children.
- iii John Henry Vass,<sup>8</sup> born May 2, 1877; married October 20, 1902, Sarah Elizabeth Maud Duke,<sup>8</sup> his first cousin, born April 22, 1883, daughter of John Thilman Duke<sup>7</sup> and his wife, Callie Malinda Mallory (see No. 7e-ii, page 186). Their children were:
  - a Blanch Maria Vass,<sup>9</sup> born November 15, 1903; married September 12, 1932, William Tignor Jones. They have a daughter,
    - (1) Katherine Gertrude Jones, born March 18, 1932; married September 6, 1947, Earl Franklin Kelley, born January 18, 1915.
  - b Ellen Katherine Vass,<sup>9</sup> born June 16, 1908; married December 23, 1924, Bruce Perrin, born October, 1902, son of William Henry Perrin and Floyd Jones. They have a son,
    - (1) Bruce Perrin, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 5, 1929.
  - c John Philip Vass,<sup>9</sup> born January 25, 1911; married October 18, 1932, Helen Himler, daughter of Cecil Himler and Irene Cook. Children:
    - (1) John Philip Vass, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 9, 1934.
    - (2) Fay Irene Vass,<sup>10</sup> born November 14, 1938.
    - (3) Kenneth Vass,<sup>10</sup> born April 9, 1943.
  - d Marvin Carter Vass,<sup>9</sup> born March 27, 1913; married May 15, 1938, Lottie Ann (Dudley) Brothers. Children:
    - (1) Jane Gray Vass,<sup>10</sup> born July 12, 1940.
    - (2) James Edward Vass,<sup>10</sup> born December 21, 1945.
- iv Ernest Fendall Vass,<sup>8</sup> born May 19, 1879; married November 23, 1904, Bessie Virginia Fox, born September 24, 1884, daughter of James Fox and Mary Redwood. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - a Annie Louise Vass,<sup>9</sup> born November 23, 1905, and died July 19, 1907.
  - b Joseph Wilson Vass,<sup>9</sup> born March 7, 1908; married September 19, 1931, Sarah Ellen Bare, born December 10, 1908. Their children:
    - (1) Robert Wilson Vass,<sup>10</sup> born July 15, 1937.
    - (2) Richard Ernest Vass,<sup>10</sup> born December 19, 1941.
  - c Margaret Virginia Vass,<sup>9</sup> born August 22, 1912; married April 16, 1932, Harry Cleveland Thomas, born April 24, 1908. Their children:
    - (1) Harriet Elizabeth Thomas,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1937.
    - (2) Susan Virginia Thomas,<sup>10</sup> born June 6, 1945.
  - d Marian Adele Vass,<sup>9</sup> born May 20, 1915; married August 30,



1938, Edward Corey Hicks, born December 16, 1908. They have:

(1) Corey Ann Hicks,<sup>10</sup> born October 15, 1942.

e James Randolph Vass,<sup>9</sup> born September 29, 1918; married January 16, 1941, Virginia Lee Hopkins, born August 31, 1922. They have:

(1) James Randolph Vass, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 5, 1947.

f Nancy Lou Vass,<sup>9</sup> born February 11, 1928; married July 2, 1948, Harold Shumaker.

v Robert Page Vass,<sup>8</sup> born May 19, 1882. Unmarried.

vi Daisy Ellen Vass,<sup>8</sup> born April 15, 1885. Unmarried.

vii Thomas Jackson Vass,<sup>8</sup> born June 1, 1888; married December 20, 1911, Flossie Hastings Chapman. They had

a Virgil Albin Vass,<sup>9</sup> born August 5, 1916, and died May, 1932.

viii Lucy Ann Vass,<sup>8</sup> born May 27, 1890; married Charles P. Smith who died November 8, 1919. No children.

*Descendants of Thomas Page Duke<sup>7</sup> and Virginia Gray Ward*

7c THOMAS PAGE DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born June 8, 1852, and died December 26, 1946; married December 23, 1880, Virginia Gray Ward, born August 9, 1860, and died January 7, 1941, daughter of Samuel and Julia (Campbell) Ward, of Franklin County, Va. He was a retired minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and lived in Richmond, Va. Their children were:

i Cora Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 15, 1882; married November 29, 1899, Captain Charles H. Garvin, born August 18, 1874, in Concord, Va., and died December 28, 1945. Their children were:

a Marian Lee Garvin,<sup>9</sup> born September 16, 1921; married William B. Saunders. She married secondly Richard Vaughan Grantham. Children of the first marriage were:

(1) Jean Garvin Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born February 10, 1922.

(2) William Bunting Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born August 19, 1925.

(3) Marian Algie Saunders,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1926; married November 13, 1946, James T. Rodes. They live in St. Petersburg, Fla.

Children of the second marriage were:

(4) Richard Vaughan Grantham, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born Aug. 28, 1934.

(5) Joanne Grantham,<sup>10</sup> born June 15, 1938.

b Charles Hopkins Garvin,<sup>9</sup> born May 19, 1904, and died September 25, 1921.

c Thomas Burk Garvin,<sup>9</sup> born May 27, 1911; married November 22, 1941, Shirley Benjamin Carter, born May 29, 1920. They have:

(1) Thomas Burk Garvin, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born February 3, 1944.

- ii Ethel Maude Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 10, 1883; married September 6, 1905, Dr. Thomas Brantley Henderson, son of Joseph Henderson, of Halifax County, Va. They live in Williamsburg, Va. Their children:
  - a Ruth Burnley Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born June 21, 1906; married Benjamin Witherington Southerland, Jr., son of Benjamin Witherington Southerland and Julia McGee. Their children:
    - (1) Ruth Henderson Southerland,<sup>10</sup> born January 21, 1929.
    - (2) Benjamin Witherington Southerland, III,<sup>10</sup> born October 18, 1930.
  - b Mildred Maude Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born August 30, 1910; married January 21, 1934, John Schirard, Jr. Their children:
    - (1) John Henderson Schirard,<sup>10</sup> born December 25, 1935.
    - (2) Joseph Brantley Schirard,<sup>10</sup> born May 16, 1939.
    - (3) Sidney Duke Schirard,<sup>10</sup> born August 7, 1941.
  - c Thomas Brantley Henderson, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born June 22, 1912, married June 25, 1936, Linda Cowles, daughter of Edmund and Ruth Cowles. Their children:
    - (1) Thomas Brantley Henderson III,<sup>10</sup> born Sept. 22, 1940.
    - (2) Linda Ann Henderson,<sup>10</sup> born July 18, 1945.
  - d Rosalind Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born March 28, 1915; married May 12, 1944, Edward William Westgate, of Stockton, Calif., son of Mrs. Edyth Westgate.
  - e Horace Edward Duke Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born July 30, 1917; married May 26, 1943, Nina Lorraine Parsons, daughter of Lyle Vinson and Mahlon W. Parsons, of Newark, N. J. He served as captain in the United States Army in World War II. They live in Williamsburg, Va., and have:
    - (1) Terri Page Henderson,<sup>10</sup> born December 15, 1946, in Orlando, Florida.
  - f Virginia Charlotte Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born November 23, 1919; married September 28, 1940, Thomas Goree Little, of Atlanta, Ga. They have:
    - (1) Charlotte Patricia Little,<sup>10</sup> born October 6, 1942, in Washington, D. C.
  - g Helen Hope Henderson,<sup>9</sup> born August 25, 1923; married March 29, 1946.
- iii Samuel Page Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 5, 1885; married August 26, 1908, L. Lucile Campbell, daughter of Champney Shelby Campbell, born May 14, 1856, in Adair County, Ky., and died in January, 1903, and his wife, Linnie Laura Young, born September 7, 1866, in Winchester, Texas. Mr. Duke was for many years president of Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va. Their children were:
  - a Samuel Page Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born September 24, 1909; married April 15, 1931, Sarah Elizabeth Rawls, born January 27, 1912,



daughter of Leonard Dean Rawls and Virginia Ethel Flora, of South Norfolk, Va. Their children:

- (1) Elizabeth Page Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 6, 1932.
- (2) Martha Rawls Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 21, 1937.

Their marriage ended in a divorce and on July 22, 1945, Samuel Page Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> married secondly Marjorie Betty Berney, of Crestwood, N. Y., born June 9, 1922, daughter of Sidney Berney and Harriet Elizabeth Cohen. They have:

- (3) Thomas Page Duke II,<sup>10</sup> born August 27, 1946.

b Julia Lois Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 27, 1911.

c Robert Campbell Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 11, 1917.

d Marshall Ward Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 8, 1920; married November 15, 1941, Mary Alice Charlton, of Lynchburg, Va., born March 21, 1920, daughter of John Randolph Charlton and Grace Margaret Evans. They have:

- (1) Marcia Margaret Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 24, 1946.

iv Ada Blanche Duke,<sup>8</sup> born at Ferrum, Va., November 19, 1888; married Clarence Burton Gill, of Raleigh, N. C., February 17, 1909. He was born in Wake County, N. C., January 8, 1882. They live in Tampa, Fla. Their children were:

a Clarence Burton Gill, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born December 19, 1909, and died April 27, 1910.

b Virginia Ward Gill<sup>9</sup> } twins, born January 25, 1911.  
c Rebecca Morgan Gill<sup>9</sup> }

Virginia Ward Gill<sup>9</sup> married June 6, 1936, Gus Edwin Williford, born in Memphis, Tenn., son of James R. Williford. They live in Tampa, Fla., and have a son,

- (1) Carroll Gill Williford,<sup>10</sup> born in Tampa, Fla., October 28, 1938.

d Robert Page Gill,<sup>9</sup> born June 20, 1912; married September 23, 1939, Mary Woodbery, daughter of Richard Collins Woodbery, of Orlando, Fla., and his wife, Evelyn McTyre.

e William Howard Gill,<sup>9</sup> born April 1, 1915.

f Katherine Blanche Gill,<sup>9</sup> born May 18, 1917.

v Edward Duncan Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 8, 1891. He was accidentally killed on the railroad near Camden, S. C., March 26, 1917. Unmarried.

vi Annie Gray Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 15, 1893; married December 18, 1924, William Stuart Moseley, born April 30, 1898, son of Robert Simpson Moseley and Mary Etta Purdy, of Brunswick County, Va. They live in Lawrenceville, Va. Their children were:

a Mary Stuart Moseley,<sup>9</sup> born August 15, 1925.

b Infant son, born and died May 23, 1927.

c William Ward Moseley,<sup>9</sup> born March 26, 1930.

vii William Lewis Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 15, 1896; married October 6, 1919, Mary Whitlock, of Richmond, Va., daughter of Stapleton G.

Whitlock and Alice G. Porter, of Gordonsville, Orange County, Va., who died June 20, 1945. Their home was "Village View", Louisa County, Va. He served in World War I (1918). No children.

*Descendants of Lewis Frederick Duke<sup>7</sup> and Florence Duke Miller<sup>8</sup>*

7d LEWIS FREDERICK DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born December 15, 1854; married July 29, 1884, Florence Duke Miller,<sup>8</sup> born January 16, 1866, and died July 26, 1914, daughter of John Calvin Miller, of Goochland County, Va., and Caroline Fredonia Duke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Albert Nelson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary E. (Timberlake) Harding (see No. 6k-i-b, pages 100-101, ante). Their children were:

- i Loula Fredonia Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 5, 1885; married August 24, 1910, Joseph Reid Anderson, Jr., of Goochland County, Va. They live in Berkeley, Calif., and have a son,
  - a Joseph Reid Anderson III,<sup>9</sup> born May 16, 1912.
- ii Raleigh Alexander Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 11, 1887; married Margaretta K. Early. Their children were:
  - a Freida May Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 21, 1913; married December 25, 1937, Clarence E. Wilkerson. Their daughter,
    - (1) Earlene Duke Wilkerson,<sup>10</sup> born August 11, 1938.
  - b Lewis Aubrey Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 24, 1921.
  - c Florence Early Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 19, 1923.
  - d Raleigh Alexander Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born February 6, 1926. Lives in Gordonsville, Va.
- iii Blanche Page Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 8, 1889; married February 28, 1920, George Harrison Briggs. They live in San Francisco, Calif. No children.
- iv Lewis Vivian Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 9, 1892, and died January 23, 1919, unmarried.
- v Carroll Wardwell Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 6, 1895; married Martha G. Goode April 13, 1918. They live in San Francisco, Calif. No children.
- vi Thomas Frederick Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 3, 1903; married September 1, 1927, Helen Kranburg. They live in Chicago, Ill. No children.

*Descendants of John Thilman Duke<sup>7</sup> and Callie Malinda Mallory*

7e JOHN THILMAN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born December 28, 1857; married April 11, 1877, Callie Malinda Mallory, born October 22, 1858. She was the daughter of John Newton Mallory, born February 27, 1811, and died February 27, 1873, and his wife, Elizabeth Kimbrough Page, born March 7, 1818, and died March 31, 1880. Elizabeth Kimbrough Page was the daughter of Mordecai Page and Elizabeth P. Kimbrough and was the sister of Barbara A. Page who married William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah



Jane Page who married Frederick Henrico Duke,<sup>6</sup> both of the Dukes being grandsons of Thomas Duke<sup>4</sup> and Jane Thilman.

The children of John Newton Mallory and Elizabeth Kimbrough Page were as follows:

- i Barbara T. Mallory, born July 6, 1840.
- ii Bettie Frances Mallory, born December 31, 1841; married George Washington Perkins and died November 20, 1878. (See page 193.)
- iii Sallie A. Mallory, born October 23, 1844.
- iv Mary J. Mallory, born January 7, 1848.
- v Permelia N. Mallory, born June 27, 1850.
- vi Rosie Bell Mallory, born December 15, 1852; married — Saunders and died in November, 1880.
- vii John S. Mallory, born March 25, 1855.
- viii James C. Mallory, born April 10, 1857.
- ix Callie Malinda Mallory, born October 22, 1858; married April 11, 1877, her cousin, John Thilman Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned 7e previously).
- x Alice Lee Mallory, born September 22, 1861; married April 23, 1877, Sylvester Minor Stone, of Taylorsville, Va. Their daughter,
  - a Alice Stone, born December 31, 1880; married October 3, 1901, Everett H. Jacobs, and lives in Richmond, Va.

The children of John Thilman Duke<sup>7</sup> and Callie Malinda Mallory were:

- i Leonidas Franklin Duke,<sup>8</sup> (one of twins, the other dying in infancy), born July 6, 1880; married December 27, 1904, Pearl Hott. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:
  - a John Thomas Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 10, 1906. Unmarried.
  - b Leonidas Franklin Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born October 5, 1910, and died July 27, 1911.
  - c Oscar Franklin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 22, 1913; married December 29, 1930, Mary Davenport. Their son,
    - (1) Mason Wortham Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 7, 1936.
  - d Mary Katherine Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 8, 1914. Unmarried.
  - e Pearl Inez Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1916; married Edloe Jenkins. They have:
    - (1) Edloe Jenkins, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 13, 1942.
  - f Leonard Wilson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 4, 1922; married May 3, 1941, Lena Augusta Alvis, born January 20, 1923, daughter of Henry Benjamin Alvis and Lorena Addleman. They have:
    - (1) Leonard Wilson Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 10, 1942.
  - g Eugene Hunter Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 26, 1927.
- ii Sarah Elizabeth Maud Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 22, 1883; married Oct. 20, 1902, John Henry Vass,<sup>8</sup> of Hanover County, Va., her first cousin, son of James Philip Vass, of Hanover, and Ann Maria Nelson Duke,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Frederick Henrico Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jane Page. (See No. 7b-iii, page 181, where their children are listed.)

- iii John Calvin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 14, 1889, and died June 20, 1939.
- iv Howard Newton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 13, 1892; married October 19, 1910, Elizabeth Willoughby, born November 18, 1889, daughter of James W. Willoughby and Mary Elizabeth Runquist. They live at Lewiston, Spotsylvania County, Va. Their children were:
  - a Newton Austin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 5, 1911; married November 16, 1939, Rodessia Seay, born April 7, 1915, daughter of James G. Seay and Alice Hester. They live about three miles east of Lewiston, Spotsylvania County, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Jane Marline Duke,<sup>10</sup> born June 5, 1941, and died January 12, 1942.
    - (2) Newton Austin Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 24, 1944, and died March 14, 1946.
  - b Mary Estelle Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 2, 1913, and died May 29, 1943; married September 15, 1935, Ryland Robert Humphries, Jr., son of Ryland Robert Humphries and Leona Peyton. They had one son,
    - (1) Rowland Ware Humphries,<sup>10</sup> born May 26, 1943.
  - c Claude Willoughby Newton Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1915.
  - d Pauline Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 15, 1917; married August 15, 1935, James Raymond Humphries, brother of Ryland Robert Humphries, Jr., who married her sister. They have:
    - (1) Mary Elizabeth Humphries,<sup>10</sup> born April 16, 1940.
    - (2) Lily Ray Humphries,<sup>10</sup> born December 15, 1946.
  - e Waller Everett Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 23, 1919.
  - f Callie Malinda Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 20, 1924; married March 19, 1942, Chancellor Lloyd Hester, born November 26, 1920. They have:
    - (1) Barbara Ann Hester,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1943.
  - g Annie Rose Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 21, 1928; married June 20, 1946, Ashby Wharton McGhee, born April 24, 1922.
  - h Cora Franklin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 6, 1933.
- v Rosa L. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 26, 1889; married Frank Chapman. Their children:
  - a Burton Chapman.<sup>9</sup>
  - b Raymond Chapman.<sup>9</sup>
  - c Mildred Chapman.<sup>9</sup>
- vi Lemuel Thomas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born about 1895.
- vii William Junie Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in May, 1898.

*Descendants of Sarah Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> and William Thomas Luck*

- 7g SARAH ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Frederick Henrico,<sup>6</sup> John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born March 4, 1862, and died May 27, 1939; married June 3, 1884, William Thomas Luck, born Janu-



ary 16, 1861, and died July 26, 1947, son of Peter Winston Luck and Susan Catharine King. Their home is near Ashland, Va., where their children were born:

- i John Nelson Luck,<sup>8</sup> born April 30, 1885; married March 18, 1908, Elizabeth Hopkins Kennon, born February 18, 1885, daughter of Charles Hopkins Kennon, of Ashland, Va., and Mary Elizabeth Brimmer, and sister of Mattie Kennon who married Irvin Nicholas Duke<sup>8</sup> (see 7a-i, page 178 ante). Their children are:
  - a Page Elizabeth Luck,<sup>9</sup> born April 4, 1913; married October 7, 1933, Chevious Whitney Davis, Jr., born October 8, 1912, son of Chevious Whitney Davis and Lillian Sparks. They lived in Ashland, Va., and now live in Jacksonville, Fla. They have:
    - (1) Whitney Page Davis,<sup>10</sup> born December 7, 1934.
    - (2) Nancy Page Davis,<sup>10</sup> born October 22, 1946.
  - b Nelle Hopkins Luck,<sup>9</sup> born May 2, 1920. Lives in New York City.
- ii Thomas Stuart Luck,<sup>8</sup> born November 28, 1887; married August 10, 1921, Fernande Ida Julia Hachat, born June 23, 1887, and died March 25, 1941, daughter of Jules Joseph Hachat and Ida Allard. They live in Ashland, Va. Their children:
  - a Thomas Jefferson Luck,<sup>9</sup> born June 13, 1922; married June 24, 1943, Elizabeth Jane Krueger, born October 4, 1921, daughter of Arthur Frederick Krueger and Ethel Butcher, of Indianapolis, Ind.
  - b Ida Marie Luck,<sup>9</sup> born May 17, 1926.
- iii William Herman Luck,<sup>8</sup> born April 7, 1889; married Winnie Davis Willis, born December 29, 1891, daughter of Thomas Lee Willis and Maude Dewbra Snead. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - a Thomas Seldon Luck,<sup>9</sup> born November 28, 1916.
  - b Mildred Louise Luck,<sup>9</sup> born August 8, 1919.
  - c Bettye Tyler Luck,<sup>9</sup> born April 27, 1923; married May 31, 1941, Harry Lee Layne, born September 20, 1920, son of Henry Nathaniel Layne and Florence Harrison. He was killed in Belgium in World War II. Their son,
    - (1) Harry Stuart Layne,<sup>10</sup> born December 17, 1943.
  - d William Luck, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born August 9, 1927. He graduated at the University of Richmond in 1948.
- iv Arthur Page Luck,<sup>8</sup> born May 9, 1891, and died December 11, 1894.
- v David Ashby Luck,<sup>8</sup> born May 9, 1891, and died June 10, 1892. (The two children mentioned above were twins.)
- vi Elizabeth Frances Luck,<sup>8</sup> born October 14, 1894; married October 22, 1921, Edwin Clifton Woodfin, born November 28, 1894, son of Solon Boston Woodfin and Maude Howlett. They live in Ashland, Va., and have a daughter,
  - a Elizabeth Luck Woodfin,<sup>9</sup> born July 30, 1927; married December 20, 1947, Sidney E. Matthews, of Stanton, Ga., son of Sidney

E. Matthews and Estelle Kirby. Both are graduates of Randolph-Macon College.

- vii Ernest Jackson Luck,<sup>8</sup> born April 14, 1896; married Jane Nathalia Libby, daughter of Luther Libby, of Richmond, Va. They live in Richmond and have:
  - a Jane Libby Luck,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1940.
- viii Charles Russell Luck,<sup>8</sup> born June 28, 1900; married October 5, 1933, Pearl Catharine Embry, born April 27, 1912, daughter of James Wesley Embry and Ann Rebecca Fox. They live in Ashland, Va., and have:
  - a James Russell Luck,<sup>9</sup> born May 25, 1943.
- ix Grace Katherine Luck,<sup>8</sup> born October 1, 1902; married June 16, 1934, Clyde Arthur Lucky, born July 25, 1902, son of Arthur Monroe Lucky and Alice Dean. They live in Pittsburgh, Pa. Their children:
  - a Robert Wendell Lucky,<sup>9</sup> born January 9, 1936.
  - b Arthur Wellington Lucky,<sup>9</sup> born December 9, 1937.
  - c Thomas Wheeler Lucky,<sup>9</sup> born July 7, 1941, drowned in a lake at Pittsburgh, Pa., September 11, 1945.
  - d Carolyn Adele Lucky,<sup>9</sup> born April 8, 1947.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ALBIN GILPIN DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND MARIA GILMAN

- 6g ALBIN GILPIN DUKE<sup>6</sup> (John Thilman,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born in Hanover County, Va., June 23, 1827, and died in 1913; married first, in 1863, Maria Gilman, daughter of John Gilman, and married secondly, October 1, 1874, Elizabeth J. Vass, born in 1839, daughter of Henry J. and Lucy G. Vass. The children of the first marriage were:
  - i Lizzie Lee Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 25, 1866, and died December 7, 1922; married January 2, 1889, Marion Macon Hazelgrove, of Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
    - a Percy Macon Hazelgrove,<sup>8</sup> born July 2, 1891, and died November 4, 1935; married December 23, 1916, Catherine Southworth, of Hanover County. Their children:
      - (1) Percy William Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born September 15, 1917; married June 17, 1940, Margaret Holt, of Richmond, Va., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Holt.
      - (2) Grace Lee Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born December 11, 1923; married December 11, 1943, Wardell Rosser Seargent, of Ashland, Va., son of Mr. and Mrs. J. Rosser Seargent.
    - b John Albin Hazelgrove,<sup>8</sup> born August 22, 1893, and died June 25, 1947; married February 9, 1920, Inez Marie Loving, born September, 1899, of Hanover County, Va. Their children:
      - (1) Elizabeth Baldwin Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1920; married December 20, 1941, Hartwell Owen, of Charlotte County, Va., son of Mr. and Mrs. S. W. Owen.



## HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR

- (2) Marion Duke Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born March 3, 1922. Ashland, Va.
  - (3) Naomi Ann Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born April 28, 1924; married June 15, 1946, Harry P. Scott, of New Bern, N. C., son of Mr. and Mrs. Bradford L. Scott.
  - (4) Evelyn May Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born September 28, 1928.
  - (5) Nadine Marie Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born October 17, 1933.
  - c Carrie Foster Hazelgrove,<sup>8</sup> born June 9, 1893, and died June 1, 1943; married October 23, 1920, Theodore Robert Disse, of Richmond, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Thomas Mason Disse,<sup>9</sup> born October 12, 1921; married July 31, 1942, Bonnie Marie Alford, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Alford, of Laurinburg, N. C. Their son, 1 Thomas Macon Disse, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 4, 1947.
    - (2) Doris Mae Disse,<sup>9</sup> born May 7, 1924; married December 15, 1945, Charles Jennings Stephenson, Jr., son of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Stephenson, of Richmond, Va. They have:
      - 1 Carolyn Foster Stephenson,<sup>10</sup> born Dec. 31, 1946.
  - b Clivers (Cleavears) Jackson Hazelgrove,<sup>8</sup> born July 12, 1889, and died February 22, 1946; married June 27, 1930, Vela Ball. Their son,
    - (1) Robert Jackson Hazelgrove,<sup>9</sup> born February 17, 1933.
  - e Mattie Elizabeth Hazelgrove,<sup>8</sup> born June 19, 1901; married February 13, 1946, William Bernard Bryant, son of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Bryant, of Richmond, Va.
  - ii John Thomas Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 16, 1868, and died July 4, 1920, unmarried.
  - iii Richard Cleavears Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 25, 1869, and died October 13, 1934. He married December 27, 1893, Callie Thomas Davis, born April 26, 1873, daughter of John and Mary (Satterwhite) Davis, of King William County, Va. Their children were:
    - a Maude Hinton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 13, 1895.
    - b Richard Thomas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 22, 1898; married June 6, 1931, Alice Krause, daughter of Charles and Alice Krause. No children.
    - c Cornelia Lily Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 22, 1898; married April 21, 1925, Bosman Hillsman Francis. They have:
      - (1) Cornelia Owen Francis,<sup>9</sup> born January 24, 1929.
    - d John Lewis Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 12, 1899.
- Nos. b and c above were twins. The family live in Richmond, Virginia.

## DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM HENRY DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND BARBARA ANN PAGE

---

*See how the generations pass,  
Like sand through an hour-glass.*

—*Nicholas Vachel Lindsay.*

---

The name of the father of William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> is not at present definitely known to this compiler but he is believed to have been a grandson of Thomas Duke,<sup>4</sup> the third son of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and his first wife, Amy Cosby, of Louisa County, Va. (See page 86 in Duke Lineage and No. 9f-v of Cosby Lineage, page 315 post.) Smyth, in his *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, mentions but one son of Thomas Duke,<sup>4</sup> namely, John Thilman Duke,<sup>5</sup> but it is very probable that he had other children. John Thilman Duke<sup>5</sup> was the father of Frederick Henrico Duke<sup>6</sup> who married Sarah Jane Page (see Nos. 5 and 6f under Descendants of Thomas Duke<sup>4</sup> and Jane Thilman, page 177 ante). Sarah Jane Page was a sister of Barbara A. Page who married William Henry Duke.<sup>6</sup> Rev. Thomas Page Duke,<sup>7</sup> of Richmond, Va., who was a son of Frederick Henrico Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jane Page, stated that his father and William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> were first cousins. It follows, then, that William Henry Duke's father was a brother of John Thilman Duke<sup>5</sup> and son of Thomas Duke.<sup>4</sup> Assuming this to be true, we continue our record accordingly.

Barbara P. Kimbrough (who was Barbara P. Blunt) gave to her daughter, Elizabeth P. Kimbrough, who married Mordecai Page, "Point Lookout", in Hanover County, Va., to be divided among her children at her death. Elizabeth P. (Kimbrough) Page died September 6, 1872. Her children were as follows:

- i John L. Page, born February 21, 1809. Went to Tennessee.
- ii James N. Page, born October 3, 1812.
- iii Barbara Ann Page, born May 6, 1815, and died November 18, 1875; married William Henry Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- iv Elizabeth Kimbrough Page, born March 7, 1818; married John Newton Mallory, born February 27, 1811. (See 7e, page 185.)
- v Sarah Jane Page, born September 20, 1820, and died in 1898; married Frederick Henrico Duke,<sup>6</sup> son of John Thilman Duke,<sup>5</sup> and Judith A. Cocke. (See No. 6f, page 177.)
- vi William C. Page, born May 14, 1825, and died December 27, 1869; married Catherine Duke. The family lived in Richmond, Va., near the Old Market, in 1876. Their children were:
  - a Mordecai T. Page.
  - b William Warren Page.
  - c Mary Ann Page, married John Kearn (or Hearn).
  - d John Page.
  - e Alonzo Page.
  - f Kate Page.
- vii Mary F. Page, born May 14, 1828; married — Ammons.



- viii Susan E. Page, born June 5, 1831; married William H. Luck.
- ix Joseph Ferrell Page, born Feb. 10, 1835, and died Feb. 17, 1916; married Susan Alexania Mallory<sup>7</sup> (see page 246).
- x Lucy E. M. Page, born February 20, 1838; married Thomas S. Kelley, and lived in Alexandria, Va., in 1876.
- xi John L. Page, went to Tennessee.
- xii James N. Page, went to Mississippi.

- 6 WILLIAM HENRY DUKE<sup>6</sup> (——,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born April 7, 1808, and died in Hanover County, Va., June 14, 1864; married Barbara Ann Page, third child of Mordecai Page and Elizabeth P. Kimbrough, born May 6, 1815, and died November 18, 1875. Their children were:
- i Richard Calhoun Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 2, 1832, and died June 7, 1833.
  - ii Charles Henry Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 7, 1834, and died July 5, 1901 (mentioned later as 7b, page 195).
  - iii Elizabeth W. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 9, 1836, and died August 20, 1836.
  - iv George Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 4, 1837 (mentioned later as 7d, page 201).
  - v Maria Louisa Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 4, 1840, and died April 27, 1915; married February 19, 1862, Andrew J. Thacker, born March 1, 1837, and died January 11, 1907. Children:
    - a Henry A. Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born July 29, 1865, and died Oct. 29, 1931.
    - b Annie Morris Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born April 19, 1866, and died November 15, 1930.
    - c Nannie Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born August 19, 1868, and died June 10, 1936; married —— Mitchell.
    - d Lula J. Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born September 25, 1870, and died February 27, 1906; married H. L. Morris, born May 21, 1861, and died June 12, 1925.
    - e A. Howard Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born Nov. 21, 1873; died March 4, 1922.
    - f W. Clifton Thacker,<sup>8</sup> born Jan. 2, 1881; died January 13, 1929.
  - vi Benjamin Franklin Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 26, 1842 (mentioned later as 7f, page 203).
  - vii Susan Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 1, 1844; married December 26, 1865, John H. Perrin. Their children were:
    - a Samuel Hansford Perrin,<sup>8</sup> born November 16, 1866.
    - b Annie Melissa Perrin,<sup>8</sup> born June 12, 1868.
    - c William Henry Perrin,<sup>8</sup> born April 12, 1870.
    - d Sarah Catherine Perrin,<sup>8</sup> born January 2, 1872.
  - viii Mary Jane Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 2, 1847; married January 27, 1869, James Carter Mallory, born in 1846, son of Garland Mallory, of Hanover County, Va. Their children (possibly not mentioned in order of birth) were:
    - Augustus Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Ollie Thacker.
    - Charles Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Claudia Thacker.

Curtis Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Rosebud Holmes. They live at Doswell, Virginia.

Edward Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Susan Armentrout. Live in Richmond, Virginia.

Rosa P. Mallory,<sup>8</sup> died December 13, 1942, and buried at Old Fork Church, Hanover County; married George A. Hollingsworth. They had a daughter,

- (1) Mary Ellen Hollingsworth,<sup>9</sup> married F. Harwood Pettis. They live in Richmond, Va. They had a daughter, Ann Pettis.<sup>10</sup>

Barbara Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Ernest L. Kreutler, of Richmond, Va.

ix William Thomas Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 24, 1849, and died Sept. 8, 1850.

x Thomas L. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 26, 1854, and died Sept. 2, 1854.

xi Fannie Minor Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 30, 1855; married August 13, 1874, Thomas J. Mallory, born in 1850, son of Garland Mallory and brother of James Carter Mallory who married Mary Jane Duke,<sup>7</sup> 6-viii ante.

xii Alexander Warren Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 12, 1858; married January 4, 1881, Rosa Lee Perkins, born in 1865, daughter of George Washington Perkins and Bettie Frances Mallory, of Hanover County, Va. She was a sister of Cora M. Perkins who married Murray Morris Duke<sup>8</sup> (see No. 7f-ii, page 203). Their children were:

a Clarence Weston Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Eliza Stone. Children:

- (1) Page Weston Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in 1916; married October 28, 1939, Elnora Marie Gammon, born in 1918, who was a daughter of Chester Gammon and Cleo Seitz.

- (2) Annie May Duke,<sup>9</sup> married March 16, 1934, William Cornell Briggs Sheiner, Jr., son of William Sheiner and Ida Reed.

- (3) Warren Duke.<sup>9</sup>

b Cary Thomas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 17, 1885; married Byrd Morris. Their children:

- (1) John Duke.<sup>9</sup>
- (2) Tees Duke.<sup>9</sup>
- (3) Inez Duke.<sup>9</sup>

c Harry Warren Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 16, 1886, and died April 5, 1933; married February 9, 1916, Harriet Virginia Baughan, born March 1, 1896, daughter of Abram Lee Baughan and Julia Estelle Sacra. The family live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Matilda Page Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 11, 1917; married September 21, 1940, Nathaniel Carrington Tatum, born June 15, 1919. No children.
- (2) Alma Alease Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 28, 1918; married December 26, 1938, Aubrey Lee Davis, son of Nathaniel and Bessie Davis. Their children:



## HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR

1 Aubrey Lee Davis, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 14, 1941.

2 Patricia Jo Davis,<sup>10</sup> born January 17, 1944.

3 Ronald Duke Davis,<sup>10</sup> born July 23, 1946.

(3) Harry Warren Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born February 27, 1923; married April 20, 1946, Margarette Louise Lipscomb, born February 17, 1926.

(4) Wayne Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 15, 1932.

d Francis Washington Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 18, 1888; married first Virginia Currier, born December 15, 1876. She was a daughter of G. T. and Mary (Moore) Currier. There was one child of this marriage.

(1) Granville Alexander Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 13, 1914; married August 1, 1942, Eleanor Caudle, born January 17, 1920, daughter of Joseph Gerome Caudle and Leola Morris. They have

1 Granville Alexander Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born April 7, 1944.

2 Joan Lee Duke<sup>10</sup> } twins,

3 Joseph Gerome Duke<sup>10</sup> } born July 22, 1945.

Francis Washington Duke<sup>8</sup> married secondly, July 25, 1925, Mrs. Flossie (Mills) Martin, born December 25, 1889, daughter of Pettus and Georgia Mills. He died June 12, 1945, leaving one son of his second marriage,

(2) Paul Weldon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 16, 1926.

e Bessie Ellen Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Gilbert Walker Holmes. Their children were:

(1) Gilbert Walker Holmes, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born June 14, 1912. He married April 3, 1934, Leonora Hester Powell, born October 1, 1914. Their children:

1 Gilbert Walker Holmes III,<sup>10</sup> born October 14, 1935.

2 Donald Page Holmes,<sup>10</sup> born March 12, 1938.

(2) Duke Wilson Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born July 15, 1913; married Dallas Camelia Jolly. They live in Norfolk, Va. They have

1 Gerald Lee Holmes,<sup>10</sup> born January 21, 1943.

(3) William Alexander Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born February 23, 1916; married August 12, 1939, Elizabeth Theresa Sarti, born January 19, 1914, daughter of Paul Sarti and Josephine Lucchesi, of Italy. They have:

1 Elizabeth Page Holmes,<sup>10</sup> born May 6, 1941.

(4) Virginia Lloyd Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born February 20, 1926.

f Alexander M. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 15, 1891; married Rosa Belle Hall. Their children:

(1) Sallie Duke,<sup>9</sup> married Juan Duncan.

(2) Rosalee Duke,<sup>9</sup> married John Hurt.

- g William Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 27, 1893; killed in France during World War I.
- h Lloyd Anderson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 4, 1895; married April 8, 1928, at Catlettsburg, Ky., Lora Varney, born November 21, 1905, at Huntington, W. Va., she being a daughter of Albert J. Varney. They live in Richmond, Va., and have a daughter, (1) Carolyn Ann Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 16, 1938, in Ashland, Kentucky.
- i Roy Reynolds Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 9, 1899. He lives in Chicago.
- j George Newton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 6, 1901.
- xiii William Watson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 30, 1859. Children:
  - a John William Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 12, 1878, and died February 20, 1936; married Mabel Bowen. Their children:
    - (1) John William Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 12, 1905.
    - (2) Russell Bowen Duke,<sup>10</sup> born January 8, 1907. He died December 7, 1915.
    - (3) Robert Edward Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 14, 19—.
  - b Evelyn Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 12, 1880; married November 7, 1900, John Page Trevillian, born November 29, 1873, of Richmond, Va. Children:
    - (1) Harold Durvin Trevillian,<sup>10</sup> born May 6, 1905; married Margaret Sweeney, born August 3, 1914. They have a daughter,
      - 1 Helen Trevillian.<sup>11</sup>
    - (2) Evelyn Page Trevillian,<sup>10</sup> born February 14, 1914.
  - c Ethel Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1883; married December 20, 1916, Joseph Brown. No children.
  - d Barbara Ellen Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 2, 1886; married November 11, 1914, James Edward Butler who was killed in an automobile accident. No children.
  - e Maggie Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 15, 1889; married June 18, 1932, Earl Edwards. No children.

### Descendants of Charles Henry Duke<sup>7</sup> and Malvina Thomas Arnold

- 7b CHARLES HENRY DUKE<sup>7</sup> (William Henry,<sup>6</sup> ———,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), second child of William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> and Barbara A. Page, was born February 7, 1834, and died July 5, 1901; married April 8, 1857, Malvina Thomas Arnold, born June 11, 1836, and died November 4, 1892. She was born in Caroline County, Va. Their children were:
  - i Thomas Henry Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 23, 1858, and died January 4, 1937; married July 20, 1881, Mary Elizabeth Southward, daughter of James T. and Mildred F. Southward, of Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
    - a Lewis Duke,<sup>9</sup> died young.



- b Edmonia Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in 1884, and died in 1886.
- c Emmett Thomas Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 22, 1888; married August 10, 1910, Annie E. Kritzer, daughter of Philip Kritzer and Annie Titmus (died April 25, 1939). He married secondly Frances Suddarth.
- d Inez Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 14, 1898; married October 27, 1917, Robert August Browning. Children:
  - (1) Robert August Browning, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 27, 1918; married Frances Fielder Faber, daughter of Chas. Howard Faber, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va. Their children:
    - 1 Robert August Browning III,<sup>11</sup> born Feb. 2, 1945.
    - 2 William Thomas Browning,<sup>11</sup> born May 23, 1947.
  - (2) Ann Catherine Browning,<sup>10</sup> born August 4, 1921.
- e Ruby James Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 25, 1900; married August 24, 1920, Leonard Wesley Fox, born November 8, 1895. Their children were:
  - (1) Virginia Lee Fox,<sup>10</sup> born August 16, 1922; married August 26, 1939, Walter Schinelle Matthews, born in February, 1920. Their daughter,
    - 1 Barbara Lee Matthews.<sup>11</sup>
  - (2) Mildred Elizabeth Fox,<sup>10</sup> born October 27, 1923.
  - (3) Leonard Wesley Fox, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 27, 1926.
  - (4) Margaret Louise Fox,<sup>10</sup> born August 6, 1928.
- ii Elizabeth Catherine Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 29, 1859; married June 9, 1879, James Atterbury Holmes, born August 2, 1850, son of James and Fanny Holmes. Their children were:
  - a Ada Linwood Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born April 24, 1880; married January 31, 1905, Charles Ennice Day, died March 6, 1948, son of Charles Edwin and Mary Susan (Korb) Day, of England. Their children:
    - (1) Hazel Irene Day,<sup>10</sup> born December 3, 1906; married Daniel Mitchell.
    - (2) Ruby Elizabeth Day,<sup>10</sup> born June 4, 1909; married September 4, 1945, Thomas Marshall Gravely.
  - b Wade Hampton Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born December 3, 1882; married Ella May Thornburg, of Bessemer City, N. C.
  - c Carrie Belle Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born September 3, 1884; married December 9, 1903, Thomas Joseph Cousins, of Hanover County, Va. Children:
    - (1) Bernice Elizabeth Cousins,<sup>10</sup> born August 15, 1908; married Rev. Henry Heaton, Episcopal rector, of Loudoun County, Va. They now live in Wheatland, Wyoming.
      - 1 Bettie Page Heaton<sup>11</sup>
      - 2 Lydia Phillips Heaton<sup>11</sup> } twins, b. Jul. 13, 1936.
      - 3 Jane Duke Heaton,<sup>11</sup> born December 14, 1940.

- (2) Vivian Louise Cousins,<sup>10</sup> born December 17, 1904; married John Butzner Allison, of Fredericksburg, Va., now deceased. Their children:
  - 1 John Butzner Allison,<sup>11</sup> born July 26, 1929.
  - 2 Betty Lou Allison,<sup>11</sup> born June 12, 1935.
- d Charles James Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born September 4, 1886, and died July 15, 1887.
- e Alma Irene Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1887; died Nov. 26, 1898.
- f Kenneth Albert Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1889, and died July 9, 1931. He served in World War I (1914-1918).
- g Kate O'Neil Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1891, and died February 24, 1892.
- h Henry L. Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born May 15, 1892, and died June 24, 1892.
- i Annie Laurie Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born November 23, 1893, and died May 28, 1894.
- j Mamie Warren Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born December 29, 1895; married Robert Hubbard Williamson, December 12, 1918. Their son,
  - (1) Robert Hubbard Williamson, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born Dec. 22, 1920.
- k Marian Elizabeth Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1897; married May 18, 1937, Philip Ellerson Jones. Their son,
  - (1) Philip Ellerson Jones, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born in February, 1938.
- l Harold Raymond Holmes,<sup>9</sup> born December 25, 1900; married Hilda Rice, of King William County, Va.
- iii Charles Davis Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 24, 1861, and died January 5, 1934; married January 29, 1889, Lula Evelyn Smoot, born August 6, 1871, and died May 17, 1944, daughter of John William Smoot, born February 10, 1830, and Martha J. Newman, born October 23, 1842. There were four children of this marriage:
  - a Thomas Seddon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 8, 1889; married October 25, 1911, Nancy McLaughlin, of Covington, Ky., born December 31, 1889, daughter of Edward Ball McLaughlin and Nancy Sanford. They live in Strafford, Pa., and Mr. Duke is secretary-treasurer of the Star Sprinkling Corporation, of Philadelphia, Pa. Their daughter,
    - (1) Ann Hamilton Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 14, 1915; married January 14, 1935, Benjamin Wolf, of Philadelphia, Pa., born October 17, 1914. Their children:
      - 1 Peter Duke Wolf,<sup>11</sup> born April 21, 1937.
      - 2 Stephanie Duke Wolf,<sup>11</sup> born March 7, 1939.
  - Ann Hamilton (Duke<sup>10</sup>) Wolf married secondly, December 19, 1941, John W. Shoemaker, of Wayne, Pa. They have:
    - 3 John W. Shoemaker, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born December 13, 1942.
- b Spotswood Wellford Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 6, 1894; married in 1925 Mildred Gaines, of Lexington, Ky. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the United States Army, Columbus, Ohio. No children:



- c Charles Doyle Duke, born in 1898 and died the next year.
- d Alma Davis Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 6, 1906; married August 23, 1937, Leslie Irving Powers, born August 6, 1904, son of Walter B. Powers and Winifred Gary. They live in Richmond, Va. Their daughter,
  - (1) Mary Virginia Powers,<sup>10</sup> born November 23, 1933.
- iv Richard Alonzo Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 8, 1863; died May 12, 1863.
- v Ida Belle Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 18, 1864; married January 6, 1886, William C. Thomas, of Louisa, Va., born in 1860, son of John and Sallie E. Thomas. Their children were:
  - a William Edward Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born December 10, 1876; married first Mary Houdyshell; married secondly Willis Head, and married thirdly Leigh Pond. No children.
  - b Charles Henry Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born August 2, 1889, and died August 19, 1889.
  - c John Marshall Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born January 7, 1893; married in 1914 Bertha Barker. They had:
    - (1) John Marshall Thomas, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
  - d Ida Louise Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born February 24, 1898; married February 14, 1923, Dr. William Bailey Hopkins, born August 5, 1892. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.
  - e George Franklin Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born December 29, 1899; died June 16, 1900.
- vi Mary Ellen Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 3, 1866; married first William J. Gardner and married secondly Claude Gilliam. No children.
- vii Cora Alice Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 11, 1869; married October 31, 1902, John William Tiffany, born March 11, 1878, and died November 14, 1941, son of William Swart Tiffany and Tacie Hixson. No children. Mrs. Tiffany resides in Washington, D. C.
- viii William James Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 28, 1871; married first, April 19, 1893, Mamie Titmus, born in 1874 and died April 6, 1920; married secondly, July 10, 1925, Mattie P. (Mitchell) Lumpkin, daughter of W. L. and Fannie E. Mitchell, of King and Queen County, Va. The children of the first marriage were:
  - a Edith Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 19, 1894; married in 1921 William G. Hammack. They live at Lynbrook Hills, west of Richmond, Va. Their son,
    - (1) William G. Hammack, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 22, 1926, and died February 8, 1946.
  - b Ruth Titmus Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 31, 1895; married James F. Hanlon, Doswell, Va. Their daughter,
    - (1) Phyllis Ray Hanlon,<sup>10</sup> married July 27, 1935, Joseph Thompson, of Ashland, Va.
  - c Howard Thomas Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 8, 1898, and died May 30, 1938; married Jane Young, of Caroline County, Va. They live in Alexandria, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Edith Joyce Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 31, 1934.
- (2) Charles Edward Duke,<sup>10</sup> born in 1937.
- d Charles W. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 27, 1900, and died November 22, 1930, unmarried.
- e Mamie Lois Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in June, 1902; unmarried.
- f James Blanton Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 12, 1904, and died January 27, 1942; married June 22, 1931, Ruth Estelle Rimmer, born October 27, 1912, daughter of Unis Rimmer, of Norton, Va. No children.
- g Geneva Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 26, 1906; married first — Fullerton and married secondly Herbert Sherrell. There were no children of the second marriage. A daughter of the first marriage was
  - (1) Nancy Fullerton,<sup>10</sup> Lexington, Ky.
- h Frederick Samuel Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 26, 1908, and died in June, 1909.
- i Vernelle Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 12, 1912; married July 31, 1931, Clyde Cecil Hoy, who was accidentally killed August 1, 1941, aged 41. They had a daughter,
  - (1) June Elizabeth Hoy,<sup>10</sup> born March 13, 1932.
- ix Malvina Warren Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 29, 1873; married October 25, 1892, Stuart George Warrington, born March 15, 1869, in Wolverhampton, England, and died January 29, 1946. Their children were:
  - a Henry Joseph Warrington,<sup>9</sup> born August 22, 1893; married July 30, 1930, Verla May Holloway, born May 7, 1898, daughter of William Hardy Holloway, born March 4, 1885, and Alta McLean, born August 15, 1882. They live near Chilesburg, Caroline County, Va. Their children are:
    - (1) Margaret Elizabeth Warrington,<sup>10</sup> born May 16, 1931.
    - (2) Henry Joseph Warrington, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 6, 1937.
  - b George Rowley Warrington,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1895, and died October 12, 1943; married November 18, 1926, Irene Walsh, born May 20, 1903, daughter of Aristides T. Walsh. George Rowley Warrington<sup>9</sup> was killed by an automobile and his wife was killed in March, 1947. Their children were:
    - (1) George Rowland Warrington,<sup>10</sup> born July 24, 1927.
    - (2) Ralph Wilson Warrington,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1938.
  - c Emma Louise Warrington,<sup>9</sup> born April 14, 1896; married August 15, 1915, Arthur Lee Smith, son of Arthur Lee and Sarah Tinsley (Wright) Smith. They lived in Fredericksburg, Va. Their daughter,
    - (1) Elizabeth Warrington Smith,<sup>10</sup> born January 7, 1917; married first, July 22, 1935, William Hugh McKenney, of Caroline County, Va. She married secondly, February 14, 1947, Broadus Hugh Thompson. A son of the first marriage was:
      - 1 Leonard Hugh McKenney,<sup>11</sup> born in January, 1942.



- d Grace Thomas Warrington,<sup>9</sup> born July 23, 1897; married July 4, 1917, William Jennings Bryan Hall, of Ladysmith, Caroline County, Va. Their children were:
- (1) Doris Christine Hall,<sup>10</sup> born September 22, 1919; married March 25, 1937, Fred Servais, born September 10, 1914, in Portage, Pa. He served in the Marines in World War II. Their children:
    - 1 Doris Elaine Servais,<sup>11</sup> born January 5, 1940.
    - 2 Francois Ramon Servais,<sup>11</sup> born July 3, 1946.
  - (2) William Warrington Hall,<sup>10</sup> born August 11, 1921, and died June 29, 1942.
  - (3) Frederick Wilson Hall,<sup>10</sup> born November 2, 1923; married February 14, 1947, Lillian Genevieve Satterwhite, born August 11, 1923. He served as a sergeant in the Ninth Air Corps in World War II.
  - (4) Hazel Grace Hall,<sup>10</sup> born June 25, 1930; married March 17, 1945, William Kulynych, born April, 1923.
- x Junius H. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 12, 1876, and died August 14, 1877.
- xi Ellen Temple Carrington Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 4, 1879; married October 29, 1902, George Thomas Howard, born January 18, 1886, and died March 12, 1941. The family live at Longdale, near Glen Allen, Va. Their children were:
- a Emily Thomas Howard,<sup>9</sup> born August 14, 1903; married November 19, 1924, William Seldon Chick, died July 8, 1932. Their children:
    - (1) Lelia Thomas Chick,<sup>10</sup> born February 16, 1925; married July 31, 1948, Wilson Hill Abernethy, son of Rev. J. H. Abernethy, of Richmond, Va.
    - (2) Laura Temple Chick,<sup>10</sup> born February 5, 1929; married October 23, 1948, James Henry Payne, born March 26, 1926, son of Percy J. Payne and Helen Haney.
    - (3) Edith Seldon Chick,<sup>10</sup> born September 23, 1932.
  - b Ida Blanche Howard,<sup>9</sup> born November 3, 1904; married October 18, 1941, William Thomas Colley, born February 25, 1904.
  - c Adelle May Howard,<sup>9</sup> born May 3, 1906; married April 23, 1932, James G. Kerr. Their son:
    - (1) William James Kerr,<sup>10</sup> born November 17, 1934.
  - d Evelyn V. Howard,<sup>9</sup> born October 26, 1907; married December 27, 1932, Robert Terrell Johnson, born October 21, 1906. Their children:
    - (1) Robert Howard Johnson,<sup>10</sup> born March 10, 1934.
    - (2) Mildred Virginia Johnson,<sup>10</sup> born September 6, 1935.
    - (3) Catherine Overton Johnson,<sup>10</sup> born October 20, 1936.
  - e George Temple Howard,<sup>9</sup> born December 1, 1909; married in August 1932, Hazel L. Smith, born March 17, 1909, daughter of Percy Smith, of Louisa County, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Frances May Howard,<sup>10</sup> born July 24, 1933.

- (2) Phyllis Ann Howard,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1934.
- f Robert Carrington Howard,<sup>9</sup> born September 9, 1912; married September 5, 1936, Helen James Coates, daughter of James Coates and Miss Thompson. Their children:
  - (1) Robert Carrington Howard, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 18, 1940.
  - (2) Joan Thompson Howard,<sup>10</sup> born February 16, 1944.
- g Linwood Franklin Howard,<sup>9</sup> born October 14, 1914; married February 15, 1941, Mildred Stinson. Their children:
  - (1) Linwood Franklin Howard, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 4, 1943.
  - (2) Dennis Lee Howard,<sup>10</sup> born February 28, 1947.
- h Louise Warren Howard,<sup>9</sup> born February 4, 1916.
- i Elizabeth Wilson Howard,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1918.

### Descendants of George Washington Duke<sup>7</sup> and Edwina Carter Rountree

- 7d GEORGE WASHINGTON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (William Henry,<sup>6</sup> —, <sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), fourth child of William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> and Barbara A. Page, born July 4, 1837, and died July 18, 1900; married Edwina Carter Rountree, born October 29, 1852, and died August 24, 1883, daughter of William Rountree. They lived at "Big Oak", three miles from Doswell, Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
- i Annie Coles Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 12, 1872, and died March 23, 1935; married January 10, 1899, Thomas Abel Lowry, born February 24, 1873, and died March 1, 1946. Their children were:
    - a Eddie Rountree Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born October 14, 1899; married November 14, 1931, Mary Elizabeth Adams, born August 1, 1909. They live in Fredericksburg, Va. They have:
      - (1) Eddie Rountree Lowry, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 18, 1945.
    - b Beulah Coles Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born June 13, 1903; married April 1, 1925, Frank Hamilton Lewis, born March 31, 1889, son of John Craven Lewis and Lucy Austin, of Rio, Va. Their children:
      - (1) Anne Lucille Lewis,<sup>10</sup> born and died December 23, 1926.
      - (2) Margaret Douglas Lewis,<sup>10</sup> born August 20, 1928.
      - (3) Jean Stuart Lewis,<sup>10</sup> born October 9, 1930.
    - c Helen Elizabeth Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born November 26, 1908; married February 12, 1932, Edward O. Wood, born November 26, 1903, son of Otey M. Wood and Frances Johns. Their daughter,
      - (1) Anne Frances Wood,<sup>10</sup> born August 22, 1933.
  - ii Carrie Bell Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 18, 1873, and died unmarried September 4, 1940, in Charlottesville, Va.
  - iii George Clifton Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 3, 1875; married February 15, 1899, Cecil Atkins Batkins, daughter of Robert Burwell Batkins and Lula Alice Harmon. Mrs. Duke died April 12, 1946. They lived in Richmond. Their children were:



- a Alma Aleise Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1899; married December 14, 1921, John Austin Umlauf. They have:
  - (1) John Austin Umlauf, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 24, 1927.
- b Elsie Marie Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 15, 1901.
- c George Clifton Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> died in June, 1905.
- d Alfred Willard Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 13, 1905; married October 15, 1927, Marian Ellis Higgason, daughter of Cosmo Burch Higgason (died July 11, 1944) and Flora Rice. Children:
  - (1) Alfred Willard Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born February 21, 1931.
  - (2) Jane Ellis Duke,<sup>10</sup> born June 29, 1936.
- e Thomas Elmore Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 26, 1909; married November 4, 1939, Louise Winifred Kapps, daughter of Loy Brooks Kapps and Minnie Louise Stanley. They live in Lois, S. C. Their children:
  - (1) Thomas Clifton Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 14, 1941.
  - (2) Randolph Kapps Duke,<sup>10</sup> born April 10, 1947.
- f Dorothy Ann Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 8, 1919.
- iv Alfred Burns Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 16, 1877; married December 5, 1933, Alma Lloyd Day, daughter of Robert L. Day and Susie Pearman. They live in Richmond, Va. No children.
- v Archie Willard Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 20, 1879, and died November 6, 1941; married April 25, 1905, Josie Buchanan, born March 5, 1881, daughter of Henry Littleberry Buchanan and Mary Elizabeth Sheeler. They lived in Richmond, Va., until 1919 when they moved to Roanoke, Va. Their children were:
  - a Virginia Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 13, 1906; married June 17, 1933, Louis Rueger, Jr., son of Louis and Katherine Rueger, of Richmond, Va. They live in Richmond. They have:
    - (1) Elizabeth Louis Rueger,<sup>10</sup> (called "Betty Lou").
  - b Archie Willard Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born August 7, 1908; married October 7, 1942, Thelma Wood, of Wheeling, W. Va., where they reside.
  - c Henry Littleberry Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 16, 1910, and died February 28, 1911.
  - d Ethel Lucille Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 15, 1912; married February 16, 1937, Virgil Claytor Porter, born February 16, 1911, son of Thomas Ellwood Porter and Sallie Claytor, of Roanoke, Va., where they live.
  - e Josie Buchanan Duke<sup>9</sup> (called "Josephine"), born August 4, 1914; married August 8, 1939, William Lewis Becker, Jr., of Roanoke, Va., son of William Lewis Becker and Edith Carper. They live in Roanoke and have a daughter,
    - (1) Andrea Josephine Becker,<sup>10</sup> born May 30, 1943.
  - f Eleanor Mae Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 15, 1916; married August 12, 1939, Marshall Donovan Smithers, of Roanoke, son of

Thomas Jackson Smithers and Mary Donovan, of Rocky Mount, Va. They live in Harrisonburg, Va. Their children:

- (1) Jacquelyn Anne Smithers,<sup>10</sup> born April 20, 1941.
- (2) Wayne Donovan Smithers,<sup>10</sup> born March 6, 1943.

g Jean Anne Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 26, 1922, in Roanoke, Va.; married July 2, 1944, Virgil Leighton Rogers, born January 7, 1917, son of Virgil Leighton Rogers (deceased) and Lena Fisher. They live in Roanoke, Va.

### Descendants of Benjamin Franklin Duke<sup>7</sup> and Mary L. Carpenter

7f BENJAMIN FRANKLIN DUKE<sup>7</sup> (William Henry,<sup>6</sup> ———,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), sixth child of William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> and Barbara A. Page; married March 25, Mary L. Carpenter, daughter of William Carpenter and Lizzie Sacra. Their children:

i Burnley James Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 8, 1867; married first Mary Hazelwood and married secondly, December 12, 1899, Leonora Davis, born in 1873, daughter of R. L. and Eliza Davis. A son of the first marriage was

a Walter James Duke,<sup>9</sup> died young.

The children of the second marriage were:

b Bernice Eliza Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 3, 1900; married September 18, 1925, Alfred Gulley Curran, born in 1881, son of Wesley and Elizabeth Curran, of South Haven, Mich. They had a daughter,

(1) Mamie Curran,<sup>10</sup> born in September, 1933.

c Sidney Hicks Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 6, 1904; accidentally killed in 1934.

d Leonora Celeste Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 26, 1911; married March 6, 1926, William Dalton DeShazo, born in 1905, son of Job and Mattie DeShazo, of Henry County, Va.

ii Murray Morris Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 22, 1869; married March 30, 1892, Cora M. Perkins, born July 24, 1875, daughter of George Washington and Bettie Perkins, of Hanover County, Va. She was a sister of Rosa Lee Perkins who married Alexander Warren Duke,<sup>7</sup> twelfth child of William Henry Duke<sup>6</sup> and Barbara A. Page (see No. 6-xii, page 193 ante). They live in Ashland, Va. Their children were:

a Lillian Constance Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 4, 1894; married April 19, 1916, Henry Lewis Taylor, of Ashland, Va., born in 1891, son of Henry and Josephine L. Taylor. They have two children:

(1) Henry Lewis Taylor, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born January 20, 1917; married March 23, 1940, Audrey McMullen, daughter of Charles McMullen and Miss LeGrand.

(2) Constance Louise Taylor,<sup>10</sup> born October 16, 1922; married December 20, 1942, Walter W. Krueger, son of John Krueger, of Dumbarton, Va. They have:



## HENRY DUKE, COUNCILOR

- 1 Ronald Lewis Krueger,<sup>11</sup> born May 10, 1944.
- 2 Reginald Lawrence Krueger,<sup>11</sup> born May 10, 1944.
- 3 Walter Jefferson Krueger,<sup>11</sup> born Dec. 12, 1945.

Ronald and Reginald Krueger are twins.

- b Benjamin Easter Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 15, 1900; married August 23, 1923, Bertie Jones, born February 25, 1904, daughter of Charles and Sylvia Jones, of Greenwood, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Charles Murray Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 26, 1925.
    - (2) Mary Jane Duke,<sup>10</sup> born October 16, 1927.
    - (3) Florence Lee Duke,<sup>10</sup> born September 17, 1928.
    - (4) Donald Franklin Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1935.
    - (5) Herman Hilliard Duke,<sup>10</sup> born June 7, 1938.
  - c Mary Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 4, 1896; married October 16, 1917, Eugene Delaune, of Ashland, Va. No children.
  - d Arlie Frances Duke,<sup>9</sup> died young.
- iii Mary Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1871 and died in infancy.

Benjamin Franklin Duke,<sup>7</sup> married secondly, May 27, 1875, Margaret A. Thacker, born in 1845, daughter of Charles H. and Betsy Thacker, of Louisa County, Va., and had:

- iv Gideon Harrison Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1881; married Mary Thacker, his first cousin and daughter of William H. Thacker, of Louisa County, Va. They had:
  - a Henry Benjamin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 2, 1898; married Elizabeth Norma Thomas, born September 4, 1905, daughter of John Henry Thomas and Maria Lou Douglas. Their children:
    - (1) William Henry Duke,<sup>10</sup> born April 9, 1924; married Gaynelle Virginia Cheeke, born July 15, 1924, daughter of Thomas Drew Cheeke and Ethel May Rock.
    - (2) Olive Celicia Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 12, 1927.
    - (3) Margaret Elizabeth Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 19, 1930.
  - b Sarah Blanche Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 2, 1900, and died February 6, 1901.
  - c Mary Lewis Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 27, 1901; married February 19, 1943, William Alfred Batty, of Chicago, Ill., born December 23, 1898, son of Frank Batty, born June 2, 1851, in Yorkshire, England, and Elizabeth Gorrie.
  - d Maurice Gideon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 30, 1905; married Mabel Gertrude Davis, born June 25, 1906, daughter of Marion George Davis and Lanzetta Gertrude Nettles. They have a son,
    - (1) Maurice David Duke,<sup>10</sup> born September 1, 1932.
  - e Rosewell Newton Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 21, 1908.
- v Emma Jane Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 11, 1882; and died May 13, 1919; married June 7, 1900, Delaware Davis, born in 1879, son of R. L. and Eliza Davis.

## DESCENDANTS OF COSBY DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH GARLAND

*"It is not the least debt that we owe unto history that it has made us acquainted with our dead ancestors, and out of the depths and darkness of the earth delivered us their memory and fame."—Sir Walter Raleigh.*

4d COSBY DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1745 and died about 1778. His will was dated December 7, 1777, and is recorded in Louisa County, Va. His wife was Elizabeth Garland. He was the fourth son of Cleavears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and his first wife, Amy Cosby, daughter of John Cosby, of Hanover County, Va., and Martha Garland, daughter of Edward Garland. (See Cosby Lineage, No. 9f-v, page 315.) Their children were:

- i John Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> born about 1762 (mentioned below).
- ii Mary Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> born about 1765; married January 28, 1783, John Hawkins. Their children:
  - a John Garland Hawkins.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Walker Hawkins.<sup>6</sup>

The following is transcribed from Louisa County Records, Deed Book D1½, page 491, dated 9 April, 1773:

"Cleavears Duke, of Louisa County, for love and affection which he has for his two grandchildren John Duke and Mary Garland Duke, children of Cosby Duke and Betty Duke," he deeds them negroes.

From Deed Book J, page 88, dated 18 November, 1880, the following is taken:

"Betty Duke expresses the belief it is wrong to keep negroes in slavery. She therefore frees certain slaves, here recorded. John G. Duke and John Hawkins state that the slaves set free by Mrs. Betty Duke are due to them at her death by the will of her husband Cosby Duke, dec'd, but that she has purchased their right in the said slaves from them. They were accordingly freed."

### Descendants of John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> and Jane Roy Coleman

- 5 JOHN GARLAND DUKE<sup>5</sup> (Cosby,<sup>4</sup> Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born about 1762 and died prior to January, 1812; married September 19, 1789, Jane Roy Coleman, as is attested by the marriage records of Caroline County, Va. The parents of Jane Roy Coleman were Francis Coleman (will recorded in Caroline County, Va., in 1771) and Hannah Johnston who was the daughter of William Johnston (will recorded in Caroline County, Va., in 1769) and Ann Chew. The latter was the daughter of Larkin Chew (will recorded in Spotsylvania County, Va., in 1729) who married Hannah Roy, daughter of John Roy. Francis Coleman was the son of Samuel Coleman and Elizabeth Wyatt. The children of John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> and Jane Roy Coleman were:



- i Elizabeth Coleman Duke,<sup>6</sup> born June 4, 1794 (mentioned below as 6a).
- ii Lucy Chew Duke,<sup>6</sup> married William Buckner. Their children (possibly not mentioned in order of birth) were:
  - a Stanton Buckner.<sup>7</sup>
  - b Charles Buckner.<sup>7</sup>
  - c Lindsay Buckner.<sup>7</sup>
  - d Lou Buckner,<sup>7</sup> married George Edwards.
  - e Eleanor Buckner,<sup>7</sup> married (as his first wife) John Edwards, who afterwards married Carrie Moss,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Frederick Moss and his second wife, Eleanor Jennings Duke<sup>6</sup> (see No. 6a-xi, page 210, post).
  - f Aylett Buckner.<sup>7</sup>
  - g Catherine Buckner,<sup>7</sup> married Guinn Cobb.
  - h Ulysses Buckner.<sup>7</sup>
- iii Francis Coleman Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- iv Eleanor Jennings Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Frederick Moss. She was his second wife, he having first married Miss Courts. He was a brother of Benjamin F. Moss who married her sister, Elizabeth Coleman Duke<sup>6</sup> (see No. 6a below).
- v John Cosby Duke,<sup>6</sup> believed to have died unmarried.

After the death of John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> his widow married Samuel White and the family removed to Green County, Ky., and on September 9, 1816, she executed a power of attorney to her son-in-law, Benjamin F. Moss, in which she speaks of herself as executrix of her second husband, Samuel White, and as guardian (with Benjamin F. Moss) of her three minor children of her first husband, John Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> namely, Francis Coleman Duke,<sup>6</sup> Eleanor Jennings Duke,<sup>6</sup> and John Cosby Duke.<sup>6</sup> It thus appears that none of these children could have been born prior to 1795, and hence disposes of the claim set forth on page 272 of Smyth's *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family* that Cosby Duke's<sup>4</sup> son, John Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> was the father of Cosby Duke of Goochland County, Va., born in 1783. (See Duke Lineage, page 215.)

#### DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH COLEMAN DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND BENJAMIN F. MOSS

- 6a ELIZABETH COLEMAN DUKE<sup>6</sup> (John Garland,<sup>5</sup> Cosby,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), eldest child of John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> and Jane Roy Coleman, born June 4, 1794; married Benjamin F. Moss. Their children were:
  - i Ulysses B. Moss,<sup>7</sup> born December 19, 1813, and died October 14, 1835.
  - ii Mary Jane Moss,<sup>7</sup> born February 11, 1816, and died an infant.
  - iii Catherine C. Moss,<sup>7</sup> born February 25, 1818, and died August 29, 1855.
  - iv David John Moss,<sup>7</sup> born November 8, 1820, and died in 1894; married Martha McDavitt, born in 1828 and died in 1900. Their children were:

- a Sarah Eliza (Sallie) Moss,<sup>8</sup> born October 26, 1846; married February 4, 1870, Anderson Stanley. She died June 6, 1918.
- b Virgil Ulysses Moss,<sup>8</sup> born January 25, 1849; married November 18, 1873, Amanda Perkins. He died in 1938.
- c Thomas McDavitt Moss,<sup>8</sup> born November 11, 1850; married February 17, 1880, Betty Taylor. He died June 20, 1912.
- d Betty Lucy Moss,<sup>8</sup> born June 8, 1852, and died March 7, 1853.
- e Mary Rosella Moss,<sup>8</sup> born January 15, 1854.
- f David Schon Moss,<sup>8</sup> born March 25, 1856, and died July 17, 1862.
- g Edgar Willie Moss,<sup>8</sup> born January 26, 1858, and died April 14, 1869.
- h Mattie Rebecca Moss,<sup>8</sup> born September 19, 1859, and died September 6, 1860.
- i Carrie Jones Moss,<sup>8</sup> born June 24, 1861, and died July 5, 1861.
- j Anna Duke Moss,<sup>8</sup> born March 6, 1863; married December 23, 1886, John Johnson.
- k Nellie Ben Moss,<sup>8</sup> born August 25, 1864; married November 23, 1887, Samuel Yancey.
- l David John Moss, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born December 25, 1865, and died July 14, 1866.
- m Morton McTyiere Moss,<sup>8</sup> born October 1, 1867; married October 17, 1894, May Belle Andrew. Their children were:
  - (1) Joseph David Moss,<sup>9</sup> born November 27, 1895; married first Louise Barton who died in 1926 and married secondly in 1927 Reta Couzens Gorman. There were no children.
  - (2) Irene Malone Moss,<sup>9</sup> born July 6, 1902; married September 16, 1927, Ward Cullen Sumpter. They live in Bowling Green, Ky., and have:
    - 1 Reta Moss Sumpter,<sup>10</sup> born July 10, 1931.
- n Ada Roberta Moss,<sup>8</sup> born July 16, 1869; married January 5, 1897, Ed. Taylor.
- o Nora D. Moss,<sup>8</sup> born August 16, 1871, and died the same day.
- v Elizabeth Jane Moss,<sup>7</sup> born April 3, 1823; married Joseph Bagby and died July 27, 1850.
- vi Lucy Ellen Moss,<sup>7</sup> born October 25, 1825; married in January, 1851, William T. Wilson. She died in May, 1904. Children:
  - a Mollie Wilson,<sup>8</sup> born in November, 1851, and died 1887 unmarried.
  - b Louisa J. Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married John H. Coffey.
  - c Benjamin S. Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married Susie A. Bridgewater.
  - d Fannie Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married E. N. Wilson, her first cousin.
  - e Ellen Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married John Campbell.
  - f Kate Coleman Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married James Richerson.
  - g David Thomas Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married Mattie A. Bridgewater, niece of Susie A. Bridgewater (mentioned above) who married her husband's brother.



- h Matilda Duke Wilson,<sup>8</sup> died in 1884 unmarried.
- i Sallie Roy Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married in 1892 Edgar Cox.
- vii Benjamin F. Moss, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born December 18, 1827; married Frances Blakeman.
- viii Samuel Coleman Moss,<sup>7</sup> born February 3, 1830, and died in 1892; married Martha Bacon.
- ix Henry Clay Moss,<sup>7</sup> born October 29, 1832, and died February 17, 1878; married Fannie Curry
- x Thomas P. B. Moss,<sup>7</sup> born October 2, 1835, and died May 5, —.
- xi William F. Moss,<sup>7</sup> born July 31, 1838, and died February 7, 1912; married — Allen.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ELEANOR JENNINGS DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND FREDERICK MOSS

6d ELEANOR JENNINGS DUKE<sup>6</sup> (John Garland,<sup>5</sup> Cosby,<sup>4</sup> Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born about 1797; married Frederick Moss, brother of Benjamin F. Moss who married her sister, Elizabeth Coleman Duke.<sup>6</sup> She was his second wife, he having first married a Miss Courts. The children of the first wife were:

- i Braxton Moss.
- ii Mary Moss, married — Phillips.
- iii Cassandra Moss, married — Hazlewood.
- iv Frances Moss, married Cook Durham.

The children of Frederick Moss and Eleanor Jennings Duke<sup>6</sup> (who may not be listed in order of birth as dates are missing) were:

- v William S. Moss,<sup>7</sup> married first Irene Truitt and married secondly Esther Crabb. There was one son of the first marriage:
  - a Percy C. Moss.<sup>8</sup>

The children of the second marriage were:

- b Nettie Moss.<sup>8</sup>
- c Lou Ellen Moss.<sup>8</sup>
- d Bernice Moss.<sup>8</sup>
- vi Ulysses Moss,<sup>7</sup> married Marjorie C. Ross. Their children:
  - a Josephine E. Moss,<sup>8</sup> born September 15, 1866, in Tazewell County, Va.; married in September, 1890, R. T. Rucker, of Greensburg, Ky., and died December 10, 1938. Their children were:
    - (1) Robert Omar Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born July 8, 1891; married July 5, 1917, Leila Roberta Weeks. No children.
    - (2) John Chamberlain Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born September 18, 1892; married September 18, 1921, Irma Lee Nicholson. Their children were:
      - 1 Dorothy Jeanne Rucker,<sup>10</sup> born November 8, 1924.
      - 2 Alyce LaVerne Rucker,<sup>10</sup> born September 5, 1928.
    - (3) Marjorie Ross Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born August 12, 1894; married December 19, 1920, John Gideon Hughes. Their children were:

- 1 Elizabeth Virginia Hughes,<sup>10</sup> born June 23, 1923.
- 2 Frances Montague Hughes,<sup>10</sup> born January 8, 1930.
- (4) William Daniel Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born March 29, 1896.
- (5) Ulysses Moss Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born April 15, 1899, and died June 11, 1900.
- (6) Frank Murphy Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born July 23, 1901; married March 20, 1931, Mrs. Minnie Newell. He died March 10, 1940.
- (7) Mary Elizabeth Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born July 4, 1903; married January 26, 1928, Joseph Ambrose O'Connell. They live at Ovette, Miss. Their children were:
  - 1 Joseph Ambrose O'Connell, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 31, 1928.
  - 2 Margaret Elizabeth O'Connell,<sup>10</sup> born July 4, 1931.
- (8) "Little Joe" Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1904, and died July 30, 1905.
- (9) David Frederick Rucker,<sup>9</sup> born June 3, 1906, and died September 29, 1906.
- b David Frederick Moss,<sup>8</sup> born January 23, 1868, in Warren County, Ky.; married in December, 1894, Florence Emma Cannon, of Greensburg, Ky.
- c Cassandra Louise Moss,<sup>8</sup> born March 20, 1869, in Warren County, Ky. Living at Union Church, Miss., unmarried.
- d Eleanor Duke Moss,<sup>8</sup> born July 3, 1870, in Green County, Ky.; married in April 1905, Rev. John Lawson Teague, Greensburg, Ky.
- e William Ulysses Moss,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1874, in Green County, Ky.; married in June, 1899, Gloria Webb, Greensburg, Ky.
- f John Hunt Morgan Moss,<sup>8</sup> born July 1, 1876, in Green County, Ky.; married in December, 1903, Alice Larimore, Greensburg, Ky.
- vii John Clay Moss,<sup>7</sup> married Molly Parks. Their children were:
  - a Ina Jennings Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Frances Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - c John Ulysses Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - d William Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - e Beulah Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Genie Moss.<sup>8</sup>
  - g Elizabeth Moss.<sup>8</sup>
- viii Jane Roy Moss,<sup>7</sup> married — Crabb. Their children were:
  - a Puss Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Robert Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - c John Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - d Henrietta Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - e Lou Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Nathaniel Crabb.<sup>8</sup>
  - g Roy Crabb.<sup>8</sup>



- ix Lucy Moss,<sup>7</sup> married Gabriel J. Ronald. Their children were:
- a George Frederick Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1853 and died in 1875.
  - b John Frank Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1855 and died in infancy.
  - c Eleanor Mary Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1857 and died about 1928.
  - d Emma D. Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1859 and died in infancy.
  - e Gabriella Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1861 and died in infancy.
  - f Richard W. Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born December 25, 1865. Living in Greensburg, Ky.
  - g Carrie Ronald,<sup>8</sup> born in 1868 and died in infancy.
- x David Moss,<sup>7</sup> killed in the War Between the States.
- xi Carrie Moss,<sup>7</sup> married John Edwards. She was his second wife, he having previously married Eleanor Buckner<sup>7</sup> (5-ii-e, page 206), daughter of William Buckner and Lucy C. Duke.<sup>6</sup> The children of the second marriage were:
- a Eleanor Louise Edwards,<sup>8</sup> born in 1855.
  - b Romulus B. Edwards,<sup>8</sup> born in 1857 and died in April, 1930.
  - c Leila Roy Edwards,<sup>8</sup> born in 1859.
  - d William E. Edwards,<sup>8</sup> born in 1865 and died about 1926.
  - e David C. Edwards,<sup>8</sup> born in 1867 and died in infancy.

## DESCENDANTS OF AMEDIAH DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND THOMAS SWIFT

*"He who careth not whence he came careth not whither he goeth."*

4e AMEDIAH DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Cleavears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born about 1747; married May 18, 1773, Thomas Swift, born in Bermuda about 1725, son of Rev. William Swift, born in 1696 and died 1734, who was a graduate of Cambridge University, England, and married Diana Hodgkins in St. Dunstan's in the West, London, Eng., and after emigrating first to Bermuda came to Virginia in 1728 and settled in St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County (afterwards Louisa when that county was formed from the western portion of the territory of Hanover in 1742) and was the first rector of that parish at old Fork Church from May 26, 1728, until his death March 24, 1734. Thomas Swift died in 1792 (see Swift Lineage, page 346, post). The children of his marriage to Amediah (Amy) Duke<sup>4</sup> were:

i Cleavears Swift,<sup>5</sup> born about 1746 in Hanover County, Va., and died in 1796; married Ann — who died in 1838. Their children were:

a Charles Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Jane Banks Thompson and moved to western Tennessee after 1822. He died June 16, 1852. Their son,

(1) Francis Marion Swift,<sup>7</sup> born March 29, 1822, in Hanover County, Va., and died August 6, 1889, at Refugio, Texas; married November 1, 1860, Martha Jane Barlow, born February 18, 1840, and died December 16, 1927, at San Marcos, Texas, daughter of Mansfield and Esther Mann (Daniel) Barlow. Their daughter,

1 Alathea Swift,<sup>8</sup> married Henry Lockhart, Jr. They live at Longwoods, Talbot County, Md.

b Archibald Swift,<sup>6</sup> went to Tennessee.

c Thomas Swift,<sup>6</sup> married March 28, 1812, Ann Burch.

d William Swift.<sup>6</sup>

e John Swift.<sup>6</sup>

f Mary Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Thomas Keeran (or Kearns).

g Nancy Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Nimrod R. Chisholm.

h Sarah Swift,<sup>6</sup> married December 9, 1806, Elisha Jackson.

i Betsy Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Cornelius Chisholm. Marriage bond December 31, 1810. (South Carolina.)

j Maria Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Martin Baker V, son of Martin IV and Elizabeth (Swift<sup>5</sup>) Baker. He was her first cousin. Their children are listed in the Swift Lineage, page 351 post.

(The children of Cleavears Swift<sup>5</sup> are possibly not listed in order of birth as dates are not mentioned and the custom in



early days was to record names of the sons prior to the daughters.)

- ii Thomas Swift, Jr.,<sup>5</sup> of Hanover County, Va. (See Swift Lineage, pages 346-355, for continuation of his line.)
- iii Elizabeth Swift,<sup>5</sup> married Martin Baker IV, of Hanover County, Va. Will dated June 11, 1821. Their children and descendants are listed on pages 349-355, Swift Lineage.
- iv Mary Swift,<sup>5</sup> married prior to 1784 Gabriel Poindexter, born May 8, 1758, and died August 28, 1831, in Floyd County, Ind., son of Thomas Poindexter, born in Louisa County, Va. He married Lucy Jones, of Culpeper County, Va. She was the daughter of Gabriel Jones, Captain in the Navy during the Revolution. They removed to Woodford County, Ky. He was a brother of George Poindexter, born in Louisa County, Va., in 1779, who became Governor of Mississippi and afterwards United States Senator.
- v Harriet Swift,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Swift.
- vi Rebecca Swift,<sup>5</sup> married William Swift, son of Richard Swift and Mary Terrell, daughter of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. (See Swift Lineage, page 358 *et seq.*, where a list of their descendants is given.)
- vii Peggy Swift,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Swift, of North Carolina.
- viii Amy Swift,<sup>5</sup> married Samuel Baker,<sup>4</sup> son of Martin Baker IV, and Elizabeth Swift<sup>5</sup> (see Swift Lineage, page 350).

## DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>4</sup> AND GEORGE LUMSDEN

*"The deeds of long descended ancestors are but by the grace  
of imputation ours."*

4h ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>4</sup> (Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), born about 1753; married May 15, 1773, George Lumsden, of Louisa County, Va. On January 17, 1778, Clevears Duke, Sr., conveyed 400 acres of land to his son-in-law, George Lumsden. He was one of the executors of the estate of Clevears Duke, Sr., whose will was probated February 14, 1785. There is very little known of their descendants. However, the marriage license records of Louisa County show the names of many Lumsdens. The following are believed to have been children of Elizabeth Duke<sup>4</sup> and George Lumsden (possibly not listed in order of birth):

- i Nancy Lumsden,<sup>5</sup> married December 14, 1791, James Arnold. (George Lumsden and William Lumsden were witnesses.)
- ii Henry Lumsden,<sup>5</sup> married September 21, 1797, Susannah Matthews, daughter of Elizabeth Matthews.
- iii William Lumsden,<sup>5</sup> married January 28, 1802, Ann (Nancy) Young Cosby, daughter of Wingfield Cosby and his second wife, Annie Baker. She was born in 1779 and died in 1854. (See No. 11b-vi of Cosby Lineage, page 323 post.)
- iv George Lumsden,<sup>5</sup> married January 6, 1816, Elizabeth Cooke.

George Lumsden married December 23, 1818, Pamela Jones. This may have been a second marriage. William Lumsden (presumably his brother) was a witness.

Other entries in the marriage records may probably be grandchildren or of a second marriage, as follows:

Frances Lumsden, married August 28, 1782, Ed. McGehee. (This was probably a sister of George Lumsden, Sr., who with John McGehee were witnesses.

Frances Lumsden, married January 13, 1845, George Chewning. Her father, George Lumsden, was a witness.

Charles Lumsden, married February 23, 1832, Elizabeth Grymes.

William D. Lumsden, married February 18, 1843, Mary L. Crawford.

William D. Lumsden, married May 9, 1855, Caroline Crawford—witness, Sarah Crawford. This was probably a second marriage. William Crawford was the father of Mary L. Crawford, the first wife.

James W. Lumsden, married January 27, 1844, Martha O. White. (See Cosby Lineage, No. v, page 323.)

George Lumsden, married April 1, 1853, Mary H. Saunders, daughter of David and Catherine Saunders.

William M. Lumsden, married May 9, 1853, Mary E. Perkins.

Alice Lumsden, born October 16, 1855, and died June 14, 1940; married Frank Brooks.

Robert Lumsden, married April 9, 1893, Mary Gunnell.



CLEVEARS DUKE, JR.<sup>4</sup>


---

"Deem no man in any age  
Gentle for his lineage.  
Tho' he be not highly born,  
He is gentle if he doth  
What 'longeth to a gentleman."

—Chaucer.

---

- 4i CLEVEARS DUKE, JR.<sup>4</sup> (Clevears Chisholm,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Louisa County, Va., in 1755, as he states in his pension application which was granted November 5, 1819, for services rendered during the Revolution. He served from 1776 to 1778 in Capt. Richard C. Anderson's company, 5th Regiment, Virginia Continental Line, commanded by Col. Josiah Parker, and was honorably discharged at Camp Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. He afterwards re-enlisted in September, 1780, for five years or the duration of the war, in the Second Regiment, under Capt. William Bentley and Col. William Hawes, and was discharged at Charleston, S. C., January 7, 1782. He died January 23, 1825.

Samuel G. Smyth, in his book *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, supposes his first wife was Elizabeth Burnley. However, this was *not* Elizabeth Burnley, daughter of Hardin Burnley, as she married John Duke,<sup>4</sup> the eldest son of Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> and their son, Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> was born in 1760 when Clevears Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> was only five years old. This was probably Elizabeth Burnley, daughter of James Burnley, of Louisa County, Va., for later he "acknowledged an obligation to James Burnley for 1,600 [pounds sterling]." (See comment in connection with John Duke,<sup>4</sup> page 95.)

By his first marriage Clevears Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> had four daughters, if not other children—namely,

- i Patsy Read Duke,<sup>5</sup> married August 8, 1795, John Gravins.
- ii Lucy Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup>
- iii Amediah Duke,<sup>5</sup> born September 7, 1783.
- iv Nancy Duke,<sup>5</sup> born February 9, 1787; married March 19, 1808, John Coghill.

In a document dated May 5, 1784, Clevears Duke, Jr., is mentioned as giving his daughter, Lucy Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> a negro girl, and on February 7, 1807, he gives his daughter Nancy certain slaves.

His second wife was Ann Armstrong, widow of Thomas Armstrong. She was born in 1742. In his pension application he mentions this second wife and states that he has no other family. (Minute Book, 1818-1822, page 235, Louisa County, Va.) Evidently his daughters mentioned above had married and were no longer dependent upon him.

## DESCENDANTS OF FONTAINE(?) DUKE<sup>4</sup> (AND SARAH —)

---

*"The dry branches of genealogical trees bear many pleasant and curious fruits for those who know how to search after them."*

—Henry Ward Beecher.

---

In the gathering and compilation of this record of the Duke family and their connections, nothing has given the compiler more worry and effort than the endeavor to ascertain, if possible, who was the husband of Sarah Duke, of Goochland County, Va., and the mother of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> and Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> whose descendants will be listed later.

The record in the courthouse of Goochland County, Va., of the marriage of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> to Millie Demure, daughter of Larrows Demure (or Dunmore) shows the name of Fontaine Duke in the column usually denoting name of parent. It may be that this was the name of Edmund's brother Fontaine appearing as witness or security. If not, then it would seem to indicate that Fontaine was the husband of Sarah Duke.

The name "Fontaine" is of French derivation and there were settlements of French Huguenots both at Manakin, on the north side of the James River in Goochland County and also in Powhatan and Cumberland Counties, Va., on the south side of James River opposite Goochland. There was an Edmund Duke in Cumberland who, as has been stated in publications, was the son of James Duke, of James City County, Va., who in all probability was the son of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor.

Henry Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, Va., had a son, John Duke.<sup>4</sup> It is not known whom he married. It is possible that he may have had a middle name Fontaine and became the husband of Sarah Duke and father of her children. This would account for the fact that one of her sons was named Fontaine Duke<sup>5</sup> and her grandson John Fontaine Duke<sup>6</sup> (son of Cosby<sup>5</sup>), as will appear later. The name Cosby Duke would seem to indicate a connection with Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, Va., and his first wife, Amy Cosby. It is certain that Cosby Duke<sup>4</sup> (their son) is not identical with Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> of Goochland County, and as far as known there was no other connection with the Cosby family at that time. There is a possibility that Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> of Goochland was given the name Cosby by his father (who may have been John Fontaine Duke,<sup>4</sup> son of Henry Duke<sup>3</sup>) in compliment to his uncle's son Cosby.<sup>4</sup>

The writer is unable to solve this problem. It may be that the solution will develop later. In the event that the line runs from Henry Duke<sup>1</sup> through James Duke<sup>2</sup> of James City County and Edmund Duke<sup>3</sup> of Cumberland County to Fontaine Duke<sup>4</sup> as his son—or from Henry Duke<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County to John Fontaine Duke<sup>4</sup> (as the husband of Sarah — Duke), in either case it traces back to Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor, of James City County, Va., as the progenitor and first Virginia ancestor.

The court records of Goochland County, Va., contain the following entries concerning transactions of Sarah Duke and her sons:



Sarah Duke made deed to 150 acres, adjoining lands of Edmund Duke on Deep Creek, under date of January 6, 1804. Witnessed by George Duke and Cosby Duke.

Sarah Duke made deed to 14 acres on Deep Creek, being part of tract held and occupied by her, near Louisa line. Fontaine Duke and Cosby Duke witnesses, Deed Book 26, page 183.

Sarah Duke gave power of attorney to Cosby Duke to recover her share of the estate of Ambrose Vest under date of January 13, 1823. Deed Book 26, page 287. This would seem to indicate that Ambrose Vest was her father.

Sarah Duke, deed of assignment to trustee of 140 acres on which she lives. Deed Book 28, page 399. This was her home tract and was made to secure debts. William M. Dickerson, her son-in-law, was trustee.

Sarah Duke, account with William M. Dickerson who had been appointed committee for her, showing balance due him from her estate amounting to \$191.15. Deed Book 30, pp. 27, 244.

Sarah Duke died in November, 1831, and in her will devised to her son, Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> the tract of land on which she lived and all other property, both personal and real, and appoints him as executor. No other relative is mentioned. Will was recorded April 15, 1833—Vol. 29, page 578.

The children of Fontaine Duke<sup>4</sup> and Sarah — (probably not listed in order of their birth) were:

- i Thomas Duke,<sup>5</sup> who conveyed his interest in the estate of his mother to William M. Dickerson, his brother-in-law, July 30, 1835. Deed Book 30, page 391.
- ii Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> (mentioned later as 5b, page 218).
- iii George Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Nancy Crenshaw, daughter of Benjamin Crenshaw. (Marriage bond dated July 1, 1805.)
- iv Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> born in 1873 (mentioned later as 5d, page 244).
- v Fontaine Duke,<sup>5</sup> married June 6, 1808, Judith Nevills Pryor. He served in the War of 1812 in Capt. William Jackson's company of the 7th Regiment, 4th Brigade, of Virginia Militia. His will was recorded in Will Book 6, page 459, Louisa, Va., under date of July 12, 1824. His wife's father, William Pryor, married May 16, 1776, Elizabeth Hughes, of Cumberland County, Va. He was the son of William Pryor who married November 5, 1747, Sarah (Sally) Wood, born in 1726, daughter of Henry Wood and Martha Cox. The children of William Pryor and Elizabeth Hughes, mentioned in his will proved March 21, 1825, were:

John H. Pryor, married Miss Smith and lived in Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Samuel F. Pryor, married Miss Drumwright and moved to Kentucky.

William Pryor, Jr., never married.

Martha Ann (Patsy) Pryor, married Robert Meriwether.

Judith Nevills Pryor, married Fontaine Duke.<sup>5</sup>

Polly Wormeley Pryor, married R. C. Turner.

The children of Fontaine Duke<sup>5</sup> and Judith Nevills Pryor (who died in October, 1863) were:

- a Jane Elvira Duke,<sup>6</sup> (died in 1856) ; married February 14, 1825, Thomas D. Duke.

They had three sons and one daughter, one son being

- (1) John Hughes Duke,<sup>7</sup> of Jackson, Tenn., born February 2, 1830, in Louisa County, Va., but removed with parents to McNairy County, Tenn., in 1834. He married in December, 1858, Miss Wisdom. Their children:

- 1 Ella Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- 2 Grace Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- 3 John Burns Duke.<sup>8</sup>

- b Lorry M. Duke,<sup>6</sup> married January 22, 1826, Robert C. Turner.

- c Fontaine Pryor Duke,<sup>6</sup> died in 1876. He married in 1836 Kitty Price.

- d Elizabeth Hughes Duke,<sup>6</sup> born after July 16, 1817, the date of her father's will but provided for in a codicil dated April 13, 1820. She married August 15, 1834, Matthew A. Trice, of Louisa County, Va.

After the death of Fontaine Duke<sup>5</sup> his widow and their children removed to McNairy County, Tenn. Later Fontaine Pryor Duke<sup>6</sup> went to Arkansas in 1861.

- vi Elizabeth Duke,<sup>5</sup> believed to have died unmarried. Her will, dated April 17, 1826, recorded in Goochland County, mentions her mother, Sarah Duke, her brothers Thomas, George, and Cosby, and sister Unity. Thomas Duke,<sup>5</sup> her brother, was appointed administrator.

- vii Unity Duke,<sup>5</sup> married December 16, 1805, William M. Dickerson, of Goochland County (Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> witness). Their children were:

- a Ann M. Dickerson,<sup>6</sup> married October 30, 1841, Archelaus M. Herndon.

- b Clarissa Dickerson,<sup>6</sup> married November 12, 1835, Alexander M. Terrell.

- c Emily (or Elizabeth) C. Dickerson,<sup>6</sup> married December 16, 1845, Joseph Hughes Pryor.

- d Martha A. Dickerson,<sup>6</sup> married December 15, 1845, James M. Bagby.

- e Mary O. Dickerson,<sup>6</sup> married April 18, 1838, Edmund Fontaine.

William M. Dickerson was appointed as committee for his mother-in-law, Sarah Duke, and was also guardian for the orphan children of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> and Millie Demure, his second wife. He acquired by deed the interest of his brother-in-law in his mother's estate and the interest of John M. Duke in his father's estate. The land of Edmund Duke,<sup>5</sup> after his decease, was sold by commissioners to William M. Dickerson—two tracts, one of 49 and the other of 62½ acres. (Deed Book 32, page 39.)



## DESCENDANTS OF EDMUND DUKE<sup>5</sup> AND HIS THREE WIVES

---

*"If by your fathers' worth yours you rate,  
Count me those only who were good and great."  
—Alexander Pope.*

---

5b EDMUND DUKE<sup>5</sup> whose mother's name was Sarah who it is believed married Fontaine Duke,<sup>4</sup> was born about 1772 and died in 1819. He married first L. Mary Dickinson (marriage bond recorded in Louisa County, Va., November 17, 1794). Of this marriage there were:

- i Thomas Duke,<sup>6</sup> married December 5, 1821, in Goochland County, Va., Ann M. Haden, daughter of John N. Haden. He was appointed administrator of his father's estate July 12, 1819. On July 11, 1831, there was recorded in Goochland County Court a deed from him conveying his interest in the estate of John N. Haden in right of his wife and his interest in the property of his father, Edmund Duke, then in the possession of Frances J. Duke, relict of his father; also all of his interest in the property in possession of his grandmother, Sarah Duke. (Deed Book 29, page 126.)
- ii Anna Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Reuben Higgins (or Hudgins) and moved to Kentucky.
- iii Edmund W. Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6c, page 219).
- iv Elizabeth Duke,<sup>6</sup> married November 15, 1827, Nathan Turner.

Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> married secondly (bond January 30, 1809) Milly Demure, daughter of Larrows (or Lawrence) Demure (or Dunmore). The children of this marriage were:

- v John M. Duke,<sup>6</sup> married November 4, 1830, Elizabeth R. Drumwright, daughter of John Drumwright, of Goochland County, Va.
- vi Mary O. (probably Overton) Duke,<sup>6</sup> married July 30, 1840, John H. Ware.

Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> married for the third time Frances J. Pendleton, of Louisa County, Va. The children of this marriage were:

- vii Andrew Jackson Duke,<sup>6</sup> born about 1815 (mentioned later as 6g, page 228).
- viii Sarah P. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born about 1817.
- ix James Edmund Duke,<sup>6</sup> born August 16, 1819 (mentioned later as 6i, page 240).

After the death of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> the court appointed William M. Dickerson guardian of the orphan children of his second wife, Milly Demure, and appointed Edmund Pendleton as guardian of the infant children of his third wife, Frances J. Pendleton.

After reaching his majority, John M. Duke<sup>6</sup> made a deed February 6, 1835, and recorded in Deed Book 30, page 228, at Goochland Courthouse, Va., in which he conveys his interest, in right of his wife, in the estate of John Drumwright (his father-in-law); also his interest in the estate of his grandfather (on the maternal side, Larrows Demure, as well as his interest in the estate of his grandmother (on the paternal side), Sarah Duke, to William Dickerson, his former guardian, who married Unity Duke,<sup>6</sup> sister of Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> and daughter of Sarah Duke.

### Descendants of Edmund W. Duke<sup>6</sup> and Susanna DuVal

- 6c EDMUND W. DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), of Goochland County, Va., son of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> and his first wife, L. Mary Dickinson; married June 1, 1822, Susanna DuVal, daughter of Benjamin DuVal, of Goochland County. His will was recorded June 29, 1859. Their children were:
- i Lucy Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> married October 16, 1843, John C. Hughes, of Fluvanna County, Va.
  - ii William B. Duke<sup>7</sup> (his father's executor), married and had
    - a Egbert Harris Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Hattie M. ——. They lived in Washington, D. C.
    - b Willie S. Duke,<sup>8</sup> lived in Prince Georges County, Md.
  - iii James E. Duke,<sup>7</sup> Dr., born about 1828 and died February 4, 1882. He removed to Texas and married there. He was an alumnus of the University of Virginia and a physician and surgeon in the Confederate Army. At one time he lived in Purdy, Tenn.
  - iv John Henry Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7d, page 220).
  - v Joseph J. Duke,<sup>7</sup> went to Ellis County, Texas.
  - vi Sallie Malvina Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Capt. William Humphrey Parrish and moved to Cartersville, Cumberland County, Va. He served in the Confederate Army. Their children were:
    - a Susie Parrish,<sup>8</sup> died unmarried.
    - b Mollie Parrish,<sup>8</sup> married Matthew Isbell and died in 1939. No children.
    - c John (or Jack) Parrish,<sup>8</sup> died unmarried.
    - d Kate Parrish,<sup>8</sup> married Walter Green, of Richmond, Va. Children:
      - (1) William Green.<sup>9</sup>
      - (2) Blanche Malvina Green,<sup>9</sup> married November 15, 1924, Roland Lee Whitehurst, of Norfolk, Va. Their daughter,
        - 1 Katherine Whitehurst,<sup>10</sup> Culpeper, Va.
  - vii Adolphus Gregory Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Sallie R. Price, of Fluvanna County, Va. Their daughter married Henry Parrish, of Goochland County, Superintendent of State Farm. No children.
  - viii Napoleon Bonaparte Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7h, page 222).
  - ix Walter Patterson Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7i, page 227).



DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HENRY DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND MARIA S. COLLINS

7d JOHN HENRY DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born July 3, 1831, and died June 10, 1912; married first, November 1, 1866, Maria S. Collins, born March 22, 1847, and died October 13, 1881. Their children were:

- i Walter James Duke<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8a, page 221).
- ii Benjamin Franklin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 15, 1870, and died June 9, 1905, unmarried.
- iii William Humphrey Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 27, 1872, and died November 8, 1893, unmarried.
- iv Victoria Jones Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 16, 1874; married November 10, 1898, Robert J. Rhodes, brother of William N. Rhodes who married her sister, Mary Blanche Duke.<sup>8</sup> Her husband died June 14, 1927, and she died April 7, 1938. Their children were:
  - a Walter Franklin Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born July 14, 1900; married October 20, 1934, Gladys —.
  - b Robert Whitfield Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born September 8, 1902, and died in infancy.
  - c Henry James Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born May 2, 1904; married September, 1933, Elia Putney. They had two children, Bettie Blair Rhodes<sup>10</sup> and another.
  - d Charles Blair Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born February 14, 1906.
  - e Mary Blanche Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born March 15, 1908; married June 17, 1939, Lester Moon.
  - f Thomas Allen Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born April 28, 1910; married June 17, 1940, Edith Flippen.
  - g Anne Maria Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born September 18, 1912; married — Furr. Their daughter,
    - (1) Mae Jeanette Furr,<sup>10</sup> born April 6, 1932.
 Anne Maria Rhodes<sup>9</sup> married secondly, September 25, 1940, William Baker.
  - h Roy Snead Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born December 21, 1916.
- v Mary Blanche Duke,<sup>8</sup> born January 4, 1876, and died September 13, 1928; married December 17, 1895, William N. Rhodes. The two Rhodes brothers were sons of James Holden Rhodes and Anne Maria England. Children:
  - a William Sydney Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born January 22, 1898; married July 18, 1925, Helen Virginia Heavener, born May 23, 1906, daughter of John Henry Heavener and Lucy Neil Price. They live in Arlington, Va., and he practices dentistry in Washington, D. C.
  - b Maria Virginia Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born March 14, 1899; married June 30, 1925, Rev. Paul Lamkin Powles, born October 26, 1893. No children.
  - c Thelma Pauline Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born January 7, 1901; married June 21, 1928, John Wesley Garrett, born October 22, 1899, son of Edward Garrett, of Charlottesville, Va. Their daughter,
    - (1) Mary Katharine Garrett,<sup>10</sup> born April 5, 1930.

d Katharine England Rhodes,<sup>9</sup> born May 16, 1908; married July 11, 1936, Edward Jacquelin Harrison III, born July 5, 1908, son of Edward Jacquelin Harrison II and Jonie Elizabeth Thompson, of Cartersville, Cumberland County, Va. They have:

(1) Katharine Jacqueline Harrison,<sup>10</sup> born January 10, 1946.

John Henry Duke<sup>7</sup> married secondly, January 25, 1883, Sarah Katherine Rhodes, born July 13, 1854, of Cartersville, Cumberland County, Va., who died December 7, 1939. Their children were:

- vi John Rhodes Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 11, 1883; and died October 24, 1918; married July 19, 1890, Mabel Stratton McGehee, daughter of Willard McGehee and Mary Stratton. Their children:
  - a John Willard Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 22, 1913; married July 17, 1937, Margaret Mae Brock.
  - b Joseph Cameron Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 18, 1916; married September 5, 1939, Alice —.
  - c William Kendall Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1918; married.
- vii Sallie Vincent Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 31, 1886; married June 14, 1911, James Harvey Wade, of Raphine, Rockbridge County, Va., born March 17, 1869, and died January 17, 1940. Their children:
  - a James Everett Wade,<sup>9</sup> born September 11, 1913; died in infancy.
  - b James Harvey Wade, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born August 30, 1914; died in infancy.
  - c Gordon Randall Wade,<sup>9</sup> born March 14, 1917; married April 14, 1939, Margaret Farrow.
  - d John Brubeck Wade,<sup>9</sup> born June 22, 1919.
- viii Grace Maurice Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 3, 1888, and died unmarried February 3, 1919.
- ix Stelle Maria Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 9, 1893; married August 5, 1921, Dr. Wesley M. Williams, of Norfolk, Va. No children.

*Descendants of Walter James Duke<sup>8</sup> and Bettie Swann*

- 8a WALTER JAMES DUKE<sup>8</sup> (John Henry,<sup>7</sup> Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born August 9, 1867; married December 26, 1900, Bettie Swann, born August 5, 1880, daughter of Richard Tompkins Swann and Hannah Moore. He was formerly Supervisor of Powhatan County, Va. They live at Trenholm, Va. Their children:
  - i Walter Cabell Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 25, 1901; married September 4, 1929, Harriett Woodford, of Hartford, Conn. He died August 6, 1936. They had three children:
    - a Walter Cabell Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 30, 1930.
    - b Almeda Ruth Duke,<sup>10</sup> born October 25, 1931.
    - c Barbara Jean Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1932.
  - ii Florence Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 2, 1903; married William J. McCall who died May 17, 1930. She married secondly, February 2, 1946,



- Kenneth William Ackerly, of Hampton, Va., son of David Goldsmith Ackerly and Elizabeth Mary Smith.
- iii Louise Maria Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 29, 1905; and died August 15, 1910.
  - iv Franklin C. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 14, 1908. He served as a corporal in World War II.
  - v Earnest Swann Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 1, 1910; married November 10, 1938, Esther Moore, daughter of Stephen Walker Moore and Rosa Mae Hardy, of Nottoway County, Va. Their children:
    - a Bettie Mae Duke,<sup>10</sup> born December 3, 1939.
    - b Alice Swann Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 9, 1941.
  - vi Ruth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 13, 1913; married April 20, 1935, Lucius C. Hudson, born September 24, 1910, son of John B. and Mary S. Hudson, of Gloucester County, Va. No children.
  - vii James Humphrey Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 22, 1915; married December 24, 1938, Dorothy Davis, daughter of Robert V. and Anna Wade Davis, of Richmond, Va. He served overseas in World War II after being stationed at Aberdeen, Md. They have:
    - a James Humphrey Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born March 31, 1947.
  - viii Joseph Benjamin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 24, 1917; married April 8, 1946, Mary Katherine Berry, daughter of Willie Williams and Mary Katherine Berry, both of Gloucester County, Va. They have:
    - a Mary Elizabeth Duke,<sup>10</sup> born January 23, 1948.
  - ix Charles Porterfield Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 13, 1920; married August 28, 1943, Lois Wilburn, daughter of Luther Brounie Wesley Wilburn and Beulah Mae Stokes. He trained at Fort Jackson, S. C., and served as a corporal overseas in World War II. They have a daughter,
    - a Janette Gayle Duke,<sup>10</sup> born September 21, 1946.
    - b Charles Wayne Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 8, 1948.
  - x Walter James Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born March 20, 1922; married July 25, 1948, Charlotte Jessup, daughter of R. F. Jessup and Lena Anderson, of Powhatan, Va.
  - xi Otis Linwood Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 16, 1923; married August 17, 1947, Virginia Covington, daughter of Nat W. and Mary S. Covington, of Halifax County, Va. He served as a private in Italy in World War II. They have:
    - a Mary Diane Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 25, 1948.
  - xii Robert Maurice Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 25, 1925.
  - xiii Ida Elizabeth Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 6, 1929; lives in Hampton, Va.

#### DESCENDANTS OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND JENNIE M. RANSONE

- 7h NAPOLEON BONAPARTE DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), son of Edmund W. Duke<sup>6</sup> and Susanna DuVal, was born in Goochland County, Va., in 1841 and died April 29, 1928; married Jennie M. Ransone, born in 1849 and died October 11, 1927. She and her husband were buried in the churchyard of Grace Episcopal Church at Goochland Court-

house. His wife was the daughter of Alexander Ransone and Mary Hamilton, of Petersburg, Va. Their children were:

- i Genevieve Sue Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 26, 1871; married March 21, 1899, Fulton Napoleon Jennings, born February 14, 1875, of Goochland County, Va. He died December 29, 1936. They lived in Richmond, Va. Their children were:
  - a Rebecca Henning Jennings,<sup>9</sup> born April 8, 1900; married October 15, 1923, Charles T. Wall, born April 7, 1899. Their children:
    - (1) Jean Elizabeth Wall,<sup>10</sup> born October 5, 1924; married August 23, 1947, Robert Powhatan Winfield, Jr. They live in Farmville, Va.
    - (2) Charles Randolph Wall,<sup>10</sup> born March 21, 1930.
  - b Russell Duke Jennings,<sup>9</sup> born May 4, 1902; married in 1928 Genevieve India Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 14, 1903, daughter of William Richardson Duke<sup>8</sup> and Maude McLaughlin<sup>8</sup> (see No. 6k-iv-c-(1), page 103 ante).
  - c Virginia Jennings,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1904; married June 23, 1937, Harry Russell James, born July 26, 1908, of Surry County, Va. They have:
    - (1) Stanley Wade James,<sup>10</sup> born February 23, 1945.
  - d Fulton St. George Jennings,<sup>9</sup> born October 8, 1905, and died November 8, 1907.
- ii Mary (or Minnie) Louise Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 17, 1872 (mentioned below as 8b).
- iii Grace Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1874 and died in 1899; married December 24, 1892, George Wilbourne Browning, born September 18, 1870, of Nelson County, Va., son of Francis Marion Browning and Mattie Catherine Purvis. Their children were:
  - a Louise Marian Browning,<sup>9</sup> born September 14, 1889, and died August 21, 1901.
  - b Genevieve Hortense Browning<sup>9</sup> (mentioned later as 9b, page 227).
- iv Nannie Everett Duke<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8d, page 225).
- v Allie Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> died young.
- vi Sallie Mae Duke<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as 8f, page 226).

*Descendants of Mary (or Minnie) Louise Duke<sup>8</sup> and Robert Lee Dunn*

- 8b MARY (OR MINNIE) LOUISE DUKE,<sup>8</sup> (Napoleon Bonaparte,<sup>7</sup> Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born November 17, 1872; married Robert Lee Dunn, born January 22, 1865, and died October 16, 1939. Their children were:
  - i Mary Hamilton Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born November 2, 1892; married Harry D. Jones, born June 20, 1885, and died in 1941. Their children:
    - a Grace Marian Jones,<sup>10</sup> born June 27, 1911; married Charles Parker Goodall, born April 4, 1909. They had:
      - (1) Charles Parker Goodall, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born April 19, 1934.



- b Raymond Lee Jones,<sup>10</sup> born April 3, 1913, and died July 2, 1913.  
Mary Hamilton (Dunn) Jones married secondly James Branch Moss, born January 13, 1897. They had:
  - c James Branch Moss, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 19, 1924.
- ii Georgia Ann Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born November 19, 1894; married Charles Leslie Durvin, born April 15, 1893. Their children were:
  - a Charles Leslie Durvin, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 27, 1914; married December 23, 1940, Sue Cosby. Children:
    - (1) Wanda Lee Durvin,<sup>11</sup> born May 11, 1942.
    - (2) Sharon Gayle Durvin,<sup>11</sup> born November 26, 1945.
  - b Theodore Lee Durvin,<sup>10</sup> born March 14, 1917; married Mamie Frances Adams, born September 19, 1920. Their children:
    - (1) Theodore Lee Durvin, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born May 13, 1946.
    - (2) Shirley Fay Durvin,<sup>11</sup> born May 13, 1946.
  - c Raymond Dewey Durvin,<sup>10</sup> born July 27, 1919; married July 1, 1944, Jennie Elizabeth Hogg, born September 5, 1927. They have:
    - (1) Raymond Dewey Durvin, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born May 10, 1946.
  - d Gladys Mae Durvin,<sup>10</sup> born July 28, 1921; married September 2, 1939, Edgar Carlyle Harris, born September 22, 1915. They have a daughter,
    - (1) Patricia Diane Harris,<sup>11</sup> born March 17, 1941.
- iii Robert Humphrey Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born February 14, 1896, and died May 4, 1922; married June 14, 1917, Ruby Ransone, born December 31, 1897. She married secondly, November 28, 1931, John Milton Kirks, born January 7, 1901. A son of the first marriage was:
  - a Robert Humphrey Dunn, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born September 20, 1921.
- iv Minnie Lee Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born October 15, 1898; married February 9, 1916, Robert Lee Spicer, of Albemarle County, Va., born December 6, 1896. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:
  - a Annie Louise Spicer,<sup>10</sup> born March 17, 1917; married August 31, 1938, Robert Douglass Murrill, born November 24, 1917, son of Pitt S. Murrill. They have:
    - (1) Peggy Evelyn Murrill,<sup>11</sup> born January 20, 1943.
    - (2) Robert Douglass Murrill, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born September 21, 1945.
  - b Minnie Evelyn Spicer,<sup>10</sup> born August 27, 1919; married Clarence Kramer Hawkes, Jr., born December 7, 1918. They have:
    - (1) Nancy Lee Hawkes,<sup>11</sup> born September 25, 1946.
  - c Helen Inez Spicer,<sup>10</sup> born December 12, 1921; married June 1, 1946, Ray Malcolm Carter, born January 26, 1919, son of William Ernest Carter and Evelyn Mitchell.
  - d Myrtle Mae Spicer,<sup>10</sup> born September 3, 1923; married November 25, 1944, Clarence Hartwell Baker, born September 22, 1919, son of Edward Page Baker and Ada Barksdale. They have:
    - (1) Mary Louise Baker,<sup>11</sup> born July 21, 1947.

- v Henry Napoleon Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born September 24, 1901; married Ethel Picot. Their daughter,
  - a Norma Dunn,<sup>10</sup> born June 10, 1923; married December 8, 1939, Harry Burton.
- vi Guy Babcock Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born July 8, 1903; married Thelma ——. No children.
- vii Marion Duke Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born October 31, 1907; married Helen Gay Moses. Their children:
  - a Helen Gay Dunn,<sup>10</sup> born May 11, 1928.
  - b Ann Dunn,<sup>10</sup> born August 31, 1929.
- viii Harvey Edmond Dunn,<sup>9</sup> born August 31, 1911; married February 4, 1931, Shirley Elma Lewis, born October 23, 1912, daughter of John H. Lewis and Mary Louise Woody. No children.
- ix Robert Lee Dunn, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born December 16, 1914; married December 8, 1939, Martha Virginia Brackett, born June 7, 1923, daughter of Robert and Lucy Brackett. There were no children of this marriage. He married secondly, June 29, 1946, Frances Elizabeth St. John, of Lunenburg County, Va.

*Descendants of Nannie Everett Duke<sup>8</sup> and George Wilbourne Browning*

- 8d NANNIE EVERETT DUKE<sup>8</sup> (Napoleon Bonaparte,<sup>7</sup> Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born March 22, 1885; married January 14, 1902 (as his second wife), George Wilbourne Browning. Their children were:
  - i Wilma Louise Browning,<sup>9</sup> born October 26, 1902; married in April, 1920, Charles William Clawson, born January 22, 1896. Their children:
    - a Evilee Elizabeth Clawson,<sup>10</sup> born December 3, 1921; married March 15, 1941, Charles Elmer Rutherford, born April 24, 1915. Their son,
      - (1) Charles Elmer Rutherford, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born January 11, 1942.

In March 1922, Wilma Louise Browning<sup>9</sup> and Charles William Clawson were divorced and on November 22, 1923, she married Lonnie Woodson Ragland, born May 22, 1903. Their children were:

    - b Lonnie Woodson Ragland, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1924.
    - c Helen Louise Ragland,<sup>10</sup> born December 30, 1926.
    - d Ruth Ann Ragland,<sup>10</sup> born May 8, 1930.
  - ii James Ransone Browning,<sup>9</sup> born July 19, 1904; married September 18, 1930, Grace Elinor Martin, born in January, 1911.
  - iii George Hamilton Browning,<sup>9</sup> born November 27, 1906; married June 11, 1926, Kate Estelle Hodges. They have:
    - a Hazel Hamilton Browning,<sup>10</sup> born May 6, 1928.
  - iv Everett Duke Browning,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1912. Unmarried.
  - v Virginia Mattie Browning,<sup>9</sup> born February 19, 1915; married July 8, 1932, Howard Austin Brewer, born July 19, 1911, and was



drowned October 3, 1936. He was son of Allen W. Brewer and Helena Spotswood. There was a son,

a Austin Cameron Brewer,<sup>10</sup> born April 1, 1934.

Virginia Mattie Browning Brewer<sup>9</sup> married secondly, June 25, 1941, Winfrey Brooks, born March 14, 1921, son of Raymond Brooks and Lottie Watkins, of Hylas, Va. Children of this marriage:

b Virginia Carolyn Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born August 14, 1944.

c Winfrey Talmage Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born September 18, 1947.

vi Thomas Edward Browning,<sup>9</sup> born October 7, 1917; married Mary Elizabeth Jones, daughter of John D. Jones and Nannie E. Williams, of Kinston, N. C. They live at Irwin, Va. Their son,  
a George David Browning,<sup>10</sup> born September 2, 1947.

vii Mary Inez Browning,<sup>9</sup> born April 3, 1920; married William A. Hicks.

viii Ruby Cavilee Browning,<sup>9</sup> born April 14, 1921; married June 30, 1941, Thomas Minor Wiltshire, of Rockville, Va.

ix Annie Bernice Browning,<sup>9</sup> born July 10, 1923; married September 6, 1941, Hamlin Shettrick Drew, born June 11, 1911, son of Charles I. Drew and Stella Alvis. They had a daughter,  
a Nancy Carroll Drew,<sup>10</sup> born May 29, 1942.

After a divorce in September, 1945, she married secondly, August 26, 1947, Russell Americus Bourne, born November 14, 1917, son of Walter Lee Bourne and Maria Irby Bourne, of Rockville, Hanover County, Va.

x William Sales Browning,<sup>9</sup> born December 12, 1925, and died June 16, 1927.

*Descendants of Sallie Mae Duke<sup>8</sup> and John Fleming Staples*

8f SALLIE MAE DUKE<sup>8</sup> (Napoleon Bonaparte,<sup>7</sup> Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born March 1, 1888; married November 20, 1906, John Fleming Staples, of Goochland County, Va. He died May 10, 1928. The family live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:

i Holman Henson Staples,<sup>9</sup> born February 11, 1908; married June 7, 1941, Edith Loving, born January 26, 1913, daughter of Stephen Watts Loving and Rosa Wellford. No children.

ii Lucille Evelyn Staples,<sup>9</sup> born September 19, 1909; married July, 1931, William Edward Neale, of Parkersburg, W. Va. Children:  
a Robert Kensie Neale,<sup>10</sup> born May 8, 1933.  
b Betsy Lee Neale,<sup>10</sup> born July 16, 1934.

iii Frances Mae Staples,<sup>9</sup> born April 12, 1917; married April, 1935, Roy Henson Browning, son of Leslie M. Browning, of Richmond, Va. They live in Tappahannock, Va. Their children are:  
a Roy Henson Browning, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 13, 1938.  
b Willard Alton Browning,<sup>10</sup> born September 25, 1941.  
c Linda Mae Browning,<sup>10</sup> born September 30, 1944.

- iv Carroll Wellford Staples,<sup>9</sup> lieutenant U. S. A., born July 10, 1919; married October 21, 1941, Mary White.

*Descendants of Genevieve Hortense Browning<sup>9</sup> and George Francis Purvis*

- 9b GENEVIEVE HORTENSE BROWNING<sup>9</sup> (Grace Lee (Duke) Browning,<sup>8</sup> Napoleon Bonaparte Duke,<sup>7</sup> Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born July 30, 1893; married April 26, 1910, George Francis Purvis, born June 9, 1887, and died October 29, 1928. The family live at Shipman, Nelson County, Va. Their children were:
- i Hazel Louise Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born June 11, 1911; married December 5, 1931, Louis Curd Staley, born February 24, 1908. Their son,
    - a James Louis Staley,<sup>11</sup> born June 23, 1941.
  - ii Elizabeth Hortense Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born November 5, 1913, and died October 13, 1915.
  - iii Evelyn Frances Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born August 31, 1915; married February 8, 1934, Hoyle Lee Jackson, born Nov. 26, 1913. Their children:
    - a Barbara Louise Jackson,<sup>11</sup> born August 24, 1938.
    - b Allen Duke Jackson,<sup>11</sup> born August 24, 1945.
  - iv Mattie Florenda Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born April 12, 1918; married June 21, 1942, Hugh Hamilton Eaton, Jr., born March 13, 1918. He served in World War II and was reported dead on July 12, 1945. Their son,
    - a Hugh Hamilton Eaton III,<sup>11</sup> born May 18, 1943.
  - v George Francis Purvis, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1919; married August 31, 1942, Mary Sue Bryant, born September 15, 1924. They have:
    - a George Francis Purvis III,<sup>11</sup> born September 4, 1943.
    - b Thomas Hyden Purvis,<sup>11</sup> June 18, 1947.
  - vi Rebecca Hope Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born July 16, 1921; married July 4, 1942, William Nelson Turner, born August 19, 1919. Their son,
    - a William Edward Turner,<sup>11</sup> born April 17, 1943.
  - vii Coralyn Davis Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born September 5, 1924; married February 18, 1944, Ralph Lytelle Usry, born December 7, 1923. Their son,
    - a Ralph Daniel Usry,<sup>11</sup> born in December, 1945.
  - viii Angie Marie Purvis,<sup>10</sup> born May 27, 1927.

DESCENDANTS OF WALTER PATTERSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND ALICE S. HADEN

- 7i WALTER PATTERSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Edmund W.,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born June 21, 1842; married in 1874 Alice S. Haden, born February 15, 1852, daughter of Robert A. Haden. Their children were:
- i Edwin Douglass Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 16, 1875, and died November 16, 1911, unmarried.
  - ii Walter Cabell Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 25, 1879; married November 30, 1908, Alma Vivian Jordan, daughter of Luther Martin Jordan and Mary Winston Bowles, whose children were: Audley, unmarried; Flora, unmarried; Lillie L., unmarried; Alma Vivian; and Annie,



who married Frederick Marshall Stansbrough—no children. Luther M. Jordan, the father, married secondly Mattie B. Pace—no children.

Walter Cabell Duke<sup>8</sup> lives at Hadensville, Va., and is a Supervisor in Goochland County. Their children were:

a George Kendall Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 28, 1911; married June 23, 1937, Mary E. Parrish, born August 5, 1909, daughter of William C. Parrish, of Goochland County, Va., and his wife, Mary Ethel Robinson, of Louisa County, Va. They have:

(1) Brenda Ann Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 2, 1940.

(2) George Kendall Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born July 20, 1946.

b Edna Earl Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 3, 1914; married March 27, 1937, Marion Franklyn Dunn, born January 15, 1915, son of Robert Marion Dunn and Ellie Childs, both of Fife, Goochland County, Va. They have:

(1) Marion Franklyn Dunn, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 27, 1940.

(2) Christian Jordan Dunn,<sup>10</sup> born March 30, 1946.

c Marvin Jordan Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 22, 1917; married June 29, 1946, Annie D. Isbell, born March 23, 1923; daughter of Theodore Isbell and Viola Brooking, both of Gum Spring, Goochland County, Va. They have:

(1) Marvin Glenn Duke,<sup>10</sup> born June 12, 1948.

d Evelyn May Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 18, 1926.

### Descendants of

#### Andrew Jackson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Susan Elizabeth Thomas

6g ANDREW JACKSON DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Edmund Duke,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), son of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> and Frances J. Pendleton, his third wife, daughter of Edmund Pendleton, of Louisa County, Va., was born about 1815 in Louisa County, Va., and died and was buried in Upshur County, W. Va. He married Susan Elizabeth Thomas, born in 1819 in Louisa County and died in 1911 at Volga, W. Va. Their children were:

i William Thomas Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 8, 1843 (mentioned later as No. 7a, page 229).

ii Edmund F. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1845 in Louisa County, Va.; married Kate White and moved with his family to Iowa in 1873. He died in Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas.

iii Francis F. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1848 in Louisa County, Va.; married Mary ——. He was killed in Fayette County, W. Va., in 1892.

iv Harriet Josephine Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1850 in Louisa County, Va.; married Archie Matheny.

v Julia V. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born about 1853 in Louisa County, Va.; and died in Tampa, Fla.; married Dr. Matthew Blair.

vi Emma Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in Louisa County, Va.; married Aquilla J. Ward (his second wife) November 26, 1889, at French Creek, W. Va. She was born October 12, 1856, and died July 17, 1935, at Wellsburg, W. Va. He was born November 9, 1825, at Burnersville, W.

Va., and died April 19, 1909, at Volga, Barbour County, W. Va. He was the son of James Ward and Barbara Radabaugh. Their children were:

- a Edna Ward,<sup>8</sup> born October 14, 1890, and died October 10, 1918 at Volga, W. Va.; married Doy L. Jack, of Volga, W. Va.
- b Jessie Ward,<sup>8</sup> born May 24, 1892; married Robert L. McKinley.
- c Ray Ward,<sup>8</sup> born March 11, 1894, and died unmarried October 20, 1918, in Volga, Barbour County, W. Va.
- vii Jasper Newton Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 12, 1855 (mentioned later as No. 7g, page 236).
- viii Estella M. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1858 in Mead District, Upshur County, W. Va., and died July 6, 1930, at Alton, Upshur County, W. Va.; married James L. Crites. They had:
  - a Vesta Crites,<sup>8</sup> married — Kittle.

#### DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM THOMAS DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND ALMIRA LUNSFORD

- 7a WILLIAM THOMAS DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Andrew Jackson,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born June 8, 1843, in Louisa County, Va., and died December 10, 1921, and is buried at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.; married March 7, 1866, at Buckhannon, Upshur County, W. Va., Almira Lunsford, born April 2, 1843, and died December 24, 1924. Their children were:
- i Mary Minerva Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 7, 1866, at Rock Cave, Upshur County, W. Va.; married March 1, 1882, William Bolton Anderson, born March 7, 1855, in Randolph County, now W. Va., and died Nov. 19, 1939, at Diana, Webster County, W. Va. He was a son of George L. Anderson and Sarah Snyder. Their children:
    - a Cora Alice Anderson,<sup>9</sup> born October 9, 1889, at Wheeler, W. Va.; married Edwin Richard Bourne. Their children were:
      - (1) Carl Edgar Bourne,<sup>10</sup> born June 7, 1906, near Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.; married Alpha Omega Conley. Their children:
        - 1 John Philip Bourne.<sup>11</sup>
        - 2 Carroll Ray Bourne.<sup>11</sup>
      - (2) Kenneth Ray Bourne,<sup>10</sup> born March 7, 1908, near Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.
      - (3) Hazel Virginia Bourne,<sup>10</sup> born August 15, 1912, in Clarksburg, W. Va.; married William Snyder. They had:
        - 1 Daniel Snyder.<sup>11</sup>
      - (4) Pauline Ruth Bourne,<sup>10</sup> born April 3, 1919, in Charleston, W. Va.; married Robert Bullock.
    - b Laura Almira Anderson,<sup>9</sup> born June 7, 1896, at Wheeler, W. Va.; married first Randolph Brannon, and secondly John William Platt. Their children:
      - (1) Mildred Kathleen Brannon,<sup>10</sup> born September 27, 1913, near Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.



- (2) John William Platt, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1927, at Parkersburg, W. Va.
  - (3) Juanita Carman Platt,<sup>10</sup> born June 20, 1929, at Point Pleasant, W. Va.; married Herbert Seaman Stewart, born March 27, 1927, son of Jennings Howard Stewart and Lurline Edna Arthur.
- ii Florence Lucille Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 29, 1868, at Hacker Valley, W. Va.; married June 17, 1886, John McClure Bickel, born March 5, 1864, in Webster County, W. Va., and died October 2, 1929, at Replete, Webster County, W. Va., where all of her children were born. He was a son of George Bickel and Hester Jordan. Their children:
- a Charles W. Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born March 17, 1887; married April 15, 1908, Ella Chipps, daughter of Michael and Emma (Harold) Chipps. Their children were:
    - (1) Leonald Bickel,<sup>10</sup> married Helen Lee Blair. They have:
      - 1 Richard Lee Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
    - (2) Hillary Bickel.<sup>10</sup>
    - (3) Roscoe Bickel,<sup>10</sup> married Mabel Keener. Their children:
      - 1 Imogene Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
      - 2 Phyllis Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
      - 3 Leota Ray Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
      - 4 Ronald Wayne Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
    - (4) Ertle Bickel,<sup>10</sup> married Margaret Virginia Hackett. They have:
      - 1 Charles Lee Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
  - b Belle M. Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born November 18, 1888; married March 26, 1908, Earnest Chipps. Their children:
    - (1) Mabel Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born May 20, 1909, and died January 6, 190—.
    - (2) Monna Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born April 1, 1911; married December 31, 1931, Odie O. Hamrick. Their children were:
      - 1 Betty Hamrick,<sup>11</sup> born August 29, 1932.
      - 2 Ronnie Hamrick,<sup>11</sup> born April 30, 1934.
      - 3 Dixie Hamrick,<sup>11</sup> born February 16, 1936.
      - 4 Anna Marie Hamrick,<sup>11</sup> born October 25, 1938.
      - 5 Vera Lee Hamrick,<sup>11</sup> born June 18, 1939.
    - (3) Beulah Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born April 7, 1913.
    - (4) Ruby Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born June 12, 1915; married May 25, 1934, Arnett Root, born April 3, 1910, son of John and Rosa Root. Their children:
      - 1 Shirley Ann Root,<sup>11</sup> born August 22, 1935.
      - 2 Leonald Ray Root,<sup>11</sup> born October 31, 1938.
    - (5) Emily Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born August 18, 1917.
    - (6) Ercel Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born October 17, 1919; married September 4, 1938, Earl Newport, son of Thomas Newport. They have:

- 1 Caroline Newport,<sup>11</sup> born June 12, 1939.
- (7) Paul Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born February 23, 1922.
- (8) Mazie Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born October 21, 1924.
- (9) Eugene Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born June 10, 1926.
- (10) Joseph Chipps,<sup>10</sup> born December 31, 1930.
- c Lloyd Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born July 25, 1891; married Alta E. Lough, born June 25, 1895, daughter of J. H. Lough and Minerva Ware. Their children were:
  - (1) Dana C. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born June 16, 1914; married Margaret E. Johnson, born January 17, 1918, daughter of J. N. and Angeline (Kennedy) Johnson. They have:
    - 1 Dana Robert Bickel,<sup>11</sup> born May 16, 1941.
  - (2) Thelma M. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born April 1, 1916, and died March 6, 1917.
  - (3) Lester H. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born April 14, 1918; married Aura Jane Linger, born January 8, 1918, daughter of Augustus and Ella (Murphy) Linger. They have:
    - 1 Lester McArthur Bickel,<sup>11</sup> born March 14, 1941.
  - (4) Irene L. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born January 9, 1920; married Guy Burgess. Their children:
    - 1 Guy Ray Burgess, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born January 21, 1945.
    - 2 Lloyd Shelbert Burgess,<sup>11</sup> born October 15, 1947.
  - (5) Maxine M. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born January 9, 1920 (twin sister); married Walter F. Cogar, born July 18, 1916, son of J. B. and Martha (Fisher) Cogar. They have:
    - 1 Sandra Lou Cogar,<sup>11</sup> born February 17, 1941.
    - 2 Lawrence Allen Cogar,<sup>11</sup> born October 11, 1943.
    - 3 Donna Lorraine Cogar,<sup>11</sup> born October 28, 1945.
  - (6) Lawrence E. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 6, 1923; married Edna Garret. They have:
    - 1 Larry Wayne Bickel,<sup>11</sup> born January 25, 1947.
  - (7) Emogene G. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born December 11, 1925; married Donzal Pugh. They have:
    - 1 James Donzal Pugh,<sup>11</sup> born January 31, 1942.
  - (8) Willa P. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born August 9, 1929; married Nelwin Pugh.
  - (9) Myrtie Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 6, 1932.
  - (10) Ronald C. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 21, 1935.
- d Bolten L. Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born September 12, 1893; married Ila Grace Chipps, born February 6, 1894, daughter of William and Mollie (Perrine) Chipps. Their children:
  - (1) Goldie P. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 10, 1912; married Hilburn Theophilus Myres. Their children:
    - 1 Hilburn Theophilus Myres, Jr.,<sup>11</sup> born June 10, 1930.
    - 2 Muriel Jean Myres,<sup>11</sup> born July 17, 1931.
    - 3 Gerald Reed Myres,<sup>11</sup> born June 3, 1938.



- (2) Sylvia G. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 15, 1914; married Hoy V. Myres, son of John and Ella (Lunsford) Myres. Children:
  - 1 Rita Myres.<sup>11</sup>
  - 2 Buster Lee Myres.<sup>11</sup>
  - 3 Eloise Myres.<sup>11</sup>
  - 4 John Harold Myres.<sup>11</sup>
- (3) Wanda L. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> deceased.
- (4) Ruth A. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born August 18, 1917; has a daughter,
  - 1 Flora Jo Bickel.<sup>11</sup>
- (5) Joyce M. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born June 1, 1921.
- (6) Oney E. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born December 10, 1923; married Cleo McClung.
- (7) Imogene I. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born July 26, 1926.
- (8) Leroy Bickel,<sup>10</sup> deceased.
- (9) Oval O. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born July 30, 1932.
- (10) Parry R. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born April 19, 1934.
- e Thomas Bryan Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born July 25, 1896; married Abbie Skidmore, born June 22, 1898, daughter of Samuel and Laura May (Townsend) Skidmore. Their children were:
  - (1) Thomas Bryan Bickel, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born May 24, 1920.
  - (2) Gene M. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born November 26, 1921.
  - (3) Florence Mae Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born April 8, 1923.
  - (4) Robert S. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1925.
  - (5) Dixie Gail Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born May 26, 1927.
  - (6) Peggy Jane Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born October 10, 1929.
  - (7) Mary Belle Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born May 15, 1931.
- f Dovie Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1898; married Hugh Aegon. They have:
  - (1) Ureta Aegon,<sup>10</sup> born September 20, 1920; married Bud Alkire, son of Colman Alkire. They have:
    - 1 Glen Roger Alkire,<sup>11</sup> born September 2, 1942.
- g Cecil Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born June 5, 1901; married Pearl Depoy, daughter of Charles Depoy. They have:
  - (1) John Richard Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born November 8, 1941.
- h Homer Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born March 5, 1903; married Columbia Shock, daughter of Alstoriph and Maude (Johnson) Shock. They have:
  - (1) Vera Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born June 10, 1925.
  - (2) Doris Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born July 15, 1928.
- i Arnold Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born July 25, 1905; married Elsie Life, daughter of Samuel and Della (Jordan) Life. They have:
  - (1) Donzal R. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born May 22, 1924; married Neva Cole.
  - (2) Dacil M. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born April 19, 1926; married Walter Anderson.

- (3) Macel B. Bickel,<sup>10</sup> born July 26, 1928; married Alfie Lough.
- j Ola O. Bickel,<sup>9</sup> born November 22, 1910, and died unmarried August 10, 1939.
- iii Sheridan Esman Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 3, 1871, at Rock Cave, Upshur County, W. Va., and died December 17, 1933; married Ina May Anderson, born March 15, 1887, daughter of Charles F. and Melvina Anderson. Their children were:
- a William Thomas Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 14, 1903, at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.; married December 31, 1924, Grace Mosely, born October 2, 1905, at Graham, Muhlenberg County, Ky., daughter of John P. Mosely and Leila Washington Langley. Their children:
- (1) Jacqueline Lelia Duke,<sup>10</sup> born January 28, 1926, at Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.
  - (2) William Thomas Duke, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born April 24, 1933, at Akron, Ohio.
- b Charles Franklin Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 21, 1905; married August 22, 1932 at Akron, Ohio, Helen Kachenak, born February 16, 1905, at Dickson City, Pa., daughter of John Kachenak and Anna Helen Lesho. Their children, all born at Akron, Ohio, were:
- (1) Geraldine Ann Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 28, 1933.
  - (2) Frank Sheridan Duke,<sup>10</sup> born October 9, 1936.
  - (3) Brenda Mae Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 26, 1945.
- iv Cora L. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 3, 1873, at Rock Cave, Upshur County, W. Va.; married Patrick D. Vance and died December 24, 1898.
- v Martha E. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 24, 1875, at French Creek, W. Va.; married first, May 24, 1896, William Thomas Cowger, born October 14, 1875, and died March 4, 1902, son of John and Rebecca (Anderson) Cowger, and married secondly, December 31, 1904, James McKissic, born December 12, 1875, at Kanawha Head, W. Va., son of John Thomas McKissic and Mary Ann Snyder. A son of the first marriage was:
- a Orie H. Cowger,<sup>9</sup> born October 13, 1898, at Hacker Valley, W. Va.; married at Newtonton, Upshur County, W. Va., April 21, 1919, Hazel M. Alkire, born March 25, 1900, daughter of Jenison Alkire and Roberta Snyder. Their children (all of whom except Eunice were born at Hacker Valley) were:
- (1) Thelma M. Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born May 31, 1920; married at Geneva, Ohio, April 25, 1944, Donald Mason Anderson, born January 22, 1918, son of Robert L. Anderson and Goldie Dove Powers. They have:
    - 1 Phyllis Kay Anderson,<sup>11</sup> born June 26, 1946, at Ashtabula, Ashtabula County, Ohio, and died the same day.



2 James Robert Anderson,<sup>11</sup> born October 3, 1947, at Geneva, Ashtabula County, Ohio.

(2) Phyllis L. Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born March 9, 1922, and died July 25, 1933.

(3) Maxine L. Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born December 2, 1923, and died December 4, 1923.

(4) Eunice Learia Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born October 24, 1925, at Skelt, Randolph County, W. Va.; married at Geneva, Ohio, Arlie Cowger, born October 18, 1921, at Hacker Valley, W. Va., son of Guy Cowger and Alice Longdon. They have:

1 Lucky Duane Cowger,<sup>11</sup> born April 9, 1945.

2 Jeannie Arlee Cowger,<sup>11</sup> born October 13, 1947.

(5) Martha Rossie Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born November 26, 1928; married at Geneva, Ohio, September 14, 1946, Loren Lynn Spring, born March 6, 1927, at Geneva, son of Lynn Adelbert Spring and Anna Seckel. They have:

1 Martha Lynn Spring,<sup>11</sup> born October 6, 1947, at Geneva, Ohio.

(6) Herman Orie Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born November 19, 1931.

(7) Hobart Radman Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born December 26, 1933.

(8) William Carlos Cowger,<sup>10</sup> born March 26, 1936.

The children of the second marriage of Martha E. Duke<sup>8</sup> (all born at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.) were:

b Russell McKissic,<sup>9</sup> born May 21, 1906.

c Oval McKissic,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1910.

d Grace McKissic,<sup>9</sup> born April 12, 1913.

e Bernice McKissic,<sup>9</sup> born January 5, 1915.

f Pauline McKissic,<sup>9</sup> born June 12, 1918.

vi Jasper L. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born at Rock Cave, Upshur County, W. Va., January 31, 1878, and died September 18, 1921; married December 20, 1903, Eva Springer. Their children:

a Almira Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 26, 1904; married Marvin Anderson who died August 23, 1948. Their children are:

(1) Harold Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

(2) Marie Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

(3) Jackson Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

(4) Maxine Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

(5) Obert Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

(6) Carol Anderson.<sup>10</sup>

b Pearl Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 17, 1906, and died Sept. 15, 1935.

c Hobart Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 25, 1908; killed in service February 25, 1945.

vii William L. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 14, 1880, at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va., and died April 25, 1892.

viii Lumerty (Myrtie) E. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 14, 1882, at Hacker Valley; married November 24, 1898, Orie O. Bennett, M. D., born

August 1, 1871, at Leivasy, Nicholas County, W. Va., son of Jacob H. Bennett and F. Jane Nicholas. Their children (all born at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.) were:

a Mabel C. Bennett,<sup>9</sup> born November 9, 1899; married September 10, 1923, Lester W. Radman. They have:

(1) Fay Elena Radman,<sup>10</sup> born July 1, 1924; married June 12, 1946, John Kerns. They have:

1 Karen Lynne Kerns,<sup>11</sup> born August 28, 1947, at Steubenville, Ohio.

b Henry Arnett Bennett,<sup>9</sup> born July 18, 1902, and died March 18, 1907.

c Wayman S. Bennett,<sup>9</sup> born December 19, 1907; married April 15, 1938, Margaret V. Shira. They have:

(1) Sidney Shira Bennett,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1939.

(2) Daniel Duke Bennett,<sup>10</sup> born September 28, 1948, at Clarksburg, W. Va.

ix Theodore Martin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 20, 1884, at Hacker Valley; married March 5, 1908, Delia Florence Bender, born June 1, 1888, at Hacker Valley, daughter of John S. Bender and Susan Ann Barlow. Their children (all born at Hacker Valley, Webster County, W. Va.) were:

a William Taft Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 14, 1908; married in May, 1931, Ruby Elaine Brown. Their children:

(1) Bertha Elaine Duke,<sup>10</sup> born and died July 5, 1932.

(2) James Theodore Duke,<sup>10</sup> born March 18, 1934, and died May 17, 1934.

(3) William Paul Duke,<sup>10</sup> born August 10, 1935.

(4) Thomas Earl Duke,<sup>10</sup> born June 6, 1938.

(5) Rosa Marie Duke,<sup>10</sup> born November 15, 1940.

(6) Robert Lee Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 2, 1943.

(7) Charles Lester Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May, 1944.

b Ruth Catheline Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 30, 1910; married Arnett Clay Mace. Their children:

(1) Arnett Clay Mace, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 18, 1937.

(2) Betty Jean Mace,<sup>10</sup> born July 22, 1940.

(3) Karen Mace,<sup>10</sup> born in December, 1942, and died in November, 1943.

c Mabel Bernice Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 16, 1912; married first, September 17, 1934, Paul P. Goff, and married secondly, December 20, 1939, Thomas D. Norman.

d Charles L. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 22, 1914. He was killed in World War II June 20, 1945.

e Nelle Verla Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 23, 1915; married in August, 1936, Hartzell Bragg. Their children:

(1) William Charles Bragg,<sup>10</sup> born June 5, 1937.

(2) Patricia Ann Bragg,<sup>10</sup> born June 6, 1939.



- f Hazel Virginia Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 11, 1913; married in April, 1939, Dana Springer. They have:
  - (1) Richard Lee Springer,<sup>10</sup> born July 29, 1939.
- g Eugenia Grace Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 15, 1919; married June 13, 1947, James I. Mainette. They have:
  - (1) Linda Eugenia Mainette,<sup>10</sup> born January 28, 1947.
- h Oran O. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 2, 1920, and died the same day.
- i Jesse Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 2, 1922, and died the same day.
- j Eugene Early Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 2, 1923; married January 29, 1946, Geraldine Gum. They have:
  - (1) Roger Dale Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 4, 1947.
- k Phyllis Ann Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 1, 1925; and died December 13, 1946; married February 23, 1942, Lawrence E. Ware who was killed in World War II January 24, 1945. Their son:
  - (1) Lawrence E. Ware, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 21, 1943.
- l Betty Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 24, 1927; married November 2, 1946, Gerald Barbe. They have:
  - (1) Sandra Kay Barbe,<sup>10</sup> born December 17, 1947.
- m Dorothy Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 16, 1930; married February 10, 1945, Harold Carpenter. Their children:
  - (1) Barbara Jane Carpenter,<sup>10</sup> born February 17, 1946.
  - (2) Janet Lou Carpenter,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1948.
- x Dora A. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 5, 1892, at Hacker Valley, W. Va., and died April 10, 1900.

#### DESCENDANTS OF JASPER NEWTON DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND ELLA SNYDER

- 7g JASPER NEWTON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Andrew Jackson,<sup>6</sup> Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), son of Andrew Jackson Duke<sup>6</sup> and Susan Elizabeth Thomas, of Louisa County, Va., and grandson of Edmund Duke<sup>5</sup> and his third wife, Frances J. Pendleton, daughter of Edmund Pendleton, of Louisa County, Va., was born December 12, 1855, in Mead District, Upshur County, W. Va. (then Virginia). He lived for a time at Alexander, W. Va., and died June 11, 1941, at Buckhannon, W. Va. He married June 15, 1884, Ella Snyder (daughter of Thomas Snyder) who died July 28, 1889, at Alton, Upshur County, W. Va. He married secondly, December 3, 1890, Mary Jane Gladwell, daughter of A. J. Gladwell and Amanda Huffman, who died in July, 1907, and then married as his third wife, April 12, 1917, Hester Dodrill, who died February 23, 1942, at Buckhannon, W. Va. The children of the first marriage were:
  - i W. H. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 26, 1885, at French Creek, Upshur County, W. Va., and died September 2, 1939, at Los Angeles, Calif. He married Myrtle —.
  - ii Columbia Belle Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 26, 1887, at French Creek, W. Va.; married first Riley Westfall and married secondly, April 18, 1918, at Lackawanna, N. Y., Michael Jordanoff (Yordon), born March 14, 1890, in Bulgaria, son of Getsoff and Stella Yordon. The children of the first marriage were:

a Pearl Westfall,<sup>9</sup> born December 18, 1910, at Polemic, Braxton County, W. Va.; married Tony Ramos. Their children:

- (1) Charlotte Ramos,<sup>10</sup> born Aug. 17, 1928, in Buffalo, N. Y.
- (2) Irene Ramos,<sup>10</sup> born August 13, 1930, in Buffalo, N. Y.

b Brady Westfall,<sup>9</sup> born June 2, 1913, at Richwood, Nicholas County, W. Va.; married Celia Lex. They have:

- (1) Daniel Westfall,<sup>10</sup> born November 7, 1946.

The children of the second marriage were:

c Donna Jordanoff,<sup>9</sup> born April 1, 1922, at Richwood, W. Va.; married James Manaher. Their children were:

- (1) James Manaher, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born January 18, 1940, at Buffalo, New York.
- (2) William Manaher,<sup>10</sup> born November 18, 1941, at Buffalo, New York.
- (3) Diane Manaher,<sup>10</sup> born June 9, 1944, at Lackawanna, New York.

d Geraldine Jordanoff,<sup>9</sup> born April 3, 1925, at Three Forks, W. Va.; married first William W. Walsh. He was killed in action at Iwo Jima, Japan, in 1940. They had:

- (1) William Walsh, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 25, 1942, at Buffalo, New York.

Geraldine Jordanoff<sup>9</sup> married secondly Stanley Ziolkowsky. They have:

- (2) Robert Ziolkowsky,<sup>10</sup> born December 15, 1946, at Buffalo, New York.
- (3) Michael Ziolkowsky,<sup>10</sup> born June 25, 1948, at Lackawanna, N. Y.

iii Howard Aquilla Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1889, at Alton, W. Va.; married at Beech, W. Va., June 11, 1918, Lyda Belle Parsons (whose first husband was Brown Ross), born March 5, 1899, at Milo, W. Va., daughter of Sinett Parsons and Ruthie Sears. Their children were:

a Ernest Junior Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 6, 1919, at Akron, Ohio; married Esther Lois Lynch. Their children are:

- (1) John Ernest Duke.<sup>10</sup>
- (2) Carol Agnes Duke.<sup>10</sup>
- (3) Thomas Howard Duke.<sup>10</sup>

b Warner James Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 24, 1920, at Akron, Ohio; married Ina Esther Eckert.

c Lorena Belle Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 5, 1922, at Akron, Ohio.

d Leona May Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 22, 1924, at Akron, Ohio.

The following are the children of Jasper Newton Duke<sup>7</sup> and his second wife, Mary Jane Gladwell, whose son by her first husband is next mentioned as he assumed the surname Duke:

Worth R. Duke, married Stella Scott. They had a son,

- (1) Julian Duke.



- iv Daisy D. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 23, 1891, at Alton, W. Va.; married Chester B. Hoopes. They have one daughter.
- v Limon James Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 8, 1893, at Alton, W. Va.; married at Czar, W. Va., March 30, 1914, Ercie Anna Harris, born September 14, 1896, at Czar, Randolph County, W. Va., daughter of Joseph B. Harris and Minnie L. Lewis. They live at Elmira Heights, New York. Their children are:
  - a Ruth Wanda Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 5, 1915, in Upshur County, W. Va.; married Howard Hartman. Their children:
    - (1) Anna Dean Hartman,<sup>10</sup> born October 3, 1930; married May 25, 1947, Carl Cook.
    - (2) George Limon Hartman,<sup>10</sup> born June 22, 1933.
    - (3) Beverly Jean Hartman,<sup>10</sup> born July 8, 1935.
    - (4) Donald LeRoy Hartman,<sup>10</sup> born October 8, 1938.
    - (5) Dennis Alan Hartman,<sup>9</sup> born March 27, 1943.
  - b Minnie Lucretia Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 11, 1917, in Upshur County, W. Va.; married September 22, 1939, at Cedar Grove, W. Va., Thomas Hicks, born August 6, 1905, son of William Michael Hicks and Nellie Mae Martin. They have:
    - (1) Patricia Ann Hicks,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1940.
    - (2) Thomas William Hicks,<sup>10</sup> born April 1, 1946, at Bremer-ton, Washington.
- vi Lina Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 8, 1893 (twin sister of Limon James Duke<sup>8</sup>); married first — Cowger and married secondly Charles Heath. There were two daughters of the first marriage; no children of the second marriage.
- vii Robert E. Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 28, 1895, at Alton, W. Va.; married December 26, 1915, Jocelene Maude Shingleton, born January 15, 1899, at Selbyville, W. Va., daughter of John W. Shingleton and Cora Alice Shreve. They live at Selbyville, W. Va., where all of their children were born, namely:
  - a Paul William Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 18, 1917, and died April 19, 1917.
  - b Richard Vance Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 17, 1918; married Guilda Mae Mullenix, born January 23, 1927, daughter of William Mullenix and Retha Lake. Children:
    - (1) Donna Paulette Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 26, 1946.
    - (2) James Richard Duke,<sup>10</sup> born May 26, 1948.
  - c Carl Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born August 21, 1920.
  - d Kathelene Mae Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 10, 1923; married July 18, 1938, Albert Willard Johnston, born April 25, 1917, son of William Johnston and Sarah Listen. They have:
    - (1) Kenneth Willard Johnston,<sup>10</sup> born March 9, 1939.
    - (2) Robert William Johnston,<sup>10</sup> born August 20, 1941.
    - (3) Roger Lee Johnston,<sup>10</sup> born April 6, 1943.
    - (4) Johnny Paul Johnston,<sup>10</sup> born May 17, 1946.

- e Charles William Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 7, 1925; married December 29, 1941, Mary Olivia. They have:
  - (1) Nancy Carol Duke,<sup>10</sup> born March 13, 1946, at Clarksburg, Harrison County, W. Va.
- f Roberta Nell Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1930, and died Nov. 3, 1933.
- g Lola Sue Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 30, 1934.
- h Patricia Pearl Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 24, 1941.
- viii Earl Vance Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 9, 1896; at Alexander, Upshur County, W. Va.; married February 20, 1921, at Alton, W. Va., Opal Ruby Poling, born November 28, 1893, daughter of Amos Leonard Poling and Iantha Barbara Wilmoth, of Kerens, W. Va. Their children, born at Park, Harrison County, W. Va.:
  - a Wanda Mae Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 20, 1922; married October 7, 1942, Roscoe Irwin Hardman, Army Air Force, son of Peter I. Hardman, of Mt. Clare, W. Va. Children:
    - (1) Roger Irwin Hardman,<sup>10</sup> born September 17, 1943.
    - (2) Barbara Ann Hardman,<sup>10</sup> born March 15, 1946.
  - b Betty Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 13, 1924; married July 6, 1942, Delmar Frank Summers, son of Frank P. Summers, of Catawba, Marion County, W. Va. Their children:
    - (1) Kay Ann Summers,<sup>10</sup> born July 6, 1943.
    - (2) Sharon Synthia Summers,<sup>10</sup> born May 30, 1946.
    - (3) Ralph Edward Summers,<sup>10</sup> born November 13, 1947.
  - c Vera May Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 21, 1926; married December 16, 1947, C. Gayle Riffle.
  - d Earl Vance Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born April 30, 1928.
  - e Nila Uldine Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 22, 1930; married July 21, 1948, John Edwin Barnes.
  - f Donald Coy Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 13, 1941.
  - g Carolyn Sue Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 27, 1936.
  - h James Boyer Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 22, 1940, near Mt. Clare, Route 1, Harrison County, W. Va.
- ix Pearl Katherine Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 9, 1896 (twin sister of Earl Vance Duke<sup>8</sup>); married George Willis Cockerill, born January 23, 1889, at Buckhannon, W. Va., son of James Buchanan Cockerill and Mary Elizabeth Martin. They were married November 22, 1916, at Oakland, Md. They had:
  - a Hazel Virginia Cockerill,<sup>9</sup> born September 15, 1917, at Buckhannon, W. Va.; married Delbert Wayne Crutchfield. They have:
    - (1) Sandra Sue Crutchfield,<sup>10</sup> born October 3, 1939, at Buckhannon, W. Va.
  - b James Willis Cockerill,<sup>9</sup> born October 21, 1920, at Buckhannon, W. Va.
- x Dearl Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 3, 1898, and died December 18, 1902.



- xi Arthur Patterson Russell Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 28, 1899; married Pearl — who died December 22, 1942.
- xii Archie Dale Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 6, 1903, at Alexander, W. Va.; married December 13, 1923, at Cumberland, Md., Hattie Ann Lilley, born February 27, 1907, at Fair Chance, Fayette County, Pa., daughter of John William Lilley and Sadie Belle Cooly. Their children:
  - a Lorraine Sarah Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 29, 1925, at Chestnut Ridge, Fayette County, Pa.; married February, 1944, Edward Bender. They have:
    - (1) Joy Ann Bender,<sup>10</sup> born September 5, 1945, at Akron, O.
  - b Junior Edward Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 31, 1926, at Lincoln Hill, Washington County, Pa.
  - c William Howard Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 14, 1928, at Allison, Fayette County, Pa.; married Betty Howson. They have:
    - (1) Thomas Dale Duke,<sup>10</sup> born July 27, 1948, at Akron, O.
  - d Raymond Lewis Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 8, 1932, at Kingston, Fayette County, W. Va.
- xiii Guy F. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 15, 1905; married February 23, 1923, Frantie Cutright. Their children were:
  - a Helen V. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 14, 1925.
  - b Daughter,<sup>9</sup> born May 3, 1926.
  - c Curtis Duke,<sup>9</sup> born December 21, 1928.
  - d Hester C. Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 28, 1934.
  - e Dale Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 29, 1935.
- xiv Andrew Jackson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 4, 1907, and died Aug. 22, 1907.
- xv Blanch Griffith Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- xvi Richard Duke.<sup>8</sup>

### Descendants of James Edmund Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary Catherine Sites

- 6i JAMES EDMUND DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Edmund,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), son of Edmund Duke,<sup>5</sup> of Goochland County, Va., and his third wife, Frances J. Pendleton, of Louisa County, Va. (see page 218 ante), was born in Goochland County, Va., August 16, 1819 (after his father's death and his estate was appraised) and died November 28, 1896, near De Witt, Iowa; married December 20, 1842, Mary Catherine Sites, born May 22, 1825, and died September 16, 1899. She was the daughter of John Samuel Sites and Elizabeth Henton, who at one time owned Rawley Springs, a pleasure resort in Rockingham County, Va. The first four of the Duke children were born in West Virginia and the five other children were born near De Witt, Iowa, where the family moved about 1852.
  - i John Samuel Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 6, 1844, and died April 15, 1845.
  - ii James Madison (Mattie) Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 12, 1845, and died March 26, 1926, at De Witt, Iowa; married first Rebecca Jane Smith, born November 5, 1847, in Rockingham County, Va., and died December 27, 1892, daughter of John V. Smith and Susanna

Thomas; married secondly Sarah Haney who died March 28, 1932, leaving no children. The children of the first married were:

a Lucy Ann Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 10, 1869, at Grand Mound, Clinton County, Iowa, and died March 4, 1945, at De Witt, Iowa; married September 26, 1894, Richard Harrington, born November 23, 1848, at Grand Mound, Iowa, and died April 22, 1915. He was a son of Matthew A. and Elizabeth (Walrod) Harrington. Their children were:

(1) Malinda Elna Harrington,<sup>9</sup> born August 4, 1896, at Grand Mound, Iowa; married May 6, 1922, Willis Clair Sheets, born October 29, 1893, at Maquoketa, Jackson County, Iowa, son of Otis Sheets and Elizabeth Kitts.

(2) Lowell Raymond Harrington,<sup>9</sup> born April 2, 1899.

b George Anderson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 19, 1871, near De Witt, Iowa; married April 6, 1898, Laura Ellen Walrod, born June 22, 1878, at Grand Mound, Iowa, daughter of Richard Anderson Walrod and Lucinda Frances Simmons. Their children were:

(1) Leona Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1899; unmarried.

(2) Leslie Malancon Duke,<sup>9</sup> born January 31, 1902, and died unmarried October 12, 1918, at Idagrove, Ida County, Iowa.

c Ida Mae Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 14, 1873 in Monona County, Iowa, and died unmarried October 25, 1894.

d Daisy Dean Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 10, 1875, at Grand Mound, Iowa; married October 27, 1897, Cornelius Henry Pelham, born July 30, 1874, son of Henry and Margaret (Dawson) Pelham. Children:

(1) Arthur Bruce Pelham,<sup>9</sup> born October 26, 1898, at De Witt, Iowa; married October 12, 1922, at Marion, Iowa, Neda Merritt, born February 27, 1905, at Wau-beek, Iowa, daughter of Andrew B. and Amanda (White) Merritt. Their children (born at Brooklyn, Iowa) were:

1 Mahlon Arthur Pelham,<sup>10</sup> born August 26, 1926, at Brooklyn, Iowa.

2 Sallie Rae Pelham,<sup>10</sup> born February 17, 1929, at Brooklyn, Iowa; married at Bloomfield, Iowa, November 28, 1946, Robert V. Culbertson, born December 3, 1925, at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, son of Samuel L. Culbertson and Doris L. Varner. Their children:

i Diana Lynn Culbertson,<sup>11</sup> born December 6, 1947, at Toledo, Ohio.

ii John Dennis Culbertson,<sup>11</sup> born November 3, 1948, at Toledo, Ohio.



- (2) Myrl Alden Pelham,<sup>9</sup> born June 18, 1908, and died at Dexter, Minn., February 26, 1915.
- e Arthur P. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 28, 1883, near De Witt, Iowa; unmarried.
- iii Frances Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 4, 1849, and died in 1850.
- iv Amanda Virginia Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 22, 1851, and died October 16, 1899, at De Witt, Iowa; married William E. Smith. They have:
- a Oscar Smith.<sup>8</sup>
- b Minnie Smith,<sup>8</sup> married first Edward Staggs and married secondly Albert Brodine. A son of the first marriage was:
- (1) Earl Staggs.<sup>9</sup> He has one son and four daughters.
- Children of the second marriage were:
- (2) Garnet Brodine,<sup>9</sup> married Stanley McCausland who died about 1942. No children.
- (3) Leola Brodine,<sup>9</sup> married Lester Gray. They have a son and a daughter born October, 1941.
- (4) Albert Brodine, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> married and has a daughter born November, 1941.
- v Louisa Malvina Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 28, 1853, near Long Grove, Scott County, Iowa, and died February 11, 1940, near De Witt, Iowa; married Arthur Patterson Russell, died December 22, 1942.
- vi Maria Josephine Duke,<sup>7</sup> born July 8, 1861, near Long Grove, Iowa, and died March 29, 1936, near De Witt, Iowa; married James M. Gray who died in April, 1921. Their son,
- a James M. Gray, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born December 2, 1893, and died November 5, 1935; unmarried.
- vii Mary Amelia Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 16, 1864, near Long Grove, Iowa, and died February 24, 1938, at Long Beach, Calif.; married Jacob F. McCarl.
- viii William Edward Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 6, 1866, near De Witt, Iowa, and died March 21, 1935; married December 24, 1890, Harriet M. Baldwin, born October 15, 1866, and died February 5, 1916. She was the daughter of Richard Chapel Baldwin and Emily E. Brown. Their children (all born near Grand Mound, Iowa) were:
- a Mary Emily Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 13, 1893, near Grand Mound, Iowa; married Edward Homrighausen, born at Big Rock, Iowa, August 12, 1897, son of John P. Homrighausen and Anna Knakel. Their son,
- (1) William Dale Homrighausen,<sup>9</sup> born March 12, 1925, at Clinton, Clinton County, Iowa.
- b Ora Etta Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 21, 1894; unmarried.
- c Malinda Adella Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 4, 1898, and died July 30, 1943, in Los Angeles, California.
- d Lillie Mae Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 18, 1904, near Grand Mound, Iowa; married June 11, 1932, Harold John Blanchard, born April 29, 1907, at Albany, Illinois, son of Herman I. Blanchard and Susan J. Kennedy. Their children:

- (1) Joseph Harold Blanchard,<sup>9</sup> born April 25, 1936, at Dixon, Scott County, Iowa.
- (2) Thomas Edward Blanchard,<sup>9</sup> born October 8, 1941, at Welton, Iowa.
- e James Richard LeRoy Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 17, 1909; married May 12, 1932, Lois Isabella Dosland, born March 10, 1914, at Northwood, Iowa, daughter of Louis E. Dosland and Anna Anderson. Their daughters,
  - (1) Delores Joan Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 27, 1935, at Grand Mound, Iowa.
  - (2) Linda Lou Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 8, 1945, at Grand Mound, Iowa.
- ix Malinda Adella Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 18, 1868, near De Witt, Iowa, and died August 19, 1948; married December 24, 1890, Richard LeRoy Baldwin, born July 17, 1868, near Grand Mound, Iowa, and died June 4, 1947, son of Richard Chapel Baldwin and Emily E. Brown and brother of Harriet M. Baldwin who married William Edward Duke<sup>7</sup> (his wife's brother). No children.



## DESCENDANTS OF COSBY DUKE<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH MALLORY

---

*"And my God put it into my heart to gather together the people . . .  
that they might be reckoned by genealogy."—Nehemiah.*

---

5d COSBY DUKE,<sup>5</sup> whose mother's name was Sarah ——— who it is *believed* married Fontaine Duke,<sup>4</sup> was born in Goochland County, Va., in 1783 and died in Hanover County, Va., February 17, 1853. He married first Elizabeth Mallory, born about 1790 and died in 1846, and married secondly, June 14, 1848, Martha Martin, born August 29, 1821, of Hanover County, Va. There were ten children born of the first marriage and four of the second marriage. He was named as executor in his mother's will. He served in the War of 1812 as a private in Capt. William Holeman's company under Col. William Gray, 7th Virginia Regiment, having enlisted at Goochland Courthouse about six months before the close of the war and was discharged at Camp Carter, near Richmond.

It is not definitely known who was the father of this Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> but it is thought that he was Fontaine Duke,<sup>4</sup> possibly the son of Edmund Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Cumberland County, Va., who has been stated in several publications to have been the son of James Duke,<sup>2</sup> of James City County, Va., who was in all probability the son of Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> the Councilor, and first Virginia ancestor of this branch of the Duke family.

The name Cosby would seem to indicate descent from Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, Va., and his first wife, Amy Cosby, but as it is known that he was not a son of John,<sup>4</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> or Cosby<sup>4</sup> Duke (but *possibly* a son of Thomas), sons of Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> until authentic records establish beyond doubt who was the male parent of his family his identity must remain conjectural, although it is the belief of this compiler that he was Fontaine Duke.

It is possible that John Duke,<sup>4</sup> son of Henry Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, brother of Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> may have borne the name John Fontaine Duke<sup>4</sup> and have married Sarah ———, Cosby Duke's mother, as she named one of her sons Fontaine<sup>5</sup> and Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> named one of his sons John Fontaine Duke,<sup>6</sup> as will appear later on pages 245 and 253.

Samuel G. Smyth, in his book, *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, states that Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> was the son of John Duke<sup>4</sup> who married about 1780 Jane Roy. This is not the case, as this John Duke<sup>4</sup> was in fact John Garland Duke,<sup>5</sup> son of Cosby Duke,<sup>4</sup> fourth child of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> and Amy Cosby, and he married Jane Roy *Coleman* (not Jane Roy). Cosby Duke<sup>4</sup> left a will, dated December 7, 1777, of record in Louisa County, Va., in which he mentions his wife Elizabeth [Elizabeth Garland] and two children, John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> and Martha Garland Duke.<sup>5</sup> It is not probable that there were other children and *certainly not* Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> born in 1783 in Goochland County, as the will of Cosby Duke<sup>4</sup> was

made in 1777 and he died soon thereafter. John Garland Duke<sup>5</sup> married Jane Roy Coleman September 19, 1789, as shown by the marriage records of Caroline County, Va., which is conclusive proof that they could not have been the parents of Cosby Duke,<sup>5</sup> whose pension record states that he was born in 1783. (See Descendants of Cosby Duke<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Garland, pages 205-210.)

The children of Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Mallory, his first wife, were:

- i Martha Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned below as 6a).
- ii Mary Duke<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.
- iii Ellen Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- iv Elizabeth Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6d, page 250).
- v Thomas Taylor Duke,<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6e, page 251).
- vi Isabel Duke,<sup>6</sup> died young.
- vii John Fontaine Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6g, page 253).
- viii Edmund Cornelius Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6h, page 255).
- ix Susan Abbott Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6i, page 260).
- x William Duke,<sup>6</sup> died in infancy.

### Descendants of Martha Duke<sup>6</sup> and Charles Henry Mallory

6a MARTHA DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), married Charles Henry Mallory, of Hanover County, Va., her cousin. Their children were:

i Horatio Gates Mallory,<sup>7</sup> married Sarah Thurston Blunt. Their children were:

a Harriet Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married — Perkins. Their children:

(1) Hazel Perkins,<sup>9</sup> married first — Beach and married secondly — Bibbs. No children.

(2) Linwood Perkins,<sup>9</sup> married Miss Harris. They had:

1 Lois Perkins.<sup>10</sup>

b Ida Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married as his second wife Robert Henry Whitman. She died in October, 1935. Their children were:

(1) Isabel Thurston Whitman.<sup>9</sup>

(2) Annie Mae Whitman,<sup>9</sup> married Henry R. Snider. No children.

(3) Alma Estelle Whitman.<sup>9</sup>

(4) Frank Edwin Whitman,<sup>9</sup> born December 21, 1918; married July 25, 1940, La Valia McCanna.

c Henry Arthur Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Alice Perkins. No children.

d Daughter,<sup>8</sup> died in infancy.

ii Ella Mallory,<sup>7</sup> } twins, born February 26, 1841. Ella died  
 iii Susan Alexania Mallory<sup>7</sup> } unmarried. Susan Alexania is mentioned  
 later as 7c, page 246).

iv Halleck Mallory<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7d, page 248).

v Elizabeth Dabney Mallory,<sup>7</sup> married Zacharias Perkins, of Hanover County, Va. No children.



- vi Mary Ellen Mallory,<sup>7</sup> married Alexander Lane. They had:
  - a Cary Lane.<sup>8</sup>
- vii Charles Americus Mallory<sup>7</sup> (mentioned later as 7g, page 248).

#### DESCENDANTS OF SUSAN ALEXANIA MALLORY<sup>7</sup> AND JOSEPH FERRELL PAGE

7c SUSAN ALEXANIA MALLORY<sup>7</sup> (Martha Duke,<sup>6</sup> Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born February 26, 1841, and died February 18, 1917; married December 13, 1860 (or 1861), Joseph Ferrell Page, born February 10, 1835, and died February 17, 1916, son of Mordecai Page and Elizabeth P. Kimbrough, of "Point Lookout", Hanover County, Va. (See page 192 ante.) Their children were:

- i Martha Elizabeth Page,<sup>8</sup> born in June, 1862, and died in May, 1931; married in 1882 John Robert Hall, son of Jesse Hall and Minerva Spicer. They moved to Huntington, W. Va. Their children were:
  - a Mary Ethel Hall,<sup>9</sup> born in May, 1883; married in 1907 Darby Hetzel Hutchison, son of Lon Hutchison and Lue Johnston. He is an architect. The family moved to Charleston, W. Va. Their children were:

- (1) Martha Lue Hutchison,<sup>10</sup> born in May, 1908; married in May, 1938, William R. Wiant. No children. She is now librarian at Ashland, Ky.

- (2) Lon Hall Hutchison,<sup>10</sup> born in May, 1908 (twin brother of above); married in 1933 Ida Boatright, daughter of Harvey Boatright and — Hubbard, of Mexico and Colorado. Children:

- 1 Carol Ann Hutchison,<sup>11</sup> born in February, 1936.

- 2 Peter Boynton Hutchison,<sup>11</sup> born in August, 1938.

- (3) Mary Edith Hutchison,<sup>10</sup> born in November, 1910; married in 1931 Hobart Schoch. They moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he is a violinist in the Cincinnati Symphony. They have

- 1 Sylvia Ann Schoch,<sup>11</sup> born in February, 1937.

- b Edith Page Hall,<sup>9</sup> born in July, 1891; married in 1933 Thomas Curren Williams, son of Minas Williams and Jane Curren, of Lisbon, Ohio. He is a pharmacist. No children. She was children's librarian at the Huntington Public Library from 1917 to 1933.

- ii Charles Abrams Page,<sup>8</sup> born April 14, 1864, and died in July, 1900; married first Mamie Foster Lucy and married secondly Mamie Bacon. The children of the first marriage were:

- a Naomi Hunter Page<sup>9</sup> } twins, died in infancy.
  - b Ruth Doswell Page<sup>9</sup> }

- c Ethel Foster Page,<sup>9</sup> born March 11, 1894; married October 24, 1922, Robert Henry Whitman, Jr., son of Robert Henry Whitman and his first wife. They had:

- (1) Earl Page Whitman,<sup>10</sup> born January 11, 1924.

A child of the second marriage of Charles Abrams Page<sup>8</sup> was:

- d Charles Abrams Page, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> died in infancy.
- iii Mary Josephine Page,<sup>8</sup> born April 22, 1869, and died November 7, 1934, unmarried.
- iv Jeannette Carrington Page,<sup>8</sup> born December 27, 1870, and died February 8, 1914; married Adoniram Judson Carnohan, son of William and Rebecca Carnohan, of Spotsylvania County, Va. Their children were:
  - a Frederick Arthur Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born October 6, 1891, and died unmarried September 10, 1910.
  - b Mary Lou Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born January 13, 1894; married August 19, 1919, Earl Love Moore, son of Samuel T. and America Frances (Love) Moore. Two children surviving are:
    - (1) Jeanette Page Moore,<sup>10</sup> born May 15, 1921.
    - (2) Margaret Elizabeth Moore,<sup>10</sup> born December 13, 1923.
  - c Charles Franklin Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born February 27, 1896; married December 23, 1929, Lera Gray Lively. No children.
  - d Lillian Page Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born September 15, 1898; married Wilbur Eveland Lunger, son of William E. and Annie Larie (Hartzel) Lunger. Their daughter:
    - (1) Marian Lillian Lunger,<sup>10</sup> born January 3, 1930.
  - e Carl Chancellor Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born October 16, 1900, and died unmarried.
  - f John Vermillion Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born April 9, 1904; married Ethel Dorothea Hughes, daughter of William Harvey and Neada Olrian Hughes. Children:
    - (1) Jane Page Carnohan,<sup>10</sup> born August 19, 1928.
    - (2) William Earl Carnohan,<sup>10</sup> born March 29, 1929.
  - g William Alfred Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born October 22, 1906; married Elsie Wilson. Two children who died in infancy.
  - h Frances Elizabeth Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born February 19, 1909; unmarried.
  - i Donald Judson Carnohan,<sup>9</sup> born December 10, 1912; married Frances Rose Thompson, daughter of William Thompson.
- v William Louis Page,<sup>8</sup> born November 6, 1872; married Estella Davies. They live in Granite City, Ill. Children:
  - a Mary Frances Page,<sup>9</sup> married Ram Rogers. They have:
    - (1) Ram Rogers, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> Lewisburg, W. Va.
  - b Dorothy Davies Page,<sup>9</sup> married Charles Bound. Live in Brownwood, Texas.
- vi Edmonia Page,<sup>8</sup> died aged 6.
- vii Julia Inez Page,<sup>8</sup> born April 5, 1882, and died December 23, 1903; married April 16, 1902, Henry Curtis Leadbetter, son of Henry and Marie Louise (Irby) Leadbetter. They had:
  - a Louise Page Leadbetter,<sup>9</sup> born January 16, 1903.



DESCENDANTS OF HALLECK MALLORY<sup>7</sup> AND MARIA STONE

7d HALLECK MALLORY<sup>7</sup> (Martha Duke,<sup>6</sup> Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), married Maria (Puss) Stone, of Hanover County, Va. Their children:

- i Claudia Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married John Guy Wilkinson. Children:
  - a Marion Tompkins Wilkinson,<sup>9</sup> married Louise Wood. They had:
    - (1) Gene Douglas Wilkinson.<sup>10</sup>
  - b Melvin Guy Wilkinson,<sup>9</sup> died single.
  - c Claude Mallory Wilkinson,<sup>9</sup> married Lillie Broadhurst Taylor. Their children:
    - (1) Sue Broadhurst Wilkinson.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) Another daughter.<sup>10</sup>
- ii William Henry Mallory,<sup>8</sup> married Linda, ——. Children:
  - a Louise Mallory.<sup>9</sup>
  - b William Henry Mallory, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> never married.
  - c Artie Francis Mallory,<sup>9</sup> married Jennie Harris. He died in 1939. Their children:
    - (1) Earl Mallory.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) Jennie Mallory.<sup>10</sup>
    - (3) Lillian Mallory.<sup>10</sup>
  - d Thomas Mallory,<sup>9</sup> married Lola Butt. He died in 1938. Their children:
    - (1) Mildred Mallory.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) Thomas Mallory, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
  - e Howard Mallory.<sup>9</sup>
  - f Another son,<sup>9</sup> died in infancy.

DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES AMERICUS MALLORY<sup>7</sup> AND EMMA LEWIS PERKINS

7g CHARLES AMERICUS MALLORY<sup>7</sup> (Martha Duke,<sup>6</sup> Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born February 2, 1845, and died June 14, 1921; married Emma Lewis Perkins, daughter of William and Lucy (Mason) Perkins. She was born August 26, 1853, and died November 12, 1929. Their children:

- i Edna Gregory Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born August 4, 1871, and died July 31, 1902; married Jefferson Grant Thomas. Their children were:
  - a Le Reve Mallory Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born February 24, 1898, and died February 10, 1920, unmarried.
  - b Janice Meredith Thomas,<sup>9</sup> born March 27, 1900; married June 11, 1921, Walter Lewis Tucker. Children:
    - (1) Alice Lewis Tucker,<sup>10</sup> born in April, 1922.
    - (2) Walter Lewis Tucker, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born in 1925.
    - (3) Thomas Mallory Tucker,<sup>10</sup> born in 1928.
- ii Dudley Wickham Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born July 17, 1873, and died in March, 1918; married Sallie Walton. Their children were:
  - a Dudley Walton Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born February 3, 1900; married Maggie Carlton. Their children:
    - (1) Dudley Walton Mallory, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born February 20, 1926.
    - (2) Jack Carlton Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born February 20, 1929.

- b Alma Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born March 2, 1903; married Walter W. Baughan. They had:
  - (1) Robert Baughan,<sup>10</sup> born October 12, 1931.
- c Margaret Corinne Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born January 24, 1906; unmarried.
- d Emma Lee Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born May 16, 1910; married Melvin Marchant. They had a daughter,
  - (1) Elizabeth Ann Marchant,<sup>10</sup> born February 6, 1941.
- iii Frederick Nash Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born November 25, 1875; married Marie Irby Doswell, daughter of Robert and Julia (Irby) Doswell. Their children:
  - a Owen Doswell Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born February 18, 1903; married Lucy Harlow. Their daughter:
    - (1) Lucy Carter Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born January 1, 1935.
  - b Evelyn Hunter Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born December 30, 1905; married Robert Houston. No children.
  - c Maria Louise Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born September 1, 1908.
  - d Etna Lewis Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born March 23, 1910, and died October 29, 1938.
- iv Everett Thomas Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born February 15, 1877; married Willie England, daughter of Charles Park England. No children.
- v Willard Winston Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born May 5, 1880; married first Mary Turner Mallory, daughter of Lemuel and Sarah Jane Mallory; married secondly, July 31, 1932, Louise Chase Howard, born May 2, 1902, daughter of Harlow Howard. The children of the first marriage:
  - a Wilbur Winston Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born February 15, 1906; married August 21, 1928, Eugenia Elizabeth Nuckols, born June 15, 1909, daughter of James Meriwether Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> and Myrtle Wilburn Dabney. They have a daughter,
    - (1) Helen May Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born July 31, 1929; married August 21, 1948, Robert Walthall Parker, Jr., son of Robert Walthall Parker and Kathleen Ercell Blankenship. (See page 155.)
  - b Douglas Gregory Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born August 4, 1908, and died December 25, 1922.
  - c Eleanor Elizabeth Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1910; married Stephen Parker.
  - d John Americus Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born June 17, 1911; married Avis Priddy. Their children:
    - (1) Jane Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born September 14, 1934.
    - (2) Le Reve Mallory,<sup>10</sup> born September 17, 1935.
    - (3) John Americus Mallory, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born June 7, 1947.
  - e Mary Turner Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born October 25, 1912; married Marion Tiller. Their daughter,
    - (1) Rebecca Tiller,<sup>10</sup> born August 2, 1938.



- f Gladys Corinne Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1913.
- g Sarah Lewis Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born September 30, 1917; married Floyd Cross, son of Roy and Bertha (Payne) Cross.
  - (1) Emily Kimbrough Cross,<sup>10</sup> born August 26, 1946.

The children of the second marriage of Willard Winston Mallory were:
- h Ann Harlow Mallory,<sup>9</sup> born June 11, 1933.
- i Shirley Winston Mallory.<sup>9</sup>
- vi Olive Americus Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born April 13, 1883, and died January 31, 1920; married Henry Sloan Goodloe. Their children:
  - a Henry Sloan Goodloe,<sup>9</sup> born May 8, 1906; married Marjorie Bulls, daughter of Claude and Esther Bulls. Their son,
    - (1) Henry Sloan Goodloe, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born January 19, 1930.
  - b Norman L. Goodloe,<sup>9</sup> born September 30, 1911; married Ann Bradley and married secondly Louise Mimms. Children of the first marriage were:
    - (1) Norman L. Goodloe, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born August 26, 1936.
    - (2) Bradley Goodloe,<sup>10</sup> born in June, 1939.

Children of the second marriage were:

    - (3) Sharon Lynn Goodloe,<sup>10</sup> born Nov. 19, 1946.
    - (4) Sandra Lea Goodloe,<sup>10</sup> born Nov. 19, 1946. } twins
- vii Corinne Clyde Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born January 3, 1886; married November 6, 1912, Robert James Chisholm, born September 3, 18—, and died August 17, 1939. Their children:
  - a Robert James Chisholm, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born June 13, 1914; married Dorothy McCord in 1940. They have:
    - (1) Linda Chisholm.<sup>10</sup>
  - b Everett Lewis Chisholm,<sup>9</sup> born January 8, 1917; married December 24, 1940, Mary Hubbard. Their children:
    - (1) Patricia Chisholm.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) Everett Lewis Chisholm, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
    - (3) James Chisholm.<sup>10</sup>
- viii Myrtie Wood Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born June 29, 1830; married October 25, 1911, Henry Alfred Wright<sup>8</sup> (died in December, 1946), son of Reuben Henry Wright and Betty Garland Perkins.<sup>7</sup> Their daughter,
  - a Mildred Wright,<sup>9</sup> born January 26, 1914; married Lloyd Gee. No children. (See No. 6i-i-f, page 262.)

### Descendants of Elizabeth Duke<sup>6</sup> and Garland Perkins

- 6d ELIZABETH DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), married Garland Perkins. She was his first wife and their children were:
  - i Missouri Perkins,<sup>7</sup> married John Evans. They removed to Caroline County, Va.
  - ii William Perkins,<sup>7</sup> married Mona ——. They had a daughter,
    - a Lessie Perkins,<sup>8</sup> married — Parker.

**Descendants of Thomas Taylor Duke<sup>6</sup> and Mary Ann Netherland**

6e THOMAS TAYLOR DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born in Goochland County, Va., in 1813, and died in Henrico County, Va., September 12, 1874; married September 13, 1838, Mary Ann Netherland, born in Hanover County, Va. about 1815, and died in Henrico County December 8, 1867. Their children were:

- i Frances Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1839 and died in 1840.
- ii Francis Johnson Duke<sup>7</sup> (mentioned below as 7b).
- iii Robert Edward Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1845 and died in 1903; married in 1867, Mattie Smith, of Henrico County, Va., who died in 1903. They had a daughter,
  - a Oolah Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1869 and died in New York City April 8, 1940.
- iv Clementina Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1847 and died in 1880; married in 1874 Alexander Clay Adams. They had a daughter,
  - a Norma Adams,<sup>8</sup> born in 1874 and died in 1875.
- v Victoria Juliet Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1849 and died in 1880; married in 1868 Henry Hill Doggett who died in 1870. Their children were:
  - a Henry Hill Doggett,<sup>8</sup> born in 1869; married Alice Barnes, of Richmond, Va., in June, 1899. Their children:
    - (1) Leonora Anderson Doggett,<sup>9</sup> born April 10, 1900; married December 15, 1923, Ralph Paul Sabine, born April 20, 1899, in Omaha, Nebraska. They live in Bethesda, Md. Their children are:
      - 1 John Barton Sabine,<sup>10</sup> born January 13, 1928.
      - 2 Henry Hill Sabine,<sup>10</sup> born October 14, 1934.
    - (2) Victoria Juliet Doggett,<sup>9</sup> born July 15, 1902.
- vi Matthew Garrett Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1851 and died in 1873 unmarried.
- vii Louis Napoleon Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1853 and died in 1891; married in 1878 Barbara ——. No children.
- viii Alice Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1857 and died in 1859.

**DESCENDANTS OF FRANCIS JOHNSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND LUCY BURTON WILLIAMSON**

7b FRANCIS JOHNSON DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Thomas Taylor,<sup>6</sup> Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born in Hanover County, Va., July 11, 1842, and died in Richmond, Va., December 29, 1905; married May 25, 1869, Lucy Burton Williamson, born November 2, 1843, and died in 1924, daughter of William and Elizabeth Williamson and granddaughter of Capt. Dabney Williamson, of Hanover County, Va., and his wife, Lucy Burton. Mr. Duke was for many years Treasurer of the R., F. & P. Railroad.

Among other children of Capt. Dabney Williamson were Cora Williamson who married — DeJarnette and lived at Sexton's Point near Doswell, Va., and Edwina Williamson, born June 21, 1820, and died July 1, 1853, who married Thomas Trevilian Chandler, of Ruther Glen, Caroline County, Va., and had the following children:



John Dabney Chandler, born October 15, 1845.

Bettie Ann Chandler, born February 22, 1847.

George Williamson Chandler, born October 2, 1848.

Edwina Burton Chandler, born January 17, 1850.

William Randolph Chandler, born March 9, 1853, and died November 17, 1853.

The children of Francis Johnson Duke<sup>7</sup> and Lucy Burton Williamson were:

- i Frank Williamson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 8, 1871, and died February 26, 1930; married June 11, 1901, Rosa Pleasants Cocke (1878-1916), of Hollins College, Va., and married secondly January 22, 1919, Caroline Coleman, born January 18, 1876, daughter of Clayton Glanville Coleman and Sherrard Breedin, of Buckner, Louisa County, Va. There were no children of either marriage.
- ii William Dabney Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 11, 1872; married September 24, 1904, Jane Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Charles Elisha Taylor, President of Wake Forest College, North Carolina. Mr. Duke was General Manager of the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad for many years until his retirement. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children were:
  - a Francis Johnson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 6, 1906; married December 26, 1942, Anne Lewis Morris, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Sylvanus Morris, of Athens, Ga., and granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Morris, of Hanover County, Va., and of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Walker Lewis, of "Castalia", Albemarle County, Va. He graduated at the University of Virginia with degree of Ph. D. and is a member of the faculty. During World War II he served as lieutenant, captain, and major in the Army of the United States. Dr. Sylvanus Morris was Dean of the Law School in the University of Georgia. His father's home in Hanover County was called "Taylor's Creek", where the eighteenth century house is still in the possession of the family.

The Duke children are:

  - (1) Frank Morris Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 7, 1944.
  - (2) Elizabeth Lewis Duke,<sup>10</sup> born February 10, 1947.
- b Mary Hinton Duke,<sup>9</sup> born September 28, 1907; married November 17, 1932, John Hosea Kerr, Jr., of Warrenton, N. C., member of the State Legislature. They have a son,
  - (1) John Hosea Kerr III,<sup>10</sup> born February 28, 1936.
- c William Dabney Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born May 2, 1914, and died January 27, 1915.
- d Jane Dabney Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 20, 1916; married January 25, 1947, Flavius Burfoot Walker, Jr.
- iii Elizabeth Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 5, 1874, and died June 4, 1874.
- iv Thomas Taylor Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 30, 1875, and died February 26, 1930; married October 24, 1906, Alexandra McGill Gamble, of

Plattsburg, N. Y., born May 9, 1881. He was a lieutenant in the United States Army. No children.

- v James Netherland Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 28, 1877, and died January 22, 1891.
- vi Cora DeJarnette Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 13, 1878; married June 24, 1912, Thomas Albert Lewis, born March 17, 1878, son of David Wesley and Anne Jones Lewis, of Dawn, Md. Their children were:
  - a Son, born dead in 1914.
  - b William Dabney Lewis,<sup>9</sup> born December 25, 1915; married September 2, 1940, Lettie MacKeown, of Pasadena, Calif., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stuart MacKeown. He is a graduate of Denison University, Granville, Ohio, and of California Institute of Technology in Pasadena.
  - c Lucy Lewis,<sup>9</sup> born April 10, 1919; married June 17, 1941, Harlan Andrew Klepfer, son of Matthew Klepfer and Eunice Eshelman, of Buffalo, N. Y. They have:
    - (1) Thomas Matthew Klepfer,<sup>10</sup> born August 4, 1942.
    - (2) James Andrew Klepfer,<sup>10</sup> born November 4, 1946.
- vii Lucy Williamson Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 10, 1880.

### Descendants of John Fontaine Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Ann Stanley

- 6g JOHN FONTAINE DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born in October, 1817, and died in 1893; married Sarah Ann Stanley, born in 1825 and died July 10, 1886, daughter of Thomas Stanley and ——— King. Their children were:
  - i Araminta Atwood Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 23, 1844; married December 1, 1868, Patrick Henry Lowry, son of Albert N. and S. J. Lowry, born November 7, 1845, and died January 27, 1915, of Bracket, Hanover County, Va. Their children were:
    - a John Samuel Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born October 30, 1869; married December 2, 1891, Etta Ximena McDowell, daughter of ——— McDowell and Etta Crawford. They removed to Winchester, Ky. She died in 1939. They had two sons:
      - (1) Kenneth Lee Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born January 16, 1905; married in June, 1931, Agnes Meredith, daughter of Dr. William Meredith. Their children:
        - 1 Agnes Lee Lowry.<sup>10</sup>
        - 2 Marian McDowell Lowry.<sup>10</sup>
      - (2) Keith Crawford Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born April 4, 1911.
    - b William Thomas Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born September 29, 1870; married February 18, 1904, Mary Frossie Goodman, daughter of William Goodman and Mary Lowry. He died April 10, 1937. No children.
    - c Albert Hastings Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born September 16, 1872, and died January 17, 1893.
    - d Ernest Lee Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born February 5, 1876; married in December, 1903, Hattie Norvell Hendrick, daughter of Fabius Hen-



drick and Bid Stanley. They live near Negrofoot, Hanover County, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Mary Elizabeth Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born June 13, 1905, and died June 10, 1917.
- (2) Norvell Lee Lowry,<sup>9</sup> married Forrest Brice.
- (3) Mary Washington Lowry,<sup>9</sup> married Rev. Julian Eugene White, Methodist minister.

e Henry Atwood Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born March 5, 1878; married March 14, 1913, in London, Eng., Margaret Jean Malone, of New York. They lived in New York. He died January 28, 1936. Their children were:

- (1) Helen Araminta Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born April 12, 1917, and died in February, 1918.
- (2) Helen Araminta Lowry<sup>9</sup> (second of the name), born June 2, 1919. Lives in New York City.
- (3) Blanche Lucille Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born August 15, 1921. Lives in New York City.

f Sarah Elizabeth Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born October 20, 1879; unmarried.

g Robert Jacob Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born June 26, 1882; married in March, 1911, Lina Rhine. They live in Akron, Ohio. Children:

- (1) Eleanor Rhine Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born April 12, 1912; married Thaddeus Snyder. They had:

1 Dorothy Snyder.<sup>10</sup>

- (2) Gladys Marie Lowry,<sup>9</sup> born February 28, 1917.

- (3) Robert Jacob Lowry, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born November 9, 1919.

h Alice Belle Lowry,<sup>8</sup> born June 13, 1884, and died September 22, 1940; married January 28, 1926, Charles Old Jeter, son of George Scott Jeter and Martha Allen. No children.

ii Lemuel Thomas Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1846 and died May 1, 1917; married Kate Cross, of Winchester, Ky., daughter of Augustus Cross. He died in Johnson City, Tenn. Their son,

a William Savage Duke,<sup>8</sup> born in 1877 and died June 11, 1941, married Belle Horner, of Hanover County, Va. They lived in Richmond, Va.

iii Lucy Shepherd Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 16, 1855; married October 20, 1880, Charles Walter Jones, born October 16, 1855, son of John J. and Loula B. Jones, of Hanover County, Va. Their son,

a Bernard Leake Jones,<sup>8</sup> born September 3, 1881; married April 17, 1901, Myrtle Russell, daughter of Thaddeus Edward Russell and Florence Estelle Mann. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:

- (1) Florence Louise Jones,<sup>9</sup> born October 8, 1903; married April 18, 1925, George Miller Lassiter. Their daughter,  
1 Edith Kay Lassiter,<sup>10</sup> born November 16, 1935.
- (2) Edith Myrtle Jones,<sup>9</sup> born April 29, 1910; married October 30, 1929, Frederick Henry Briel.

- (3) Bernard Leake Jones, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born December 14, 1914; married September 24, 1938, Nancy Kathryn Pullen, born December 15, 1913, daughter of J. Ibra and Kathryn Byerly Pullen. No children.
- iv Emma Judith Duke,<sup>7</sup> born about 1861; married December 20, 1884, John Ladd Vaughan, of Hanover County, Va., born about 1859, son of John L. and O. T. Vaughan. They had four children who died young from diphtheria:
- a Elizabeth Vaughan.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Ophelia Vaughan.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Samuel Vaughan.<sup>8</sup>
  - d John Vaughan.<sup>8</sup>
- v Ida Belle Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 14, 1865; married Andrew J. Mikal. They live in Richmond, Va.
- vi Nannie Fontaine Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 16, 1872; unmarried.

**Descendants of  
Edmund Cornelius Duke<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Jordan Kimbrough**

6h EDMUND CORNELIUS DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born August 27, 1819, and died May 25, 1898; married September 4, 1845, Sarah Jordan Kimbrough, of Hanover County, Va., born August 25, 1825, and died February 17, 1907, daughter of James Doswell Kimbrough (son of Lewis Kimbrough and Barbara Blount) and Elizabeth Overton Matthews, daughter of Pleasant Matthews and Barbara Byers. They lived in Hanover County near Ashland, Va. Edmund Cornelius Duke<sup>6</sup> was born in Goochland County, Va. Their children were:

- i Isabella Harris Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 21, 1846, and died November 19, 1888; married May 7, 1879, Joseph Mullen, of Maryland, born about 1840, son of John and Mary Mullen. They went to Huntington, W. Va., and she died there. Their children were:
  - a Sarah Margaret Mullen,<sup>8</sup> born July 27, 1881; married in November, 1912, John Wills, of Roanoke, Va. They live in Huntington, W. Va. No children.
  - b John Edward Mullen,<sup>8</sup> born August 11, 1883; married in 1923 Bessie Hunt, of Terre Haute, Ind.
  - c Walter Elmer Mullen,<sup>8</sup> born July 27, 1885, and died September 15, 1887.
- ii Elizabeth James Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 15, 1848, and died October 23, 1854.
- iii Lucy Sidna Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 23, 1850, and died June 8, 1934; never married.
- iv Sarah Cornelius Duke,<sup>7</sup> born October 20, 1851, and died June 19, 1896; married first, December 29, 1868, Charles Henry Childress, of Hanover County, Va., born in 1843 and died March 21, 1883. He was son of Joseph Childress and Nancy J. Ford. They went to Huntington, W. Va. Their children were:



- a Bettie James Childress,<sup>8</sup> born March 29, 1870, and died March 19, 1946; married September 5, 1908, John Edwin Bick, of Birmingham, Eng., who died in July, 1939. She taught school in Kanawha County, W. Va. No children.
- b Nannie Jordan Childress,<sup>8</sup> born June 3, 1874, and died December 29, 1898; married William Edgar Brooks, of Parkersburg, W. Va. Their children were:
  - (1) Julian Walker Brooks,<sup>9</sup> born February 20, 1897; married March 25, 1916, Margaret Waugh. They live in Lawrence County, Ohio. Their children were:
    - 1 Nana Elizabeth Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born July 7, 1917.
    - 2 Richard Jackson Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born April 20, 1919.
    - 3 Mary Margaret Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born August 26, 1920.
    - 4 Edward Eugene Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born August 23, 1924.
    - 5 Julian Walker Brooks, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born October 24, 1926.
    - 6 La Donna Lee Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born June 18, 1930.
    - 7 Betty Jo Ann Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1932.
  - (2) Harold Edward Brooks,<sup>9</sup> born May 3, 1895; married August 6, 1918, Marie Hall, of Huntington, W. Va. Their children were:
    - 1 Virginia Iris Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born September 25, 1919.
    - 2 William L. Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born July 28, 1921.
    - 3 Frieda Colleen Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born May 19, 1924.
    - 4 Harold Rupert Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born March 17, 1927.
    - 5 Donald Rogers Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born August 20, 1937.
  - (3) Charles Cornelius Brooks,<sup>9</sup> born August 20, 1897, married first Mary Arlene Tanner, of Huntington, W. Va. Their children were:
    - 1 Charles Thomas Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born April 17, 1918; married June 11, 1942, Eugenia May Kincaid, born Feb. 7, 1924, daughter of Charles A. Kincaid and Mary Ellen Alderson, of Oak Hill, W. Va. Their children, born in Huntington, W. Va., are:
      - i Charles Kincaid Brooks,<sup>11</sup> born Mar. 10, 1944.
      - ii Thomas Edward Brooks,<sup>11</sup> born Jun. 21, 1945.
      - iii Janeth Jean Brooks,<sup>11</sup> born Oct. 27, 1947.
    - 2 Catherine Arlene Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born October 26, 1919; married October 17, 1945, Marlin Ashby Coon, born March 26, 1913, son of Emmanuel Dickinson Coon and Eliza Sutphin, of Seth, W. Va.
    - 3 Frank Edward Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born May 23, 1921; married May 10, 1941, Delphia Ernestine Bates, born August 24, 1921, daughter of Earnest Bates and Lydia Brewer, of Barboursville, W. Va. They have:
      - i Sandra Kay Brooks,<sup>11</sup> born March 1, 1942.
    - 4 James Eugene Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born April 18, 1923; married February 1, 1948, Margaret Lee Garretson,

born June 30, 1919, in Logan, W. Va., daughter of John E. Garretson, of Hinton, W. Va., and Ruth Lee Adams, of Richmond, Va.

5 Robert Lee Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born December 2, 1925.

Charles Cornelius Brooks<sup>9</sup> married secondly, June 15, 1927, Betsy Fleshman, of Greenbrier County, W. Va. Their children were:

6 Imogene Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born February 24, 1929.

7 Ralph Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born February 18, 1933.

8 Irma Jane Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born September 5, 1935.

9 Peggy Ann Brooks,<sup>10</sup> born April 12, 1940.

c Emma Florence Childress,<sup>8</sup> born January 17, 1876. She is a teacher in Huntington, W. Va.

d Charles Henry Childress, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born June 11, 1878, and died October 31, 1901, in Pittsburgh, Pa.

Sarah Cornelius Duke<sup>7</sup> married secondly, Feb. 4, 1885, John Randolph Gillespie, of Fluvanna County, Va. Their children:

e Edgar Marion Gillespie,<sup>8</sup> born March 27, 1886, in Huntington, W. Va.; married in 1910 Wilda Adkins, of Lawrence County, Ohio. They live at Martin, Ky.

f Herbert Jackson Gillespie,<sup>8</sup> born January 17, 1883; unmarried.

g Erskine Randolph Gillespie,<sup>8</sup> born November 26, 1889, and died May 3, 1947; married Myral Scales. Their children were:

(1) Stanard Ricketts Gillespie,<sup>9</sup> M. D., born March 17, 1912; married in 1938 Florence Sheldon. They live in Portland, Oregon. They have:

1 Stuart Randolph Gillespie,<sup>10</sup> born April 19, 1939.

2 Peter Erskine Gillespie,<sup>10</sup> born April 17, 1943.

(2) Emma Louise Gillespie,<sup>9</sup> born March 1, 1914. She is a teacher in Huntington, W. Va.

(3) Elizabeth Scales Gillespie,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1916, in Huntington, W. Va.; married May 11, 1941, Edward Cecil James. They live in East Orange, N. J. They have:

1 Elizabeth Louise James,<sup>10</sup> born March 22, 1945.

v Lily Ann Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 23, 1852, near Ashland, Va.; married December 3, 1885, James B. Gillespie, of Fluvanna County, Va. They lived in Huntington, W. Va. She died June 23, 1886.

vi Coressa Florence Duke,<sup>7</sup> born June 17, 1854, and died unmarried March 8, 1907.

vii Mary Jefferson Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 15, 1855, and died September 27, 1881; married December 29, 1875, Alexis White Perkins, born about 1850 and died February 15, 1907, son of Thomas Perkins and Evelina E. Mason. They lived in Henrico County, Va. Their children were:

a Ada Jackson Perkins,<sup>8</sup> born October 1, 1877, and died unmarried September 19, 1899.



b Emmett Linwood Perkins,<sup>8</sup> born June 8, 1879; married December 18, 1902, Gracie Ann Pearman, born July 25, 1882, daughter of Christopher Pearman and Indiana Walker, of Charles City County, Va. Their children:

(1) Emmett Linwood Perkins, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born February 22, 1904; married October 12, 1932, Mabel Kappes, of Richmond, Va. Their children:

1 Emmett Franklin Perkins,<sup>10</sup> born Sept. 24, 1940.

2 Neil Linwood Perkins,<sup>10</sup> born August 8, 1944.

3 Colleen Kappes Perkins,<sup>10</sup> born March 13, 1947.

(2) Winnie Thelma Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born December 6, 1905; married June 10, 1928, Frank Yahley, Jr., of Varina, Henrico, County, Va. They have:

1 Nancy Lee Yahley,<sup>10</sup> born December 17, 1938.

(3) Indiana Elizabeth Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born February 7, 1909; married February 16, 1929, Henry Dewey Gleghorn, of Pennsylvania. They have:

1 Elizabeth Ann Gleghorn,<sup>10</sup> born August 8, 1935.

2 Henry Dewey Gleghorn,<sup>10</sup> born September 28, 1944.

(4) Mary Bernice Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born November 27, 1912; married October 9, 1941, William Edward Currie, of Richmond, Va. Their children:

1 Joan Farris Currie,<sup>10</sup> born October 14, 1943.

2 William Edward Currie, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born Feb. 22, 1947.

(5) Gracie Ann Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born March 1, 1915; married August 10, 1942, Henry Houston, of Richmond, Va.

(6) Evelyn Walker Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born October 22, 1921; married March 28, 1942, William F. Garnett.

viii Edward James Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 25, 1858 (mentioned below as 7h).

ix William Walter Duke,<sup>7</sup> born March 27, 1863, in Hanover County, Va. Never married.

#### DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD JAMES DUKE<sup>7</sup> AND LEAH BURNETT JONES

7h EDWARD JAMES DUKE<sup>7</sup> (Edmund Cornelius,<sup>6</sup> Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), was the eighth child of Edmund Cornelius Duke<sup>6</sup> (born August 27, 1819, and died May 25, 1898) who married September 24, 1845, Sarah Jordan Kimbrough, born August 25, 1825, and died February 17, 1907, daughter of James Doswell Kimbrough and Elizabeth Overton Matthews. Edward James Duke<sup>7</sup> was born April 25, 1858, near Ashland, Va., and died January 11, 1939, near Burley, Idaho. He married March 18, 1884, Leah Burnett Jones, born March 31, 1867, in Caroline County, Va., who died May 29, 1924, at Burley, Cassia County, Idaho. She was the daughter of Thomas Henry Jones and Edna Clay Dickenson, of Caroline County, Va. Their children were:

i Ethel Ora Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 2, 1885, in Caroline County, Va. Unmarried.

- ii Lyle Hubert Duke,<sup>8</sup> born August 1, 1889, near Huntington, Cabell County, W. Va.; married April 19, 1922, at Twin Falls, Idaho, Lourinda Rippee, born April 7, 1889, daughter of John A. Rippee and Mary Jane Dorsey. Their children:
  - a Junius Lyle Duke,<sup>9</sup> born Mar. 31, 1923, in Cassia County, Idaho.
  - b Wilma Mary Duke,<sup>9</sup> born June 23, 1924, in Cassia County, Idaho; married October 2, 1942, in Salt Lake City, Utah, Richard Arthur Noble, born September 22, 1923. He lived in Rupert, Minadoka County, Idaho, son of Joseph Lawrence Noble and Laura Belle Pleasant who was born in Tennessee. Their children:
    - (1) Robert Duke Noble,<sup>10</sup> born September 16, 1943, at Rupert, Idaho.
    - (2) Richard Gerald Noble,<sup>10</sup> born May 7, 1946, at Rupert, Idaho.
- iii Guy Rome Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1891, in Caroline County, Va.; married October 2, 1919, in Salt Lake City, Utah, Adlinda Koyle, born August 21, 1895, at Spanish Fork, Utah, daughter of John H. Koyle and Emily A. Holt. Their daughter,
  - a Norma Leah Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 12, 1921, in Cassia County, Idaho; married as his second wife, April 19, 1940, at Pocatello, Bannock County, Idaho, James Ralph Wheeldon, born May 30, 1909, son of John L. and Eileen Wheeldon. Children:
    - (1) John Duke Wheeldon,<sup>10</sup> born March 5, 1941, at Pocatello, Idaho.
    - (2) Lennith Rae Wheeldon,<sup>10</sup> born October 31, 1942, at Pocatello, Idaho.
- iv Basil Calvin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 10, 1893, near Huntington, Cabell County, W. Va. Unmarried.
- v Mabel Mercy Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 5, 1896, near Huntington, W. Va.; married in September, 1920, at Rupert, Minadoka County, Idaho, Amiel Richard Eklund, born February 6, 1886, at Oakley, Cassia County, Idaho, son of Charles Gustave Eklund and Margareta Benson. They have:
  - a Richard Junior Eklund,<sup>9</sup> born September 12, 1921, at Burley, Idaho; married January 23, 1948, Billie Jean (Hamett) Upton, born June 15, 1923, at Shawnee, Oklahoma, daughter of John Samuel Hamett and Quincey Elizabeth Carter. Her first marriage was to Albert C. Upton which resulted in divorce. Two daughters of the first marriage were:
    - (1) Barbara Sue Upton, born in Fresno, Calif., July 2, 1941.
    - (2) Linda Joy Upton, born in Fresno, Calif., Sept. 6, 1943.
- vi Grace Darling Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 16, 1899, in Caroline County, Va.; married July 12, 1915, at Rupert, Idaho, Ira LeRoy Poulton, born April 13, 1888, son of Ira E. Poulton and Emma V. Grover. Their children:



- a Leah Vernessa Poulton,<sup>9</sup> born July 16, 1917, at Parker, Fremont County, Idaho. Her daughter,
  - (1) Leah Grace Poulton,<sup>10</sup> born September 11, 1945.
- b Geneva Poulton,<sup>9</sup> born October 2, 1919, at Burley, Cassia County, Idaho; married in 1936 George Carl John Lobusch, born August 6, 1912, in Hamburg, Germany, son of Peter Christian William Lobusch and Carolina Dodzun. Children:
  - (1) George Edward Lobusch,<sup>10</sup> born May 26, 1937, at Burley, Idaho.
  - (2) Richard LeRoy Lobusch,<sup>10</sup> born January 28, 1945, at Burley, Idaho.
- c Audrey Viola Poulton,<sup>9</sup> born August 12, 1923, at Burley, Idaho.
- vii Heber Lorenzo Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 17, 1904, in Huntington, W. Va.; married March 3, 1934, at Gooding, Idaho, Gladys Adelia Beyler, born January 11, 1917, at Kemmerer, Wyoming, daughter of Leo Beyler. They have:
  - a Gladys Elaine Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 12, 1934, at Burley, Idaho.
- viii Alma Earl Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 19, 1906, in Huntington, W. Va.; married May 19, 1933, at Pocatello, Idaho, Claire Spidell, born May 28, 1907, daughter of Ira Spidell and Sylvia May Hunt. They have:
  - a Stephanie Claire Duke,<sup>9</sup> born Sept. 14, 1943, at Pocatello, Idaho.

### Descendants of Susan Abbott Duke<sup>6</sup> and Garland Perkins

- 6i SUSAN ABBOTT DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born in 1821; married (as his second wife) Garland Perkins whose first wife was her sister, Elizabeth Duke (mentioned ante as 6d, page 250). They had a daughter, mentioned below, and after the death of her first husband, Susan Abbott (Duke) Perkins<sup>5</sup> married secondly — Evans.
  - i Betty Garland Perkins,<sup>7</sup> married Reuben Henry Wright, Superintendent of the R., F. & P. Railroad. Their children:
    - a Susie Gray Wright,<sup>8</sup> born November 14, 1870; married November 4, 1890, Thomas Russell Gooch, son of James Russell Gooch and Elizabeth Parsons. Their children:
      - (1) Thomas Russell Gooch, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1891; married June 28, 1916, Ethelyn Adelaide Tiller, daughter of John Tiller and Nellie Kitchen. Their children:
        - 1 Naomi Ethelyn Gooch,<sup>10</sup> born September 2, 1917; married Charles Lynch, of South Carolina. No children.
        - 2 Nellie Gray Gooch,<sup>10</sup> born December 20, 1921.
        - 3 Eleanor Russell Gooch,<sup>10</sup> born January 16, 1924.
      - (2) Elizabeth Gray Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born November 13, 1892; married September 16, 1920, Perry Seay, born January 21, 1892, son of John Franklin Seay and Irene Gertrude

Tinsley. They live in Richmond, Va., and their children are:

- 1 Elizabeth Gooch Seay,<sup>10</sup> born December 30, 1922.
- 2 Perry Seay, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born December 12, 1924.
- 3 Susie Gray Seay,<sup>10</sup> born May 18, 1926; married July 10, 1946, Lieutenant George M. Henzie, U. S. N. R., son of Mr. and Mrs. Forrest M. Henzie. They live at Palo Alta, Calif.
- 4 Martha Ann Seay,<sup>10</sup> born December 14, 1928.
- (3) Annie Gordon Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born January 29, 1895, and died March 6, 1899.
- (4) Henry Garrison Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1897, and died August 22, 1916.
- (5) Wellford Richardson Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born September 27, 1898, and died in 1900.
- (6) Louise Gooch<sup>9</sup> } twins, born February 15, 1900, and
- (7) Lillian Gooch<sup>9</sup> } died in June, 1900.
- (8) William Irving Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born September 17, 1901; married Thelma Bush and married secondly Helen Durham. A daughter of the first marriage was:
  - 1 Frances Irving Gooch.<sup>10</sup>

A son of the second marriage was:

  - 2 Barry Alfred Gooch,<sup>10</sup> born December 6, 1940.
- (9) James Alfred Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1904; married Jimmie Watts Stacy, daughter of Frank Stacy and Lelia Watkins. They have a daughter,
  - 1 Frances Watkins Gooch,<sup>10</sup> born July 8, 1937.
- (10) Rosamond Gooch,<sup>9</sup> born in October, 1906, and lived only three days.

b Annie Garland Wright,<sup>8</sup> married Thomas Binford. No children.

c Ruby Sale Wright,<sup>8</sup> born December 21, 1875; married Paul Sims Butterworth, born July 7, 1872, son of Joseph Wilbur Butterworth and Mattie Southall. Their children:

- (1) Elizabeth Butterworth,<sup>9</sup> born July 7, 1899; married Rev. H. Warwick Cary. Their children:
  - 1 Elizabeth Butterworth Cary.
  - 2 Martha Jane Cary.
- (2) Margaret Southall Butterworth,<sup>9</sup> born August 8, married Clyde Eugene Moss. They have:
  - 1 Clyde Eugene Moss, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
- (3) Paul Sims Butterworth, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born December 20, 1906; married Lillian Taylor. No children.
- (4) Henry Wright Butterworth,<sup>9</sup> born March 21, 1910; married Mildred Rock. They have:
  - 1 Beverley Anne Butterworth.<sup>10</sup>



(5) Joseph Wilbur Butterworth,<sup>9</sup> born January 1, 1915; married Mary B. Waddell. They have:

1 Mary Elizabeth Butterworth.<sup>10</sup>

(6) Cary Landon Butterworth,<sup>9</sup> born January 11, 1921; married May Emily Piland. No children.

d Landon Arthur Wright,<sup>8</sup> married Rena Merchant. They have a daughter,

(1) Betty Wright.<sup>9</sup>

e William Ryland Wright,<sup>8</sup> married Gertrude Buchanan. They have:

(1) Violet Wright.<sup>9</sup>

f Henry Alfred Wright,<sup>8</sup> died in December, 1946; married October 25, 1911, Myrtie Wood Mallory,<sup>8</sup> born June 19, 1890, daughter of Charles Americus Mallory and Emma Lewis Perkins (see No. 7g-viii, page 250 ante). They have:

(1) Mildred Wright,<sup>9</sup> born January 26, 1914; married Lloyd Gee. No children.

### Descendants of Cosby Duke<sup>5</sup> and Martha Martin

5 COSBY DUKE,<sup>5</sup> whose father is believed to have been Fontaine Duke<sup>4</sup> and his mother was Sarah Duke, was born in Goochland County, Va., in 1783 and died in Hanover County, Va., Feb. 17, 1853. He married first Elizabeth Mallory who died in 1846 (see pages 244 and 262 ante where their descendants are listed) and married secondly, June 14, 1848, Martha Martin, born August 29, 1821, of Hanover County, Va. Their children were:

- i Marcellus W. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born April 19, 1849 (mentioned later as No. 6).
- ii Mary Ellen R. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born April 30, 1850; married March 25, 1875, Edward Howell, born in 1849, son of Charles and Fanny Howell.
- iii Maria L. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 1, 1851; accidentally killed, unmarried.
- iv Catherine C. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born February 24, 1853; married February 10, 1870, James S. Blackwell, born about 1836, son of John W. and Louisa Blackwell, of Hanover County, Va.

### DESCENDANTS OF MARCELLUS W. DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND GABRIELLA MALLORY

6 MARCELLUS W. DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Cosby,<sup>5</sup> Fontaine<sup>4</sup>), born April 19, 1849; married February 5, 1874, Gabriella Mallory, born about 1854, daughter of Joseph T. Mallory and Arabella V. Lane. Their children were:

- i Cora Belle Duke,<sup>7</sup> born about 1874 and died April 1, 1894; married October 8, 1891, Matthew M. Lane, born about 1870, son of Richard A. and Catharine Lane. Their son,
  - a Benjamin Washington Lane,<sup>8</sup> born June 25, 1892; married July 25, 1912, Nettie May Patterson, daughter of George Thomas Patterson and Melissa Louise Thacker. Their children:

- (1) Elsie Mae Lane, born August 25, 1913; married April 3, 1937, John Amos Zitter. They have:
    - 1 Linwood Wayland Zitter,<sup>10</sup> born August 25, 1943.
  - (2) Benjamin Woodrow Lane,<sup>9</sup> born July 17, 1915, and died June 2, 1916.
  - (3) Myrtle Bernice Lane,<sup>9</sup> born February 4, 1917, and died March 18, 1917.
  - (4) Benjamin Willard Lane,<sup>9</sup> born May 8, 1918; married November 5, 1938, Ruby Rose Gwynn, of Louisa County, Va. Children:
    - 1 Raymond Willard Lane,<sup>10</sup> born in 1940.
    - 2 Gene Douglas Lane,<sup>10</sup> born in 1943.
  - (5) Flora Elizabeth Lane,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1920; married December 13, 1938, Charles Ira Mills. Their children:
    - 1 Charles Ira Mills, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born in 1940.
    - 2 James Thomas Mills,<sup>10</sup> born in 1942.
    - 3 Brenda Lee Mills,<sup>10</sup> born in 1943.
    - 4 David Warren Mills,<sup>10</sup> born in 1945.
  - (6) Forrest Wayland Lane,<sup>9</sup> born May 26, 1922; married July 3, 1947, Georgie Carleen Mills, daughter of R. E. Mills and Ada Harlow.
  - (7) Floyd Linwood Lane,<sup>9</sup> born January 12, 1926.
  - (8) Birdie Tressa Lane,<sup>9</sup> born December 22, 1928; married August 2, 1945, Charles William Fetty. They have:
    - 1 William Lloyd Fetty,<sup>10</sup> born July 20, 1946.
  - (9) Mary Anna Lane,<sup>9</sup> born March 5, 1930.
  - (10) Nancy Pearl Lane,<sup>9</sup> born January 15, 1932.
  - (11) Dora Ella Lane,<sup>9</sup> born December 24, 1933.
  - (12) Eleanor Louise Lane,<sup>9</sup> born August 11, 1938.
- ii Lewis Eldridge Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 18, 1878; married November 30, 1899 Edwina Florence Lane, born October 17, 1880, daughter of James Lane and Mary Florence Ligon. Their children were:
- a Ruth O'Neil Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 18, 1901; married in 1937 August Becker, of Richmond, Va.
  - b Cora Frances Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 7, 1903; married in 1919 Ralph Moody.
  - c Mary Ella Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 16, 1906; married October 28, 1930, Johnson Markert. Their children:
    - (1) Ruth Marian Markert,<sup>9</sup> born April 19, 1932.
    - (2) Doris Vreeland Markert,<sup>9</sup> born November 4, 1934.
  - d Howard Eldridge Duke,<sup>8</sup> born April 27, 1901; married June 29, 1940, Mary Helen Perkins, born about 1931, daughter of Alonzo Perkins and Isabel Hall. Their children:
    - (1) Florence Isabel Duke,<sup>9</sup> born February 2, 1941.
    - (2) Barbara Lee Duke,<sup>9</sup> born March 28, 1943.



- e Annie Elizabeth Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 9, 1914; married June 12, 1940, Frank Hagemyer, Jr., born August 27, 1903, son of of Frank Lee Hagemyer and Lillie Brimmer. Their children:
  - (1) David Ellsworth Hagemyer,<sup>9</sup> born Dec 15, 1941
  - (2) Benjamin Griffin Hagemyer,<sup>9</sup> born Dec. 15, 1941
 } twins.
- f William Eugene Duke,<sup>8</sup> born March 27, 1918; married April 22, 1941, Mrs. Clara (Ross) Coleman, daughter of William A. Ross and Martha Jane Terry.
- iii Annie Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in February, 1941; married November 3, 1895, Joseph Linwood Trainham, born about 1872, son of Benjamin and Hester Trainham; married secondly, May 13, 1911, Clyde L. Colgin, born about 1889, son of E. R. and Amelia M. Colgin. No children.
- iv Cary Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> born February 8, 1885; married September 20, 1906, Bertie Brooks, born April 17, 1906, and died October 25, 1943, daughter of Marcellus Brooks and Mildred Woodson. Their children:
  - a Robert Ashby Duke,<sup>8</sup> born June 9, 1907; married December 8, 1934, Hazel Lumsden Nuckols, born June 20, 1917, daughter of J. H. Nuckols and Sadie L. Lawrence. Their children:
    - (1) Hazel Gray Duke,<sup>9</sup> born April 14, 1936.
    - (2) Robert Ashby Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born April 18, 1938.
    - (3) Bruce Edward Duke,<sup>9</sup> born July 23, 1939, and died September 21, 1940.
    - (4) Jane Audrey Duke,<sup>9</sup> born in June, 1943, and died September 3, 1946.
  - b Mattie May Duke,<sup>8</sup> born July 1, 1908, and died Sept. 3, 1908.
  - c Cary Nelson Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 20, 1911; married first, August 30, 1930, Helen Marie Summers, of Harrisonburg, Va., and married secondly, May 31, 1934, Evelyn Dewey, born May 30, 1916, daughter of Edward Newman Dewey and Laura Woodson. Their children:
    - (1) Shirley Ann Duke,<sup>9</sup> born May 22, 1936.
    - (2) Barbara May Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 18, 1938.
    - (3) Cary Nelson Duke, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born August 25, 1939.
    - (4) Ruth Frances Duke,<sup>9</sup> born October 23, 1943.

## DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM DUKE<sup>1</sup> OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VA., AND HANNAH GRENDON

---

The data contained in this compilation of the descendants of William Duke,<sup>1</sup> of Charles City County, Va., living in that portion of the county south of the James River which in 1702 was cut off and named Prince George County, has been condensed from a very complete and interesting history of this branch of the Duke family of Southside Virginia and North Carolina contained in a recent book entitled *Duke-Symes Family*, by Jane Sims (Davison) Morris, of Little Rock, Ark.; from an account of the "Colonial Dukes of the Carolinas" contained in *Genealogy of Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, by Samuel Gordon Smyth, and from genealogical data as to the descendants of Washington Duke, of Durham, North Carolina, contributed by Mrs. Irene Sumpter Moss, of Bowling Green, Ky.

Thomas Grendon, Sr., of London, England, a merchant, resided frequently in Virginia and in 1632/3 he represented Smyth's Mount and Hog Island in the House of Burgesses. He married Elizabeth Stegge, the widow of Thomas Stegge, Sr., a leading merchant in the colony and residing sometimes in England. Thomas Stegge, Sr., represented Charles City County in the House of Burgesses and was Speaker of the House in 1642/3 and later a member of the Royal Council. On one of his trips to England he was lost at sea. His will (probated July 4, 1652) mentions two children—a daughter, Grace Stegge, who married John Byrd, goldsmith, of London, Eng., and a son, Thomas Stegge, Jr. The latter, a rich merchant and the owner of trading ships, was Auditor General of Virginia and a member of the Royal Council. He owned land at "The Falls", on both banks of the James River. His home was on the south side. It was on these lands that William Byrd II afterwards founded the city of Richmond. Thomas Stegge, Jr., died in 1671 and left his large estate to his nephew, William Byrd (the first of that name), the son of his sister Grace and John Byrd.

William Byrd I was appointed by King James II as Receiver General of the Royal Revenues in Virginia on December 24, 1687. He came to Virginia from Broxton, in the county of Chester. He married Mary Horsmanden, daughter of Warham St. Leger Horsmanden, member of the House of Burgesses from Charles City County in 1659, who was the son of Daniel Horsmanden, rector of Ulcombe, County Kent, England, and Ursula St. Leger, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger. She was a descendant of Prince John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster and Earl of Richmond (died 1399), who was the son of Edward III, King of England, and Philippa, daughter of William III of Holland and Hainault. Col. William Byrd I died December, 1704, and his wife died in 1699, and both of their tombs are at "Westover", Charles City County, Va., on the north side of the James River. They were the parents of Col. William Byrd II, a daughter named Ursula who married Robert Beverly, son of William Beverly, of Essex County, Va., and had a daughter, Susan Beverly, who was educated in England and married John Brayne, of London. It is claimed that



there was another daughter, Mary, who was born Michaelmas, prior to February 26, 1683. Mention is made of her on pages 40 and 43, and it is believed that she was the wife of James Duke,<sup>2</sup> of James City County, Va.

Col. William Byrd II, of "Westover", born March 24, 1674, died August 26, 1744. He also filled the office of Receiver General of the Royal Revenues and was a member of the Royal Council for 37 years and served as its presiding officer. He was a man of prominence, cultivated tastes, courtly manners, and great wealth. The first volume of extracts from his personal diary, the original of which is in the Huntington Library, Huntington Park, Calif., has lately been published, from which quotations showing his intimate association with Col. Henry Duke, of James City County, Va., who served with him in the Royal Council for 12 years, are shown on pages 40-43. He married first Lucy Parke, daughter of Col. Daniel Parke of the British Army who was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Marlborough and brought to Queen Anne the news of the victory at Blenheim and was bounteously rewarded. He was later appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands and was murdered in an uprising of the inhabitants. Lucy Parke's sister, Frances Parke, married Col. John Custis, ancestor of Martha Washington's first husband. Lucy Parke Byrd died in England in 1716 from smallpox when Evelyn Byrd, her daughter, was only nine years of age. At the age of 16 Evelyn Byrd was presented at Court. "On meeting Lord Chatham that statesman remarked that he 'no longer wondered why young gentlemen were so fond of going to Virginia to study ornithology since such beautiful Byrds were there.' The fashionable leader of society at that time was the Earl of Peterborough, famous, witty, accomplished, and dissolute, and \* \* \* tradition has it that this pure young girl of 16 was actually engaged to the worn-out roué of sixty-odd years, and that because her father forbade the match she never married and eventually died of a broken heart."—(Thomas Allen Glenn, author of *Some Colonial Mansions*).

In 1724 Col. William Byrd II married secondly Maria Taylor, eldest daughter of Thomas Taylor, of Kensington, England. In 1726 he returned to Virginia and in 1728 was appointed one of the commissioners to fix the boundary between Virginia and North Carolina. At his death he left his widow and six children: Wilhelmina Byrd (only surviving child of his first wife) who married Thomas Chamberlayne Parke (born 1709); Anne Byrd, born February 5, 1725, and died September 11, 1757, who married Charles Carter, of "Cleve" (1707-1764); Maria Horsmanden Byrd, born January 16, 1727, and married (as his second wife) Col. Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall", and had Maria Carter who married Robert Beverly, of "Blandfield", Judith Carter who married Reuben Beale, and John Carter of "Sudley"; William Byrd III, born September 6, 1728, and died January 1, 1777, who married April 14, 1748, Elizabeth Carter (Hill) (died 1760), daughter of John Carter, of "Shirley", and married secondly Mary Willing, born January 29, 1761, and died March 24, 1814, daughter of Charles and Anne (Shippen) Willing, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Jane Byrd, born in 1727 and died November 29, 1744, who married John Page, of "North End", Mathews County, Va. (son of Mann Page, of "Rosewell"), and had Mann Page, of "Fairfield", John (died 1794), Dr. William, Major Carter, Capt. Robert, Jane, Judith, Maria, Thomas, and Lucy Page.



*Courtesy Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch.*

WILLIAM BYRD II  
Founder of the City of Richmond, Va.





Hannah Grendon, daughter of Thomas Grendon, Sr., married first Thomas Jennings, of London, and had a son, Thomas Jennings, Jr. Her second marriage was to William Bird, of Martin's Brandon (presumably a relative of William Byrd I), and had a son, Thomas Bird, who made his will in Surry County, Va., January 21, 1687, naming a son, Thomas Bird, Jr. After her second husband's death Hannah Grendon (Jennings) Byrd married third (before 1672) William Duke,<sup>1</sup> of Charles City County, Va. (later Prince George), and had a daughter, Elizabeth Duke,<sup>2</sup> and other children (*sic*) and after his death (in 1678) she married for the fourth time Capt. William Archer. This William Duke was one of Nathaniel Bacon's ardent supporters.

Sarah Stegge, sister of Grace Stegge, and aunt-in-law of William Byrd I, was the widow of George Harris when she married Thomas Stegge, Jr., Auditor of Virginia, and after his death married for the third time Thomas Grendon, Jr., who died at sea in 1685, leaving no heir.

### Descendants of William Duke<sup>1</sup> and Hannah Grendon

- 1 WILLIAM DUKE<sup>1</sup> (died in 1678), the third husband of Hannah Grendon, may have been an older brother of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> Councilor, of James City County, Va., and of John Duke, of York County, Va., and all three possibly sons of Sir Edward Duke, of Suffolk County, England (who the historian Wotton states had 29 children), and who was the father of Elizabeth Duke who married Nathaniel Bacon, "the Rebel", in England, or they may have been cousins. It is believed that William Duke<sup>1</sup> was the father of
- 2 HENRY DUKE<sup>2</sup> (Captain), of Martin's Brandon, in that portion of Charles City County south of James River which in 1702 became Prince George County. He died in January, 1718. He married Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Captain John Taylor, of "Fleur de Hundred", who was the son of Richard Taylor and his wife, Sarah Barker, daughter of William Barker and Elizabeth Langhorne, who was the daughter of William Langhorne, Gent., of Barnard's Inn, Holburn, London. After the death of Richard Taylor his widow married Robert Lucy.

Captain John Taylor was a member of the House of Burgesses from Charles City County in 1692/99 and clerk of the county in 1699. He was captain of the ship *Merchant's Hope* and his home in Virginia was "Fleur de Hundred". He married Henrietta Maria ——. They had four daughters, namely:

- i Frances Taylor, married Mr. Greenhill.
- ii Elizabeth Taylor, married Capt. Henry Duke<sup>2</sup> and died after October, 1732.
- iii Henrietta Maria Taylor, married John Hardyman.
- iv Sarah Taylor, married Francis Hardyman, justice of Charles City County in 1737.

The two Hardyman's were sons of John Hardyman, Sr., and Mary Eppes, daughter of Francis Eppes and Elizabeth Worsham.

Sarah Taylor Hardyman died 1738/9 and Francis Hardyman mar-



ried secondly Jane, widow of John Cross. The children of the first marriage were:

a Francis Hardyman.

b John Hardyman II, married (it is believed) Miss Stith. Their children were:

(1) Anne Hardyman, married Peter Eppes, son of Lewellyn Eppes who died in 1759. Their children were:

1 Angelica Eppes.

2 Peter Eppes.

3 John Temple Eppes.

4 Elizabeth Eppes, married Littlebury Hardyman 3d, son of Littlebury Hardyman 2d and Susannah Lightfoot (mentioned later).

(2) Stith Hardyman, married Rachael Tyler, sister of Judge John Tyler, of "Greenway", Charles City County, Va.

(3) John Hardyman, died unmarried.

c Henrietta Maria Hardyman, married James Clark.

d Littlebury Hardyman II, married Susannah Lightfoot, daughter of Richard Bassett Lightfoot, of New Kent County, Va.

Francis Hardyman's children of the second marriage were:

e James Hardyman.

f Martha Hardyman.

The estate of "Fleur de Hundred" was later conveyed in separate deeds from the heirs of Captain John Taylor to Joshua Poythress. John Duke,<sup>3</sup> John Taylor Duke,<sup>3</sup> and Henry Duke<sup>3</sup> were witnesses to their mother's deed for her portion of the estate.

Capt. Henry Duke<sup>2</sup> may have been previously married and his first two sons may have been children of a prior wife. However, this is not definitely known. His children were, as far as known, though possibly there may have been others:

i John Duke,<sup>3</sup> born about 1699 (mentioned later as 3a, page 270).

ii William Duke,<sup>3</sup> born *ca.* 1700 (mentioned later as 3b, page 271).

iii John Taylor Duke<sup>3</sup> (mentioned later as 3c, page 276).

iv Henry Duke<sup>3</sup> (mentioned later as 3d, page 277).

There have appeared in various publications conjectures and statements that this line of Dukes were descended from the Duke family of Otterton, Devonshire, England. Smyth, in his *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, seems inclined to this view, regarding the Devonshire Dukes as the parent stock. It is probable that all of the Duke families of England and Ireland were of the same lineage, but evidence shows that *the surname Duke originated with the Suffolk line* in the person of Roger le Duc who was sheriff of London in the reign of Richard, Coeur de Leon (1190-1193) and who came from Normandy, France. His son, Peter Duke, adopted the Anglicized form of spelling the surname. (See Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*.) The line of the Devonshire Dukes, as taken from *Visitation of Devon* (1620), pp. 311-314, by J. L. Vivian, and from a chart of the family by Rev. Rashleigh Duke, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.,

shows a much later date of beginning and starts with John Duke, of Sherborne, Dorset, whose son, William Duke, was Mayor of Exeter in 1460, who married Cicely, daughter and coheir of Roger Power (Poer), of Poer-Hayes, in East Budleigh Parish, in which house Sir Walter Raleigh was born. Of this line came Richard Duke, the poet, and Sir John Duke Coleridge, Lord Chief Justice of England, whose great-grandmother was Frances Duke, who married October 2, 1753, Bernard Frederick Taylor, a merchant of London, whose daughter, Frances Duke Taylor, married James Coleridge.

From the Devonshire line descended Michael Duke, a younger son, who was the progenitor of the family of Dukes of Lake, Wiltshire, where George Duke, his grandson, in 1578, purchased the estate and manor of Lake, and it was George Duke's son, Andrew Duke, who was the progenitor of still another line, those of Bulford (Burke's *General Armory*, p. 304). It was John Duke, the great-grandson of Michael Duke, above, who with his son George Duke and other Royalists afterwards became involved in an unsuccessful attempt, made at Salisbury on March 11, 1665, to restore the exiled Charles II to the throne of England. (See page 23 ante for a fuller account of the results of this uprising.)

The Dukes of Castle Jordan, County Meath, and of County Sligo, in Ireland, are doubtless of the Devonshire branch, the latter settling in County Sligo during the Cromwellian period.

Lewis Y. Christmas, in a paper relating to the Duke family of Warrenton, N. C., stated that "William Duke was a younger son of Raleigh Duke, of Hays Farm, Devonshire, England, and was born at that place in 1709." Hays Farm is down in the eastern corner of Devonshire, about three miles from the village of Otterton, and but a short distance from Budleigh-Salterton, a noted watering place on the Devon coast. In 1584 Sir Walter Raleigh wrote Richard Duke, at that time owner of the estate, of his desire to purchase it, declaring, "But for the natural disposition I have in that place, being born in that house, I had rather seat myself there than anywhere else." Lewis Y. Christmas continues: "His parents dying when he was a small lad, and the estate, not a large one, passing, according to English law and custom, to his eldest brother, William Duke was left poor, and was brought to Virginia by his relative, Col. William Byrd, of 'Westover', on James River."

The above cannot relate to William Duke<sup>1</sup> of Charles City Co., Va., as *that William* was married to Hannah Grendon, the daughter of Thomas Grendon, Sr., prior to 1672, and they were the parents of Capt. Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> of Charles City County (later Prince George County), although it is claimed that Elizabeth (Taylor) Duke, the widow of Capt. Henry, appears to have used the crest of the Dukes of Otterton, Devon, as her seal on the deed of conveyance of her portion of her father's estate, "Fleur de Hundred".

Mrs. Jane Morris, of Little Rock, Ark., in her book, *The Duke-Symes Family*, states: "There can be no doubt that Col. Thomas Stegge and Col. Thomas Grendon, merchants and owners of trading ships, brought their kinsman, the first William Duke of Charles City County and the first Col. William Byrd to the colony. But the William Duke of whom Mr. Christmas wrote was the third of the name, and it was his father, William Duke, Sr. (1700-1773), the second of the name, who took up land in Brunswick County, Va., not far



from the present North Carolina border, in 1727 and 1728, the same year that Col. William Byrd II was appointed commissioner to lay the boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia, and who in 1742 was in Edgecombe County, North Carolina." (Granville was formed from Edgecombe in 1754; Bute from Granville in 1764.)

"After the death of Capt. Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> his wife, Elizabeth (Taylor) Duke, apparently an able, intelligent woman, had business associations in London. Her forebears had always sailed the seas in their merchant ships, laden with English goods to be exchanged with the natives for furs, white servants to be bound out for a term of years, workmen of all kinds, with sugar, rum, molasses, and negro slaves from Barbadoes and even from Africa. So it would have been natural for Elizabeth Duke to send her young children to London to be brought up by relatives. This was a custom much observed in colonial times, and William Duke, Sr., may have been brought back to Virginia by Col. William Byrd who was himself educated abroad, and Col. Byrd would have taken an interest in a fatherless boy who was his kinsman."

This compiler is inclined to accept as correct this version of a disputed point.

Reverting now to the children of Capt. Henry Duke,<sup>2</sup> of Prince George County, the eldest two, John<sup>3</sup> and William,<sup>3</sup> were probably children of a prior marriage and not of Elizabeth Taylor, and this belief is strengthened by the fact that the next son was named John Taylor Duke<sup>3</sup> although there was a prior John still living. In 1727 William Duke<sup>3</sup> was in Brunswick County, Va., which was formed partly from Prince George, and was joined there in 1733 by John Duke<sup>3</sup> and sons of Etheldred Taylor and Elizabeth (Duke) Mason,<sup>2</sup> his wife (mentioned ante, pages 73-74).

#### DESCENDANTS OF JOHN<sup>3</sup> AND REJOYCE DUKE

3a JOHN DUKE<sup>3</sup> (Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in what is now Prince George County, Va., married Rejoyce ——. He with his brother, John Taylor Duke<sup>3</sup> joined his brother William<sup>3</sup> in Brunswick County in 1733. By grant and purchase he acquired considerable land in that county but prior to his death in 1752 appears to have disposed of all his holdings. A record under date of August, 1753, mentions Edward Goodrich as guardian of Susanna Duke,<sup>4</sup> orphan of John Duke,<sup>3</sup> deceased. It is probable that there were other children and it is believed that John Duke,<sup>4</sup> called the Elder (who in 1769 came from Brunswick County, Va., to Bute County, N. C., with his wife Ruth and his sons), was a son of John Duke.<sup>3</sup> He bought 500 acres of adjoining land from William Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> and thus after 26 years again became his neighbor. His children were:

a Joel Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Anne — and was living in Wilkes County, Ga., in 1785.

b Simon Duke.<sup>5</sup>

c Benjamin Duke.<sup>5</sup>

d John Duke,<sup>5</sup> who married, as his second wife, Martha Emerson, daughter of John Emerson, and afterwards lived in Tennessee.

e Tabitha Duke,<sup>5</sup> married — Parrish.

The children of John<sup>5</sup> and Martha Duke were:

- (1) Matthew Duke,<sup>6</sup> died in 1819. He married Frances Clanton, a widow, and had:
- 1 Matthew Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 2 Myrick W. Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 3 Mark C. Duke.<sup>7</sup>
- (2) John Duke,<sup>6</sup> married twice. His will, April 3, 1803, names his wife Patsey (second wife) and the following children:
- 1 John Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 2 Eldy Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 3 Samuel Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Vernetta Sledge.
  - 4 Becky (or Betsy) Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 5 Dicey Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 6 Katy Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 7 Nancy Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 8 Josiah Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 9 Philip Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 10 Micajah Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 11 Polly Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 12 Patsey Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - 13 Charlotte Duke.<sup>7</sup>

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM DUKE<sup>3</sup> AND ELIZABETH ———

3b WILLIAM DUKE<sup>3</sup> (Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in 1700 in what is now Prince George County, Va., was in Brunswick County, Va., in 1727, near the boundary line with what is now Greenville County (taken from Brunswick in 1780), where he was joined in 1733 by his brothers John Duke<sup>3</sup> and John Taylor Duke.<sup>3</sup> He married Elizabeth ———. This is the William Duke<sup>3</sup> who accompanied Col. William Byrd II in fixing the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. Records name six sons but no mention is made of daughters if any. The sons were:

- i William Duke, Jr.<sup>4</sup> (mentioned below as 4a).
- ii John Duke<sup>4</sup> (mentioned later as 4b, pages 277 and 279).
- iii Samuel Duke<sup>4</sup> (mentioned later as 4c, page 273).
- iv Joseph Duke<sup>4</sup> (mentioned later as 4d).
- v James Duke,<sup>4</sup> was in Granville County, N. C., in 1762 but did not remain there.
- vi Robert Duke,<sup>4</sup> removed after 1763 from Granville to Orange County, N. C.

William Duke<sup>3</sup> disposed of his property in Brunswick County, Va. in 1742 and with his wife and his son Samuel and his wife went to North Carolina where he was granted 300 acres in Edgecombe County (Granville County in 1746), where he was later joined by his other sons who also received grants of land. He died in 1773 or soon thereafter.

*Descendants of William Duke<sup>4</sup> and Mary Green*

4a WILLIAM DUKE, JR.<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), married Mary Green, daughter of Thomas Edward Green, of Bute County, N. C. (cut off from



Granville County in 1764), and removed beyond the Roanoke River about 1735. He built a house on his plantation modeled from "Westover", the home of his father's kinsman and patron, in Charles City County, Va., and furnished it with glass windows, said to have been the first introduced into that section of the province of North Carolina. This house was later destroyed by fire. He was one of the five commissioners appointed in 1779 to lay out the town of Warrenton. Their children were:

- i Mary Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Isaac House.
- ii Winifred Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Jonathan Davis, said to have been the ancestor of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, who had a daughter Winifred (called Winnie). Lucy Davis,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Jonathan and Winifred<sup>5</sup> (Duke) Davis, born July 9, 1757, and died September 29, 1807, married Col. Philemon Hawkins, Jr., and had 11 children. He was born in 1752 and died January 1, 1833.
- iii Green Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Elizabeth Parham. His will was probated in May, 1811. They had:
  - a Lewis Parham Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Mary Ransome.
  - b William Parham Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - c Green B. Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- iv Tamar Duke,<sup>5</sup> married first, October 4, 1764, William Wortham, son of James Wortham, of Brunswick County, Va. Their daughter,
  - a Nancy Wortham,<sup>6</sup> born August 6, 1769, married William Marshall. Their daughter,
    - (1) Nancy Green Marshall,<sup>7</sup> married October 6, 1808, Spotswood Burwell.
- v Nannie Duke,<sup>5</sup> twin sister of Tamar,<sup>5</sup> married first John Christmas. They had
  - a Henry Christmas.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Patsy Christmas,<sup>6</sup> married Allison Williams. They had
    - (1) James Williams,<sup>7</sup> married Pat Lou —.
    - (2) Mary Williams,<sup>7</sup> married William Burwell.

Nannie Duke<sup>5</sup> married secondly Robert Jones, son of Edward and Abigail (Shugan) Jones. His parents came from King and Queen County, Va., about 1732. Their children were:

- c Elizabeth Swann Jones,<sup>6</sup> born in 1783; married Robert Jones.
- d Sarah Jones,<sup>6</sup> born in 1785; married Rev. John C. Glenn and removed to Tennessee.
- e Thomas Cook Jones,<sup>6</sup> born in 1787; married first Tempie Williams. Their son,
  - (1) Thomas Jones,<sup>7</sup> went to Arkansas.
- f William Duke Jones,<sup>6</sup> born September 30, 1788; married Mary Ann Speed, daughter of Joseph Speed, of Mecklenburg County, Va. He married secondly Mrs. Angelina (Peete) Fennell, widow of Dr. Fennell, of Virginia, and daughter of Edwin Peete and Anne Bignall. She was a niece of his first wife. Children of the first marriage were:

- (1) Joseph Speed Jones,<sup>7</sup> born October 7, 1814, and died in May, 1900; married 2d Mrs. Mary Fort, of Baltimore.
- (2) Anne Bignall Jones,<sup>7</sup> married John E. Boyd, Roanoke.
- (3) Minerva Temperance Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Henry Fitts.
- (4) Mary Eliza Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Joseph Brehon Somerville.
- (5) John Edwin Jones.<sup>7</sup>

Children of the second marriage were:

- (6) Pattie Jones,<sup>7</sup> died unmarried.
  - (7) Ella Speed Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Francis Marion Hyman.
  - (8) Elizabeth Anne Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Col. W. S. Davis.
  - (9) Emma Peete Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Henry B. Hunter.
  - (10) Mary Williams Jones,<sup>7</sup> married Wesley Irby, of Virginia.
- g Ann Winifred Jones,<sup>6</sup> born in 1790 and died in 1820; married in 1815 Rev. John Early and lived in Lynchburg, Va. He was one of the early bishops of the Methodist Church.
- h Abigail Henry Jones,<sup>6</sup> born in 1792, died unmarried.

Anne Carter Lee, daughter of General Robert E. Lee, was sent by her father in 1862 to the White Sulphur Springs in Warren County, N. C., at that time owned by William Duke Jones,<sup>6</sup> to regain her health, and died and was buried there in what was once the rose garden of Nannie (Duke) Jones.<sup>5</sup>

Numerous descendants of William Duke Jones<sup>6</sup> and his two wives, of later generations, have not been included in this lineage, but are given in detail in the *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre* book by Samuel Gordon Smyth.

- 4b JOHN DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>) and his descendants will be mentioned later, beginning at page 277.

#### *Descendants of Samuel Duke<sup>4</sup>*

- 4c SAMUEL DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>) left Brunswick County, Va., in 1742 with his wife and parents. The name of his wife is not known. Besides the sons mentioned below, he probably had other children, some sons, who may have gone to Georgia between the years 1772 and 1790. Children mentioned:

- i Britain Duke,<sup>5</sup> born about 1750 and died in 1800; married Ann Bennett, daughter of Richard Bennett who died in Granville County, N. C., in 1785. In 1778 Britain Duke<sup>5</sup> was in Bute County, in 1791 he was in Franklin County, in 1797 in Warren County, and made his will in Franklin County May 8, 1800. Children:
  - a Robert Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Bennett C. Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - c Dabney Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - d Nelson Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - e Henrietta Duke,<sup>6</sup> married William G. Bowers.
  - f Myra P. Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - g Martha Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Dudley P. T. House.
  - h Minor Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - i Samuel Duke.<sup>6</sup>



- ii Burwell Duke,<sup>5</sup> born about 1752 and died in 1824 (mentioned later as 5b).
- iii Samuel Duke<sup>5</sup> was in Franklin County, N. C., in 1780 and died in Muhlenburg County, Ky., in 1821. His wife's name was Winifred. Their children were:
  - a Young Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Jacob Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - c Sampson Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - d Green Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - e John Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - f William Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - g Elizabeth Duke,<sup>6</sup> married — Groves.
  - h Patience Duke,<sup>6</sup> married — Williams.
- iv Harold Duke<sup>5</sup> lived in Warren County and was in Granville County in 1798.
- v Starling Duke<sup>5</sup> was of Warren County, N. C., and later in Clark County, Ga. His wife's name was Edy.

Descendants of Burwell Duke<sup>5</sup> and Frances (probably Hawkins)

- 5b BURWELL DUKE<sup>5</sup> (Samuel,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1752 and died in 1824; married about 1772 Frances (probably Hawkins). They lived in Warren County, N. C., and their children were:
  - i Richard L. Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - ii Burwell T. Duke, Jr.<sup>6</sup>
  - iii Thomas H. Duke,<sup>6</sup> who had a son,
    - a Madison Duke.<sup>7</sup>
  - iv Cleveures Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - v Daniel Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - vi Britain Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - vii Samuel Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Lucy G. — who had died before his will was probated in Warren County in February, 1868. Their son,
    - a Richard L. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Julia Hight (Hite) November 27, 1847. They had a son,
      - (1) Joseph W. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - viii Polly Duke.<sup>6</sup>
  - ix Frances Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Briggs Sims (mentioned below as 6i).
  - x Holly Duke,<sup>6</sup> married March 9, 1805, Benjamin L. Sims, brother of Briggs Sims who married her sister Frances, mentioned above.
  - xi Nancy Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Mr. Eaves.
  - xii Sally Duke.<sup>6</sup>

Descendants of Frances Duke<sup>6</sup> and Briggs Sims

- 6i FRANCES DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Burwell,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), mentioned ante 4c-ii-(9), daughter of Burwell Duke and Frances (Hawkins?), born about 1778; married in Warren County, N. C., February 25, 1796, Briggs Sims, of Virginia, son of Zachariah Sims. They removed to Bed-

ford County, Tenn., where he died in 1832 and his widow removed the same year to Greene County, Mo., where she died in 1849. Their children were:

- i George W. Sims,<sup>7</sup> born in Brunswick County, Va., January 14, 1797. He married first Rachael Muckelroy and married secondly Nancy Hamblin. He served in the War of 1812.
- ii John M. Sims,<sup>7</sup> died November, 1844, in Greene County, Mo.
- iii Leonard Henley Sims.<sup>7</sup>
- iv Mary L. (Polly) Sims,<sup>7</sup> born in 1806; married in Bedford County, Tenn., July 17, 1828, John Headlee. She died January 7, 1876.
- v Elvira Sims,<sup>7</sup> born in Granville County, N. C., November 19, 1808, and died in Texas in 1866; married in 1826 Bennett Robberson. He died July 19, 1847.
- vi Briggs G. Sims,<sup>7</sup> born in Granville County, N. C., April 11, 1809, and died November 1, 1865, in Benton County, Ark.; married Mathilda S. Allison, born in Tennessee in 1817. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.
- vii Robert W. Sims,<sup>7</sup> Judge, born in North Carolina in 1810 and died December, 1854, in Greene County, Mo.; married Mary Ann Adams, born in Tennessee in 1815 and died in July, 1851.
- viii Frances Sims,<sup>7</sup> married first James Dryden in Bedford County, Tenn., and married secondly, April 30, 1837, in Greene County, Mo., Rev. Andrew B. Gwynne, Methodist Episcopal minister. He died in Little Rock, Ark., in 1892, and she died August 27, 1876, in Little Rock. A daughter of the second marriage was
  - a Mary Adelaide Gwynne,<sup>8</sup> born in Greene County, Mo., July 7, 1842, and died in Denver, Colo., March 22, 1909; married September 18, 1866, in Searcy, Ark., William P. Davison, born February 14, 1844. They had
    - (1) Frederick Malon Davison,<sup>9</sup> who has a son, William P. Davison, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
    - (2) Jane Sims Davison,<sup>9</sup> married Emmet Morris, son of Wirt and Mary S. (Crone) Morris. Mrs. Jane Morris is the author of *The Duke-Symes Family*, from which much of the data regarding this branch of the Duke family has been obtained.
- ix Burwell Duke Sims,<sup>7</sup> married May 30, 1854, Eliza A. Montgomery. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and died January 4, 1894, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Ark.
- x Zachariah Sims,<sup>7</sup> born in North Carolina January 27, 1815, and died November 1, 1882, in Greene County, Mo.; married first, March 7, 1839, Eliza M. Adams, born in Tennessee in 1814; married secondly, June 30, 1857, Susan Robards, widow of Rev. Edwin Robards, Methodist minister.
- xi Sally Sims,<sup>7</sup> married Benjamin Johnson in Bedford County, Tennessee, before 1823.
- xii Nancy Sims,<sup>7</sup> married Henry C. Morrison in Bedford County, Tenn.



xiii Delphia Sophronia Sims,<sup>7</sup> married Robert Walls.

The listing of the above children may not be in exact accordance with the order of birth.

*Descendants of Joseph Duke<sup>4</sup> and Mary ———*

4d JOSEPH DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), of Warren County, N. C. His wife's name was Mary, and his will was probated in August, 1779, in Bute County. His wife's will was probated August, 1789, in Warren County. The children named in the wills were:

- i Henry Duke<sup>5</sup> (Major), removed to South Carolina.
- ii William Duke,<sup>5</sup> died in Greene County, Ga., in 1800.
- iii Buckner Duke,<sup>5</sup> lived in Wilkes and Hancock Counties, Ga., and had a daughter, Keziah Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- iv Isham Duke,<sup>5</sup> married in 1807 Elizabeth Sherrell in Greene County, Georgia.
- v Sherrod Duke,<sup>5</sup> killed in the Revolution.
- vi Hardy (or Hardyman) Duke,<sup>5</sup> lived in Greene County, Ga. His wife's name was Elizabeth.
- vii Eppes Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Williams and went to Greene County, Ga., after 1793.
- viii Ransom H. Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Jane ———. He died in Greene County, Ga., in 1816.
- ix Mary Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Wilson Whatley.
- x Alice Duke,<sup>5</sup> married James Jackson.
- xi Delilah Duke,<sup>5</sup> married Miles Drury.
- xii Pattie Duke.<sup>5</sup>

Joseph Duke<sup>4</sup> and all of his sons served in the Revolution.

4e JAMES DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>) did not remain in Granville County, N. C., and nothing further is known of him.

4f ROBERT DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>) removed in 1763 to Orange County, N. C. A bond dated March 14, 1794, was given for the marriage of Robert Duke to Anne Rhew.

*Descendants of John Taylor Duke<sup>3</sup> and Jane ———*

3c JOHN TAYLOR DUKE<sup>3</sup> (Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in what is now Prince George County, Va., was in Brunswick County, Va., from 1733 to 1745, where he went to join his brothers, John Duke<sup>3</sup> and William Duke.<sup>3</sup> During this period he purchased many different tracts of land which were afterwards sold, his wife Jane uniting in the deeds. In 1745 his home lay in that part of Brunswick which became Lunenburg County. In 1760 he had returned to Brunswick and in 1763 was again in Lunenburg, and in 1764, when Mecklenburg County was formed from a portion of Lunenburg, his land lay in Mecklenburg where he was living in 1769. Both John Taylor Duke<sup>3</sup> and his son, John Taylor Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> served in the Revolution and were granted bounty land in Washington County, Ga. He died in Georgia in 1785. One of his children was

i John Taylor Duke, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> who mentions in his will, probated in Newton County, Ga., January 7, 1850, the following children:

- a Joseph Duke.<sup>5</sup>
- b Thomas M. Duke.<sup>5</sup>
- c Clayton Duke.<sup>5</sup>
- d Deborah Duke,<sup>5</sup> married ——— Allen.
- e Emily Duke,<sup>5</sup> married ——— Shepherd.
- f Lucy Duke,<sup>5</sup> married ——— Hodnett.

Evidently he had other daughters, as he also mentions in his will, as grandchildren, Catherine Willingham,<sup>6</sup> Louisa Smith,<sup>6</sup> Martha North,<sup>6</sup> and Thomas McCoy.<sup>6</sup>

3d HENRY DUKE<sup>3</sup> (Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in what is now Prince George County, Va., was in Brunswick County in 1742 and in Lunenburg in 1749. His wife Elizabeth joined in conveyances of land there. Nothing further is known of him.

*Descendants of John Duke<sup>4</sup> and Lydia ———*

4b JOHN DUKE<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), referred to later on page 279, was in Orange County, N. C., in 1764. He died about 1803 and his wife's name is thought to have been Lydia as the administration bond on his estate on November 30, 1803, is signed Lydia Duke. He and his sons, William,<sup>5</sup> Hardyman,<sup>5</sup> and Taylor<sup>5</sup> Duke were not in the 1790 census for Orange County and were probably in Georgia where grants of land for Revolutionary service were given to many members of the Duke family. Probably there were other children but records show the following:

- i William Duke<sup>5</sup> (mentioned below as 5a).
- ii Taylor Duke<sup>5</sup> (mentioned later as 5b, page 279).
- iii Hardyman Duke,<sup>5</sup> died October 19, 1839. He married about 1787/8 Elizabeth Ricketts. She was later in Maury County, Tenn., and was allowed pension for his Revolutionary service. They had a son and daughter (perhaps other children), namely:
  - a Berry Duke,<sup>6</sup> born prior to 1794; married Nancy Ricketts.
  - b Elizabeth Duke,<sup>6</sup> married June 20, 1812, John Duke,<sup>6</sup> her cousin, son of William Duke<sup>5</sup> (mentioned as 5a-iv, page 278).
- iv Samuel Duke.<sup>5</sup>
- v Robert Duke.<sup>5</sup>

The last two named appear in the 1790 census of Orange and Caswell County which last was taken from Orange in 1777.

*Descendants of William Duke<sup>5</sup> and Mary Carrington*

5a WILLIAM DUKE<sup>5</sup> (John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), married in Orange County in 1785 Mary Carrington. He was born June 10, 1754, and died



August 11, 1842. He was allowed a pension for service in the Revolution under two enlistments, 1776-1778 and 1781-1782. Their children were:

- i William Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- ii Polly Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Moses Leathers.
- iii Arianna Duke,<sup>6</sup> married William Mangum.
- iv John Duke,<sup>6</sup> married his cousin, Elizabeth Duke,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Hardyman Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Ricketts (mentioned as 4b-iii-b, page 277).
- v Dicey Duke,<sup>6</sup> married ——— Bobbitt and died prior to 1842.
- vi Green Duke.<sup>6</sup>
- vii Beda Duke,<sup>6</sup> married Vincent Oakley.

DESCENDANTS OF TAYLOR DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND DICEY JONES

5b TAYLOR DUKE<sup>5</sup> (John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>) is stated in *The Duke-Symes Family*, by Mrs. Jane Morris, of Little Rock, Ark., to have been the son of John Duke,<sup>4</sup> of Orange County, N. C. However, Samuel Gordon Smyth, in his *Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family*, writes:

"In correspondence with Washington Duke, Esq., of Durham, N. C., some years ago, he informed me that his grandfather, 'Major' Duke, with two brothers, William and Hardyman Duke, came to Orange Co., N. C., from Virginia before the Revolution, but that he was without definite information as to the facts.

"In a list of soldiers of the Georgia Line the name of Captain and Major Henry Duke is found (Third Annual Report, Nat. Soc. D.A.R., p. 375, 1900), and in another reference to soldiers serving in the Georgia Line are found the names of Lieutenants William and Andrew Duke, privates James, Buckner, John Taylor, John Taylor, Jr., and Taylor Duke.

"Taylor Duke, son of Major Henry Duke, b. 1770, d. 1847, was a captain of militia and a deputy sheriff of Orange County."

There were many Williams, Johns, John Taylors, John Taylor Jrs., and Taylor Dukes in this branch of the Duke family and from the conflicting published statements it is difficult to form a *convincing* opinion as to which Taylor Duke was the father of Washington Duke<sup>6</sup> but we are inclined to believe it was Taylor Duke,<sup>5</sup> son of John Duke,<sup>4</sup> of Orange County, N. C., with brothers William<sup>5</sup> and Hardyman,<sup>5</sup> and hence are numbering subsequent generations in accordance with this view.

Taylor Duke,<sup>5</sup> by a previous marriage, had a son, Grief Duke,<sup>6</sup> who married, February 9, 1821, Mary Cozart in Orange County. The children of his second marriage, August 14, 1801, to Dicey Jones were:

- i William J. Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned below as 6a).
- ii Mary Duke<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6b, page 281).
- iii Rena (or Reany) Duke,<sup>6</sup> born December 20, 1807; married ——— Clinton and left no descendants.
- iv Amelia Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 8, 1809.
- v Kirkland R. Duke,<sup>6</sup> born June 6, 1812. No descendants.
- vi Malinda Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 13, 1815. Unmarried.
- vii John Taylor Duke,<sup>6</sup> born March 22, 1818 (mentioned later as 6g, page 282).
- viii Washington Duke,<sup>6</sup> born December 18, 1820 (mentioned later as 6h, page 283).
- ix Dr. Brodie Duke,<sup>6</sup> born September 27, 1823. No descendants.
- x Robert Duke,<sup>6</sup> born April 29, 1825.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM J. DUKE<sup>6</sup>

6a WILLIAM J. DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Taylor,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born July 18, 1803, married (wife's name unknown) and had the following children:



- i Mary J. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married William H. Holloway. Their children:
  - a Sallie Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married J. D. Patterson.
  - b Mary Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married E. O. Patterson. Their children were:
    - (1) Clare Patterson,<sup>9</sup> married W. J. Conrad.
    - (2) Dare Patterson,<sup>9</sup> married W. M. Smith.
    - (3) Edwin Hale Patterson.<sup>9</sup>
    - (4) Sallie M. Patterson,<sup>9</sup> married G. L. Morris.
    - (5) Leo Virgo Patterson.<sup>9</sup>
    - (6) Victor Hugo Patterson.<sup>9</sup>
    - (7) Maurine Patterson,<sup>9</sup>
    - (8) Elbert Earle Patterson.<sup>9</sup>
  - c Nannie Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married R. H. Ward.
  - d Rosa Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married J. A. Hopkins.
  - e William N. Holloway.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Leon O. Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had the following children:
    - (1) Hazel Holloway,<sup>9</sup> married J. W. Copley.
    - (2) Clarence Holloway.<sup>9</sup>
    - (3) Hallie Holloway.<sup>9</sup>
    - (4) Reba Holloway.<sup>9</sup>
    - (5) James Earl Holloway.<sup>9</sup>
    - (6) Jack Holloway.<sup>9</sup>
    - (7) Leon O. Holloway, Jr.<sup>9</sup>
- ii Dr. John Duke.<sup>7</sup>
- iii Willis Duke.<sup>7</sup>
- iv Sarah Duke,<sup>7</sup> married — Vickers.
- v Fannie Duke,<sup>7</sup> married J. E. Lyon. Their children were:
  - a Anna Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married L. W. Rogers.
  - b W. Fleming Lyon.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Norfleet C. Lyon.<sup>8</sup>
  - d Bessie Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married — Thompson.
  - e Rosa Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married E. G. Belvin.
  - f Iris Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married S. B. Till.
  - g Lorena Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married W. R. Edwards.
  - h Mary Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married R. Peele.
  - i Bertha Lyon,<sup>8</sup> married — Thompson.
- vi James McCadden Duke,<sup>7</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had the following children:
  - a Robert William Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - b James Allen Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Ritchie Duke,<sup>8</sup> married C. E. McCleish.
  - d Harvey Judson Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - e Leroy Washington Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Joseph L. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - g Charles S. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - h DeWitt Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - i Alice Mack Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - j Hattie Mae Duke.<sup>8</sup>

- k William Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- l Sallie Duke,<sup>8</sup> married — Barton. Their children were:
  - (1) Meredith Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (2) John Allen Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (3) James Lewis Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (4) Alice M. Barton,<sup>9</sup> married — Dowden.
  - (5) Jessie Howell Duke Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (6) Ralph Allison Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (7) Robert Lee Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (8) Essie Lee Barton.<sup>9</sup>
  - (9) Jessie Mae Barton.<sup>9</sup>
- vii William Kirkland Duke,<sup>7</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had the following children:
  - a Josie Duke,<sup>8</sup> married M. D. Woodlief.
  - b Luena K. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - c William J. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - d Lily B. Duke,<sup>8</sup> married — Moss.
  - e Meta M. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - f Sallie W. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- viii Martha Duke,<sup>7</sup> married William B. Holloway. Their daughter,
  - a Sallie Holloway,<sup>8</sup> married — Garrard.
- ix Luena Duke,<sup>7</sup> married J. H. Price. Their children were:
  - a James B. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - b George W. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Rachel Price,<sup>8</sup> married — Atkinson and had
    - (1) Tresse Atkinson,<sup>9</sup> married J. C. Conrad.
  - d William M. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - e M. Ella Price,<sup>8</sup> married — Washburn.
  - f John W. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - g Mary Price, married G. V. Clute. Their children were:
    - (1) Myrtle Clute,<sup>9</sup> married — Demaree.
    - (2) John H. Clute.<sup>9</sup>
    - (3) Grover V. Clute.<sup>9</sup>
  - h Robert M. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - i Sarah J. Price,<sup>8</sup> married — Green.
  - j Henry H. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - k Keran M. Price.<sup>8</sup>
  - l Thomas L. Price.<sup>8</sup>

#### DESCENDANTS OF MARY DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND JAMES STAGG

- 6b MARY DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Taylor,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born August 22, 1805; married December 16, 1826, James Stagg, son of James and Julia Stagg from England. Their children were:
  - i Francis A. Stagg,<sup>7</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had:
    - a William L. Stagg.<sup>8</sup>
    - b James E. Stagg,<sup>8</sup> married but his wife's name is not known. They had:



- (1) Elizabeth Stagg,<sup>9</sup> married John Mallory Hackney. Their children:
  - 1 Elizabeth Stagg Hackney.<sup>10</sup>
  - 2 John Mallory Hackney, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
  - 3 James Stagg Hackney.<sup>10</sup>
- (2) Mary Washington Stagg,<sup>9</sup> married Sterling Johnston Nicholson. Their children:
  - 1 Mary Washington Nicholson.<sup>10</sup>
  - 2 Sterling Johnston Nicholson, Jr.<sup>10</sup>
- ii William Stagg.<sup>7</sup>
- iii Susan Stagg,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Smith.
- iv Lorenzo Stagg.<sup>7</sup>
- v Sarah Stagg.<sup>7</sup>
- vi Mary Stagg.<sup>7</sup>
- vii Frances Amelia Stagg,<sup>7</sup> married ——— Riggs. Their children:
  - a Eudoxia M. Riggs.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Viola Riggs,<sup>8</sup> married R. C. Moize.
  - c Savannah Riggs,<sup>8</sup> married J. E. Horner. Their children:
    - (1) Robert Arthur Horner.<sup>9</sup>
    - (2) Fannie Horner.<sup>9</sup>
    - (3) Lessie Horner.<sup>9</sup>
    - (4) Jennie Horner,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Rigsbee.
    - (5) Addie P. Horner.<sup>9</sup>
    - (6) James R. Horner.<sup>9</sup>
  - d James K. Riggs,<sup>8</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had:
    - (1) Jessie O. Riggs.<sup>9</sup>
    - (2) John K. Riggs.<sup>9</sup>
  - e Alonzo Lee Riggs.<sup>8</sup>

#### DESCENDANTS OF JOHN TAYLOR DUKE<sup>6</sup>

- 6g JOHN TAYLOR DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Taylor,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born March 22, 1818; married (wife's name not known) and had the following children:
  - i Pattie Duke,<sup>7</sup> married J. M. J. Moore. Their children were:
    - a Mittie Moore,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Conyers.
    - b Nettie Moore,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Thomas.
    - c William Bismarck Moore.<sup>8</sup>
    - d John Eugene Moore.<sup>8</sup>
    - e David Browder Moore.<sup>8</sup>
    - f Ethel Moore,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Wright.
    - g Bertha Moore,<sup>8</sup> married V. B. Rogers.
    - h Inez Moore,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Compton.
    - i Lucy Moore,<sup>8</sup> married ——— Leek.
  - ii James A. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had:
    - a Thomas Clarence Duke.<sup>8</sup>
    - b Brodie A. Duke.<sup>8</sup>

- c George Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- d Joseph Duke.<sup>8</sup>
- iii Lida Duke,<sup>7</sup> married J. C. Angier, of Durham, N. C. Their children were:
  - a Inez D. Angier,<sup>8</sup> married E. M. Stokes.
  - b Carlotta Angier,<sup>8</sup> married H. C. Satterfield.
  - c Maude P. Angier,<sup>8</sup> married W. A. Blue.
  - d Samuel Jones Angier.<sup>8</sup>
  - e Malbourne A. Angier.<sup>8</sup>
  - f John C. Angier.<sup>8</sup>
- iv John Taylor Duke, Jr.<sup>7</sup>
- v Lillie I. Duke,<sup>7</sup> lived with her sister, Mrs. J. C. Angier, in Durham, North Carolina.
- vi Mary Laura (Lockie) Duke,<sup>7</sup> married — Johnson.
- vii Nannie Duke,<sup>7</sup> married D. H. Wyont. Their children were:
  - a Willie M. Wyont,<sup>8</sup> married O. E. Carter.
  - b David Henry Wyont.<sup>8</sup>
- viii Maud Duke,<sup>7</sup> married William A. Stuart. He was her second husband, she having first married — Karnes and they had the following children:
  - a Samuel B. Karnes.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Jere Duke Karnes.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Nannie Karnes,<sup>8</sup> married F. E. Bryant.
  - d Mildred Karnes,<sup>8</sup> married W. L. Baldwin.
  - e James W. Karnes.<sup>8</sup>
- ix Andrew J. A. Duke,<sup>7</sup> married (wife's name not known) and had:
  - a Robert A. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Eliza Annie Duke,<sup>8</sup> married J. B. Evans.
  - c Charles W. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - d James B. Duke.<sup>8</sup>
  - e Rosa Lee Duke.<sup>8</sup>

#### DESCENDANTS OF WASHINGTON DUKE<sup>6</sup> AND MARY CAROLINE CLINTON

- 6h WASHINGTON DUKE<sup>6</sup> (Taylor,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born December 18, 1820, near Bahama, Orange County, N. C., and died May 8, 1905, at Durham, N. C. After service in the Confederate Army he returned to his home and began the cultivation of tobacco and then its manufacture in a limited way, afterwards removing to Durham when the business grew. He was a sincere and earnest church member and became a liberal supporter of Trinity College, at Durham. His first gift to that institution was \$85,000 and this was increased in three years to a half million. He was twice married, both wives dying early in life. His first wife was Mary Caroline Clinton, of Orange County, N. C., daughter of Jesse and Rachel Clinton, whom he married August 8, 1842, and who died in November, 1847. There were two children of this marriage:
- i Sidney T. Duke,<sup>7</sup> born in 1845 and died in 1858.
  - ii Brodie Lawrence Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 17, 1846, and died in



February, 1919. He married first Martha McMannen, daughter of the Presbyterian minister in Durham, and there were three children:

a Mabel Duke,<sup>8</sup> married September 22, 1901, Rivers Goodall, of Durham, N. C., and they had a daughter,

(1) Mabel Duke Goodall.<sup>9</sup>

b Pearl Duke,<sup>8</sup> married Judge Nathan L. Bachman, of Chattanooga, Tenn., afterwards United States Senator. They had a daughter,

(1) Martha Dulaney Bachman.<sup>9</sup>

c Lawrence Duke,<sup>8</sup> unmarried in 1942.

Some years after the death of his first wife, Brodie Lawrence Duke<sup>7</sup> married Mrs. Minnie Woodard, of Gadsden, Ala., and Pasadena, Calif. They were divorced in March, 1904, because of the continued insistence of Mrs. Duke upon living in California. There was one child of this second marriage:

d Woodard Duke,<sup>8</sup> who met death in a motor accident in March, 1904.

Brodie Lawrence Duke's third marriage, to Alice Webb, was unfortunate and resulted in a divorce upon revelation of his wife's checkered past. They were married December 19, 1904, and there were no children.

At the age of 63 and despite his troublous marital experiences, he concluded to settle down and centered his affections upon a local girl just out of her 'teens. They were married in June, 1910, in Camden, N. J. This was Wylanta Roschelle, whose folks had worked near the Dukes for two generations. She took care of him faithfully for the remainder of his nine years of life and made him happy, also earning the friendship and gratitude of his children as well as a large fortune which he bequeathed her. The marriage caused a rupture between himself and his half-brothers, Benjamin Newton Duke<sup>7</sup> and James Buchanan Duke,<sup>7</sup> which was never healed.

Washington Duke<sup>6</sup> married his second wife, Artelia Roney, daughter of John Roney and Mary Trollinger, of Alamance County, N. C., on December 9, 1852. She died August 20, 1858. Children of the second marriage were:

iii Mary Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> married Robert E. Lyon, of Durham, N. C. She died in 1893.

iv Benjamin Newton Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 27, 1855, and died in 1929; married Sarah Pearson Angier, daughter of M. A. Angier, of Durham, N. C., February 21, 1877. There were three children of this marriage:

a George Washington Duke,<sup>8</sup> died young.

b Angier Buchanan Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 8, 1884, and was drowned September 3, 1923. He married April 28, 1915, Cordelia Drexel Biddle, born in 1898 (see No. 6-i in Biddle Lineage, page 290 post). She was the daughter of Col. An-

thony Joseph Drexel Biddle and Cordelia Rundell Bradley, of Philadelphia, Pa. They had two sons:

- (1) Angier Biddle Duke,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1915, in New York City; married first, January 2, 1937, Priscilla St. George, daughter of George B. St. George whose wife was a first cousin of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, late President of the United States. After a divorce, his wife married secondly Allan A. Ryan, Jr. (as his third wife). There were two sons of the first marriage:

- 1 St. George Biddle Duke.<sup>10</sup>

- 2 Anthony Drexel Duke.<sup>10</sup>

Angier Biddle Duke<sup>9</sup> married secondly Mrs. Margaret (Screven) Tuck, formerly of Savannah, Ga. He served as a sergeant in the United States Army at Camp Lee, Va., in 1942.

- (2) Anthony Drexel Duke,<sup>9</sup> married September 9, 1939, Alice Rutgers, of New Jersey.

After the death of Angier Buchanan Duke,<sup>8</sup> his widow (Cordelia Drexel (Biddle) Duke) married T. Markoe Robertson, of Southampton, Long Island, N. Y.

- c Mary Lillian Duke,<sup>8</sup> married June 16, 1915, Anthony Joseph Drexel Biddle, brother of Cordelia Drexel Biddle, mentioned on previous page. After a divorce he married secondly Mrs. Thompson Schultze, copper heiress. There were two children of the first marriage:

- (1) Nicholas Benjamin Duke Biddle,<sup>9</sup> born September 1, 1922; married Anne Bullitt, daughter of William Bullitt, of Philadelphia, Pa., former Ambassador to Soviet Russia and subsequently to France. He married again and had a son who died. His third wife, whom he married July 11, 1946, was Margaret Susanna Barbara Atkinson, born in New Brunswick, Canada, September 22, 1914, daughter of William Douglas Atkinson and Grace Robert Donald. They were married in Frankfurt, Germany, when both were serving on the staff of General Eisenhower. They have:

- 1 Anthony Joseph Drexel Biddle, Jr.,<sup>10</sup> born November 30, 1948.

Nicholas Benjamin Duke Biddle<sup>9</sup> had previously served as United States Minister to Norway, Ambassador to Poland, and Deputy Ambassador to France (this latter post during the German invasion of France). Subsequently, he served as Ambassador to the following governments established in London, Eng., 1941 to 1944, during the German occupation of their countries: Norway, Belgium, Netherlands, Luxembourg, Poland, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, and Greece. During the liberation of the Western European continent by the



forces under command of General Eisenhower, he served as Colonel on the latter's staff.

- (2) Mary Duke Biddle,<sup>9</sup> born February 2, 1920; married Dr. Joseph Trent, of Duke University Clinic, on June 24, 1938. He died in December, 1948. Their children were:

- 1 Mary Duke Trent,<sup>10</sup> born July 15, 1941.
- 2 Sarah Elizabeth Trent,<sup>10</sup> born October 30, 1942.
- 3 Rebecca Gray Trent,<sup>10</sup> born December 27, 1943.
- 4 Barbara Biddle Trent,<sup>10</sup> born December 23, 1945.

- v James Buchanan Duke,<sup>7</sup> born near Durham, N. C., December 23, 1856, and died October 10, 1925. His mother died when he was but two years old and his father, answering the call to arms in behalf of the Southern cause, left his children in the care of an aged relative, providing for them by the rental of his farm. After his father's return and reaching young manhood he engaged with him and his brother in 1883 in the manufacture of cigarettes and, successfully introducing the machine-made cigarette, within a few years controlled nearly half of the cigarette business. In 1890 he brought about the formation of the American Tobacco Company and was its President. He was also President of the Southern Power Company, controlling immense power utilities. He gave generously to Trinity College, in Durham, one gift being a million dollars. In December, 1924, he established a trust fund of \$40,000,000 for charitable and educational purposes. Six million was given outright to Trinity College, for land and buildings, provided its name was changed to Duke University, which was done.

James Buchanan Duke<sup>7</sup> married first, November 29, 1904, Mrs. Lillian McCredy who soon afterwards was divorced. He married secondly, July 23, 1907, Nanaline (Holt) Inman, widow of Walter Inman, cotton merchant of Atlanta, Ga., by whom she had one son, Walter Patterson Inman. A daughter of the second marriage (their only child) was:

- a Doris Duke,<sup>8</sup> born November 22, 1912; married in 1935 James H. R. Cromwell, born in New York City, whose mother was (by a second marriage) Mrs. E. T. Stotesbury, of Philadelphia. His first marriage was to Delphine Dodge, of Detroit, which resulted in divorce in 1928. He was appointed by President Roosevelt in 1940 as Minister to Canada, which he soon afterwards resigned to run as a candidate for the United States Senate from New Jersey but failed of election. His second marriage to Doris Duke also culminated in a divorce. She afterwards married secondly, September 1, 1947, in Paris, France, Porfirio Rubirosa, Dominican Ambassador to Argentina.

#### "GREAT OAKS FROM LITTLE ACORNS GROW"

The following interesting account of the early life of Washington Duke, his connection with the early development of the tobacco industry, and the

subsequent benefactions of himself and his sons to Trinity College, culminating in the founding of Duke University, has been transcribed in large part from *A Brief History of the Duke Homestead* and other literature descriptive of Duke University published by the Duke University Press.

The home of Washington Duke was in Alamance County, N. C. It was a modest six-room structure, built of hand-dressed heart-pine boards with paneled walls and ceiling. It was built in 1851, shortly before his marriage to Artelia Roney, his second wife, who was known as one of the prettiest girls in Alamance County, with whom he became acquainted at a Methodist revival meeting. Here were born three of his children, namely Mary, Benjamin Newton, and James Buchanan Duke. Here also was Sidney Duke, who died while still a child, son of his first wife, Mary Caroline Clinton. Artelia (Roney) Duke, his second wife, died in 1858, after only six years of marriage, when her youngest child was a babe in arms. Her sisters, Elizabeth and Anne Roney, came to the home to care for the children. Later a schoolhouse was built near the home and Washington Duke's children and those of his neighbors learned their "three R's" from "Betty" Roney. The sons later attended school in Durham and afterwards they and their sister went to Guilford College.

"As a young man Washington Duke rented a small farm and for four years himself worked it. He spent only six months in school and graduated at the plow handles. He married early in life and purchased a small place, gradually adding to his property until in 1860 he owned 300 acres. He opposed secession but, when North Carolina withdrew from the Union, he served in the Confederate cause until the close of the war. After serving in the Navy in Charleston harbor, he was transferred to the artillery and was in the defenses of Richmond until the evacuation of that city. On the retreat he fell a prisoner to the Union Army and was sent to Libby Prison, in Richmond, which was then in possession of the Federals. On his release the Federal Government sent him as far as New Bern, and the remaining distance to his home, 135 miles, he walked. His sole possessions at this time were his farm, two blind army mules, which had been given him, and fifty cents in silver for which he had exchanged a \$5.00 Confederate bill. On reaching his home he found that it had been raided by Federal soldiers who had carried away practically all supplies" and his farm in possession of a squatter. True to the motto on the coat-of-arms of his progenitors, *In adversis idem*—"The same in adversity", he did not allow misfortune to overcome him but with indomitable courage he gathered his children together from relatives and brought them back to the home place. "To raise money for immediate needs, he sold his farm and then rented part of it, he and his sons, 'Ben' and 'Buck', sleeping in an out-building on the premises. The purchaser, however, was unable to make payment and the property soon reverted to Duke."

"The raiding soldiers had overlooked a small quantity of leaf tobacco, the only commodity that could be sold for money or bartered for supplies, and even before it could be sold it had to be put into form for smoking. A small log barn on the premises served as the first 'factory', and the father and sons flailed the tobacco by hand, sifted it, and packed it in bags. They labeled it '*Pro Bono Publico*'—For the Public Good, loaded it into a covered wagon drawn by two blind mules, and set out over the State to sell or barter and incidentally to make friends and future customers. They camped by the roadside



at night, cooked their own food, and fed the mules with fodder which had been carried along with the tobacco. This was the beginning. The trip proved so successful that Duke and his sons decided to go into tobacco manufacturing as a business. His daughter, Mary, twelve years of age, soon became the recognized housekeeper, enabling her father and brothers to give their undivided attention to the farm and factory. Demand for bright leaf tobacco increased rapidly after the war and soon Negro boys with hickory sticks were hired to 'beat out' the leaf; then it was packed in home-made bags. Later crude machines were installed. About 1875 the family removed to the crossroad town of Durham, where new homes and another factory were built." \* \* \*

"The home place of 146 acres was repurchased in 1931 and donated to Duke University by Mrs. Mary Duke Biddle, Washington Duke's granddaughter. Some of the original furnishings have been replaced and other characteristics of the times have been donated by friends of the undertaking. The Homestead will be cared for permanently, assuring it constantly the proper recognition as a factor in the life of a family whose beneficences have been among the greatest in the history of philanthropic enterprises.

"The first factory mentioned above has been replaced at its original site approximately 75 yards from the house. The last original labels of the '*Pro Bono Publico*' tobacco are being displayed in the third factory, located on the lawn. It is interesting to note that this label carried the picture of Lillian Russell, who was a popular figure at the time this brand of tobacco was outstanding. About 100 yards west of the Homestead enclosure is a log curing barn which was built by Washington Duke and his sons to cure the tobacco which they sold. The barn was not equipped at that time with flues as are barns of today, but it had open pits in which charcoal was used and the tobacco was cured in a way very similar to the method by which our burley tobacco of today is handled."

"The Dukes were particularly active in church work. 'Uncle Billy' Duke [William Duke, of Orange County, N. C., mentioned on page 279] set aside land and built a church at the site now known as Duke's Chapel, several miles east of the homestead. The family attended church here, as well as at Orange Grove, one mile north of Durham. They continuously supported both churches and a number served as stewards for many years. Washington Duke, at the age of ten years, had joined the Methodist Church and all through his life he often spoke of how preachers of the 'old-time religion' had influenced his life. James B. Duke often remarked, 'My old Daddy always said that if he amounted to anything in life it was due to the Methodist circuit riders who frequently visited his home and whose preaching and counsel brought out the best that was in him. If I amount to anything in this world, I owe it to my Daddy and to the Methodist Church.'"

#### GIFTS AND BEQUESTS TO DUKE UNIVERSITY

James Buchanan Duke made an outright gift of forty million dollars (\$40,000,000) to Trinity College, which dates back in its origin to 1838-1839, and to its expansion into Duke University in 1924. Later on he gave an additional \$40,000,000 as an endowment. With nearly 5,000 acres as a site, and a clean slate on which to work, Duke University has developed into an outstanding seat of learning. Trinity College has been absorbed by the Univer-

sity and is now known as the Women's College on the East Campus where about a dozen new buildings have been erected and the grounds greatly improved. Here at the entrance, upon a low granite pedestal, is the seated statue of Washington Duke.

In addition to Trinity College, upon the West Campus, in new, commodious, and commanding structures, uniformly built of stone from the Duke Quarry near Hillsboro, N. C., with its fourteen different shades of color, stand the Medical School and Hospital containing 604 beds, the School of Nursing, School of Chemistry, School of Botany and Biology, School of Arts and Sciences, School of Engineering, School of Law, School of Divinity, School of Forestry, Library, and Dormitories. These with numerous other buildings surround the Chapel which dominates the group and occupies the focal point of the plan, its tower terminating a long vista following the main driveway. At the top of the tower is a carillon of fifty bells, the largest weighing about 11,200 pounds, six feet nine inches at its mouth, and the smallest weighing 10 pounds and eight inches in diameter. The bells run through four complete octaves and there are five distinct tones in each bell.

The Chapel contains a four-manual organ composed of eight sections. It includes 136 stops, 121 voices, and 120 ranks, making a total of 7,791 pipes, exclusive of 61 bars and the chimes of 25 tubes.

The bells of the carillon are hung dead—that is, they are not swung by wheel and rope when played. The clappers are brought to the bells by means of levers and by a system of counterbalanced transmission bars. In a small room below the carillon is the hand clavier, a mechanism connected directly with the clappers. The bells produce their best music when played from this manual.

There are 177 stained glass windows, representing Bible characters and incidents. In the Memorial Chapel, adjoining the altar on the left, are the sarcophagi of the Dukes, surmounted by recumbent statues, carved of Carrara marble, of Benjamin Newton Duke (1855-1929), Washington Duke (1820-1905), and James Buchanan Duke (1856-1925), founder of the University.

The faculty of the University consists of over 500 members and there was an enrollment of over 5,000 students in the academic year 1943-1944, which since has been greatly increased. In that year there were students from 44 States and 14 foreign nations. The Library contains over 700,000 volumes.

The two campuses contain 5,200 acres and over 50 buildings. Two types of architecture are followed—Georgian on the East Campus and Tudor Gothic on the West Campus. The University opened in 1930.

James Buchanan Duke, in the Indenture of Trust establishing Duke University, wrote:

"I have selected Duke University as one of the principal objects of this trust because I recognize that education, when conducted along sane and practical, as opposed to dogmatic and theoretical, lines, is, next to religion, the greatest civilizing influence. I request that this institution secure for its officers, trustees, and faculty men of such outstanding character, ability, and vision as will insure its attaining and maintaining a place of real leadership in the educational world, and that great care and discrimination be exercised in admitting as students only those whose previous record shows a character, determination, and application evincing a wholesome and real ambition for life."



## Biddle

- 1 WILLIAM BIDDLE III, born in 1697 and died in 1756; married April 2, 1730, Mary Scull, born August 2, 1709, and died May 9, 1789.
- 2 CHARLES BIDDLE, born December 24, 1745, and died April 4, 1821; married November 25, 1788, Hannah Shepard. He served as a captain in the merchant service and aided in running the blockade of the British fleet. He volunteered in the Quaker Light Infantry and in 1778 served in the *Randolph* under his brother, Commodore Nicholas Biddle. In 1779 he was elected as a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly.
- 3 NICHOLAS BIDDLE, born June 8, 1786, and died February 27, 1844; married October 3, 1811, Jane Margaret Craig, born in 1792 and died August 11, 1856.
- 4 EDWARD BIDDLE, born in 1815; married in 1842 Jane Josephine (Sarmiento) Craig, born in 1816 and died in 1884.
- 5 EDWARD BIDDLE, born November 24, 1851; married Emily Drexel. She was his first wife.
- 6 ANTHONY JOSEPH DREXEL BIDDLE, born in Philadelphia, Pa., October 1, 1874, and died May 27, 1948; married June 11, 1895, Cordelia Rundell Bradley, born in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1877, and died in July, 1947. He was a very robust man and when 60 years old he trained the "devil dogs" (Marines) for individual combat in World War II. At Quantico (Va.) Marine Base the white-haired Philadelphian daily took on recruits one-third his age and tossed them on their ears. Their children:
  - i Cordelia Drexel Biddle, born in 1898; married April 28, 1915, Angier Buchanan Duke,<sup>8</sup> born December 8, 1884, and was drowned September 3, 1893. (See No. 6h-iv-b, page 284 ante.)
  - ii Anthony Joseph Drexel Biddle, Jr., married June 16, 1916, Mary Lillian Duke, daughter of Benjamin Newton Duke and Sarah Pearson Angier. (See No. 6h-iv-c, page 285 ante.)
  - iii Livingston Ludlow Biddle.

## Cosby

---

*"These were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their time."—Ecclesiasticus xlv, 7.*

*"It is indeed a desirable thing to be well descended, but the glory belongs to our ancestors."—Plutarch.*

---

The Cosby family is of Saxon origin and trace their lineage back to the Saxon Kings of England, Pepin le Gros, Charlemagne, Rollo the Dane and William the Conqueror, the Kings of France, the Kings of Spain, and through the ancient Irish and Scottish Kings to Baoth, the great-grandson of Noah and on to Adam. (See *Genesis*, Chapters V, X, and XI; O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees*; *Genealogical Chart of the Royal Houses of Europe*, by Frederick L. Hartland; "*Genealogies of the Sovereigns of the World*", by William Betham; "*Royal Descent of the Seymours*", published in the *Journal of American History*, Vol. V, page 585; *Burke's Peerage*, 1904, page 1439, and *Burke's Landed Gentry*, Volume I, page 266. They are also descended from twelve of the Sureties of the Magna Charta, wrested from King John of England (1199-1216) on the field of Runnemedede—namely, William d'Albini, Roger Bigod, Hugh Bigod, Richard de Clare, Gilbert de Clare, John de Lacie, William de Lanvellei, William de Malet, Saher de Quincey, Robert de Ros, Geoffrey de Say, and Robert de Vere. The family possessed the lordship of Cossibey, County Leicester, England, previous to the Norman Conquest (1066). It became settled in Ireland during the reign of Queen Mary (1553-1558).

The coat-of-arms of the family is as follows:

Arms: Quarterly first arg., a chevron between three leopards, faces sable, on a canton of the first or, a saltier vert between a cross crosslet in chief gu., a lizard erect in the dexter and a Lucy haurient in the sinister fesse point of the fourth, and a dexter hand couped at the wrist in base gu.

Crest: A griffin, his wings erect, gu., supporting a standard or, the head broken off, arg.

Motto: *Audaces fortuna juvat*—"Fortune aids the bold", or "Daring renews fortune".

Starting with Edward I, King of England in 1272 (No. 118 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, see Addenda, page 415), the line runs as follows:

118 EDWARD I, "Longshanks", born June 17, 1239, and died July 7, 1307; crowned King of England in 1272; married in 1254 Princess Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon (see No. 21 in Line of Descent from the Spanish Kings, Addenda, page 422).



- 119 JOAN DE ACRE, Plantagenet, so called because she was born at Acre, in Palestine, during the Third Crusade in 1273. She married Gilbert de Clare, the Red Earl, born September 2, 1243, 9th Earl of Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford, 5th Earl of Gloucester (see No. 16 in De Clare Lineage, Addenda, page 428). She afterwards married Ralf de Morthermer.
- 120 ELEANOR DE CLARE married Hugh le Despencer (who became Earl of Gloucester in right of his wife), son of Hugh le Despencer, Earl of Winchester. Both he and his father were beheaded in 1326. She afterwards married William La Zouche. Children of the first marriage were Hugh, Edward, Gilbert, Philip, Elizabeth, and Isabel le Despencer who married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel (see No. 11 in line of descent from Richard Bigod and his son, Hugh Bigod, *both Sureties for the Magna Charta*, and No. 9 in line of descent from Robert de Vere. also a *Surety for the Magna Charta*, pages 425 and 434 of Addenda).
- 121 PHILIP LE DESPENCER, mentioned above, whose son was
- 122 PHILIP LE DESPENCER, father of
- 123 PHILIP LE DESPENCER, who had a son
- 124 SIR PHILIP LE DESPENCER, Kt., of Nettlested, Suffolk and Lincolnshire.
- 125 MARGARET LE DESPENCER, married secondly Roger Wentworth (died 1452), and brought Nettlested to the Wentworths. Her first husband was John, Lord de Ros.
- 126 SIR PHILIP WENTWORTH, of Nettlested, Suffolk; married Mary de Clifford, daughter of John, Lord de Clifford, 10th Baron (see No. 128 in alternate line of descent from Edward I, King of England, page 293).
- 127 SIR HENRY WENTWORTH, 11th Baron; married Anne de Say, daughter of Sir John de Say. He died in 1499.
- 128 MARGARET WENTWORTH, married Sir John de Seymour, of Wolf Hall, in Wiltshire. (See page 295.) He was knighted in 1479 and died December 21, 1536. They left eight children, among them Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII and mother of King Edward VI; Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord Admiral, and
- 129 SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, born about 1506. He was created Duke of Somerset by his nephew, King Edward VI, in 1547. He married first Catherine Filliol, daughter of Sir William Filliol, and married secondly Anne Stanhope. He became Lord Protector of England but fell into disfavor and was beheaded in 1552. His daughter,
- 130 MARY SEYMOUR, married first Andrew Rogers; secondly Sir Henry Peyton, and thirdly Francis Cosby (see No. 5 in Cosby Lineage, page 296).

Another line of descent from Edward I, King of England (No. 118 ante), is as follows:

- 119 EDWARD II, King of England (1307-1327); married Isabel, daughter of Philip IV, King of France.
- 120 EDWARD III, King of England (1327-1377), founder of the Order of the Garter; married Philippa, the daughter of William, Count of Holland (known as Philippa of Hainault). Their third son,

- 121 LIONEL, Duke of Clarence, born in 1338, married Elizabeth de Burgh, daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster.
- 122 PHILIPPA, their daughter, born in 1355, married Edmund Mortimer, 3d Earl of March.
- 123 ELIZABETH MORTIMER, born in 1371; married Henry, Lord Percy, the famous "Hotspur", killed in battle in 1403, son of Henry Percy, 1st Earl of Northumberland, ninth in descent from Agnes de Percy and Josceline, of Louvain, son of Godfrey Barbatus who descended from Charlemagne (see Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, page 423). The ancestor of the Percys was William Algernoune de Percy who came to England from Normandy with William the Conqueror. The male descendants became extinct upon the death of the third Baron, William de Percy, and his daughter, Agnes de Percy, married Josceline upon condition that he assume the name of Percy. William de Percy was the son of Alan de Percy who married Emma, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, son of Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders and Artois, and a nephew of Mathildis, queen consort of William I, the Conqueror, King of England. William de Percy married Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz-Gilbert de Clare (see No. 11 in De Clare Lineage, Addenda, page 426). Their youngest son, Richard de Percy, was *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta* and died without an heir.

Henry de Percy, the ninth feudal lord, gave much aid to Edward I. He obtained by purchase the barony of Alnwick, the chief seat of the family ever since. A daughter, Dorothy Percy, married in 1315 Robert Sydney, 2d Earl of Leicester. His son, Henry de Percy, defeated and captured David II, King of Scotland, at the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346. His grandson, Henry de Percy, married Mary Plantagenet, great-granddaughter of Henry III, King of England. His great-grandson, the fourth Lord Percy of Alnwick, was marshal at the coronation of Richard II and was created the same day Earl of Northumberland and it was his son, Sir Henry Percy, "Hotspur", who was slain at Shrewsbury in 1403, who married Elizabeth Mortimer, mentioned above. Their daughter,

- 124 ELIZABETH PERCY, married John, Lord de Clifford, 7th Baron, and died in 1432.
- 125 THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, 8th Baron, married Joan, daughter of Thomas de Dacre, 1st Baron, and was killed in 1454.
- 126 JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 9th Baron.
- 127 JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 10th Baron, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry de Bromflete, and died in 1485. (See No. 10 in De Say Lineage, Addenda, page 433.)
- 128 MARY DE CLIFFORD, married Sir Philip Wentworth (see No. 126 in alternate line of descent from Edward I, page 292).



## DERIVATION OF THE SURNAME SEYMOUR

---

The following account as to the derivation of the surname Seymour and the genealogical and historical record of the family has been culled from Volume I, pages 65-78, of *English Peerage*, by Frederic Barlow:

The family name, Seymour, was taken from the original settlement or place of residence in Normandy, Seymour being a corruption of St. Maur. The first bearing the name in England was Rogerus de Sancto Maur. The next, said to be directly descended, was Milo de St. Maur, who had two sons, Geoffrey and William, and who, in the 18th year of the reign of King John, joined the rebellious barons. Geoffrey settled in Somersetshire, and married the daughter and heiress of William de Reighdon.

Laurence de St. Maur, next mentioned, died in the 24th year of the reign of Edward I, leaving Nicholas de St. Maur who married Helen, eldest daughter of Alan La Zouche, of Ashby, in the county of Leicester, M. P. in the 8th year of Edward II.

Thomas de St. Maur founded the priory at Dulton.

Sir Nicholas de St. Maur, Knt., was in the wars in France in the 21st and 33d years of Edward III and M. P. in the 25th to 34th years and died in the 35th year of the same reign. He married Muriel, daughter and heiress of James, son of Richard, Lord Lovell. Their son, Nicholas, died in his minority, and was succeeded by his brother Richard who married Ela, daughter of Sir John St. Lo, M. P. in the 4th year of Richard and 2d of Henry IV. Richard, Lord Lovell, was M. P. in the 3d to 8th year of Henry IV and died in the 10th year of his reign.

Alice de St. Maur married Sir William La Zouche.

Sir William de St. Maur settled in Monmouthshire.

Sir Roger de Sancto Maur, Lord of the Manor of Woundy, about 1269, died before 1300.

Roger de Sancto Maur married Joan, daughter of ——— Damarel, of Devonshire, and had two sons, John and Roger, both knights. Sir John died in 1358 and Sir Roger, younger brother, married Cecelia, daughter of John de Beauchamp, baron of Hache in Somersetshire. Their son William married Margaret, daughter of Simon de Brookburn in the county of Hereford, whose son Roger married Maud, daughter of Sir William Esturme, of Chadham, Wilts. Their son John was sheriff of Southampton in the 9th and 15th years of Henry VI and died in 1464. He married Isabel, daughter of William McWilliams, of Gloucestershire. Their son,

John Seymour, was sheriff of Wiltshire in the 36th year of Henry VI and died in 1463. He married a daughter of Sir Robert Coker, of Somerset, and left two sons, John and Humphrey. The latter married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Winslow, of Barton, in Oxfordshire. The elder son, John, married as his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Darell, of Littlecote in Wilts, and his wife Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Stourton; his second wife was a daughter of Robert Harden. By the first marriage there were four sons, Sir John, Sir George, Sir Robert, and Sir William, and four daughters, namely, Margaret, who married Sir William Wadham, Knt.; Jane, who married Sir

John Huddlestone, of County Cumberland; Elizabeth, who married John Crofts, Esq., and Catharine, who died unmarried. A son of the second wife was John Seymour who left four daughters.

Sir John Seymour, the eldest of the four sons mentioned above, was knighted in the field for his signal service in battle against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath. He was sheriff of Wilts in the 23d year of Henry VII. In 1513 he had the honor of Knight Baronet conferred for gallantry at the siege of Tournay. He died December 21, 1536. By his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Suffolk, he had: Sir John Seymour, the eldest son, who died unmarried in the lifetime of his father; Edward, afterwards Duke of Somerset; Sir John (second child of this name) who married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Morgan, Esq., and had one son who died in 1578; Thomas Seymour, afterwards Baron Seymour, of Sudley, who married Catharine, relict of Henry VIII, and was afterwards executed for treason in 1548/9; John, fifth son, and Anthony, sixth son, both of whom died young; Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII and mother of Edward VI; Elizabeth Seymour, who married first Sir Henry Oughton, second Gregory, Lord Cromwell, and third John Pawlet, 2d Marquis of Winchester; ninth, Margaret Seymour, who died as a child; and tenth, Dorothy Seymour, who married Sir Clement Smith, Kt., of Essex, father of Sir John Smith, Kt., ambassador to Spain.

Sir Edward Seymour was knighted at Roze for his service under the Duke of Suffolk in France. On the marriage of Henry VIII to his sister, Jane Seymour, the King created him Viscount Beauchamp, and at the baptism of his nephew, Edward VI, he obtained letters patent to be Earl of Hertford. In 1544 he had command of the army sent to Scotland to oblige Scots to consent to the marriage of the young Queen to his nephew, Edward VI, then Prince of Wales. In 1545 he was the King's lieutenant-general upon the borders and repulsed the Scots in every battle. From Scotland he was sent in command of the English army to France until peace was concluded. On January 9th of the 32d year of Henry VIII he was made one of the knights companion of the Order of the Garter and in the 34th year of the same reign he was made Lord Great Chamberlain of England for life. His titles were: The most noble and victorious prince, Edward, Duke of Somerset, Earl of Hertford, Viscount Beauchamp, Lord Seymour, governor of the person of the King's Majesty and Protector of all his realms, lieutenant-general of all his armies both by land and sea, lord high treasurer, Earl Marshal of England, governor of the isles of Guernsey and Jersey, and knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. The whole authority and prerogative of the Crown was vested in him during the minority of Edward VI.

Sir Edward Seymour married first Catherine, daughter of Sir William Filliol, Knight, of Essex, by whom there were two sons, Sir John and Sir Edward. By his second marriage, to Anne Stanhope, daughter of Sir Edward Stanhope, of Suffolk, and his wife Elizabeth, there were three sons and three daughters.

On January 22, 1550, this great man was beheaded on Tower Hill on a charge of felony, instigated by his enemies.



## DERIVATION OF THE SURNAME COSBY

---

The family name Cosby is of Saxon origin, being derived from the name given to the village or seat of Robert, of Cossibey, who was the progenitor of numerous lines of Cosbys in England and America. The line of descent follows:

- 1 ROBERT,<sup>1</sup> of Cossibey.
- 2 JOHN,<sup>2</sup> of Cossibey.
- 3 ROBERT COSSIBEY,<sup>3</sup> of Hermaston, Lincolnshire, England, was living in 1516. He married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Ralph Page, Esq., of Great Leake, Nottinghamshire, and his wife Isabel, daughter and heiress of John Blake, of Hermaston. His son and heir,
- 4 JOHN COSBIE,<sup>4</sup> married Mabel, daughter of Argard, of Foston, Nottinghamshire. They had two sons, namely, Richard Cosbie, of Great Leake, whose only daughter, Bridget Cosbie, became the wife of William Towers, Gent., of Thunnock, and Francis Cosbie, mentioned next.
- 5 FRANCIS COSBY (or Cosbie),<sup>5</sup> born in 1510 and died in Ireland in 1580, became the patriarch of the family in Ireland. He was a man famed for personal courage as well as civil and military talents. When young he served in the wars of King Henry VIII in the Low Countries and was not undistinguished. His abandonment of his native soil arose from the downfall of Sir Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford and first Duke of Somerset, the Lord Protector of England, who had fallen into disfavor and was afterwards beheaded. His daughter, Mary Seymour, niece of Jane Seymour, third wife of King Henry VIII, married first Andrew Rogers and married secondly Henry Peyton, then married Francis Cosby. Three sons were born of the third marriage, namely, Henry Cosby,<sup>6</sup> who died in England, Alexander Cosby,<sup>6</sup> and Arnold Cosby.<sup>6</sup> (See No. 130, p. 292.)

After the disgrace and execution of the Duke of Somerset, in 1552, his immediate connections were excluded from and deprived of all hope of preferment. Francis Cosby<sup>5</sup> with his two surviving sons by Mary Seymour, and with his second wife, Elizabeth Palmer, here in the land of his adoption (Ireland) soon found the opportunity of establishing a reputation which he had despaired of effecting in the land of his birth (England). He became an active member of the Pale against the inroads of the Irish, his vigilance, zeal, and success attracting the attention of the Government. He was appointed by Queen Mary, under Her Majesty's sign manual, dated February 14, 1558, General of the Kern, a position of great trust and importance in those times.

In 1559 he represented the borough of Thomaston in Parliament, when he was constituted by Queen Elizabeth as Sheriff of the County of Kildare, being denominated in his patent, dated January 24, in the first year of Her Majesty's reign, "of Even" now "Minster Even", which place he held under an old grant from the Crown, and was invested at the same time with the extraordinary and unenviable privilege of exercising martial law

under his own authority solely, and of dealing out punishments, even the most penal, as he should deem meet.

O'Hart, in his *Irish Pedigrees*, states that "after Leix had been formed into a county the following seven families were the chief English settlers during the reigns of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth and were called the seven tribes, namely, Cosby, Harrington, Bowen, Rush, Harpole, Hitherington, and Hoveden."

General Francis Cosby fell in the battle of Glenmalure, at the head of the Kern which he valiantly led to the charge although then 70 years of age (1580).

Francis Cosby's sons by his first wife, Mary Seymour, the daughter of the Duke of Somerset, were:

- i Henry Cosby,<sup>6</sup> who died in England.
- ii Alexander Cosby,<sup>6</sup> inheritor of the estates (mentioned below).
- iii Arnold Cosby,<sup>6</sup> who served under Robert, Earl of Leicester, with great reputation in the Low Countries (1586), with the celebrated Sir Philip Sydney. He received from Queen Elizabeth a pension of three shillings per day until he should be otherwise provided for in the army of the Kingdom.

By his second wife, Elizabeth Palmer, there was an only child,

- iv Catherine Cosby,<sup>6</sup> who married Archibald Moore, Esq. There were no children of this marriage.

6 ALEXANDER COSBY,<sup>6</sup> Esq., of Stradbally Abbey, married Dorcas Sydney, daughter of William Sydney, Esq., of Oxford in Kent. She was second cousin to Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and a cousin of Sir Philip Sydney. This lady had been one of the maids of honor to Queen Elizabeth and through her influential connections at Court obtained grants so extensive, at that period, that the family were the territorial lords of more than a moiety of Queens County. Dorcas Sydney bore Alexander Cosby fifteen children and after his death she married Sir Thomas Zouche.

Alexander Cosby appears to have been engaged most of his time in clan warfare with the O'Moores, the hereditary princes of Leix. Camden, in his *Life of Queen Elizabeth*, recites that he was once taken by Rory Oge O'Moore near Leighlin, and that he was rescued by Harpole when bound to a tree, but not before being badly wounded by Rory Oge's knife. The feud with the O'Moores endured in all its lawless violence until it came to an issue in 1596, when Anthony O'Moore, the chief of the clan bearing his name, demanded a passage over Stradbally bridge and made preparations to force it, but the demand, being deemed by Cosby to be a challenge, was promptly denied. The attempt being made by the O'Moores, on the 19th of May, 1596, the Lord of Stradbally, at the head of his Kern and accompanied by his eldest son and heir, Francis Cosby, engaged in combat on the bridge, the contest being witnessed from a window in the abbey by Dorcas Sydney and her daughter-in-law Ellen. Francis Cosby had married, about a year before, Ellen, daughter of Thomas Harpole, Esq., of Thurle, and had a son, William Cosby,<sup>8</sup> but nine weeks old. In the conflict Alexander Cosby received a mortal wound which instantly turned the tide of



battle. Francis Cosby, fearing that he would be entirely abandoned, went over the bridge in the hope of making good his retreat to the abbey, but the instant that he cleared the battlements he was mortally wounded and fell dead into the river.

These scenes, one would suppose, would have appalled the now widowed ladies who witnessed them, yet it is recorded that Ellen Harpole, with cool presence of mind, cautioned her mother-in-law to retain her recollection how the elder Cosby fell before his son, her husband, who had thus inherited the estates for a few minutes, entitling her to her thirds of dowry. It is not stated how the ladies escaped, but the infant, William Cosby, was carried off and preserved by his nurse. O'Moore, pursuing his victory, took possession of the abbey and, after sacking it of its valuables, consigned it to flames.

William Cosby<sup>8</sup> died young. Ellen (Harpole) Cosby, the widow, married secondly, in 1615, Sir Thomas Loftus, fourth son of Adam Loftus (mentioned later).

Among the fifteen children born to Alexander Cosby<sup>6</sup> and his wife, Dorcas Sydney, were:

- i Francis Cosby,<sup>7</sup> born January 1, 1571 (mentioned page 297).
- ii Richard Cosby<sup>7</sup> (mentioned below).
- iii John Cosby,<sup>7</sup> born in 1574 and died young.
- iv Charles Cosby,<sup>7</sup> born September 12, 1585 (mentioned page 299).
- v John Cosby<sup>7</sup> (the second to bear the name), born in 1589 and died young.
- vi Arnold Cosby,<sup>7</sup> born in 1591; settled in Cavan County, Ireland.

Among the other children were two daughters, Mabel and Rose Cosby.<sup>7</sup>

Richard Cosby<sup>7</sup> succeeded to the estates and became captain of the Kern and was eager to avenge the deaths of his father and brother. He challenged the O'Moores to a pitched battle and the contending clans met once more (1606) in the Glyn of Aggrably under the Rock of Dunnamace, when a most bloody conflict ensued, terminating in the triumph of Cosby and the total defeat of his foes who were never afterwards able to defeat him. Capt. Richard Cosby received so many wounds in action that he could not be moved to Stradbally and was carried to Dysert House, then the seat of Sir Robert Pigot. His daughter, Elizabeth Pigot, nursed him with so much kindness and so much care that he asked her hand in marriage and she became his wife soon after his re-establishment at Stradbally.

Richard Cosby<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Pigot left children, some of whose descendants still are living in Ireland. To distinguish himself from the rest of the family he obtained a new grant of arms—viz.: Three leopards' heads with a chevron sable, retaining the canton with some alterations.

In order to repair the fortunes of the family occasioned by the loss of family records at the time of the burning of Stradbally Abbey, Richard Cosby<sup>7</sup> obtained, under commission of King James for the remedy of defective titles, a new title of the same import of the old one, which is still extant.

Governor William Cosby, of New York, and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, was descended from Richard Cosby<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Pigot.

Dorcas Sydney evidently had a very high opinion of her own family, as in all grants of land made by her as well as in her private writings she used the name Sydney instead of Cosby, and she entertained a deep-rooted antipathy to the Pigots. Taking offense at the marriage of her son Richard to Elizabeth Pigot, she returned to England where she married her second husband, Sir Thomas Zouche, and left all her estates in Ireland, excepting Finshoe, to the Zouches, and leased Finshoe for a long term to Sir Thomas Loftus, son of Adam Loftus, who had become in 1615 the second husband of her daughter-in-law, Ellen Harpole Cosby, the widow of her son, Francis Cosby.<sup>7</sup> The family of Sir Thomas Zouche obtained extensive grants of land in Virginia, and Sir John Zouche had a patent in 1623 and was appointed by the Crown one of the commissioners to inquire into the condition of the colony, which he visited first in 1632.

- 7 CHARLES COSBY,<sup>7</sup> fourth son of Alexander Cosby<sup>6</sup> and Dorcas Sydney, born September 12, 1585, at Stradbally Abbey, Ireland, married Mary Loftus, daughter of Adam Loftus, D.D., of Trinity College, Cambridge, England, who was the second son of Edward Loftus, of Swineshead, County York, England, who settled in Ireland in the sixteenth century, where he obtained extensive grants of forfeited land from Queen Elizabeth and King James. Adam Loftus was chaplain to Queen Elizabeth and was made Archbishop of Armagh (Primate of Ireland) in 1563 and Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1578. He was the first Provost of the University of Dublin. He married Jane Pruden and died in 1605. Their daughter, Anne Loftus, married Sir Henry Colley and was ancestress of the Duke of Wellington. Adam Loftus' fourth son, Sir Thomas Loftus, married Ellen (Harpole) Cosby, widow of Francis Cosby.<sup>7</sup> The main line of Adam Loftus became extinct in 1783, but is represented in the female line by the Marquess of Ely and descendants. Charles Cosby's wife died November 23, 1623, leaving an only child, John Cosby,<sup>8</sup> named after the two uncles who had died young.

Charles Cosby<sup>7</sup> was induced to settle in Virginia through his connection with the Zouches and he emigrated to York County, Va. (in that portion which afterwards became Warwick County) in 1628, with his infant son, John Cosby.<sup>8</sup>

The above data was gathered from the *Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. 335; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1834, Vol. I, page 177; Burke's *Landed Commoners*, Vol. III, page 153; and from Cosby papers in Ireland.

Charles Cosby<sup>7</sup> was—

- 132d generation from Adam through Noah, Japheth, to Antenor I, King of the Cimmeranians (443 B. C.).
- 81st generation from Antenor I (No. 52, page 391).
- 57th generation from Marcomir IV, King of Franks (see No. 76 in Line of Descent from Noah to Pepin le Gros (No. 99, page 392)).
- 70th generation from Numerius Julius Caesar, the first of the Caesars.
- 63d generation from Mark Antony, the Triumvir. (Addenda, p. 423.)
- 122d generation from Noah, through Baath, his great-grandson, who received Scythia as his lot upon the division of the land by Japheth, his grandfather, the line of descent running to Milesius (No. 35, p. 381).



- 97th generation from Milesius, the progenitor of the Milesian, Gaelic, and Scottish race that governed Ireland and then Scotland until their submission to Henry II, King of England.
  - 21st generation from Malcolm III, King of Scotland.
  - 15th generation from Edward I, King of England.
  - 12th generation from Henry, Lord Percy, "Hotspur".
  - 4th generation from Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset and Lord Protector of England. (See page 295.)
  - 34th generation from Pepin le Gros, founder of the Carolingian line of French Kings.
  - 31st generation from Charlemagne who conquered the Saxons in England.
  - 43d generation from Cerdic who defeated the Britons in England in 508 A. D.
  - 33d generation from Egbert, King of All England, 827 A. D.
  - 30th generation from Alfred the Great, Saxon King of England, 871 A.D.
  - 31st generation from Sveide, Norse King (700-780 A. D.)
  - 26th generation from Rollo the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy, France.
  - 21st generation from William the Conqueror, Norman King of England.
  - 39th generation from Garcias Ximenes, 1st King of Superarabia, A. D. 75.
  - 30th generation from Roderigo de Bivar, "El Cid".
  - 16th generation from Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon.
  - 28th generation from Tertullus (or Tortulf), Count of Anjou.
  - 19th generation from Geoffrey IV, Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1150), who married Matilda,, daughter of Henry I, King of England.
- (Consult the Addenda for verification of the above lineages.)

Beginning with Robert,<sup>1</sup> of Cossibey, the founder of the Cosby family in England, and following the line to Charles Cosby,<sup>7</sup> the emigrant to Virginia, the record to page 314 is in large part a compilation of his descendants made by Frank Carvill Cosby and John S. Carpenter about 1910. The generations have attached to each name a small numeral. Each descendant of Charles Cosby<sup>7</sup> mentioned in this record can, by subtracting 6 from his generation number, to allow for the six generations previous to Charles,<sup>7</sup> and adding the remainder to the number of generations set out above, obtain their own generation number from each ancestor mentioned.

## DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES COSBY,<sup>7</sup> THE EMIGRANT

---

*"From ancestors who stood equivalent with mighty kings."—Pericles.*

---

- 8 JOHN COSBY<sup>8</sup> (Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1623 in Ireland, came to Virginia with his father and became the owner of extensive tracts of land in York, King and Queen, and New Kent Counties, granted him for the transportation of 48 persons. He married twice. His second wife, Sarah —, survived him and her will was probated in York County on July 21, 1740. He died in 1696. Children:
- i Mary Cosby,<sup>9</sup> who accidentally set fire to her garments in infancy and was burned to death November 30, 1657. She was evidently the daughter of the first wife, name not known.
  - ii A daughter (name not known) who married a Mr. Jackson.
  - iii Mary Cosby<sup>9</sup> (named for her sister who was burned to death), married Mr. Ayles.
  - iv Elizabeth Cosby,<sup>9</sup> married Mr. Wooding.
  - v Charles Cosby<sup>9</sup> (mentioned below as 9e).
  - vi John Cosby<sup>9</sup> (mentioned later as 9f, page 315).
  - vii James Cosby<sup>9</sup> (mentioned later as 9g, page 330).
  - viii Margaret Cosby.<sup>9</sup>
  - ix Sarah Cosby.<sup>9</sup>

### Descendants of Charles Cosby<sup>9</sup> and Jane Meriwether

- 9e CHARLES COSBY<sup>9</sup> (John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married Jane, daughter of David Meriwether. He lived to be over 90 years old and lived in New Kent and King and Queen Counties. It is known that he left two sons.
- i James Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born about 1703 and died in 1783. He lived in York County. His children were:
    - a John Cosby,<sup>11</sup> married Judith Burtt, daughter of Richard Burtt. He died prior to 1754, when his children, Charles,<sup>12</sup> John,<sup>12</sup> James,<sup>12</sup> and Mary Cosby<sup>12</sup> were recorded as orphans.
    - b William Cosby.<sup>11</sup>
    - c Charles Cosby.<sup>11</sup>
  - ii David Cosby<sup>10</sup> (mentioned next as 10b).

### DESCENDANTS OF DAVID COSBY<sup>10</sup> AND MARY GARLAND OVERTON

- 10b DAVID COSBY<sup>10</sup> (Charles,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1703 and died in 1770. His will was proved September 10, 1770. He removed to that portion of Hanover County which in 1742 became Louisa County and was one of the first vestrymen of Fredericksville Parish. He married in 1725 Mary Garland Overton, born in 1705 and will probated February 14, 1785, daughter of Captain James Overton and Elizabeth Garland.



She was said to have been the most beautiful girl in Virginia of that day. Their children were:

- i Charles Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1726 (mentioned later as 11a, page 303).
  - ii David Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1728 (mentioned later as 11b, page 310).
  - iii John Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1731 (mentioned later as 11c, page 313).
  - iv James Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1734.
  - v Elizabeth Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1736; married in 1755 Maj. John Minor, of "Topping Castle", Louisa County, Va.
  - vi Overton Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in Hanover County in 1740, and died November 23, 1806, in Urbanna, Middlesex County, Va. He was clerk of Middlesex County in 1800.
  - vii Mary Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born about 1747; married William Callis, of Middlesex County, Va. They had two sons:
    - a Garland Callis.<sup>12</sup>
    - b William Overton Callis,<sup>12</sup> of Cuckoo, Louisa County, Va., married Martha Winston whose daughter, Sarah Callis,<sup>13</sup> married Julian M. Kean, of Richmond, Va., son of Dr. Andrew Kean, and had the following children:
      - (1) William A. Kean,<sup>14</sup> married Miss Hart.
      - (2) Chloe Kean.<sup>14</sup>
      - (3) Susan Kean,<sup>14</sup> married first Mr. Boston; secondly Mr. Graves.
      - (4) Ann Ferrell Kean,<sup>14</sup> married Dr. Lewis Pendleton, son of Dr. William J. Pendleton and his wife, Catherine M. Harris, daughter of Frederick and Catherine (Snelson) Harris. No children.
  - viii Ann (Nancy) Overton Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born about 1748; married William Tompkins (1736-1779), son of Robert Reade Tompkins, who was a son of Christopher Tompkins (1705-1779) and his wife, Joyce Reade (born in 1706 and died 1771), granddaughter of Col. George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martiau. Joyce Reade's father is believed to have been Col. Reade's youngest son Thomas who married Lucy Gwynn, daughter of Dr. Edward Gwynn, of Abingdon, Ware Parish, Gloucester County, Va. Lucy Gwynn's mother was Lucy Bernard, daughter of Col. William Bernard, who was an emigrant to Virginia about 1635, aged 27, and his wife, Lucy Higginson (1627-1676), daughter of Captain Robert Higginson and his wife, Jeanna Tokesley, of London, Eng. Lucy Higginson married first Lewis Burwell, who died in 1653; she married third Col. Philip Ludwell, who after her death married in 1676 Lady Frances (Culpepper) Berkeley, widow of the Colonial Governor, William Berkeley. Col. William Bernard's other daughter, Elizabeth, married Thomas Todd, of Toddsbury, Gloucester County, Va. Christopher Tompkins (mentioned above) was a grandson of Humphrey and Hannah (Bennett) Tompkins, married in Gloucester County in 1649.
- William Tompkins and Ann (Nancy) Overton Cosby<sup>11</sup> had four children:

- a Richard Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married his first cousin, Catherine Tompkins, daughter of Robert Reade Tompkins and Ann Dickinson. (See No. 10f-iii, page 327.)
- b William Overton Tompkins.<sup>12</sup>
- c Mary Overton Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married her first cousin, Launcelot Minor, of "Minor's Folly", in Louisa County, Va. He was son of Major John Minor, of "Topping Castle", Louisa County. They had four sons:
  - (1) John Minor,<sup>13</sup> Professor.
  - (2) Lucian Minor,<sup>13</sup> Professor.
  - (3) Charles Minor,<sup>13</sup> Doctor.
  - (4) William Minor,<sup>13</sup> Doctor.
- d Catherine Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married — Temple and had two girls:
  - (1) Mary Ann Temple.<sup>13</sup>
  - (2) Agnes Temple,<sup>13</sup> married William Harris, of Hanover County, Va., and had four sons. In 1833, after the death of her uncle, Capt. Richard Tompkins, they bought his old home, "Mansion Hill", near Chilesburg, Caroline County, Va.
- ix Barbara Overton Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born about 1752; married Capt. Vivian Minor, brother of Major John Minor, of "Topping Castle". Their daughters:
  - a Mary Minor,<sup>12</sup> married — McLaughlin.
  - b Matilda Minor,<sup>12</sup> married — Coleman.
- x Jane Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born about 1751 and died unmarried in 1790.
- xi William Cosby,<sup>11</sup> thought to have died in Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1846.

*Descendants of Charles Cosby<sup>11</sup> and Elizabeth Wingfield*

- 11a CHARLES COSBY<sup>11</sup> (David,<sup>10</sup> Charles,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), son of David Cosby<sup>10</sup> and Mary Garland Overton, was born in 1726 in Hanover County, Va. He lived in Louisa, then in Spotsylvania County, Va., and later removed to Elbert County, Ga., where he died in 1802. His will was proved August 2, 1802. He married first, December 14, 1759, his cousin, Elizabeth Wingfield, and married secondly, in 1762, Elizabeth Sydnor. The children of the first marriage were:
  - i Charles Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1760; married Rebecca Wood. Their children were:
    - a John Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
    - b Edward Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
    - c Wingfield Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
    - d Charles Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married December 13, 1785, Elizabeth Smith.
    - e Austin Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
    - f Duke Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married December 20, 1792, Amelia Harris, daughter of Robert and Mezpina (Walton) Harris, of Louisa County, Va. Their children were:
      - (1) Robert S. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1793 and died in 1888; married in 1821 Frances A. Hughes. They had:



- 1 Mary Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
- 2 Joseph Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
- 3 Charles Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Sarah H. Hancock.
- (2) Louisa Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- (3) Austin Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- (4) Rufus Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- (5) Amelia Cosby,<sup>14</sup> married Michael O'Roach.
- g Meredith Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- h Elizabeth Broadnax Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married in 1777 Asa Hall.
- i Rebecca Wood Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- ii Garland Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in Hanover County, Va., about 1761. He served in the Revolution 1776-1781. In March or April, 1776, being then 15 years old, he enlisted for twelve months in a Minute Regiment commanded by Col. Samuel Meredith, in the company commanded by Capt. James Dabney, and was discharged December 25, 1776. In 1777 he enlisted in Capt. David Anderson's company and was made orderly sergeant. He marched with the company to Williamsburg and joined Colonel Grayson's regiment and soon thereafter became regimental quartermaster. In 1781 he again enlisted as a volunteer in a company of militia commanded by Captain Hughes, of Louisa County, and was made lieutenant and marched to Gloucester County, Va., to join Colonel Campbell's command and was promoted to captain. His best service was in a regiment commanded by Capt. Innis. He moved to Fayette County, Ky., and lived there six years and then moved to Henderson County, Ky., where he died prior to 1842. He married June 27, 1782, Molly Poindexter, from Virginia, a sister of George Poindexter who served on the staff of Gen. Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812 and was afterwards Governor of Mississippi. Their children were:
  - a Stith Poindexter Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born November 27, 1783.
  - b Nicholas Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born February 22, 1785; settled in Indiana.
  - c Fortunatus Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1787; settled in Indiana.
  - d Francis Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born 1789-90; moved to Henderson Co., Ky., and married Miss Chandler. They had five sons:
    - (1) John Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (2) Willis Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (3) Garland Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (4) Fortunatus Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (5) George Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - e Garland Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1792. He served in the War of 1812 and died in 1866, aged 75. He married Eulalia Carlin, born in 1800. Their children were:
    - (1) Albert Cosby,<sup>14</sup> physician, of McLean County, Ky. He was a member of the State Legislature and married and had
      - 1 Garland Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
      - 2 Carma Cosby.<sup>15</sup>

- (2) Garland Cosby,<sup>14</sup> physician, of Webster County, Ky.  
He died in 1884, leaving four children.
- (3) Napoleon Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Henderson County, Ky. He left  
one son and a daughter.
- (4) George Cosby,<sup>14</sup> physician, of Evansville, Ind.
- (5) James Cosby,<sup>14</sup> died unmarried.
- (6) Clay Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Webster County, Ky.
- (7) Emma Cosby,<sup>14</sup> married in 1869 Dr. Nichola Zulliken.
- f Eliza Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1793. While still young her mother  
died and she and her brother Garland were adopted by their  
uncle, Gov. George Poindexter, of Mississippi. She married  
Willis Wilson, lawyer.

The children of Charles Cosby<sup>11</sup> and his second wife, Elizabeth Sydnor, were:

- iii Anthony Sydnor Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born October 7, 1762, in Louisa County,  
Va. He served when only a boy in the Revolutionary War as a  
sergeant, and shortly after the war he went with his father to  
Wilkes County, Ga., where he patented land. He had a grant of  
land in Virginia in 1784 for services in the Revolution. He mar-  
ried in 1789 Cynthia Jack, born September 20, 1767, daughter of  
James and Margaret (Houston) Jack, of North Carolina. James  
Jack served in the Revolution as a captain and advanced large  
sums of money to the State of North Carolina for which he was  
never reimbursed. He died in Elbert County, Ga., December 18,  
1822. He moved about 1813 to Mississippi. After the marriage  
of his daughter Cynthia,<sup>13</sup> in 1813, Anthony Sydnor Cosby<sup>12</sup>  
moved to be with her. Their children were:
  - a Margaret Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1790.
  - b Cynthia Jack Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born about 1792; married about 1813  
Archibald McGehee, of Mississippi. They had:
    - (1) Archibald McGehee, Jr.<sup>14</sup>
  - c James J. Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1793; surgeon in the United States  
Army. He died in 1822 in Pensacola, Fla., of yellow fever.  
He was unmarried.
  - d Charles Sydnor Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born about 1794; married his cousin,  
Lucy Hawkins Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in Elbert County, Ga., in 1796,  
daughter of James Overton Cosby,<sup>12</sup> and Margaret McCall  
(see xi-a, page 306). They had a daughter,
    - (1) Eliza Sydnor Cosby,<sup>14</sup> who married in May, 1836, John  
Harris, of Mississippi.

Charles Sydnor Cosby<sup>13</sup> married secondly Barbara Carr Fontaine, daughter of Capt. Aaron Fontaine and Barbara Terrell, and sister of Mary Ann Fontaine who married Judge Fortunatus Cosby,<sup>12</sup> of Louisville, Ky. (see No. 12f on page 307 post). Charles Sydnor Cosby<sup>13</sup> died of yellow fever July 1, 1822.

- iv Patsy Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born February 13, 1764.



- v Robert Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born September 26, 1765, and died in Georgia after 1800.
- vi Fortunatus Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born December 20, 1767 (mentioned later as No. 12f).
- vii Mary Overton Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1768; married in 1791 Rev. John Andrews. Among their children were:
  - a James Osgood Andrews,<sup>13</sup> Bishop.
  - b Matilda Hall Andrews.<sup>13</sup>
  - c Lucy Garland Andrews.<sup>13</sup>
- viii Judith Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born October 12, 1769; married William Harvie, of Oglethorpe, Ga. They had two daughters:
  - a Elizabeth Sydnor Harvie.<sup>13</sup>
  - b Lucy Cosby Harvie.<sup>13</sup>
- ix Martha (Polly) Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born March 16, 1771; married Col. Ragland.
- x Richmond Terrell Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born December 14, 1772. He died soon after 1802. He resided in Elbert County, Ga.
- xi James Overton Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born October 20, 1774; married June 15, 1797, Margaret McCall. He was born in Virginia but removed to Georgia with his family about 1784. He died about 1814. Their children were:
  - a Lucy Hawkins Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1796 in Elbert County, Ga. She went with her parents in 1812-1813 to Wilkinson County, Miss., where she married her cousin, Charles Sydnor Cosby<sup>13</sup> (see No. iii-d, p. 305), of Baton Rouge, La., son of Anthony Sydnor<sup>12</sup> and Cynthia Jack Cosby. She died after the birth of her daughter, Eliza Sydnor Cosby,<sup>14</sup> who married in July, 1837, John Harris, of Mississippi, and they had one son,
    - (1) Charles Cosby Harris,<sup>15</sup> killed at Port Hudson, Miss., in May, 1863, in the Confederate Army.
  - b Hugh Overton Cosby,<sup>13</sup> died aged 16.
  - c Eliza Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married T. Williams, of Mississippi. They had four children, all of whom died unmarried except one daughter, Margaret Williams,<sup>14</sup> who married John Graves, of Mississippi, and afterwards lived in Los Angeles, California.
  - d Charles Scott Cosby,<sup>13</sup> died in 1839 unmarried.
  - e Harriet Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married Drury Fuqua. Their children:
    - (1) James Overton Fuqua.<sup>14</sup>
    - (2) Joseph Scott Fuqua.<sup>14</sup>
    - (3) Lucy Fuqua,<sup>14</sup> married — Hampton.
  - f Louisa Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born November 30, 1810, and died December 16, 1844. She married March 14, 1829, Robert Germany, of Mississippi.
  - g Martha Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born October 23, 1813; married September 20, 1834, — Christmas, of Clinton, La.; married secondly, May 20, 1840, Reuben Baron Ricketts.

- xii Stephen Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born about 1776. He was a merchant in Charleston, S. C., and Liverpool, Eng.
- xiii Barbara Minor Cosby,<sup>12</sup> married in 1822 Valentine Meriwether, of Georgia.
- xiv Lucy Garland Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born March 5, 1783, and died unmarried.
- xv David Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1785 and died in Mississippi. He was one of the commissioners appointed to fix the boundary between Mississippi and Louisiana.
- xvi Charles Scott Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born about 1786.

Descendants of Fortunatus Cosby<sup>12</sup> and Mary Ann Fontaine

12f FORTUNATUS COSBY<sup>12</sup> (Charles,<sup>11</sup> David,<sup>10</sup> Charles,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in Louisa County, Va., December 20, 1767, and died October 10, 1846. He graduated at William and Mary College at the age of 19. He married November 1, 1795, Mary Ann Fontaine, born October 14, 1778, daughter of Captain Aaron Fontaine who was born November 30, 1753, and died in April, 1823, and was a soldier in the Revolution. Her mother was Barbara Terrell, daughter of Richmond and Ann (Overton) Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. The descendants of this union, through the Terrells of Virginia and the Tyrrell family of England, can trace their ancestry on the maternal side, as well as on the paternal side, to Edward I, King of England, and the royal houses of Europe as well as to Magna Charta Sureties, through the marriage of Anna Marney to Sir Thomas Tyrrell. (See No. 125 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 417 of Addenda; see also No. 124 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 400 of Addenda.)

Fortunatus Cosby<sup>12</sup> removed to Kentucky in 1796 with his father-in-law, Capt. Aaron Fontaine, and settled on Harrod's Creek, and moved to Louisville in 1802. Two of their children were:

- i Elizabeth Sydnor Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1799 and died January 17, 1841; married Hon. Charles Wynn Thurston, son of Col. John Thurston who served under Gen'l George Washington in the French and Indian Wars and subsequently became an Episcopal minister. At the outbreak of the Revolution he put aside his cassock and became a colonel of cavalry.
- ii Fortunatus Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born May 2, 1801, at the home of his grandfather, Captain Aaron Fontaine, on Harrod's Creek, Ky. He entered Yale University with the class of 1821 but was called home on account of illness, after which he took his degree at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. About 1823, with his cousin, Dabney Carr Terrell, a great-nephew of ex-President Thomas Jefferson, he visited at Monticello. In 1850 he went to Washington, having an appointment in the Treasury Department, and remained until 1861 when he was appointed by President Lincoln as United States consul at Geneva, Switzerland. He sailed for his post in September, 1861. When his nomination was submitted to the Senate for confirmation some doubt was expressed



as to his loyalty as he was from a Southern State and had a son-in-law in the Confederate Army. The Senate adjourned without acting on his nomination and his appointment lapsed. However, he was immediately reappointed and finally confirmed and commissioned on February 18, 1863. He only served until October 10, 1863, and afterwards remained abroad until after the close of the Civil War. He died in Louisville, Ky., June 15, 1871. He married in Louisville, May 8, 1825, Ellen Mary Jane Blake, second child of Martin and Mary (Loring) Blake, of Boston, Mass. She died April 27, 1848. Their children were:

- a Robert Todd Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born April 18, 1826, and died July 4, 1853. He was a distinguished poet.
- b Ellen Blake Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born January 1, 1828; and married November 21, 1850, John Slaughter Carpenter, of Louisville, member of the Kentucky Legislature 1871-1873. She died in 1911, aged 83. Their daughter,
  - (1) Ellen Blake Carpenter,<sup>15</sup> born November 12, 1851, and died September 2, 1905.
- c George Blake Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in Louisville, Ky., January 19, 1830, and graduated at West Point Military Academy in 1852 and served in the Fifth Cavalry under Col. Albert Sydney Johnston and Lieut. Robert Edward Lee. This was the "crack regiment" of the Army, most of the officers having been selected by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, on account of distinguished service. He resigned at the outbreak of the Civil War and joined the Confederate States Army and became a general. After the close of the Civil War he retired to Canada for some months but later went to California. He married at Fort Mason, Texas, Antonia Johnson, niece of Major General Richard T. Johnson, U. S. A., and daughter of Dr. John Milton Johnson, of Paducah, Ky., Medical Director, C. S. A. He died June 29, 1909, at Oakland, Cal. Their children were:
  - (1) Edith Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - (2) George Blake Cosby, Jr.,<sup>15</sup> born September 7, 1866, at Chico, Calif.; married April 30, 1902, Mary Elizabeth O'Neill.
  - (3) Elsie Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - (4) Anita Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - (5) Elizabeth Reavis Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born May 18, 1881; married in 1909 Theodore Joseph, of Leipsic, Germany.
- d Mary Fontaine Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in Louisville, Ky., March 7, 1833, and died at Nantucket, Mass., September 27, 1881. She married first, April 20, 1859, Lieut. Lucius L. Rich, graduate of West Point Military Academy in 1853. He resigned and joined the Confederate States Army and was commissioned as colonel of the "Missouri Regiment". He was wounded at

the battle of Shiloh and died August 9, 1862. Their children were:

- (1) Bradley Rich.<sup>15</sup>
- (2) Julia F. Rich.<sup>15</sup>

After her first husband's death Mrs. Mary Fontaine (Cosby) Rich<sup>14</sup> married secondly on July 25, 1872, Thomas A. Bradley, and had

- (3) Thomas A. Bradley, Jr.,<sup>15</sup> born at the Bradley home-  
stead, Chevy Chase Farm, Md. (now the Chevy Chase  
Country Club, near Washington, D. C.), on Novem-  
ber 10, 1873. He married, November 10, 1899,  
Mabel Woodworth Moffatt. Their children were:
  - 1 Thomas Bradley.<sup>16</sup>
  - 2 Frederick Moffatt Bradley.<sup>16</sup>
  - 3 Woodworth Bailey Bradley.<sup>16</sup>
  - 4 Mary Woodworth Bradley.<sup>16</sup>

e Frank Carvill Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in Louisville, Ky., on April 10, 1940. In May, 1857, he was appointed as captain's clerk on board the U. S. S. *Cumberland* and in October, 1860, he served in the same capacity on the U. S. S. *Richmond* of the Mediterranean squadron. While in Rome at the outbreak of the Civil War he received two letters, one from the Secretary of War at Washington offering him a commission as first lieutenant in the Army, and the other from the Secretary of War at Richmond offering the same rank in the Confederate Army. He declined both offers and sought and obtained an appointment as Assistant Paymaster in the United States Navy. He entered the service August 24, 1861, and was promoted as Paymaster on April 14, 1862, and retired with the rank of Rear Admiral on April 10, 1902. He married on December 4, 1864, Charlotte Melvina Spencer, daughter of Samuel Wright Spencer, of Maryland. He resided in Washington, D. C., and died there February 8, 1905. Their children were:

- (1) Spencer Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born in Baltimore, Md., October 2, 1867. He graduated at West Point Military Academy in 1891 at the head of his class. He married September 15, 1909, Yvonne Shepherd. She was a daughter of Dr. Charles Shepherd, of Paris and New York.
- (2) Frank Clark Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born in San Francisco, Cal., October 10, 1869. He married April 20, 1901, Carol du Bois, daughter of Francis L. du Bois, Medical Inspector, U.S.N. She was born at Bridgeton, N. J., September 11, 1871. Their children were:
  - 1 Frank Clark Cosby, Jr.,<sup>16</sup> born in 1902.
  - 2 Clara Cosby,<sup>16</sup> born in 1904.
  - 3 Charlotte Spencer Cosby,<sup>16</sup> born in 1910.
  - 4 Carol du Bois Cosby,<sup>16</sup> born in 1911.



- (3) Arthur Fortunatus Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born in San Francisco, Cal., May 22, 1872. He graduated at Harvard in 1894. He was author of Cosby's Code of Ordinances. He married October 1, 1904, at Prairie du Chien, Wis., Robette Dousman. Their children were:
- 1 Violet Sturgis Cosby,<sup>16</sup> born October 4, 1905.
  - 2 Charlotte Spencer Cosby,<sup>16</sup> born January 26, 1908.
- f Fontaine Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in February, 1803, and died in August of the same year.
- g Barbara Fontaine Cosby,<sup>14</sup> married first Robert Todd, of Lexington, Ky., and had two sons and three daughters. She married secondly John R. Henry. No children were born of the second marriage.
- h James Smiley Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1811 and died in 1873. He married Mildred Johnson, of Louisville, Ky., and left no children.
- i William Vernon Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1814 and died in 1832 unmarried.
- j Thomas Prather Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1818 and died in 1896. He had no children.

*Descendants of David Cosby<sup>11</sup> and Mary Johnston*

- 11b DAVID COSBY<sup>11</sup> (David,<sup>10</sup> Charles,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born about 1728; married January 26, 1757, Mary Johnston and had a son,
- i Zaccheus Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in Hanover County, Va. He served in the Revolution under Capts. Dabney and Phillips. He married first Susan Dabney about 1778 and on March 2, 1808, he married secondly Nancy Richardson. He had by his first wife,
- a Dabney Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born August 11, 1779, in Louisa County, Va., and died in Raleigh, N. C., July 8, 1882. He married March 5, 1801, Frances Davenport Tapp, born June 28, 1785, daughter of Vincent Tapp, clerk of Augusta County, Va. Their children were:
- (1) Vincent Tapp Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in Staunton, Va., December 5, 1802, and died at Knoxville, Tenn. He married Sallie King and had three sons,
    - 1 Vincent Cosby<sup>15</sup>
    - 2 William Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
    - 3 Lewis Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - (2) Susan Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born September 4, 1803; married Dr. Richard Stanton. They lived at Waynesboro, Va., and their children were:
    - 1 Mary Frances Stanton,<sup>15</sup> married Dr. Jones, of Pittsylvania County, Va.
    - 2 Susan M. Stanton,<sup>15</sup> married ——— Wetherly, of Richmond, Va.
  - (3) Amanda Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born March 30, 1805; married Meriwether Lewis, lawyer, of Prince Edward County, Va.

- (4) Lewis Franklin Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born January 16, 1807, and died in Abingdon, Va. He married and left the following children:
- 1 Charles Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 2 Thomas Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 3 John Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 4 William Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 5 Jane Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Felix K. Zollicoffer, of Tennessee, a member of the United States Congress and afterwards a general in the Confederate Army.
  - 6 Ellen Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 7 Mary Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
- (5) Caroline Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born February 15, 1809; married Rev. Thomas Catlett, of Wythe County, Va.
- (6) Frances Jane Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born June 22, 1811; married Rev. D. Cunningham.
- (7) Dabney Minor Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born February 20, 1813, in Augusta, Ga. He removed to Houston, Halifax Co., Va., in 1834, and lived at "Woodside", his country place, for over 50 years. He was senior warden in his church for 30 years and a vestryman for a much longer period. He married January 16, 1834, Margaret Ann Curd, of Curdsville, Buckingham County, Va., and had the following children:
- 1 John Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born October 2, 1834. He was an Episcopal minister. He married Miss E. A. Chalmers. A son,
    - i John W. Cosby,<sup>16</sup> was a lawyer of Roanoke, Virginia.
  - 2 Dabney Cosby,<sup>15</sup> lawyer and editor. He graduated at the University of Virginia in 1856.
  - 3 Charles E. Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Harriet Turner. Of this marriage there were three children:
    - i Walter Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
    - ii Dabney Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
    - iii Charles Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
  - 4 Martha Frances Cosby,<sup>15</sup> born in 1841; married in 1868 Henry Clay Dimmock. He was Captain of Engineers in the Confederate States Army and a Lieutenant Colonel of Engineers, Egyptian Army, from 1875 to 1878, and Chief Engineer of the Expedition to Abyssinia in 1879.
  - 5 Susan A. Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married R. C. Howlett, of Petersburg, Va.
  - 6 Walter Tapp Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 7 Cornelia C. Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Jefferson Van Benthusen, of New Orleans, La.



- 8 Lucille Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Robert Edmondson, of Houston, Va.
- 9 Howard W. Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Mary Owen and had
- i Dabney Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
  - ii John Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
  - iii Charles Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
- 10 Ellen Meade Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
- (8) John Wyatt Cosby,<sup>14</sup> married Louisa Smith and had
- 1. John Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 2 Jounett Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 3 Benjamin S. Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 4 Laura Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
- (9) Jounett Vernon Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born July 8, 1816. After graduating at Hampden-Sydney College, Va., he first studied law but soon afterwards entered the ministry, after a course in theology at Princeton, N. J., and the Union Seminary at Alexandria, Va. He married Margaret Anne Powell, of Chuckatuck, Va., January 3, 1846. He removed to Kentucky and conducted a girls' school, first at Versailles and then at Bardstown. Their children were:
- 1 Charles Vernon Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Ella King, of Texas, and had
    - i Charles Cosby, Jr.<sup>16</sup>
  - 2 William Powell Cosby,<sup>15</sup> died unmarried.
  - 3 Francis Dabney Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Beulah Benton, of South Carolina, and had a son,
    - i Benton Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
  - 4 Henry Tynes Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 5 Jounett Vernon Cosby, Jr.,<sup>15</sup> married Nannie Norsworthy, of Virginia, and had two daughters,
    - i Mariana Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
    - ii Margaret Cosby.<sup>16</sup>
  - 6 Maggie Lewis Cosby.<sup>15</sup>
  - 7 Mary Preston Brown Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married Benjamin E. Gore, of Kentucky, and had a daughter,
    - i Margaret Gore.<sup>16</sup>
  - 8 Caroline Elizabeth Cosby,<sup>15</sup> married John A. Filton, of Kentucky.
  - 9 Beverly Wickliffe Cosby,<sup>15</sup> died unmarried.
- (10) Howard Zachariah Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1817; married Susan Caldwell. He was a physician and lived in North Carolina.
- (11) Mary L. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in 1820 and died in 1896; married Leo Heartt, of Raleigh, N. C. They had one son and one daughter.

(12) Charles C. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born November 20, 1823, and died in infancy.

(13) Another child, died while an infant.

b Mary (Polly) Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born at Cub Creek, Louisa County, Va., February 28, 1782; married July 4, 1806, John Shane. They went on horseback over the mountains to Cincinnati, Ohio, where she died July 15, 1844.

Other children of David Cosby<sup>11</sup> and Mary Johnston were:

- ii Winifred Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born January 26, 1757.
- iii William Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born February 14, 1759.
- iv Jeremiah Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born October 11, 1761.
- v James Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born March 28, 1765.
- vi Pleasants Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1769.

*Descendants of John Cosby<sup>11</sup> and Susannah Wingfield*

11c JOHN COSBY<sup>11</sup> (David,<sup>10</sup> Charles,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), son of David Cosby<sup>10</sup> and Mary Garland Overton, was born September 19, 1741, in Hanover County, Va., and died at Frederickstown, Washington County, Ky. His will was probated April 23, 1827. He married his cousin, Susannah Wingfield. Their children were:

- i Fannie Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born February 27, 1767; married her cousin, Samuel Overton, an officer in the Revolution.
- ii Joseph Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born July 14, 1770, and died unmarried.
- iii Overton Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born October 14, 1772. He served in the War of 1812 and was wounded at the battle of New Orleans. He died March 13, 1815. He married in Nelson County, Ky., March 23, 1806, Ann Bisset, born in 1785, in England. Their children were:
  - a Charles Lee Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born February 23, 1807, in Washington County, Ky.; married August, 1835, Martha E. Clarkson, born 1818, daughter of James Clarkson, of Virginia. He died in 1874 and she was living in 1911 in Upton County, Ky. Their children were:
    - (1) Imogene Cosby,<sup>14</sup> married H. C. Rawlings, of New Mexico.
    - (2) James F. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Los Angeles, Calif.; married Eliza Nannie Hodges.
    - (3) John Dabney Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Kansas City, Mo.
    - (4) John A. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Kansas City, Mo.
    - (5) William B. Cosby,<sup>14</sup> of Kansas City, Mo.
    - (6) Charles A. Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (7) Mattie Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
    - (8) Lucy Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - b Thomas D. Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1808; married Mary Jane Board, of Hart County, Ky. They had three sons and three daughters, one son being
    - (1) Joseph Cosby,<sup>14</sup> a minister.
  - c John Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1810 and died unmarried.



- d Joseph D. Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born about 1812, physician; married Miss Wright, of Bardstown, Ky. Children:
- (1) Grace Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - (2) Sallie Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - (3) Joseph Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - (4) Columbus Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
  - (5) Demosthenes Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- iv Louisa Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born January 1, 1774; married John Bullock, of Nelson County, Ky. Their daughter,
- a Susan Bullock,<sup>13</sup> married — Lewers, Louisville, Ky.
- v Jane Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born March 7, 1782; married May 17, 1802, William Shackleford.
- vi Maria Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born June 8, 1786; married November 29, 1818, Frederick Nantz, of Washington County, Ga.
- vii Dabney Carr Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born December 15, 1788; married Lydia Ewing, a niece of Governor Wickliffe, of Kentucky. He served in the War of 1812 and was a member of the Kentucky Legislature 1813-1825. Their children:
- a John Dabney Cosby,<sup>13</sup> went to California and was member of the State Senate during eight sessions. He died at Yreka, California May 15, 1861, leaving two children.
  - b Susan Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married Daniel Hughes, of Marion County, Ky.
  - c Georgia Ann Cosby,<sup>13</sup> married Styles Maxwell, of Marion County, Ky.

## DESCENDANTS OF JOHN COSBY<sup>9</sup> AND MARTHA GARLAND

---

*"Society will have drifted far from its moorings of safety when it no longer places the heritage of a good name above the heritage of wealth."—(Author not known.)*

---

9f JOHN COSBY<sup>9</sup> (John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), sixth child of John Cosby<sup>8</sup> and his second wife, Sarah —, of York County, Va., was born probably in 1680 and died in 1761. His will was probated in Louisa County, Va., May 26, 1761. He was executor of his mother's will in 1749. He became an extensive land owner. On September 8, in 1730, four grants, each of 400 acres, were made to John Cosby and Charles Barret, of Hanover County (Virginia Land Grant Records, Vol. 3, pp. 501, 510). These grants were purchased by a payment of 40 shillings for each 400 acres. On September 28 400 acres adjoining were purchased by them for the importation of four persons. On August, 1731, John Cosby bought 400 acres on Tan Flat fork of Little River in Louisa County. The grant, June 10, 1740, of 3,000 acres, confirmed and included former grants. The greater part of his land was in that portion of Hanover Co. which in 1742 was cut off from Hanover and became Louisa County. He was a man of considerable wealth. He married first, in 1710, Martha Garland, daughter of Edward Garland, son of Peter Garland, the emigrant from Wales in 1650, who was of the Sussex, England, branch of the Garland family. Martha Garland was born in 1690 and died in 1749. She was a sister of Margaret Garland who married William Overton and also of Elizabeth Garland who married Capt. James Overton.

John Cosby<sup>9</sup> married secondly, in 1750, Mrs. Anne (Meriwether) Johnson, born in 1694 and died in 1785, widow of Thomas Johnson and daughter of Nicholas Meriwether (born October 26, 1647) and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of David Crawford, of New Kent County, Va. Anne (Meriwether) Johnson, widow, owned "Chericoke", in King William County, Va. John Cosby<sup>9</sup> had the following children (all by his first wife):

- i John Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born in 1711 (mentioned later as 10a, page 316).
- ii William Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born in New Kent County, Va., in 1713 (mentioned later as 10b, page 324).
- iii James Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born about 1715 (mentioned later as 10c, page 324).
- iv Mary Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born about 1716; married Bartlett Anderson and had a daughter,
  - a Mary Anderson,<sup>11</sup> who married Benjamin Anderson.
- v Amy Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born in 1718; married about 1737 Clevears Chisholm Duke, of Louisa County, Va. (See No. 3, pages 85-86, of Duke Lineage, where a very complete list of their line of descendants follows on pages 87 to 214.) Clevears Chisholm Duke was grand-



son of Col. Henry Duke,<sup>1</sup> of James City County, Va., a member of the Royal Council at Williamsburg under appointment of Queen Anne, of England, in 1702, which office he held until his death in 1714. (See Duke Lineage, pp. 31 to 262.)

- vi Ann Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born about 1720 (mentioned later as 10f, page 327).
- vii Elizabeth Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born about 1722; married — Snelson.

### Descendants of John Cosby<sup>10</sup> and Mary Wingfield

10a JOHN COSBY<sup>10</sup> (John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), first child of John Cosby<sup>9</sup> and Martha Garland, was born in 1711 and died in 1785. He married about 1727 Mary Wingfield. Their children were:

- i John Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in Hanover County, Va., December 16, 1737. He moved to Barren County, Ky., in 1814 and died there in 1843, aged 106 years. He served in the Revolution and was present at the surrender of the British under Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia.
- ii Wingfield Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in Louisa County, Va., in 1746 (mentioned below as 11b).

Other children were:

Benjamin Cosby.<sup>11</sup>

Ann Cosby,<sup>11</sup> married William Yancey.

Amy Cosby,<sup>11</sup> married Francis Anderson.

### DESCENDANTS OF WINGFIELD COSBY<sup>11</sup> AND MARY MORRIS

11b WINGFIELD COSBY<sup>11</sup> (John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in Louisa Va., in 1746 and lived near Frederick Hall until 1785 when he moved near the Hanover County line. He served in the Revolution. His will dated December 31, 1808, was probated September 12, 1814. He married first, about 1768, Mary Morris, daughter of George Morris. Their children were:

- i Morris Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1769 and died unmarried.
- ii Wingfield Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born December 18, 1772; married Cordelia Terrell, daughter of Nathaniel T. Terrell, and died in 1861. Their children were:
  - a Mary Morris Terrell Cosby<sup>13</sup> (mentioned as 13a, page 317).
  - b Parmelia Ann Cosby<sup>13</sup> (mentioned later as 13b, page 318).
  - c Thomas Wingfield Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1837; married Miss Carroll. No children.
  - d Hardenia Cosby<sup>13</sup> (mentioned later as 13d, page 319).
  - e Ella Cosby<sup>13</sup> (mentioned later as 12e, page 320).
  - f John Overton Cosby<sup>13</sup> (mentioned later as 13f, page 321).
- iii Celia Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born about 1773.

(The children of the second marriage of Wingfield Cosby<sup>11</sup> to Anne Baker are listed on pages 322-324.)

*Descendants of Mary Morris Terrell Cosby<sup>13</sup> and Thomas Burton Johnson*

- 13a MARY MORRIS TERRELL COSBY<sup>13</sup> (Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married Thomas Burton Johnson. Their children were:
- i Elizabeth (Betty) Johnson,<sup>14</sup> married Frank Wright. They had a daughter,
    - a Maude Lillian Wright,<sup>15</sup> who died unmarried.
  - ii Thomas Burton Johnson, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> married Lelia Dickey. No children.
  - iii Maude Johnson,<sup>14</sup> married Philip Rolfe. They had:
    - a Reuben Rolfe,<sup>15</sup> died unmarried.
    - b Harriet Rolfe.<sup>15</sup>
  - iv Mollie Johnson<sup>14</sup> (mentioned below as 14d).
  - v Anna Elizabeth Johnson,<sup>14</sup> married Max Broaddus. No children.
  - vi William Wingfield Johnson.<sup>14</sup>

*Descendants of Mollie Johnson<sup>14</sup> and William Ellyson*

- 14d MOLLIE JOHNSON<sup>14</sup> (Mary Morris Terrell Cosby,<sup>13</sup> Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married William Ellyson, son of Henry K. Ellyson, who was Mayor of Richmond, Va., soon after the War Between the States. Their children were:
- i Stiles Huot Ellyson,<sup>15</sup> born February 3, 1889; married October 19, 1915, Virginia Belle Gayle, born October 15, 1891, daughter of John B. Gayle and Ada Nuckols. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
    - a Mary Morris Ellyson,<sup>16</sup> born December 31, 1916; married December 26, 1936, James Endsley Groves, son of Elliot V. Groves and Edith Hacker. Their children:
      - (1) Edith Elliot Groves,<sup>17</sup> born November 25, 1940.
      - (2) Jack Ellyson Groves,<sup>17</sup> born August 1, 1942.
      - (3) James Barry Groves,<sup>17</sup> born February 4, 1946.
    - b Virginia Belle Gayle Ellyson,<sup>16</sup> born July 15, 1923; married January 3, 1944, Lester Hoag Leonard, born February 4, 1915. They have:
      - (1) Richard Walker Leonard,<sup>17</sup> born February 9, 1945.
    - c Stiles Huot Ellyson, Jr.,<sup>16</sup> born September 30, 1926.
  - ii Louise Cosby Ellyson,<sup>15</sup> born August 15, 1894; married Dr. Charles Hart Westbrook. They had two daughters who were born in China:
    - a Mary Louise Westbrook.<sup>16</sup>
    - b Carol Ellyson Westbrook,<sup>16</sup> born February 2, 1930.
  - iii Elizabeth Walker Ellyson,<sup>15</sup> born March 1, 1896; married June 30, 1921, James Hundley Wiley, born November 21, 1893, son of Rev. James Lewis Wiley. Their children:
    - a Louise Ellyson Wiley,<sup>16</sup> born November 2, 1921; married John Morris Willis, of Culpeper, Va., son of Mr. and Mrs. Hiter Willis.



- b James Hundley Wiley,<sup>16</sup> born October 6, 1923.
- c Douglass Walker Wiley,<sup>16</sup> born April 8, 1929.
- d Thomas Burton Wiley,<sup>16</sup> born February 28, 1932.
- iv William Ellyson, Jr.,<sup>15</sup> born August 16, 1903; married February 20, 1936, Louise McAdams Withers, born December 31, 1910, daughter of Robert W. Withers, of Suffolk, Va., and Louise Brockenbrough McAdams. Their children:
  - a William Gaines Ellyson,<sup>16</sup> born January 5, 1938.
  - b Robert Withers Ellyson,<sup>16</sup> born July 25, 1940.
  - c Sally Reed Ellyson,<sup>16</sup> born March 7, 1944.

*Descendants of Parmelia Anna Cosby<sup>13</sup> and David Jason Saunders, Jr.*

- 13b PARMELIA ANNA COSBY<sup>13</sup> (Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married October 17, 1859, David Jason Saunders, Jr., of Richmond, Va., who afterwards resided in Louisa County, Va. Their daughter,
  - i Caroline (Carrie) Lee Saunders,<sup>14</sup> born in 1862; married June 23, 1880, by Rev. J. Z. Tyler, Everett Waddey, of Richmond, Va., born in Georgia in 1853, son of John M. and Martha A. B. Waddy. Their children were:
    - a Helen Carmena Waddey,<sup>15</sup> married Capt. Charles Robertson, an officer in the British Army, of Toronto, Canada. Their son,
      - (1) Struan Ross Robertson.<sup>16</sup>
    - b Albert Yancey Waddey,<sup>15</sup> born December 21, 1881, and died December 4, 1946.
    - c Everett Waddey, Jr.<sup>15</sup>
    - d Margaret Frances Waddey,<sup>15</sup> married Littleberry James Boxley, of Roanoke, Va., son of William Wise Boxley and Fannie Fife Haley and grandson of Rev. Littleberry James Haley, of Louisa County, Va. Their children:
      - (1) Margaret Frances Boxley,<sup>16</sup> married James Malo White, of Huntsville, Ala. They have:
        - 1 Ellen Wilson White.<sup>17</sup>
      - (2) Caroline Waddey Boxley,<sup>16</sup> married Harwell McCoy Darby, Jr., of Florence, Ala. They have a son,
        - 1 Harwell McCoy Darby, Jr.<sup>17</sup>
      - (3) Littleberry James Boxley, Jr.,<sup>16</sup> married Emma Camp Read, of "Monterey", Roanoke County, Va.
      - (4) William Wise Boxley II.<sup>16</sup>
    - e Caroline Lee Waddey,<sup>15</sup> married William R. Howard. No children.
    - f David Maxwell Waddey,<sup>15</sup> born July 19, 1893, and died April 4, 1944; married April 28, 1921, Maude Ainslie, born February 19, 1896, daughter of George Ainslie, who was Mayor of Richmond, Va. Their children:
      - (1) Maude Ainslie Waddey,<sup>16</sup> born February 17, 1923; mar-

ried Edward M. Eppes, of Richmond, Va. Their children:

- 1 Anne Ainslie Eppes,<sup>17</sup> born July 10, 1945.
- 2 Margaret Mitchell Eppes,<sup>17</sup> born January 13, 1947.
- (2) Anne Maxwell Waddey,<sup>16</sup> born May 4, 1927; married June 18, 1947, Anthony Crease Adams, Jr., born June 23, 1923, son of Anton C. Adams and Elsie Harrison.

*Descendants of Hardenia Cosby<sup>13</sup> and Edward Nuel Sims*

13d HARDENIA COSBY<sup>13</sup> (Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born May 11, 1838, and died August 18, 1924; married May 6, 1864, Edward Nuel Sims. Their children were:

- i Edward Wingfield Sims,<sup>14</sup> born May 6, 1866, and died January 7, 1945; married Florence (Meredith) Richardson, widow of David Richardson. They had no children.
- ii Ruth Elmore Sims,<sup>14</sup> born January 21, 1869; married in October, 1904, Malcolm Quisenberry, born in December, 1874, son of John and Charlotte Quisenberry. They had three daughters:
  - a Mary Virginia Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born in July, 1905; unmarried.
  - b Ruth Sims Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> married James McMillan. No children.
  - c Mildred Gardner Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born in July, 1908; married Kirk Lumsden. Children:
    - (1) Kay Ruth Lumsden,<sup>16</sup> born in February, 1937.
    - (2) Edwin Lumsden.<sup>16</sup>
    - (3) Roger Lumsden.<sup>16</sup>
- iii Nettie Lee Sims,<sup>14</sup> born May 18, 1872; married May 11, 1898, James Hart Quisenberry, born July 29, 1868, son of John S. Quisenberry and Charlotte Austin Bronaugh. They live in Louisa County with mail address R. F. D. Frederick Hall, Va. Their children are:
  - a Jean Maxwell Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born June 6, 1899; married Andrew Jackson Richardson, son of Andrew Jackson Richardson and Clark Meredith. They had:
    - (1) Andrew Jackson Richardson, Jr.,<sup>16</sup> born December 17, 1941.
  - b John Nuel Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born September 16, 1901; married July 3, 1938, Elizabeth Hess Vandemark. Their children:
    - (1) James Nuel Quisenberry, Jr.,<sup>16</sup> born October 29, 1939.
    - (2) Elizabeth Marnet Quisenberry,<sup>16</sup> born March 4, 1942.
  - c Nettie Austin Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born August 1, 1904, and died unmarried February 2, 1936.
  - d Elsie Hart Quisenberry,<sup>15</sup> born October 19, 1909; married January 6, 1944, Wallace Jordan Moss. They have:
    - (1) Donald Jordan Moss,<sup>16</sup> born March 13, 1941.
- iv Chastine Baker Sims,<sup>14</sup> born June 6, 1875; unmarried.



- v Eliza Nuel Sims,<sup>14</sup> born August 17, 1878; married December 25, 1909, Luther Rice Swift, born June 11, 1880, son of Joseph Andrew Swift and Eliza Morton Swift. (See No. 5c-ii, page 373 of Swift Lineage, where their children are listed.)

*Descendants of Ella Cosby<sup>13</sup> and Edward Virginus Chisholm*

- 13e ELLA COSBY<sup>13</sup> (Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married Edward Virginus Chisholm, son of Charles Chisholm. Their children were:

- i Florence St. John Chisholm,<sup>14</sup> born March 17, 1872; married John Clivius Haley, son of Rev. Littleberry James Haley, Baptist minister, of Louisa County, Va., and brother of William Argyle Haley who married Mary Champe Bumpass,<sup>8</sup> daughter of John Thomas Bumpass and Mary Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup> (see No. 7g-viii in Duke Lineage, page 146). They had:

- a Edward Allen Haley,<sup>15</sup> married Elizabeth Caldwell Ambler, born in 1900, daughter of Dr. Edward Ambler and Fannie Waller Brown, of Arrington, Va. The latter was the daughter of John Thompson Brown, born in 1844, who married in 1869 Elizabeth Waller Caldwell. John Thompson Brown was the only child of the second marriage of Howell Lewis Brown in 1842 to Jane Thompson. He was born in 1797 and died in 1860, and was son of Matthew Brown and Ann (or Nancy) Lewis, second child of Col. Charles Lewis, of "North Garden", and Mary Lewis (cousin).

The children of Edward Allen Haley<sup>15</sup> and Elizabeth Caldwell Ambler were:

- (1) Edward Allen Haley, Jr.<sup>16</sup>
- (2) Elizabeth Cary Haley.<sup>16</sup>

- ii Eddie Blanche Chisholm,<sup>14</sup> born December 13, 1873; married Anthony Thomas Goodwin. She was his first wife and died in 1915. Their children:

- a Anthony Chapman Goodwin,<sup>15</sup> born December 17, 1898; married January 10, 1932, Audrey Jo Wyant, born January 15, 1908, daughter of Charles Shannon Wyant, of Talcott, W. Virginia.

- b Virginia Goodwin,<sup>15</sup> married November 16, 1935, William Lee Engleman, Jr., born at Kerr's Creek, Rockbridge Co., Va.

Anthony Thomas Goodwin married secondly Bessie Douglas Chisholm. They have a son,

Thomas Douglas Goodwin, married January 18, 1947, Edith Louise Rhea.

- iii Leroy Terrell Chisholm,<sup>14</sup> born April 24, 1877, and died May 8, 1943; married Angelina Harvey, of Pulaski, Va. They had:

- a Nathaniel Harvey Chisholm,<sup>15</sup> born May 22, 1921, of Apple Grove, Louisa County, Va.

- iv Lewis Pendleton Chisholm<sup>14</sup> (twin brother of Leroy Terrell Chisholm<sup>14</sup>), born April 24, 1877, and died November 17, 1947; married December 18, 1912, Ruby Cole Harris, born January 21, 1894, daughter of Robert Nelson Harris and Julia Ware, of Louisa County, Va. Their home is near Frederick Hall, Va. Their children:
  - a Edith Blanche Chisholm,<sup>15</sup> born September 7, 1915; married May 26, 1945, Paul Everett Behrens, born November 22, 1912, of Radford, Va. They have:
    - (1) Diane Chisholm Behrens,<sup>16</sup> born April 8, 1946.
  - b William LeRoy Chisholm,<sup>15</sup> born December 4, 1916; married October 6, 1945, Minnie Burch Goodwin, daughter of George S. Goodwin and Irma Jones. They have:
    - (1) Judith Lee Chisholm,<sup>16</sup> born December 23, 1946.
  - c Raymond Nelson Chisholm,<sup>15</sup> born July 30, 1919; married September 9, 1944, Martha Belle Borden, born May 20, 1922, daughter of Benjamin Jacob Borden and Martha Allen, of Bumpass, Louisa County, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Raymond Hugh Chisholm,<sup>16</sup> born December 4, 1945.
    - (2) James Allen Chisholm,<sup>16</sup> born March 21, 1947.
  - d Edward Morris Chisholm,<sup>15</sup> born March 11, 1922; married November 24, 1945, Mary Jane Woolery, daughter of Robert L. Woolery, of Russell, Ky. They live at Clifton Forge, Va.
  - e Lewis Pendleton Chisholm, Jr.,<sup>15</sup> born September 18, 1923. He served as a sergeant in the Army of Occupation, Tokyo, Japan. Lives at Frederick Hall, Va.
- v Edward Virginius Chisholm, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> born March 1, 1882. Lives at Buckner, Va.
- vi Ella Virginia Chisholm,<sup>14</sup> born October 2, 1885; married James Logan Smith, of Radford, Va. They have:
  - a Margaret Virginia Smith.<sup>15</sup>

*Descendants of John Overton Cosby<sup>13</sup> and Lucie Overton Waddy*

- 13f JOHN OVERTON COSBY<sup>13</sup> (Wingfield,<sup>12</sup> Wingfield,<sup>11</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1849; married February 12, 1884, Lucie Overton Waddy, daughter of John A. Waddy and Jemima Harris. The latter's mother was Lucy Bacon Harris, daughter of Abner Harris and Lucy Overton. The Cosby children were:
  - i Mary Overton Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born November 28, 1884; married April 24, 1907, Jabez Franklin Duke, Jr., born March 25, 1882, son of Jabez Franklin Duke, Sr., and Ann Elizabeth Walton. (See No. 7c-v, page 158 of Duke Lineage, where will be found a list of their descendants with generation number of the Duke Lineage.)
  - ii Andromache Nelson Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born January 1, 1886; married July 10, 1907, Andrew Broaddus Swift, born June 14, 1879, son of Joseph A. Swift and Eliza Morton Swift. (See No. 5c-i, page 373, Swift Lineage.) Their children were:



- a Hamil Newby Swift,<sup>15</sup> born July 25, 1908.
- b Andrew Cosby Swift,<sup>15</sup> born December 5, 1909.
- c Son, died in infancy.
- iii Cordelia Burnett Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born in April, 1887.  
Andromache Nelson (Cosby) Swift<sup>14</sup> and her sister, Cordelia Burnett Cosby,<sup>14</sup> were killed in an automobile accident near Richmond, Va., December 11, 1929.
- iv Lucy Waddy Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- v Annie Burns Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- vi Maria Louise Cosby,<sup>14</sup> died in October, 1914, unmarried.
- vii John Overton Cosby, Jr.,<sup>14</sup> married first Thelma Embrey, of Fredericksburg, Va. He married secondly Lena Simpson, of Farmville, Virginia.
- viii Martha Terrell Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born November 22, 1901; married Rupert Fitzgerald Chisholm, son of Charles Chisholm. They live in Richmond, Va. Their children:
  - a Maria Louise Chisholm.<sup>15</sup>
  - b Rupert Fitzgerald Chisholm, Jr.<sup>15</sup>
- ix Sarah Wingfield Cosby,<sup>14</sup> born November 22, 1901, and died unmarried March 9, 1936. Twin sister of Martha Terrell Cosby.<sup>14</sup>
- x Katherine Berry Cosby,<sup>14</sup> died in infancy.

#### DESCENDANTS OF WINGFIELD COSBY<sup>11</sup> AND ANNE BAKER

- 11b WINGFIELD COSBY<sup>11</sup> (John,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), married secondly, about 1775, Anne Baker, daughter of Samuel Baker and Temperance Harris, daughter of William Harris, Jr., son of William Harris and Temperance Overton. (See Swift Lineage, page 350.) The children of the second marriage were:
  - iv Barbara Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1776 and died in 1861; married October 14, 1795, Overton Hart Pettus, son of William Pettus, of Louisa County, Va., who was colonel in the Revolution, and who married in 1759 Susannah Graves. His will, dated September 18, 1795, stated that he was living in Spotsylvania County, Va. (See No. 10e in Pettus Lineage, page 341.) The children of Overton Hart Pettus and Barbara Cosby<sup>12</sup> were:
    - a William Wingfield Pettus,<sup>13</sup> married Martha Lipscomb. (See No. 10e-i in Pettus Lineage, page 342.) Their children:
      - (1) William Pettus, Jr.<sup>14</sup>
      - (2) Leroy Pettus.<sup>14</sup>
      - (3) James Pettus,<sup>14</sup> died young.
      - (4) Julian Pettus,<sup>14</sup> married Miss Trevillian.
      - (5) Edgar Pettus,<sup>14</sup> died young.
      - (6) Laura Pettus,<sup>14</sup> died young.
    - b James Garland Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born in 1796; married Eudora S. Wicker, of Richmond, Va. Their children were:
      - (1) John Cosby Pettus,<sup>14</sup> born May 18, 1832; married March 6,

1855, Maria Coleman Jerdone, Charles City County, Va. They lived in Memphis, Tenn. Their children were:

- 1 Willie Pettus,<sup>15</sup> died in 1890; married Albert Kimbrough. They lived in Shelby County, Tenn. Their children were:

- i James Kimbrough.<sup>16</sup>
- ii Maria Kimbrough.<sup>16</sup>
- iii Emma Kimbrough.<sup>16</sup>
- iv Albert Kimbrough, Jr.<sup>16</sup>
- v Lydia Kimbrough.<sup>16</sup>

- 2 Edward Pettus,<sup>15</sup> died young.

- 3 Francis Hart Pettus,<sup>15</sup> died young.

- 4 John Pettus,<sup>15</sup> died young.

- 5 William Jerdone Pettus,<sup>15</sup> born September 5, 1862, in Spotsylvania County, Va. He was Assistant Surgeon General of United States Marine Hospital July 18, 1902. He married June 27, 1895, Mrs. Daisy (Caden) Peter, of Galveston, Texas.

- 6 Garland Pettus.<sup>15</sup>

- (2) Ann Pettus,<sup>14</sup> married Dr. John B. Eastham. The children were:

- 1 James Eastham.<sup>15</sup>
- 2 John Eastham.<sup>15</sup>
- 3 Barnard Eastham.<sup>15</sup>
- 4 Eudora Eastham.<sup>15</sup>

- (3) Overton Harris Pettus,<sup>14</sup> born in 1796; married Miss Phillips.

- (4) Thomas Baker Pettus,<sup>14</sup> married Miss Lumsden and removed to Kentucky.

- (5) Barbara Cosby Pettus,<sup>14</sup> married Francis Steger.

- (6) Ann Susan Pettus,<sup>14</sup> married — Hancock. No children.

- v Martha (Patsy) Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1778 and died in 1852; married Samuel White. Their daughter, Martha O. White, married January 27, 1844, James W. Lumsden. (See Duke Lineage, page 213.)

- vi Ann (Nancy) Young Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1779 and died in 1854; married January 28, 1802, William Lumsden, son of George Lumsden and Elizabeth Duke.<sup>4</sup> (See Duke Lineage, page 213.)

- vii Mildred (Mitty) Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1780 and died in 1854; married Nelson Moss.

- viii Jemima B. Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1781 and died in 1864; married Lance Phillips.

- ix Molly Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born April 29, 1782.

- x Ann Wingfield Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born August 10, 1783.

- xi Thomas Baker Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born June 28, 1784, and died in 1833; married January 18, 1812, Mary Garland Harris, born November 21, 1791. Their children were:

- a William H. Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- b Elizabeth Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- c Thomas Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1824.
- d Francis Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1826.



- e Malvina Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1829 and died in 1863; married Dr. J. S. Cooke.
- f George Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- g James Cosby.<sup>13</sup>
- xii Frances Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1785 and died in 1847; married Nat. Terrell.
- xiii Overton Mastin Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born February 10, 1787, and died in 1827 unmarried.
- xiv John Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1789 and died unmarried.
- xv Mary Wingfield Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born March 17, 1793, and died September 28, 1872; married November 12, 1814, William Doswell Goodwin, son of John Goodwin who was born in York County, Va., November 17, 1735, and his wife, Elizabeth Doswell, born in 1743, whose mother, Rebecca Doswell, was a daughter of William Drummond, Governor of the Carolinas in Colonial times. William Doswell Goodwin was born July 28, 1827. He served in the War of 1812. Their daughter,
  - a Anne Elizabeth Goodwin,<sup>13</sup> married in 1833 Alfred Duke, son of Burnley Duke and grandson of Clevears Chisholm Duke and Amy Cosby.<sup>10</sup> (See No. 9f-v, p. 315, this lineage; also, No. 6j, page 98 of Duke Lineage.) She died in 1856. They lived at "Mount Ida", near Hewlett, Hanover County, Va.

#### Descendants of William Cosby<sup>10</sup> and — Carr

- 10b WILLIAM COSBY<sup>10</sup> (John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in New Kent County, Va., in 1713; married Miss Carr. They had a daughter,
  - i Sarah Cosby,<sup>11</sup> married — Claybrook.

#### Descendants of James Cosby<sup>10</sup> and Sarah Nelson

- 10c JAMES COSBY<sup>10</sup> (John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in New Kent County, Va., in 1715 and died in 1789; married in Hanover County, Va., in 1745, Sarah Nelson, who was born in 1725 and died in 1807. Their children were:
  - i Charles Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1746 (mentioned later, page 325).
  - ii Thomas Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1748 and died in Louisa County, Va., in 1805; married Elizabeth Watkins April 20, 1781. Their children were:
    - a William Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born July 16, 1782.
    - b John Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born December 18, 1784.
  - iii Nelson Cosby,<sup>11</sup> born in 1750 and died in Mercer County, Ky., in 1805.
  - iv James Cosby,<sup>11</sup> married Isabel Woods.
  - v Peter Cosby,<sup>11</sup> died in 1814 in Louisa County, Va.; married Ann Eggleston.
  - vi Edward Cosby.<sup>11</sup>
  - vii Overton Cosby.<sup>11</sup>
  - viii Elizabeth Cosby.<sup>11</sup>

The six sons first mentioned above served in the Revolutionary War.

DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES COSBY<sup>11</sup> AND BARBARA BYERS

11a CHARLES COSBY<sup>11</sup> (James,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1746, died in Mercer County, Ky., where he had moved with his wife, Barbara Byers, who was born in 1750 and died in 1821. It was in 1791 when they went to Kentucky. Their children were:

- i Sarah Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in Hanover County, Va., in 1778 and died in Buchanan County, Mo., in 1854. She married in Mercer County, Ky., in 1806, Elias Fisher. He served in the Revolution.
- ii Jane Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born April 11, 1780, and died January 24, 1829 (mentioned below as 12b).
- iii James Douglas Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born May 1, 1784, in Louisa County, Va., and died in 1860 in Garrard County, Ky. He married in 1817 Mrs. Nellie Jones née Wilson.

*Descendants of Jane Cosby<sup>12</sup> and Isaac Alspaugh*

12b JANE COSBY<sup>12</sup> (Charles,<sup>11</sup> James,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born April 11, 1780, and died January 24, 1829, in Mercer Co., Ky.; married July 3, 1800, Isaac Alspaugh, born in 1779 and died in 1838. Their children were:

- i Ephraim Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born August 28, 1801, and died in Putnam County, Ind., in 1846. He married in 1827 in Garrard County, Ky., Nancy Tresner.
- ii Barbara Cosby Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born October 5, 1803 and died in 1841; married in 1821 in Mercer County, Ky., Peter Tresner. They had eight daughters.
- iii Polly Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born in 1805 and died in 1883; married in 1821 Daniel Hazelwood.
- iv Nelson Cosby Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born in 1807 and died in 1881; married in 1842 Elizabeth Warren, of Garrard County, Ky. He was a minister.
- v Isaac Overton Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born May 5, 1809, and died in 1811.
- vi Jeremiah B. Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born January 28, 1811, and died in 1863 in the Civil War. He married Sarah Chambers. They had four daughters.
- vii Sallie T. Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born May 3, 1813, and died in 1856; married March 19, 1822, John Mason.
- viii Rebecca Lucinda Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born July 6, 1815, and died in 1867; married in 1837, in Putnam County, Ind., Talbert Albin.
- ix David Cosby Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born November 29, 1817, and died in 1870 in Cairo, Ill.
- x Henry Pendleton Smith Alspaugh,<sup>13</sup> born October 20, 1819, and died in 1862. He married first, in 1842, Elizabeth West, and had
  - a Harriet Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>
  - b Cynthia Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>
  - c Simeon Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>

He married secondly, in 1852, Nancy B. Reeves, and had



- d Nancy Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>
- e James G. Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>
- f Sallie Alspaugh.<sup>14</sup>
- xi Infant, born and died June 27, 1822.
- xii James Samuel Smith Alspaugh<sup>13</sup> (mentioned next as 13 l).

Descendants of James Samuel Smith Alspaugh<sup>13</sup> and Ella (Miller) Neff

- 13 l JAMES SAMUEL SMITH ALSPAUGH<sup>13</sup> (Jane (Cosby<sup>12</sup>) Alspaugh, Charles,<sup>11</sup> James,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born September 13, 1828, and died April 29, 1906, in Waveland, Ind.; married in Putnam County, Ind., December 24, 1850, Mrs. Ella (Miller) Neff. Their children were:
- i Christian Isaac Alspaugh,<sup>14</sup> born September 30, 1852; married in Greencastle, Ind., April 19, 1876, Sarah Ellen Woodfill. Their children were:
    - a James Francis Alspaugh,<sup>15</sup> born September 15, 1877; married Shirley Hatfield in Wyoming. They had:
      - (1) Edward Hatfield Alspaugh,<sup>16</sup> died young.
      - (2) Ellen Alice Alspaugh.<sup>16</sup>
    - b Joseph Albert Alspaugh,<sup>15</sup> born in 1879; married Maymie Williams in 1911, in Morristown, Ind.
    - c Jesse Alspaugh,<sup>15</sup> born in 1889; married in Livingston, Mont., Don Carlos Evans, and had a son who died in infancy and a daughter, Frances Jean Evans,<sup>16</sup> born in 1920.
  - ii Hester Jane Alspaugh,<sup>14</sup> born September 30, 1852, and died November 9, 1852 (twin sister of Christian Isaac Alspaugh<sup>14</sup>).
  - iii Mary Ellen Alspaugh,<sup>14</sup> born April 27, 1854, and died March 23, 1894; married first ——— Cole and married secondly, in Putnam County, Ind., on April 20, 1876, Levi Wesley McCartney. The children of the second marriage were:
    - a Eliza McCartney,<sup>15</sup> born February 13, 1877; married 1st John Pennington and secondly Carl Plummer.
    - b James H. McCartney,<sup>15</sup> born in June, 1878.
    - c Margaret McCartney,<sup>15</sup> born in November 26, 1880; married Wallace Eugene Shaw and had
      - (1) Frances Eugenie Shaw.<sup>16</sup>
  - iv Sarah Frances Alspaugh,<sup>14</sup> born April 27, 1854 (twin sister of Mary Ellen<sup>14</sup>); married by her uncle, Rev. Nelson Cosby Alspaugh<sup>13</sup> (mentioned ante), September 5, 1877, Charles Edward Walls, in Greencastle, Ind. Their children were:
    - a Grace Frances Walls,<sup>15</sup> born in Greencastle, Ind., August 3, 1873; married in Martinsville, Ind., on March 16, 1892, William Edward Turner. They had
      - (1) Darle Gretchen Turner,<sup>16</sup> born July 4, 1894; married April 26, 1924, in Jacksonville, Fla., Merritt J. Sternes.
    - b Roy Herschel Walls,<sup>15</sup> born August 20, 1881, in Cloverdale, Ind.; married in September, 1902, in Martinsville, Ind., Edna R. Downey. They had

- (1) Frances Jane Walls,<sup>16</sup> born in 1909; married April 4, 1923, in Mooresville, Ind., Pierson Wilson.

### Descendants of Ann Cosby<sup>10</sup> and Griffith Dickinson

- 10f ANN COSBY<sup>10</sup> (John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1720; married Griffith Dickinson about 1736. His will, dated December 12, 1783, was probated in Louisa County, Va. Their children were:
- i Higginson Dickinson.<sup>11</sup>
  - ii Charles Dickinson.<sup>11</sup>
  - iii Ann Dickinson,<sup>11</sup> born about 1741 and died in 1819; married in 1760 Robert Reade Tompkins, son of Christopher Tompkins (1705-1779) and his wife, Joyce Reade (1706-1771) (see No. 10b-viii, page 302). Robert Reade Tompkins was born in 1730 and died in 1795. He served in the Revolution and lived at "Rose Hill", Caroline Co., Va. Their children were:
    - a Christopher Tompkins.<sup>12</sup>
    - b Benjamin Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> died unmarried.
    - c Martha Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married John Burbridge Anderson.
    - d Bennett Tompkins<sup>12</sup> (1769-1813), married Elizabeth Matilda Redd.
    - e Catherine Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> born in 1772 (mentioned below as 12e).
    - f William Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married Elizabeth Goodwin.
    - g Charles Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married Ann Chiles.
    - h Elizabeth Nancy Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married Richard Lowry.
    - i Lucy Ann Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married William Taylor. No children.
    - j Baylor Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> married Fanny Tyler Redd, sister of Elizabeth Matilda Redd who married Bennett Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> his brother (No. d ante).

### *Descendants of Catherine Tompkins<sup>12</sup> and Richard Tompkins<sup>12</sup>*

- 12e CATHERINE TOMPKINS<sup>12</sup> (Ann (Dickinson) Tompkins,<sup>11</sup> Ann (Cosby<sup>10</sup>) Tompkins, John Cosby,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1772 and died after 1812; married her first cousin, Major Richard Tompkins, first son of Richard Tompkins and Ann (Nancy) Overton Cosby<sup>11</sup> (see No. 10b-viii, page 302). They lived at "Marmion Hill", Caroline County, Va. Their children were:
- i Mary Ann Eliza Tompkins,<sup>13</sup> born in 1789 and died in 1869; married Joshua Swann.
  - ii William Overton Tompkins,<sup>13</sup> born in 1790 and died in 1875; married Martha Gilbert, daughter of Col. Samuel Gilbert, of Kentucky. He went to the Northwest Territory in 1811 with General William Clark and was a corporal in the War of 1812. He was Secretary of State of Missouri Territory (1813-1821). William Overton Tompkins<sup>13</sup> is referred to later as No. 13b.
  - iii James Overton Tompkins.<sup>13</sup>
  - iv Maria Tompkins.<sup>13</sup>
  - v Christopher Tompkins.<sup>13</sup>
  - vi Mary Overton Tompkins.<sup>13</sup>



vii Richard Tompkins.<sup>13</sup>

viii Catherine Tompkins,<sup>13</sup> married John Swann.

Descendants of William Overton Tompkins<sup>13</sup> and Martha Gilbert

13b WILLIAM OVERTON TOMPKINS<sup>13</sup> (Catherine Tompkins,<sup>12</sup> Ann (Dickinson<sup>11</sup>) Tompkins, Ann (Cosby<sup>10</sup>) Tompkins, John Cosby,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), born in 1790 and died in 1875; married Martha Gilbert. Their children were:

i Richard Tompkins.<sup>14</sup>

ii Samuel James Overton Tompkins<sup>14</sup> (1818-1895); married in 1841 Keziah Cassandra Clark. Their children were:

a Martha Ann Maria Tompkins,<sup>15</sup> born January 29, 1842, in Missouri, and died March 7, 1925, in Portland, Oregon, and was buried in Des Moines, Iowa. She married James Moffett Brown, born in 1833 in Durham, England, and died April 8, 1876, in Evansville, Ind. Their children were:

(1) James Overton Brown,<sup>16</sup> born in 1861 and died 1872.

(2) Janet Alice Brown,<sup>16</sup> married Charles R. Thompson. No children.

(3) Samuel Tompkins Brown,<sup>16</sup> physician; married December 28, 1898, Mary Maude Rowland, daughter of Dr. George and Mary (Spencer) Rowland, of Covington, Ind. Their daughter,

1 Mary Margaret Brown,<sup>17</sup> married Harold DeCourcy. Their children were:

i Elizabeth DeCourcy.<sup>18</sup>

ii Harold DeCourcy.<sup>18</sup>

iii John DeCourcy.<sup>18</sup>

(4) Anne Leland Brown,<sup>16</sup> married July 9, 1898, in Chicago, Ill., Charles Edwin West, son of Frederick Dadwell West and his wife, Josephine Higdon, of Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of Benjamin Higdon and Mary Truss. The Wests trace back to Richard Warren, of the *Mayflower*, and to Philip de La Noye (Delano) who came in the *Fortune* to Plymouth in 1621. Philip de La Noye was of Huguenot ancestry and escaped from France to Holland. The West emigrant was Francis West who came from Salisbury, England, to Duxbury, Mass. Children:

1 Lelaine Folger West,<sup>17</sup> born April 25, 1899, in Chicago, Ill.; married in Portland, Oregon, July 6, 1930, George Lowell Gardinier, son of Frank Gardinier.

2 Janet Higdon West,<sup>17</sup> born October 17, 1900, in Chicago, Ill.; married October 8, 1926, Horace Huston Easterday, son of Philip Easterday. Their daughter,

- i Janet Easterday,<sup>18</sup> was born in San Antonio, Texas, April 4, 1929.
- 3 Virginia Overton West,<sup>17</sup> born July 17, 1902, in Chicago, Ill.
- 4 Frederic Charles West,<sup>17</sup> born April 24, 1903, in Portland, Oregon.
- b Virginia Overton Tompkins,<sup>15</sup> died aged 4.
- c Keziah Tompkins,<sup>15</sup> married Abner Deland Morse, of Canton, Mass. They had five children.
- d Nancy Cottrell Tompkins,<sup>15</sup> married John Francis Newcomb Drake, of Taunton, Mass. They had four children.
- iii Weedon Christopher Tompkins,<sup>14</sup> married Mary (Polly) Ashburn and had thirteen children.
- iv William Tompkins,<sup>14</sup> died young.
- v Preston Tompkins,<sup>14</sup> died young.
- vi Catherine Tompkins,<sup>14</sup> married Wesley Hyde.
- vii William Tompkins.<sup>14</sup>



DESCENDANTS OF JAMES COSBY<sup>9</sup> AND ANN —

---

*"The sovereign may ennoble a man, but descent alone can make him a gentleman."*—Woodward.

---

- 9g JAMES COSBY<sup>9</sup> (John,<sup>8</sup> Charles<sup>7</sup>), seventh child of John Cosby<sup>8</sup> and Sarah —, was born about 1682 in York County, Va. He married Ann —, his wife's surname not being known. Her will was dated November 11, 1782, and his will was probated February 15, 1747. His known sons were:
- i Samuel Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born in 1705 and died in 1743. He married Magdalene Pasteur, born in 1708, daughter of Dr. Jean Pasteur and his wife, Mary Blauette, of Williamsburg, Va. Their children were:
    - a John Cosby,<sup>11</sup> whose children were:
      - (1) Susanna Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born about 1769; married — Hubbard.
      - (2) Martha Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1771 and died January 19, 1835; married in 1790 Thomas Newman, of Yorktown, Va. He was born in Richmond County, Va., in 1749, and died at Yorktown, Va., in 1798. He was sheriff of York County 1786-88. Their children were:
        - 1 James Newman,<sup>13</sup> unmarried.
        - 2 Thomas Newman.<sup>13</sup>
        - 3 Harriet Newman.<sup>13</sup>
      - (3) Samuel Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1773; married Mrs. Samuels, née Talbot. Their children were:
        - 1 Lucy Talbot Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born in 1806 and died December 1, 1878; married first Benjamin Bucktrout and secondly Rev. James E. Joyner. The children of the first marriage were:
          - i Sydney Smith Bucktrout,<sup>41</sup> of York County; married Virginia C. —. He lived in Williamsburg, Va., and died in 1884. The children were:
            - a Martha L. Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
            - b Virginia Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
            - c Henry Bruce Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
            - d Cora Belle Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
            - e Sydney Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
            - f Estelle Bucktrout.<sup>15</sup>
          - ii Mary Eliza Bucktrout,<sup>14</sup> married — Neal, of Gap Mills, W. Va.
          - iii Lucy Bucktrout,<sup>14</sup> married Daniel Dugger of Danville, Va.
  - 2 Mary Eliza Cosby,<sup>13</sup> born about 1804; married De-

cember 22, 1824, Moses Sweeney, and lived in Williamsburg, Va. Their children:

i Talbot Sweeney<sup>14</sup> and others.

(4) Frances Cosby,<sup>12</sup> born in 1774.

b Mary Cosby.<sup>11</sup>

c Ann Cosby.<sup>11</sup>

d Magdalene Cosby.<sup>11</sup>

ii Mark Cosby,<sup>10</sup> died in 1752 and his will was probated August 17, 1852, in York County, Va. He married Mary Pasteur, sister of Magdalene Pasteur who married his brother, Samuel Cosby,<sup>10</sup> mentioned as 9g-i, page 330 ante. No children.

iii Stribling Cosby,<sup>10</sup> born after 1720; married Miss Mitchell, daughter of James and Janet (Rule) Mitchell. He served as a captain in the French and Indian Wars and died in 1771. Their daughter,

a Janet Rule Cosby<sup>11</sup> (at times called Jean), married John Tabb Smith.



## Gibson

---

Two brothers of this name emigrated to America from Scotland, one settling in New York and the other, William Gibson, coming to Virginia.

- 1 WILLIAM GIBSON, of Louisa County, Va., married March 25, 1788, Mary Terry. He enlisted in 1779 in Captain Benjamin Timberlake's company in the regiment of Col. Francis Taylor and was discharged at Winchester, Va., and was granted a pension April 1, 1833. They had two sons and three daughters. The sons were William and John Gibson and the daughters were as follows:

Barbara Gibson, died unmarried.

Ann Gibson, married John Carpenter (mentioned later).

Frances Gibson, born May 26, 1795, at "Belle Meade" in the upper end of Louisa County. After the death of her mother she lived with her uncle, Nathan Smith, who had married her aunt, Barbara Terry, November 27, 1794. She married January 14, 1812, Garland Burnley Duke,<sup>6</sup> of Louisa County, and died September 20, 1875. (See Duke Lineage, page 136 ante, where their children are listed.)

- 2 ANN GIBSON, married John Carpenter. Their children were:
  - i William Carpenter, married first Lottie Fulcher and married secondly, Indiana Wingfield, a relative of Gen. Wingfield Scott. There was one son of the first marriage:
    - a Waller Carpenter, married Addie Moody. There were no children of this marriage.

The children of the second marriage were:

    - b William Carpenter, died unmarried.
    - c Thomas Carpenter, married Miss Barker and had one son and a daughter Mary who married — White and lived near Charlottesville, Va., with several children.
  - ii John Carpenter, married Miss Moss whose mother was Miss Coleman, niece of Reuben Lindsay Coleman. He had a daughter, Lillie Carpenter.
  - iii Alfred Carpenter, married Miss White.
  - iv Sarah E. Carpenter, married July 27, 1836, Andrew Hart, born June 17, 1809, youngest son of Malcolm and Judith (Crews) Hart, of "Renfrew", Louisa County, named for the Harts' native county in Scotland. Judith Crews was a daughter of James Crews, a Quaker, of Negrofoot, Hanover County, and was born February 1, 1772, and died August 18, 1851. Sarah E. (Carpenter) Hart died March 6, 1851, and Andrew Hart married secondly, July 14, 1853, Mary Jane Allen, who died August 19, 1864, and Andrew Hart married third Miss Durrett, who had no children. Of the children named below

the first four were the children of Sarah Carpenter and the last four the children of Mary Jane Allen.

- a Joseph Hart, born October 13, 1839, and died September 15, 1860.
- b John Malcolm Hart, born November 12, 1842, and died August 20, 1862, in a Northern prison during the Civil War.
- c Andrew Hart, born May 17, 1846, and died November 17, 1846.
- d Benjamin Hart, born January 30, 1848, and died December 16, 1919.
- e Andrew A. Hart, born January 13, 1855.
- f Maria Louisa Hart, born September 22, 1856.
- g Walter Scott Hart, born December 16, 1858.
- h George Waller Hart, born February 5, 1863, and died May 29, 1863.
- v Marshie Carpenter, married — Melton.
- vi Fanny Carpenter, married — Terry and had a son, John Terry, married Fannie Taylor, and a daughter married William Pleasants. After the death of Mr. Terry, Fanny Carpenter married — Doswell, of Hanover County.
- vii Henry Carpenter, married Miss —. He lived in Halifax Co., Va., and was a lawyer and editor. He had a daughter, Nellie Carpenter, and a son.



# Pettus

---

*"A family whose members for centuries bore an honored reputation, were revered for benevolence, and both rewarded and despoiled for loyalty to the Crown."—Talloch.*

---

The first of the name of this family (whose early rendering was Pethouse) reported to the Heralds in their Visitations was

- 1 THOMAS PETTUS,<sup>1</sup> of Norwich, Norfolk, England, who came from London in the fifteenth century. He was a merchant in Norwich and was admitted to the Freedom of Norwich in 1492. He was buried in St. Edmund's Church, Lombard Street, London. His son,
- 2 JOHN PETTUS,<sup>2</sup> Gent. (Thomas<sup>1</sup>), succeeded to his father's business. He married three times—first to the widow of Simon Dethick; second, Cicely, daughter of Simon Capon, of Norwich; third, Beatrice Duckett, widow, February 1, 1543. He is buried in the north porch of the Church of St. Simon and Jude, August 28, 1858. Children of the first marriage were:
  - i Thomas Pettus,<sup>3</sup> mentioned next.
  - ii Anne Pettus,<sup>3</sup> buried at St. Simon and Jude October 1, 1544.
  - iii Jane Pettus,<sup>3</sup> born March 28, 1542.
- 3 THOMAS PETTUS<sup>3</sup> (John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was sheriff in 1566 and mayor of Norwich in 1590. He died January 7, 1597, and was buried at St. Simon and Jude. A handsome mural monument is erected in his memory on the south side of the chancel arch. He married October 29, 1548, Christian, daughter of Simon and Rose Dethick, of Wrongly, Suffolk. She was buried at St. Simon and Jude January 25, 1578. In 1591 he purchased the manor of Rackheath. Their children were:
  - i John Pettus<sup>4</sup> (mentioned later as 4a, page 335).
  - ii Thomas Pettus<sup>4</sup> (mentioned later as 4b, page 336).
  - iii William Pettus,<sup>4</sup> married Elizabeth Rolfe and moved to St. Martin's, London. He died in 1608. Their children were:
    - a Rolfe Pettus,<sup>5</sup> died in 1670.
    - b John Pettus,<sup>5</sup> living in 1613.
    - c William Pettus,<sup>5</sup> living in 1637.
    - d Susan Pettus,<sup>5</sup> living in 1613, unmarried.
    - e Elizabeth Pettus.<sup>5</sup>
  - iv Alexander Pettus.<sup>4</sup>
  - v Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>4</sup> baptized June 28, 1554; married August 29, 1573, Augustine Whall and their children were: Thomas,<sup>5</sup> Mary,<sup>5</sup> Ann,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> and Christian Whall.<sup>5</sup>

- vi Isabel Pettus,<sup>4</sup> baptized June 28, 1551.
- vii Cecily Pettus,<sup>4</sup> married September 13, 1581, Humphrey Camden, Esq., of London, and had John Camden<sup>5</sup> and Susan Camden,<sup>5</sup> who married Henry Pendleton, of Norwich, September 30, 1605.
- viii Anne Pettus,<sup>4</sup> baptized April 16, 1564; married Robert Debney, Esq., of Norwich, son of John and Cecily Debney. Their children:
  - a Cecily Debney, married ——— Jacob.
  - b Anne Debney, died after 1591.

### Descendants of Sir John Pettus<sup>4</sup> and Bridget Curteys

- 4a SIR JOHN PETTUS,<sup>4</sup> Kt. (Thomas<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was knighted by Queen Elizabeth. He was sheriff of Norwich in 1598, Member of Parliament 1601-1611, mayor in 1608, and a member of the London Company which held the third charter of the colony of Virginia. He erected an edifice over the spring at Bishopsgate, Norwich. He was buried April 9, 1613, and there is a monument in the family vault in St. Simon and Jude. He married at Honington, Suffolk, January 25, 1580, Bridget, daughter of Augustine Curteys. Their children were:
  - i Augustine Pettus,<sup>5</sup> mentioned below as No. 5.
  - ii Anne Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized October 29, 1583; married Robert Knightley, of Offenbach, Warwick.
  - iii Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized July 23, 1585, and buried April 4, 1598.
  - iv Christian Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized December 12, 1586; married in London May 10, 1607, Sir Peter Saltonstall, of Barkway, Hertford, Knight. Their children were:
    - a James Saltonstall.<sup>6</sup>
    - b Bridget Saltonstall.<sup>6</sup>
    - c Susan Saltonstall.<sup>6</sup>
    - d Christian Saltonstall.<sup>6</sup>
  - v Bridget Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized November 29, 1583; married Martin Sedley. They had a son, Thomas Sedley.<sup>6</sup>
  - vi Thomas Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized May 18, 1591, and buried in October, 1618; married Anne, daughter of Claybert Walpole, January 12, 1614. He was of Lincoln Inn. Their son,
    - a John Pettus,<sup>6</sup> died young. No other children mentioned.
- 5 SIR AUGUSTINE PETTUS<sup>5</sup> (John,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), baptized July 16, 1582; knighted at Royston in 1611 by King James. He married first Mary, daughter of Henry Vylett, of King's Lynn; married secondly, December 27, 1608, Abigail, daughter of Sir Arthur Heveningham, Knight. He died July 9, 1613, aged 31. The children of the first marriage were:
  - i Sir Thomas Pettus,<sup>6</sup> first baronet of Rackheath, mentioned below as 6a. Three daughters.

There was a son of the second marriage:

  - v Sir John Pettus<sup>6</sup> (mentioned later as 6b, page 336).
- 6a SIR THOMAS PETTUS<sup>6</sup> (Augustine,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), first baronet of Rackheath, created by King Charles I, September 23, 1641.



He was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1632. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Knyvett, of Ashewellthorpe; married secondly Anne, daughter of Arthur Everard, of Stow Park, Suffolk, August 8, 1654. She died January 14, 1662. The children of the first marriage were:

- i Sir Thomas Pettus,<sup>7</sup> second baronet; married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Overbury, of Barton, Warwick. He was high sheriff in 1664 and died October 30, 1671. Their children:
  - a Charles Pettus,<sup>8</sup> died a minor.
  - b Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married Rowland Okeover, of Derbyshire, England.
- ii Augustine Pettus,<sup>7</sup> died unmarried in 1681.  
Three sons who died before their father.
- vi Sir John Pettus,<sup>7</sup> third baronet of Rackheath.

The coat-of-arms of the family is given below:

Arms: Arg. on a saltire engrailed azure, nine amulets or. on a canton gules, a castle of the third.

Crest: A cannon mounted on a carriage, all proper.

Motto: *Vix ea nostra voco*—"I scarcely call these things my own."

- 6b SIR JOHN PETTUS<sup>6</sup> (Augustine,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), third Knight, of Cheston, Suffolk, son of Sir Augustine Pettus<sup>5</sup> and his second wife, Abigail Heveningham, was born in 1613 and was knighted by King Charles I on November 25, 1641, at Guild Hall, London. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1663 and a Member of Parliament from Dunwich in 1670. He married in 1639 Elizabeth Gurney, daughter of Sir Richard Gurney, knight and baronet, Lord Mayor of London. He was taken prisoner by Cromwell at Lowestoft and confined fourteen months in Windsor Castle. He sacrificed his estate in trying to save the life of Charles I and after the beheading of the King he supplied Charles II with money. He was deputy governor of the Royal Mines for more than 35 years. The children were:

- i Richard Pettus,<sup>7</sup> went to France and died in 1662.
- ii Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>7</sup> married Samuel Sandys, of Ombersly, who died in 1701. She died May 25, 1714, aged 74. Their children were:
  - a Edwin Sandys.<sup>8</sup>
  - b Martin Sandys.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Lady Hereford.

### Descendants of Thomas Pettus<sup>4</sup> and Cecily King

- 4b THOMAS PETTUS<sup>4</sup> (Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), baptized September 17, 1552, and buried June 6, 1620; married Cecily, daughter of William King, of Hempstead, Norfolk. She died in 1641. He had 17 children, as follows:
- i Ann Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized July 10, 1582, and buried September 7, 1582.
  - ii William Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized August 12, 1583 (mentioned as No. 5 on page 337).

- iii John Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized October 12, 1584, and buried April 15; 1620.
  - iv Edward Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized November 17, 1585.
  - v Henry Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized October 25, 1586, and buried August 14, 1588.
  - vi Susan Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized March 19, 1588; married January 10, 1605, Geoffrey Might, Esq., of Hindolveston, and had
    - a Geoffrey Might.<sup>6</sup>
    - b Thomas Might.<sup>6</sup>
  - vii Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized July 12, 1590; married September 17, 1609, Nicholas Sadler, Esq.
  - viii George Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized December 1, 1591, and living in 1620.
  - ix Frances Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized March 24, 1592; married William Harris and was living in 1641.
  - x Mary Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized April 19, 1594, and buried September 11, 1613, at St. Simon and Jude.
  - xi Thomas Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized August 8, 1596, and buried December 31, 1597.
  - xii Thomas Pettus<sup>5</sup> (second child of this name), baptized February 19, 1598; living in 1620.
  - xiii Theodore Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized July 18, 1600; living in 1620.
  - xiv Christian Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized July 25, 1601; living in 1620.
  - xv Ann Pettus<sup>5</sup> (second child of this name), baptized January 17, 1604, and buried February 4, 1661; d.s.p.
  - xvi Henry Pettus,<sup>5</sup> married Elizabeth ———.
  - xvii Robert Pettus,<sup>5</sup> baptized February 28, 1608.
- 5 WILLIAM PETTUS<sup>5</sup> (Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), baptized August 12, 1583, and was buried December 19, 1648; married in 1607 Mary Gleane, daughter of Sir Peter Gleane, Kt., of Norfolk, England. She died July 27, 1631, and he was buried at St. Simon and Jude December 28, 1631. Their children were:
- i Maude Pettus,<sup>6</sup> baptized August 23, 1609.
  - ii Thomas Pettus,<sup>6</sup> baptized August 23, 1610 (mentioned later as No. 6b, page 338).
  - iii John Pettus.<sup>6</sup>
  - iv Edward Pettus,<sup>6</sup> d.s.p.
  - v William Pettus,<sup>6</sup> went to France.
  - vi Elizabeth Pettus.<sup>6</sup>
  - vii Anne Pettus,<sup>6</sup> baptized March 18, 1611, and buried April 5, 1613.
  - viii Martha Pettus,<sup>6</sup> baptized August 15, 1613.



### Descendants of Thomas Pettus<sup>6</sup> (the Emigrant) and Elizabeth Durant

- 6b THOMAS PETTUS<sup>6</sup> (William,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), baptized August 23, 1610, served on the Continent with Sir Thomas Dale in the Thirty Years War, and was sent to Virginia by Sir John Pettus,<sup>4</sup> of the London Company, in command of 40 men. He married in 1645 Elizabeth, widow of Richard Durant, of Virginia. He was known as Col. Thomas Pettus and was a member of the King's Council in 1642-1660.

Many genealogical writers have stated that Sir John Pettus was the father of the emigrant to Virginia. The first Sir John<sup>4</sup> was buried in 1613. His sons were Augustine<sup>5</sup> and Thomas.<sup>5</sup> Sir Augustine,<sup>5</sup> born 1582, had two sons, Sir Thomas,<sup>6</sup> first baronet of Rackheath, who had Sir Thomas,<sup>7</sup> second baronet, who died 1671 in England, and Sir John,<sup>7</sup> third baronet. The other son of Sir Augustine was Sir John,<sup>6</sup> born in 1613, whose only son mentioned was Richard<sup>7</sup> who died in 1662 after going to France.

Thomas Pettus,<sup>4</sup> Sir John<sup>4</sup>'s younger brother, who was baptized in 1542 and died in 1620, had 17 children, his second child being William,<sup>5</sup> baptized in 1583 and died in 1648, and he is stated by Prof. Charles J. Colcock, of Charleston, S. C., in his compilation of the lineage of the Pettus Family, in the Virginia Historical Society library, Richmond, Va., to have been the father of Thomas Pettus,<sup>6</sup> the emigrant to Virginia. We believe Professor Colcock is correct and in collecting our data we have drawn largely from this source.

Thomas Pettus,<sup>6</sup> the emigrant, received a patent for land in James City County, Va., in 1643, and in 1645 had a grant of 886 acres in James City County in right of his wife Elizabeth, the widow of Richard Durant. He came to Virginia in 1638 and died in 1660. He was the progenitor of the Pettus family in Virginia. His son:

- 7 THOMAS PETTUS<sup>7</sup> (Thomas,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born at Williamsburg, Va., was a vestryman at Bruton Church where a memorial pew was established for him. He died in 1698. His home was at "Little Towne in Va." adjoining Kingsmill. He married first Elizabeth Dabney, daughter of George and Elizabeth Dabney. He married secondly Mourning Glenn who in 1699 married secondly James Bray, Jr., a member of the Council, and they had a daughter, Elizabeth Bray, who married Col. Philip Johnson. Mourning Glenn (Pettus) Bray died January 6, 1711, and James Bray died November 25, 1725. Thomas Pettus<sup>7</sup> had by his first wife a son,

- i Dabney (or John Dabney) Pettus<sup>8</sup> (mentioned later as No. 8a, page 339).

Whether the following children (who may not be mentioned in order of birth) were children of the first or second wife is not definitely known.

- ii John Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married Anne Dillard.
- iii Stephen Pettus.<sup>8</sup>

- iv Elizabeth Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married Dr. Arthur Hopkins.
  - v Thomas Pettus.<sup>8</sup>
  - vi Anne Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married in 1701 Philip Hunley.
  - vii Mary Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married first Edmund Berkeley and married secondly John Mann.
  - viii Sarah Pettus,<sup>8</sup> married first Joseph King and married secondly Joseph Walker.
- 8a DABNEY PETTUS<sup>8</sup> (Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born in Virginia; married Anne Overton, daughter of Samuel Overton and Miss Carr. Their children:
- i John Pettus<sup>9</sup> (mentioned below as 9a).
  - ii William Pettus,<sup>9</sup> (Colonel) (mentioned later as 9b, page 340).
  - iii Stephen Pettus.<sup>9</sup>
  - iv Susan Pettus.<sup>9</sup>
  - v Anne Overton Pettus,<sup>9</sup> born in Hanover County, Va., about 1702 and died October 24, 1736; married Joseph Eggleston who died November 24, 1730. Their children were Edmund and Elizabeth Eggleston,<sup>10</sup> who married William Wyatt, of Caroline County, Va.
- It is claimed by some genealogical writers that Anne Overton Pettus<sup>9</sup> (as the widow Eggleston) married secondly Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> but this is an error, arising probably from the similarity of names. Clevears Duke III (son of James Duke,<sup>4</sup> the second son of Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup>) did marry an Anne Overton Pettus<sup>10</sup> in 1780, as will appear later, but she was the daughter of John Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Mary Minor.

*Descendants of John Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Mary Minor*

- 9a JOHN PETTUS<sup>9</sup> (Dabney or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>), married Mary Minor. They lived in Louisa County, Va., and his will was proved November 12, 1770. They were married in Hanover County, Va., February 19, 1738. Their children were:
- i Samuel Overton Pettus<sup>10</sup> (mentioned below as 10a).
  - ii John Waters Pettus.<sup>10</sup>
  - iii William Overton Pettus.<sup>10</sup>
  - iv Thomas Waters Pettus.<sup>10</sup>
  - v Anne Overton Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married in 1780 Clevears Duke III, son of James Duke<sup>4</sup> and Keziah Burnley. (For a list of their descendants see Duke Lineage, No. 5, page 107.)
  - vi Mary Waters Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married William Blount.
  - vii Barbara Overton Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married her cousin, Thomas Pettus, of Charlotte County, Va., son of Thomas Pettus.
  - viii Lucy Waters Pettus,<sup>10</sup> born in Amelia County, Va., May 9, 1765; married her cousin, William Pettus,<sup>10</sup> son of William Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Susannah Graves (see list of their children under Descendants of William Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Susannah Graves, page 340).
- 10a SAMUEL OVERTON PETTUS<sup>10</sup> (John,<sup>9</sup> Dabney or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>) served in the Revolution and was a captain at the siege of



Yorktown; married Amediah Duke, daughter of James Duke and Keziah Burnley (see No. 4-iv in Duke Lineage, page 107). They had a son,

i Hugh Pettus,<sup>11</sup> born in 1789 and died in 1864 in Cumberland County, Va.; married Barbara Price, daughter of Col. Thomas Price, of "Rocketts", Hanover County, Va., and their son,

a Samuel Overton Pettus,<sup>12</sup> was in the Texan army and was taken prisoner and shot by the Mexicans.

*Descendants of William Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Susannah Graves*

9b WILLIAM PETTUS<sup>9</sup> (Dabney, or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>) was captain in Louisa County militia in November, 1772, and afterwards a colonel in the Revolution. He married in 1759 Susannah Graves and his will was dated September 18, 1795, and stated that he was living in Spotsylvania County, Va. Their children were:

i Barbara Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married John Arnold in January, 1775.

ii William Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married his cousin, Lucy Waters Pettus (he is mentioned below as 10b).

iii Nancy Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married William Graves, her cousin, and went to Todd County, Ky. Their son,

a Otho Graves,<sup>11</sup> married Nancy Perry. He was mayor of Quincy, Ill., and afterwards removed to Paducah, Ky. They had two sons, Henry Graves<sup>12</sup> and James Graves.<sup>12</sup>

iv Susannah Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married ——— Davenport.

v Overton Hart Pettus<sup>10</sup> (mentioned later as 10e).

vi James Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married Anna Shotwell. Their daughter,

a Lucy Overton Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married William S. Jones and had

(1) Ira P. Jones.<sup>12</sup>

vii Joseph Pettus<sup>10</sup> (mentioned as 10g, page 342).

viii Louisa Pettus,<sup>10</sup> married in Louisa County, Va., December 15, 1803, Aaron Arnold, born May 27, 1778, in Spotsylvania County, Va., son of George and Sarah Arnold. They removed to Todd County, Ky. Their children were:

a Sarah Hart Arnold,<sup>11</sup> born September 15, 1804; married May 26, 1825, John Randle, died August 13, 1883.

b William Pettus Arnold,<sup>11</sup> married Amediah Pettus<sup>11</sup> (10b-vii, page 341).

c Susan Maria Arnold.<sup>11</sup>

d Lucy Pettus Arnold.<sup>11</sup>

e George Pettus Arnold.<sup>11</sup>

f Aaron Smith Arnold.<sup>11</sup>

*Descendants of William Pettus<sup>10</sup> and Lucy Waters Pettus<sup>10</sup>*

10b WILLIAM PETTUS<sup>10</sup> (William,<sup>9</sup> Dabney or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>), born in Louisa County January 1, 1764; married April 8, 1784, his cousin, Lucy Waters Pettus,<sup>10</sup> born in Amelia County, Va.,

May 9, 1765, and died November 5, 1848, daughter of John Pettus<sup>9</sup> and Mary Minor. (See No. 9a-viii, page 339.) They moved to Kentucky in 1811 and he died there November 13, 1813. Their children were:

- i Eliza Pettus,<sup>11</sup> d.s.p.
- ii Lucy Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married — Strother and had two daughters.
- iii Mary Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married about 1812 her cousin, Joseph Pettus Graves. She died in 1844 and he married secondly in 1846 Elizabeth Smith. The children of the first marriage were:
  - a William Pettus Graves,<sup>12</sup> born in 1814 and died in 1826.
  - b Joseph Monroe Graves,<sup>12</sup> died in 1878. Two sons,
    - (1) James C. Graves.<sup>13</sup> Lived in Perryville, Ark.
    - (2) John Graves,<sup>13</sup> died in 1877.
  - c Robert Nelson Graves,<sup>12</sup> born in 1824 and died in 1894; married Maria L. Bowles. Their son,
    - (1) Marcus Monroe Graves,<sup>13</sup> married first Alice V. Brumfield. Their children were:
      - 1 Margarite Graves,<sup>14</sup> married in 1899 S. J. Leavell.
      - 2 Eugene E. Graves.<sup>14</sup> Lived in Decatur, Ala.
      - 3 Claude Graves,<sup>14</sup> married secondly Bettie H. Moberly.
      - 4 Florence Graves.<sup>14</sup>
      - 5 Marcus Monroe Graves, Jr.<sup>14</sup>
- iv Hardenia Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Gabriel Yancey.
- v Ann (or Nancy) Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married John Mansfield.
- vi Barbara Overton Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Reuben Bradley.
- vii Amediah Pettus,<sup>11</sup> born in 1803; married at Trenton, Todd County, Ky., February 10, 1831, her cousin, William Pettus Arnold<sup>11</sup> (9b-viii-b, page 340 ante), who died in 1885, son of Aaron Arnold and Louisa Pettus.<sup>10</sup> Their children were:
  - a Lycurgus Arnold,<sup>12</sup> married Susan B. Taylor.
  - b Lucy Arnold.<sup>12</sup>
  - c Susan Arnold.<sup>12</sup>
- viii John Pettus.<sup>11</sup>
- ix William Pettus.<sup>11</sup>
- x Samuel Overton Pettus,<sup>11</sup> d.s.p.
- xi James Pettus,<sup>11</sup> d.s.p. 1854.

Descendants of Overton Hart Pettus<sup>10</sup> and Barbara Cosby

- 10e OVERTON HART PETTUS<sup>10</sup> (William,<sup>9</sup> Dabney or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>), married (bond October 14, 1795) Barbara Cosby, born in 1776 and died in 1861, daughter of Wingfield Cosby and his second wife Anne Baker, daughter of Samuel Baker and Temperance Harris, of Louisa County, Va. (See No. 11b-iv, page 322, Cosby Lineage, and No. 3c-iv in Swift Lineage, page 350). His will was probated in Louisa County, Va., April 13, 1812. Their children were:



- i William Wingfield Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Martha Lipscomb. Their children:
  - a William Pettus, Jr.<sup>12</sup>
  - b Leroy Pettus.<sup>12</sup>
  - c James Pettus,<sup>12</sup> died young.
  - d Julian Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married Miss Trevillian.
  - e Edgar Pettus,<sup>12</sup> died young.
  - f Laura Pettus,<sup>12</sup> died young.
- ii James Garland Pettus,<sup>11</sup> born in 1796; married Eudora S. Wicker, of Richmond, Va. Their children were:
  - a John Cosby Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born May 18, 1832; married March 6, 1855, Maria Coleman Jerdone, of Charles City County, Va. They lived in Memphis, Tenn. Their children were:
    - (1) Willie Pettus,<sup>13</sup> died in 1890; married Albert Kimbrough. They lived in Shelby County, Tenn. Their children were:
      - 1 James Kimbrough.<sup>14</sup>
      - 2 Maria Kimbrough.<sup>14</sup>
      - 3 Emma Kimbrough.<sup>14</sup>
      - 4 Albert Kimbrough, Jr.<sup>14</sup>
      - 5 Lydia Kimbrough.<sup>14</sup>
    - (2) Edward Pettus,<sup>13</sup> died young.
    - (3) Francis Hart Pettus,<sup>13</sup> died young.
    - (4) John Pettus,<sup>13</sup> died young.
    - (5) Dr. William Jerdone Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born September 5, 1862, in Spotsylvania County, Va. He was Assistant Surgeon General of United States Marine Hospital July 18, 1902. He married June 27, 1895, Mrs. Daisy (Caden) Peter, of Galveston, Texas.
    - (6) Garland Pettus.<sup>13</sup>
  - b Ann Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married Dr. John B. Eastham. Their children:
    - (1) James Eastham.<sup>13</sup>
    - (2) John Eastham.<sup>13</sup>
    - (3) Barnard Eastham.<sup>13</sup>
    - (4) Eudora Eastham.<sup>13</sup>
- iii Overton Hart Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born in 1796; married Miss Phillips.
- iv Thomas Baker Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married Miss Lumsden and removed to Kentucky.
- v Barbara Cosby Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married Francis Steger.
- vi Ann Susan Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married — Hancock. No children.

Descendants of Joseph Pettus<sup>10</sup> and Lucy Graves

10g JOSEPH PETTUS<sup>10</sup> (William,<sup>9</sup> Dabney or John Dabney,<sup>8</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Thomas<sup>6</sup>), born in Louisa County, Va., in 1771 and died in Lincoln

County, Ky., in 1852; married in 1789 Lucy Graves. They removed to Kentucky in 1806. Their children were:

- i James Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Charlotte Robertson. Their children:
  - a Joseph Nathaniel Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born in Alabama in 1830 and then went to Kentucky. He married Paulina Jane Cornelison, daughter of Thomas Jephtha Cornelison and Jane Francis. Their children were:
    - (1) Joseph Pettus,<sup>13</sup> married W. G. Durrett, of Missouri.
    - (2) Elma Pettus,<sup>13</sup> married Rev. William T. Wells. They had a daughter,
      - 1 Elma Wells,<sup>14</sup> who died in 1890.
    - (3) Luke Pryor Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born in 1870; married Louise Wilson Andrews, daughter of Watson Andrews and Mary Wilson, of Flemingsburg, Ky. They had:
      - 1 Mary Andrews Pettus,<sup>14</sup> born March 11, 1903, in Savannah, Ga.
      - 2 Francis Cornelison Pettus,<sup>14</sup> born March 11, 1908.
  - b William Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born in 1832.
  - c Lucy Ann Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married — Warrell.
  - d Virginia Francis Pettus.<sup>12</sup>
  - e James Overton Pettus.<sup>12</sup> Lived in Belton, Mo.
  - f Simeon C. Pettus.<sup>12</sup> Lived in Rich Hill, Mo.
  - g Tilithy Adeline Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married — Pence, Marshall, Mo.
  - h Richard Timothy Pettus,<sup>12</sup> married Judith Jarman, Kingston, Ky.
- ii Joseph Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married in October, 1829, Mary Ann W. Hamilton, daughter of Thomas Hamilton. Removed from Kentucky to Page County, Mo., in October, 1838, where he died in 1857. He had 16 children.
- iii Richard Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Nancy Adams.
- iv Virginia Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Uriah Dunn.
- v Nancy Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married — Hicks.
- vi Dr. William Hart Pettus,<sup>11</sup> born February 22, 1808, in Lincoln County, Ky., and died in 1882; married March 13, 1838, Emily Gill Aldridge, daughter of John Palmer and Mary (Gill) Aldridge. Mary Gill was the daughter of Capt. Samuel Gill who served in the Revolution. Their children were:
  - a Mary Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born in 1839, and died in infancy.
  - b Gertrude Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born June 28, 1841, and died February 7, 1871.
  - c Joseph Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born June 5, 1844, at Lancaster, Garrard County, Ky.; married October 24, 1877, Harriet E. Hayden, daughter of C. Hayden and Nannie Shirley. They lived in Louisville, Ky., and their children were:
    - (1) Gertrude Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born September 23, 1878.
    - (2) Harriet Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born December 5, 1879.
    - (3) Hayden Hart Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born in 1883 and died in 1896.
    - (4) Shirley Gill Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born October 4, 1895.



d Robert Aldridge Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born December 22, 1846, and died January 23, 1847.

e William Aldridge Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born July 22, 1848, and died June 11, 1866.

Dr. William Hart Pettus<sup>11</sup> married secondly in 1859 Mary S. Miller who died in 1900. Their children were:

f James Miller Pettus,<sup>12</sup> born June 28, 1860; married December 5, 1900, Jennie Pettus, daughter of John Franklin Pettus, of Lincoln County, Ky. They had

(1) Mary Pettus,<sup>13</sup> born November 3, 1901.

vii Barbara Pettus,<sup>11</sup> married Smith Pearl.

# Swift

---

"Without genealogy the study of history is lifeless."—John Fiske.

"Record it for the grandson of your son."—Nicholas Vachel Lindsay.

---

- 1 WILLIAM SWIFT,<sup>1</sup> emigrant to Virginia in 1728, was born in England in 1696 and was a graduate of Cambridge University. He became a minister of the Church of England. He married in May, 1722, at St. Dunstan's in the West, Diana Hodgkin. Before coming to Virginia he went first to Bermuda, where his two eldest sons were born. Arriving in Virginia, he settled in St. Martin's Parish, in that portion of Hanover County which in 1742 was cut off to form Louisa County, and was the first rector of that parish which included Old Fork Church in Hanover County and Hollowing Creek Church in Louisa, the latter surrounded by land owned by Clevears Chisholm Duke<sup>3</sup> who contributed the land on which the church was built. There is no vestige of this church at present.

In a letter to the Royal Government in England, Governor William Gooch of Virginia endorsed Rev. William Swift, saying: "The last week came in hither Rev. William Swift from Bermuda. He is much esteemed by those acquainted with him and appears to be a Gentleman very deserving. . . . The allowance to Ministers is but small; how he could stay there as long as he did . . . especially as he had a family." (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 32, page 222; Meade, Vol. I, 467.)

Rev. William Swift<sup>1</sup> was granted the King's bounty in 1722 and was granted land in Goochland County, Va. (Land Book 14, page 329, date 1731); 400 acres on the north side of the James River on branch of Deep Creek of Lickinghole, page 444; 400 acres on branch of Deep Creek of Lickinghole (another tract), date 1732. He sold one of the above tracts just before his death and his son William Swift<sup>2</sup> occupied the remaining tract. He died March 24, 1734. There is record of three of his sons, as mentioned below, although there may have been other children:

- i William Swift,<sup>2</sup> born in Bermuda about 1723; married December 30, 1756, Frances Waddy, and died in 1808 (*Douglass Register*). Their children were:
  - a William Swift,<sup>3</sup> born December 30, 1856.
  - b Anthony Swift,<sup>3</sup> born January 9, 1761.
  - c Richard Swift,<sup>3</sup> born April 2, 1767.
  - d Will Park Swift,<sup>3</sup> born January 3, 1769.
- ii Thomas Swift,<sup>2</sup> born in Bermuda about 1725 (mentioned later as 2b, page 346).
- iii Richard Swift,<sup>2</sup> born Aug. 16, 1733 (mentioned later as 2c, p. 358).



- iv Mary Swift,<sup>2</sup> married November 25, 1767, in Goochland County, Va., James George, Jr. (Goochland records.) Their children were:
- a Elizabeth George,<sup>3</sup> born March 10, 1768.
  - b Mary Watts George,<sup>3</sup> born May 15, 1770.
  - c Nancy George,<sup>3</sup> born February 4, 1773.
  - d James George,<sup>3</sup> born February 20, 1775.
  - e Frances George,<sup>3</sup> born March 22, 1777.
  - f Robert George,<sup>3</sup> born August 16, 1783.

### Descendants of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke

- 2b THOMAS SWIFT<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>), born in Bermuda about 1725; married May 18, 1773, Amediah (Amy) Duke,<sup>4</sup> born about 1747, daughter of Clevears Chisholm Duke,<sup>3</sup> of Louisa County, Va. (See Duke Lineage, pages 211 and 212.) Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> died in 1792.

There is on record at Louisa Courthouse, Va., in Book H, page 470, under date of April 12, 1784, the following: Indenture between "Clevears Duke, of the Parish of St. Martin's, county of Louisa, and Thomas Swift, of the County of Hanover and parish aforesaid, Witnesseth: that the said Clevears Duke, for and in consideration of the good will and natural affection which he hath and beareth unto the said Thomas Swift his son-in-law, hath granted and given and by these presents doth give and grant unto Thomas Swift one negro girl slave named Abba, to have and to hold said negro girl Abba of him the said Clevears Duke unto Thomas Swift, his heirs and executors and assigns, from henceforth forever, to his and their proper use and uses, and therewith do order and dispose as of their own proper estates, peacefully and quietly without any manner of trouble. . . . The said Clevears Duke hath put the said Thomas Swift in full and peaceful possession by virtue of these presents.

[Signed] CLEVEARS DUKE."

"Teste:

John Gunnell

Gable [Gabriel] Poindexter."

(All descendants of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke<sup>4</sup> mentioned below should add 2 to their Swift generation numbers to maintain consecutive numbering in the Duke line.)

The children of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke<sup>4</sup> were:

- i Clevears Swift,<sup>3</sup> married Ann — who died in 1833. Their children were:
  - a Charles Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Jane Banks Thompson and removed to western Tennessee after 1820. He died June 16, 1852. Their son,
    - (1) Francis Marion Swift,<sup>5</sup> born March 29, 1822, in Hanover County, Va., and died August 6, 1889, at Refugio, Texas; married November 1, 1860, Martha Jane Barlow, born February 18, 1840, and died December 16,

1927, at San Marcos, Texas, daughter of Mansfield and Esther Mann (Daniel) Barlow. Their daughter,  
1 Alatheia Swift,<sup>6</sup> married Henry Lockhart, Jr., of Longwoods, Talbot County, Md.

- b Archibald Swift,<sup>4</sup> Tennessee.
  - c Thomas Swift,<sup>4</sup> married March 28, 1812, Ann Burch.
  - d William Swift.<sup>4</sup>
  - e Mary Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Thomas Keeran.
  - f John Swift.<sup>4</sup>
  - g Nancy Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Nimrod R. Chisholm.
  - h Sarah Swift,<sup>4</sup> married December 9, 1806, Elisha Jackson, and moved to Cumberland County, Va.
  - i Elizabeth Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Cornelius D. Chisholm (South Carolina). Marriage bond dated December 31, 1810.
  - j Maria Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Martin Baker V,<sup>4</sup> son of Martin Baker IV and Elizabeth Swift<sup>3</sup> (see No. 4d, page 351).
- (These children possibly not mentioned in order of birth.)
- ii Thomas Swift, Jr.<sup>3</sup> (mentioned below as 3b).
  - iii Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> (mentioned later as 3c, page 349).
  - iv Mary Swift,<sup>3</sup> married prior to 1784, in Virginia, Gabriel Poindexter, born May 8, 1758, and died August 28, 1831, son of Thomas Poindexter, of Louisa County, and Lucy Jones, of Culpeper County, daughter of Gabriel Jones, Captain in the Navy during the Revolution. Gabriel Poindexter was a brother of George Poindexter, who was an aide to General Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans in the War of 1812, was Attorney-General and in 1819-1821 Governor of Mississippi, United States Senator 1831-5, and died September 5, 1853, at Jackson, Miss. (See No. 11a-ii in Cosby Lineage, page 304, ante.) Gabriel Poindexter removed to Woodford County, Ky.
  - v Harriet Swift,<sup>3</sup> married Thomas Swift.
  - vi Rebecca Swift,<sup>3</sup> married William Swift<sup>3</sup> son of Richard Swift<sup>2</sup> and Mary (believed to have been the daughter of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. (See No. 3b, page 358, where their children and descendants are listed; also see No. 4e-vi in Duke Lineage, page 212.)
  - vii Peggy Swift,<sup>3</sup> married Thomas Swift, of North Carolina.
  - viii Amy (or Amediah) Swift,<sup>3</sup> married Samuel Baker,<sup>4</sup> son of Martin Baker and Elizabeth Swift<sup>3</sup> (No. 3c-v, page 350).

#### DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS SWIFT, JR.,<sup>3</sup> AND FRANCES —

- 3b THOMAS SWIFT, JR.<sup>3</sup> (Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born July 4, 1760, and died August 25, 1830, near La Grange, Ky. He was a schoolmaster. He enlisted in Hanover County, Va., February 14, 1778, and served as a private in Capt. John Winston's company, Colonel Davies' regiment; was in the battle of Monmouth and was discharged March 17, 1779. He enlisted again and served six months as private in Capt. Price's company, Col. Holt Richardson's Virginia regiment, and was in the battle of Gates'



defeat. He was allowed a pension on his application of August 15, 1818, when he was aged 58 years and resided in Henry County, Ky. In 1820 he was in Shelby County, Ky., and the Census of 1840 shows him still there. He was executor of Martin Baker, of Gordonsville, Orange County, Va., who had married his sister, Elizabeth Swift.<sup>3</sup> He married December 27, 1781, Frances ——. Their children were:

- i Mary Swift,<sup>4</sup> born April 2, 1783.
- ii John Swift,<sup>4</sup> born February 26, 1784; married Eunice Parkhurst and went to Indiana. He was a cripple and could not walk. He died in 1821, leaving one son born in 1809.
- iii Anna Swift,<sup>4</sup> born June 5, 1787.
- iv Amy Swift,<sup>4</sup> born September 10, 1789.
- v Elizabeth Swift,<sup>4</sup> born January 15, 1792.
- vi Rebecca Swift,<sup>4</sup> born September 11, 1794; married — Kiphart.
- vii Clevears Swift,<sup>4</sup> born January 30, 1796; married first, in 1820, Sally Shuck, and married secondly, in 1844, Lavinia Carver. He removed to Missouri and died in Bolinger County and was buried in Byrd Cemetery, Cape Girardeau County, Mo. His son Thomas<sup>5</sup> and daughter Frances<sup>5</sup> were also buried there.
- viii Frances Swift,<sup>4</sup> born May 25, 1798.
- ix Thomas Swift III,<sup>4</sup> born October 14, 1800; married in Henry County, Ky., October 16, 1818, Nancy (widow of James Green). (*Shelby County Marriages*, Register Kentucky State Historical Society, page 137; also *Kentucky Genealogies and Historical Recorder*, Vol. 8, page 85.) She was born in 1800 and died in 1825 when their only child, Amanda Swift,<sup>5</sup> was born. He married secondly Priscilla ——. Their son, Dr. Lawrence Swift,<sup>5</sup> was educated as a physician and moved to St. Louis, Mo.

5 AMANDA SWIFT<sup>5</sup> (Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in Adair County, Ky., August 12, 1825, and died July 13, 1915; married April 24, 1842, James Albert Stotts, born March 9, 1820, and died November 24, 1903, son of James Stotts (died January 24, 1856) and his wife Ann (died October 19, 1855). Children:

- i Joseph Green Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born January 24, 1843, and died September 10, 1869, unmarried.
- ii Emily Frances Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born February 4, 1845; married first, November 20, 1867, Andrew Thomas Garrison, and married secondly, February 24, 1885, William D. Tillotson.
- iii James Bramble Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born August 17, 1847, and died August 29, 1848.
- iv Martha Ann Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born December 26, 1849.
- v William Colwell Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born March 4, 1852, and died September 9, 1903.
- vi Mary Jane Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born July 10, 1854; married April 13, 1870, John C. Turk.
- vii Loretta E. Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born February 8, 1857; married December 22, 1878, William T. Stotts.
- viii Ginnetta Elizabeth Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born April 16, 1860; married August 12, 1888, Ellery C. Fenton.

- ix George Albert Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born October 25, 1862; married February 1, 1885, Dora B. Williamson.
- x Noah G. Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born August 27, 1896; married August 27, 1896, Ollie J. Riggs, and married secondly, April 25, 1916, Martha Ogle, who died January 20, 1923.
- xi Amanda Adeline Stotts,<sup>6</sup> born December 6, 1868, at Stotts City, Mo., and died July 13, 1915; married August 21, 1890, in Sarcoxia, Mo., Absalom Hedge Immell, born in Winchester, Ind., April 10, 1848, and died June 3, 1918, at Hot Springs, Fall County, South Dakota. His wife died February 16, 1936, at Dodge City, Kans., and was buried in "Home" Cemetery, Bucklin, Kans. Their children were:
  - a Cora A. Immell,<sup>7</sup> born Sept. 24, 1891; married William T. Kent.
  - b Lorenzo Absalom Immell,<sup>7</sup> born June 30, 1893.
  - c Aurilla Evelyn Immell,<sup>7</sup> born January 26, 1895; married Ralph Matthews.
  - d Alice Olive Immell,<sup>7</sup> born June 1, 1896; married Rally Mallory.
  - e Elizabeth Jane Immell,<sup>7</sup> born November 23, 1897; married in November, 1917, Dr. Noble E. Melencamp. He was a volunteer in World War I, serving as a captain of an ambulance company in the Medical Corps of the Fifth Division. She was a trained nurse, specializing in surgery, dietetics, psychiatry, and psychology. They live in Dodge City, Kans., and have one son,
    - (1) Noble E. Melencamp, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> student at Kansas University.

James Albert Stotts (mentioned ante) served in the Civil War. He owned much land around Stotts City, Mo., which was named for him. His son-in-law, Absalom Hedge Immell, who married his daughter Amanda, was a farmer and oil man and lived in Sedan, Mo., until 1910 and then went to Bucklin, Kans. He served six months in the Civil War. Mrs. Immell, the youngest of 11 children, could speak in French and German and was talented in music.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH SWIFT<sup>3</sup> AND MARTIN BAKER IV

- 3c ELIZABETH SWIFT<sup>3</sup> (Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), married Martin Baker IV, of Hanover County, Va., who was born between 1740 and 1759 and died in August, 1821—will dated June 11, 1821.

The genealogy of this branch of the Baker family dates from the arrival in Virginia of Martin Baker, a merchant from Plymouth, England, who took title to 650 acres in York County, Va., adjoining the lands of Capt. Nicholas Martiau, born in France in 1591. These lands were the site of the battle and surrender of the British Army under Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va. Martin Baker's arrival in Virginia was about 1625. Fifty or sixty years later, the name Martin Baker is recorded as sheriff of New Kent County. This was probably Martin Baker, Jr.

Martin Baker III, of Hanover County, was probably born about 1715-20 and died in 1786. He married Temperance Walton and had eight



children. He was a very wealthy man as the bond of his executors was fixed at \$100,000. The children were:

- i Martin Baker IV (mentioned below).
- ii William Baker, died in 1810.
- iii John Baker.
- iv Samuel Baker, married in 1750 Temperance Harris, daughter of William Harris, son of William Harris and Temperance Overton. They had a daughter, Temperance Baker, born in 1767 and died in 1861, who married George Massie, of Louisa County, Va., and Anne Baker, who married Wingfield Cosby, son of John Cosby and Martha Garland (see 11b in Cosby Lineage, page 322).
- v Mary Baker, married John Walton.
- vi Temperance Baker, married William Sharp.
- vii Jemima Keziah Baker, married Thomas Lane.  
(Probably not listed in order of birth.)

Martin Baker IV was born in Hanover County, Va., but moved to Richmond in early life and became a large real estate owner. He married Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke (see No. 3-v, pages 85 and 87 of Duke Lineage). Their children were born and reared in Richmond. Later in life he removed with his family to Gordonsville, Orange County, Va., and died there October 5, 1835. Their children were:

- i Elizabeth Baker,<sup>4</sup> married Curtis Carter. She died in 1821. Their children were:
  - a Edwin Carter.<sup>5</sup>
  - b William Carter.<sup>5</sup>
  - c Rebecca Carter.<sup>5</sup>
  - d Elizabeth Carter.<sup>5</sup>
  - e Eliza Carter,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas White.  
(Possibly not mentioned in order of birth.)
- ii Thomas Baker,<sup>4</sup> married (wife's name not known). Children:
  - a George W. Baker.<sup>5</sup>
  - b Eliza Baker,<sup>5</sup> married Frederick Jude.
  - c Amanda Baker,<sup>5</sup> married Henry Richards.
  - d Evelina Baker,<sup>5</sup> married Drury Fox.
- iii Clevears Baker,<sup>4</sup> married January 3, 1797, Mary Elizabeth Mills, daughter of William Mills.
- iv Martin Baker V<sup>4</sup> (mentioned on next page as 4d).
- v Samuel Baker,<sup>4</sup> married Amy Swift,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke<sup>4</sup> (see p. 212, Duke Lineage). The children were:
  - a Amy Baker,<sup>5</sup> married — Hall.
  - b Elizabeth Baker,<sup>5</sup> married — Hall.
  - c Louisa Baker,<sup>5</sup> married — Hall.
  - d Harvey Baker,<sup>5</sup> married Janice E. —, born September 22, 1884, and died December 26, 1911.
- vi William Baker.<sup>4</sup>
- vii Mary Baker,<sup>4</sup> married John Brittain.

viii Lucy Baker,<sup>4</sup> married William Ellet.

ix Catherine Baker,<sup>4</sup> married John M. Moody.

#### DESCENDANTS OF MARTIN BAKER V<sup>4</sup> AND MARIA SWIFT<sup>4</sup>

4d MARTIN BAKER V<sup>4</sup> (Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born May 16, 1779, at Richmond, Va., and died in Gordonsville, Orange County, Va., October 5, 1835; married February 22, 1816, Maria Swift,<sup>4</sup> born August 2, 1793, in Louisa County, Va., and died June 19, 1857. She was the daughter of Clevears Swift<sup>3</sup> and Ann — and granddaughter of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah Duke<sup>4</sup> (mentioned previously). Their children (of whom only four lived to maturity) were:

- i John Marshall Baker,<sup>5</sup> born December 30, 1816 (mentioned as 5a, below).
- ii Caius Marcellus Baker,<sup>5</sup> born June 4, 1818, and died Jan. 17, 1819.
- iii Elizabeth Anne Baker<sup>5</sup> born July 22, 1819, and died September 29, 1820.
- iv Benjamin Franklin Baker,<sup>5</sup> born November 2, 1820, and died December 19, 1848.
- v Marion Helen Baker,<sup>5</sup> born April 14, 1823, and died June 6, 1837.
- vi Clementine V. Baker,<sup>5</sup> born August 8, 1825 (mentioned later as 5f, page 355).
- vii Martin Jefferson Baker,<sup>5</sup> born February 6, 1827, and died January 7, 1904; married Virginia Isabelle Shook who died August 12, 1903. They had thirteen children (all living to maturity), namely:
  - a Horace Franklin Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - b Maria Octavia Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - c Jacob Shook Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - d Charles Montgomery Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - e Clementine Marshall Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - f Martin Jefferson Baker, Jr.<sup>6</sup>
  - g Morris Grimes Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - h Henry Clay Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - i Caroline Virginia Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - j Sarah Elizabeth Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - k John James Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - l Mary Margaret Baker.<sup>6</sup>
  - m Virginia Isabelle Baker.<sup>6</sup>
- viii Ann Maria Baker,<sup>5</sup> born April 13, 1828, and died October 14, 1865; married — Morris. No children.
- ix Alexander Campbell Baker,<sup>5</sup> born February 30, 1830, and died July 4, 1830.

#### *Descendants of John Marshall Baker<sup>5</sup> and Mary Esten Cooke*

5a JOHN MARSHALL BAKER<sup>5</sup> (Martin Baker V,<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born December 30, 1816, and died April 3, 1881, and was buried at his old home, Aspen Grove, Nelson County, Va. He married January 25, 1838, Mary Esten Cooke, born January 12, 1821, and died



December 2, 1873. He married secondly, April 7, 1875, Pauline Horsley, of Nelson County, Va. There were no children of the second marriage. The children of the first marriage were:

- i Sallie Baker,<sup>6</sup> born December 15, 1838, and died at White Bird, Idaho, May 11, 1917; married in 1858 John Freeman, of Culpeper County, Va. They moved to Idaho and reared a large family of boys and girls who figured prominently in the settlement of the State of Idaho.
- ii Henry Baker,<sup>6</sup> born October 29, 1840, and died in Geneva, Florida, February 10, 1926. He was born in Orange County, Va., but later lived in Nelson County, Va. He married January 6, 1869, Susan Randolph Hite, born February 5, 1844, and died in Florida in April, 1921. They were both buried in Geneva M. E. Church, Orange County, Fla. She was the third child of Isaac Irvine Hite and Susan Everard Meade, of Clarke County, Va. (See Hite Lineage, page 355.) There was only one living child of this marriage:
  - a Marshall Irvine Baker,<sup>7</sup> born January 9, 1872, and died September 15, 1923; married Mary Elizabeth Gilmore, born September 12, 1877, and died August 10, 1926. Their son,
    - (1) Thomas Meade Baker,<sup>8</sup> married July 2, 1932, Anne Cothran Graves. She was the daughter of John Temple Graves, a noted journalist, and was born at College Park (near Atlanta), Georgia, February 3, 1905. Their daughter:
      - 1 Laura Meade Baker,<sup>9</sup> born September 9, 1937.
- iii John Martin Baker,<sup>6</sup> born March 5, 1843, and died October 8, 1910; married January 8, 1871, Mary Rebecca Hite, born July 24, 1849, and died January 3, 1923. She was the daughter and sixth child of Isaac Irvine Hite and Susan Everard Meade, of Clarke County, Va. (See Hite Lineage, page 355.) John Martin Baker<sup>6</sup> and his wife are both buried in the cemetery of Oakwood M. E. Church, Fork Willis, Cumberland County, Va. Their children were:
  - a Howard Percy Baker,<sup>7</sup> born December 15, 1871 (mentioned later as 7a, page 353).
  - b Meade Hite Baker,<sup>7</sup> born June 15, 1876, and died September 11, 1926 (mentioned later as 7b, page 354).
  - c Mary Sue Baker,<sup>7</sup> born November 3, 1878, and died November 11, 1891.
  - d Irvine Marshall Baker,<sup>7</sup> born May 21, 1881, and died October 27, 1942; married June 4, 1907, Inez Lavone Abernathy, born September 29, 1888. Their children:
    - (1) Inez May Baker,<sup>8</sup> born May 14, 1908. She graduated at William and Mary College in 1929 and took a post-graduate course in Social Service and is now (1948) filling a position in Florida with the State and Government in Social Service work.
    - (2) Irvine Marshall Baker, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born January 8, 1912; mar-

ried October 24, 1936, Rachel Edna Goad, born October 15, 1914.

(3) William Abernathy Baker,<sup>8</sup> born May 4, 1915.

e Janet Meade Baker,<sup>7</sup> born July 19, 1885; married December 19, 1906, George du Saint le Sturgeon Stuart, born December 14, 1876 (of Scotch descent). Their children:

(1) George Meade Stuart,<sup>8</sup> born October 15, 1908; married July 18, 1931, Edith Augusta Samanske.

(2) John Henry Stuart,<sup>8</sup> born August 11, 1910.

(3) Howard Winston Stuart,<sup>8</sup> born September 16, 1912; married June 6, 1936, Margaret Amelia Otten.

(4) Frederick Herbert Stuart,<sup>8</sup> born October 2, 1914.

(5) David Marshall Stuart,<sup>8</sup> born September 15, 1924.

iv Isabelle Virginia Baker,<sup>7</sup> born March 24, 1878, and died May 19, 1934; married August 20, 1872, John Ross Rodgers who died December 30, 1929. Their children were:

a Mary Esten Rodgers,<sup>8</sup> born July 20, 1873; married June 15, 1898, Howard Percy Baker.<sup>7</sup>

b Ada Keith Rodgers,<sup>8</sup> born March 1, 1876.

c Harry Ross Rodgers,<sup>8</sup> born October 21, 1877.

d Isabelle Marshall Rodgers,<sup>8</sup> born July 15, 1881.

v Franklin Baker,<sup>7</sup> born November 25, 1850, and died about 1883; married Edmonia Mayo, daughter of Dr. Edwin C. Mayo. They had one child:

a Virginia Baker.<sup>8</sup>

vi Ernest St. George Baker,<sup>7</sup> born in April, 1857; married about 1882. Their children were:

a Keith Marshall Baker,<sup>8</sup> born about 1884; sheriff of Nelson County, Va.

b Olive Baker,<sup>8</sup> born about 1886.

c Ruth Baker,<sup>8</sup> born about 1889.

d Donald McDonald,<sup>8</sup> born about 1892.

e Ernestine Baker,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1898.

#### Descendants of Howard Percy Baker<sup>7</sup> and Mary Esten Rodgers<sup>8</sup>

7a HOWARD PERCY BAKER<sup>7</sup> (John Martin Baker,<sup>6</sup> John Marshall Baker,<sup>5</sup> Martin Baker V,<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> Thomas Swift,<sup>2</sup> William Swift<sup>1</sup>), born December 15, 1871; married June 15, 1898, Mary Esten Rodgers, born July 20, 1873. Their children:

i John Milton Baker,<sup>8</sup> born March 22, 1899; married November 2, 1934, Virginia Anne White, born November 2, 1908. Their children were:

a Janet Marion Baker,<sup>9</sup> born December 1, 1935.

b Peggy Ann Baker,<sup>9</sup> born October, 1938.

ii Robert Esten Baker,<sup>8</sup> born November 14, 1900; married January 4, 1922, Salley Guy Garrett, born March 4, 1898. Children:



- a Robert Esten Baker, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born September 7, 1923. He served in the United States Navy in the Pacific in World War II.
- b William Royall Baker,<sup>9</sup> born February 20, 1925; married July 4, 1946, Charlotte Page Irvin.
- c Howard Percy Baker,<sup>9</sup> born January 26, 1928.
- d Jeanne Guy Baker,<sup>9</sup> born May 31, 1929.
- e Julia Amanda Baker,<sup>9</sup> born December 13, 1930.
- iii Percy Gordon Baker,<sup>8</sup> born March 4, 1902; married August 9, 1937, Georgia Edwin Sutton, born in December, 1910.
- iv Isabel Virginia Baker,<sup>8</sup> born August 14, 1905; married September 19, 1935, George Taylor Cowherd, born July 3, 1896. They have:
  - a George Taylor Cowherd, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born January 19, 1928.
- v Aileen Marshall Baker,<sup>8</sup> born November 13, 1907; married June 17, 1933, Frederick Marshall Lynn, born June 17, 1933. She graduated at William and Mary College in 1929.
- vi Mary Randolph Baker,<sup>8</sup> born June 28, 1911; married April 29, 1931, Henry (Harry) Hooper Holman, born April 26, 1907. They have:
  - a Katharine Esten Holman,<sup>9</sup> born April 21, 1934.
- vii Florance Keith Baker,<sup>8</sup> born October 10, 1915; married Richard Silberstein. She graduated from William and Mary College in June, 1936, and specialized in Library Science.

Descendants of Meade Hite Baker<sup>7</sup> and Katherine Nesbit Shepherd

- 7b MEADE HITE BAKER<sup>7</sup> (John Martin Baker,<sup>6</sup> John Marshall Baker,<sup>5</sup> Martin Baker V,<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> Thomas Swift,<sup>2</sup> William Swift<sup>1</sup>), born June 15, 1876, and died September 11, 1926; married April 10, 1901, Katherine Nesbit Shepherd, born July 6, 1877. Their children:
  - i Dolly Madison Baker,<sup>8</sup> born April 8, 1902; married Alexander Lafayette Harroll, Jr., born June 18, 1894. They have:
    - a William Meade Harrell,<sup>9</sup> born June 8, 1930.
  - ii Mary Tyler Baker,<sup>8</sup> born December 16, 1903; married November 23, 1929, Frank Howard Baber, born December 16, 1890. Children:
    - a Frank Howard Baber, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1931.
    - b James Pendleton Baber,<sup>9</sup> born July 29, 1936.
  - iii Dixie Meade Baker,<sup>8</sup> born September 5, 1906; married James Wilson Owen, born August 18, 1896. She graduated from the University of Richmond. They have:
    - a Anne Hite Owen,<sup>9</sup> born October 16, 1936.
  - iv Katherine Boatwright Baker,<sup>8</sup> born November 29, 1908, and died December 9, 1928.
  - v Jacqueline Baker,<sup>8</sup> born July 21, 1911; married Jack Pepper. She graduated at Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va.
  - vi Meade Hite Baker, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born February 5, 1914. He attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va., and was afterwards killed in France in World War II.

vii Moorman Shepherd Baker,<sup>8</sup> born November 27, 1916. He was wounded three times in France.

The first two girls of the family were graduates of the Teachers College at Farmville, Va.

Descendants of Clementine V. Baker<sup>5</sup> and Dr. Charles W. Beale

5f Clementine V. Baker<sup>5</sup> (Martin Baker V,<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born August 8, 1825, and died prior to 1889; married Dr. Charles William Beale, of Gordonsville, Va. Their children were:

- i Charles L. Beale.<sup>6</sup>
  - ii Marion Harrison Beale,<sup>6</sup> married Francis Bradley Peyton, of Charlottesville, Va.
  - iii Mary Lee Beale,<sup>6</sup> born June 4, 1861; married John Perry Kite, of Somerset, Orange County, Va., born October 8, 1862. Their children:
    - a Mary Elizabeth Kite,<sup>7</sup> born October 30, 1887; married November 11, 1911, James Newton Wilhoit, born November 1, 1886. Their children:
      - (1) Marion Lee Wilhoit,<sup>8</sup> born August 6, 1916; married Robert Toombs Smith, of Georgia. They have:
        - 1 Robert Toombs Smith, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born May 19, 1943.
        - 2 Richard Lee Smith,<sup>9</sup> born August 23, 1947.
      - (2) James Newton Wilhoit, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born July 7, 1912; married Norma Wheeling. They have:
        - 1 Norma Elizabeth Wilhoit,<sup>9</sup> born July 27, 1941.
        - 2 James Newton Wilhoit III,<sup>9</sup> born July 13, 1944.
      - (3) Francis Beale Wilhoit,<sup>8</sup> born November 8, 1925.
    - b William Harrison Kite,<sup>7</sup> born April 7, 1891; married May 16, 1918, Rose Graves. They have:
      - (1) William Harrison Kite, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born July 28, 1921.
      - (2) Jacquelin Beale Kite,<sup>8</sup> born September 22, 1925.
    - c Virginia Beale Kite,<sup>7</sup> born January 21, 1893; married June 26, 1929, Alonzo Dewey Bazzarre, born July 4, 1898. They have:
      - (1) John Thomas Bazzarre,<sup>8</sup> born December 12, 1930.
  - iv William Herbert Beale.<sup>6</sup>
  - v Francis Marshall Beale.<sup>6</sup>
  - vi James Gordon Beale.<sup>6</sup>
- Other children died young.



## HITE

- 1 HANS JOST HEYDT (or Baron Jost Hite) was a native of Aalen in Germany and emigrated to New York from Strasburg in 1710 with his wife, Anna Marie DuBois, a French Huguenot. He was a man of great wealth and came to America in his own ships, the brigantine *Swift* and the schooner *Friendship*. After settling at first in Kingston, N. Y., and later in Germantown, Pa., which place he founded, and being harassed by the Indians, he sold his holdings and removed to the then wilds of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia where he bought 40,000 acres bordering the Shenandoah River.

In 1731 Host took as a partner a young Quaker, Robert McKoy. They later acquired 100,000 acres of land on the west side of the Massanutten mountain. This gave him and his partner 140,000 acres of the finest land in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley. At the point where the Valley Pike crosses the Opequon creek, he made his first settlements, just 125 years after the first English settlement at Jamestown in 1607. To Jost Hite and his partner, McKoy, belongs the honor of having established the first standard of civilization west of the Blue Ridge chain of mountains in the Shenandoah Valley.

- 2 The fifth child of Jost Hite and Anna Marie DuBois was Colonel Isaac Hite, born in 1722 and died in 1795. He married Eleanor Eltringe and they had seven children—namely, a boy drowned when 14 years old; Anna who married James Buchanan, of Falmouth, Va.; Mary; Eleanor, married John Williams; Rebecca, married Gen. William Aylett Boothe; Isaac, mentioned next as No. 3; and Sarah who married Gen. Jonathan Clarke.

- 3 ISAAC HITE, Major, born February 7, 1758; married in May, 1783, Nelly Conway Madison, daughter of James Madison, Sr., and sister of James Madison, Jr., President of the United States. They lived at Belle Grove, built in 1787. Major Hite was educated at William and Mary College in Williamsburg, Va., and was a member of Phi Beta Kappa Society of 1776 which was the first Greek letter fraternity in America. He enlisted as a private in the Revolution and rose to the rank of Major on the staff of General Washington. Seven of his grandsons lost their lives in the service of the Confederacy in the War Between the States. His children were:

- i James Madison Hite, died in infancy.
- ii Nelly Conway Hite, married Dr. Cornelius Baldwin.
- iii James Madison Hite (second of the name), born January 29, 1793, (mentioned later as No. 4).

After the death of Nelly Conway (Madison) Hite, his wife, on December 24, 1802, Major Hite married secondly, December 1, 1803, Ann Tunstall Maury, daughter of Rev. Walker Maury, of St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, Va., and their children were:

- iv Anne Maury Hite, married Philip Williams.
- v Isaac Fontaine Hite, married Maria Louise Davidson.

- vi Mary Eltridge Hite, married John Smith Davidson.
- vii Rebecca Grymes Hite, married Rev. John Loder.
- viii Walker Maury Hite, married Mary Eleanor Williams.
- ix Sarah Clarke Hite, married Mark Bird.  
(The latter two were born twins.)
- x Penelope Elizabeth Hite, married Raleigh B. Green.
- xi Hugh Holmes Hite, married Anne Randolph Meade.
- xii Cornelius Baldwin Hite, married Elizabeth A. Smith, Winchester.
- xiii Matilda M. Hite, married Dr. Alexander McDonald.

Major Isaac Hite died at Belle Grove November 24, 1836, and was buried at Long Meadow in the Hite Cemetery. His third child, son of his first wife, Nelly Conway Madison, was

- 4 JAMES MADISON HITE, was born at Belle Grove January 29, 1793; and died January 11, 1860, at his home, Guilford, Clarke County, Va. He married January 12, 1815, Caroline Matilda Irvine, of Lynchburg, Va., born September 5, 1789, and died March 11, 1877. Their children were:
  - i Isaac Irvine Hite (mentioned later as No. 5a).
  - ii Caroline Matilda Hite, born about 1822; married Major Alexander Baker, of Clarke County, Va., who served in the Confederate Army. There were ten children of this union.
  - iii James Madison Hite, Jr., born about 1824; married Harriet Greene Meade, daughter of Col. Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., of "Turkey Hill", Clarke County, Va., and sister of Susan Everard Meade who married Isaac Irvine Hite, her husband's brother.
  - iv Ann Eliza Hite, born about 1827; married Thomas Julian Skinker, of Stafford County, Va.
- 5a ISAAC IRVINE HITE, born February 9, 1820, at Guilford; married August 9, 1838, Susan Everard Meade, born April 30, 1821, daughter of Col. Richard Kidder Meade, Jr. Their children:
  - i Anne Madison Hite, born March 30, 1840, and died Jan. 23, 1854.
  - ii Isaac Irvine Hite, Jr., born November 16, 1841. He served in the Clarke County Cavalry and died of measles contracted in the Confederate Army at Manassas, July 7, 1861.
  - iii Susan Randolph Hite, born February 5, 1844; married January 6, 1869, Henry Baker, of Nelson County, Va. (See No. 5a-ii, Swift Lineage, page 352.)
  - iv George Washington Hite, born February 20, 1846, and died January 13, 1859.
  - v William Meade Hite, born November 9, 1847. He joined the Clarke Cavalry, under command of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A., at Brandy Station, Va., on October 8, 1863, borrowed arms from a sick comrade on the day of the battle as his had not been issued him, went into the battle and was shot and died on the third day of the battle. He was only a boy, not 16 years old.
  - vi Mary Rebecca Hite, born July 24, 1849; married January 18, 1871, John Martin Baker, brother of Henry Baker who married her sister Susan Randolph Hite. (See No. 5a-iii, page 352 of Swift Lineage, where their descendants are listed.)



### Descendants of Richard Swift<sup>2</sup> and Mary Terrell

- 2c RICHARD SWIFT<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>), born August 16, 1733, in Hanover County, Va.; married Mary Terrell (?), believed to have been a daughter of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. He died in 1784 and their children were:
- i Peggy Swift,<sup>3</sup> born September 26, 1756; married February 17, 1782, William Mills. They had:
    - a Richard Mills.<sup>4</sup>
    - b Ann Mills,<sup>4</sup> born March 2, 1784.
  - ii William Swift,<sup>3</sup> born March 19, 1758 (mentioned below as 3b).
  - iii Richard Swift, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> born January 18, 1760; married Elizabeth Rice on March 16, 1782 (Douglass Register).
  - iv Elizabeth Swift,<sup>3</sup> born March 28, 1762; married April 18, 1783, Hardin Burnley Duke,<sup>5</sup> son of James Duke<sup>4</sup> and Keziah Burnley. (See Duke Lineage, page 130, where follows a long line of their descendants.)
  - v Thomas Swift,<sup>3</sup> born April 3, 1764. He had a daughter who married Quarles Goodwin.
  - vi Polly Swift,<sup>3</sup> born April 24, 1766.
  - vii Nancy Swift,<sup>3</sup> born February 18, 1769.
  - viii Joseph Swift,<sup>3</sup> born April 20, 1770.
  - ix Timothy Terrell Swift,<sup>3</sup> born October 25, 1772 and died June 5, 1851 (mentioned later as No. 3i on page 390).
  - x John Swift,<sup>3</sup> born October 17, 1774, and died September 6, 1838; married Mary Anthony.
  - xi Jeany Swift,<sup>3</sup> married January 9, 1797, Joel Crenshaw.

### DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SWIFT<sup>3</sup> AND REBECCA SWIFT<sup>3</sup>

- 3b WILLIAM SWIFT<sup>3</sup> (Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>3</sup>), born March 19, 1758, son of Richard Swift<sup>2</sup> and Mary Terrell; married his first cousin, Rebecca Swift,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Thomas Swift<sup>2</sup> and Amediah (Amy) Duke,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Clevears Duke<sup>3</sup> and Amy Cosby (see No. 9f-v in Cosby Lineage, page 313, and page 86 in Duke Lineage). Both William Swift<sup>3</sup> and his wife died the same night, in 1823. Their children (possibly not mentioned in order of birth) were:
- i Edmund Swift,<sup>4</sup> born in 1788 (mentioned later as No. 4a, page 359).
  - ii John Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Delia Crenshaw. They moved to Arkansas and had fifteen children.
  - iii Nancy Swift,<sup>4</sup> married November 22, 1826, James Johnson. Their children were:
    - a Clevears Johnson.<sup>5</sup>
    - b Mercer Johnson.<sup>5</sup>
    - c James Johnson, Jr.<sup>5</sup>
    - d Margaret Johnson.<sup>5</sup>
    - e Ann Johnson.<sup>5</sup>
    - f Rebecca Johnson.<sup>5</sup>
- (Possibly not mentioned in order of birth.)

- iv Clevears Swift,<sup>4</sup> died at Hampton, Va., from fever, in War of 1812.
- v Mercer Swift,<sup>4</sup> died at Hampton, Va., from fever, in War of 1812.
- vi Mary (Polly) Swift,<sup>4</sup> died unmarried.
- vii Rebecca Swift,<sup>4</sup> married John C. Hawkins. No children.
- viii Amy Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Tarleton Chiles. They lived in Amherst County, Va. Their children:
  - a James Chiles.<sup>5</sup>
  - b Henry Chiles.<sup>5</sup>
- ix William Swift,<sup>4</sup> died without children.
- x David Swift,<sup>4</sup> born July 10, 1809 (mentioned later as 4j, page 367).

*Descendants of Edmund Swift<sup>4</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Smith*

4a EDMUND SWIFT<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), son of William and Rebecca Swift,<sup>3</sup> born in 1788; married Dorothea Lewis Smith, born October 10, 1800, and died August 20, 1855. Edmund Swift<sup>4</sup> was a private in the Louisa Troop of cavalry and served in the War of 1812 from March 19, 1813, to September 1, 1814. He was pensioned and granted 1,000 acres of land in the State of Ohio which he later sold at \$1.00 per acre. He died in 1879.

Dorothea Lewis Smith was descended from Christopher Smith, who was a merchant in Hanover County, Va., where he had been granted 600 acres of land. He died in 1730. He had two sons and possibly other children.

- i Charles Smith, born July 22, 1729, and died March 18, 1804; married April 13, 1762, Dorothea Lewis, born September 5, 1728. Their home was at Frederick Hall, Louisa County, Va. Her parents were Zachary Lewis II, born January 1, 1702, and died January 20, 1765, in Spotsylvania County, Va., and Mary Waller. Her eldest sister, Ann Lewis, married December 26, 1747, Chancellor George Wythe, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Another sister, Betty Lewis, was the mother of General Lewis Littlepage, born December 19, 1762, in Hanover County, Va., and died July 19, 1802, who was honored and held in esteem by King Stanislaus Augustus, of Poland, holding many distinguished offices, one being that of Ambassador to Russia. He died at his home in Fredericksburg, Va., and is buried in the Masonic burial ground there. The children of Charles Smith and Dorothea Lewis were:
  - a Christopher Smith, born March 21, 1763, and died May 19, 1804; married Katharine Anderson. They had two children:
    - (1) Catharine Snelson Smith, married Frederick Harris, of Frederick Hall, Va., and had eight children.
    - (2) Nathaniel Anderson Smith, of "Ellerslie", Louisa County, Va., who married Laura (or Lavinia) Callis.
  - b John Snelson Smith, born September 6, 1775, and died October 17, 1815; married December 12, 1799, his first cousin, Martha (Patsy) Bickerton Lewis, born October 6, 1777, and died



April 10, 1863. She was the fifth child of Benjamin Lewis (born in King and Queen County, Va., June 16, 1744) and Martha (Patsy) Bickerton and granddaughter of Zachary Lewis and Mary Waller, of Spotsylvania County, Va. John Snelson Smith and his wife lived at "Walnut Hill", near Bumpass, Louisa County, Va. Their children were:

- (1) Dorothea Lewis Smith, born October 10, 1800; married Edmund Swift.<sup>4</sup> (See preceding page.)
- (2) Benjamin Lewis Smith, born June 18, 1802; married Ann N. Harris.
- (3) Martha Bickerton Smith, born August 6, 1804; married William Cooke.
- (4) Christopher S. Smith, born October 20, 1806, and died unmarried.
- (5) Charles Zachary Smith, born May 2, 1808, and died unmarried.
- (6) Alice Lewis Smith, born August 24, 1811, and died unmarried.
- (7) Ann Elizabeth Smith, born July 17, 1814, and died unmarried.
- (8) John Snelson Smith, Jr., born July 29, 1817, and died at Brownwood, Texas, May 27, 1901; married March 30, 1843, Paulina T. Doswell.

c Charles Smith, born November 18, 1788; unmarried.

The children of Edmund Swift<sup>4</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Smith were:

- i Martha Bickerton Swift,<sup>5</sup> born August 23, 1818, and died March 20, 1856; married September 30, 1840, William Edwards Longan, born October 4, 1810, and died May 19, 1822. He was the son of Edmund D. Longan, born January 21, 1772, and died February 3, 1849, whose parents were Austin and Jean Longan (died June 28, 1793), of Hanover County, Va. Edmund D. Longan married first, January 15, 1800, Susanna Duke, and had a daughter, Susan J. Longan (died November 19, 1847), who married January 11, 1827, James E. Hardyman, of Charles City County, Va. After the death of his first wife, Edmund D. Longan married secondly, October 26, 1802, Sarah (or Sally) Edwards, born June 6, 1782, daughter of William and Hannah Edwards, of Orange County, Va. The children of the second marriage of Edmund D. Longan were:

- a Susanna Jane Longan, born January 8, 1806.
- b William Edwards Longan, born October 4, 1810 (mentioned above).
- c John Duke Longan, born November 8, 1812; married December 22, 1840, Melcina L. Wingfield, born September 2, 1824 (daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Wingfield, the latter dying at "Prospect Hill", Hanover County, April 11, 1841). Their children were:
  - (1) Edmund Longan, born July 30, 1842.

- (2) Benjamin Longan, born August 30, 1844.
- d Thomas Adams Longan, born August 28, 1815; married Amanda Lewis Swift<sup>5</sup> (mentioned as ii, page 364).
- e Joseph Henry Longan, born May 30, 1819, and died October 13, 1846.

The children of William Edwards Longan and Martha Bickerton Swift<sup>5</sup> were:

- a Martha Lewis Longan,<sup>6</sup> born February 20, 1843, and died March 17, 1904; married November 30, 1858, Andrew Jackson Phillips. They had seven children:
- (1) William Lancelot Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born June 13, 1860, and died in 1891.
  - (2) Nora Camm Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 1861.
  - (3) Andrew Jackson Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 1863 and died in 1890.
  - (4) Lewis Franklin Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 1866 and died in 1922; married in June, 1899, Carrie Sims. They had four children:
    - 1 Virginius Lancelot Phillips,<sup>8</sup> born in 1900; married in June, 1922, Hazel Trice.
    - 2 Benjamin Franklin Phillips,<sup>8</sup> born in 1906; married in March, 1931, Julia Sinclair.
    - 3 Pattie Lewis Phillips,<sup>8</sup> born in 1903; married in June, 1926, W. H. Norton.
    - 4 Andrew Jackson Phillips,<sup>8</sup> born in 1910 and died in 1927.
  - (5) Mattie Bickerton Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 1870 and died in 1942.
  - (6) Annie Nelson Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 187—.
  - (7) Longan Chastain Phillips,<sup>7</sup> born in 1881.
- b Chastain Edwards Longan,<sup>6</sup> born April 21, 1946, and died February 23, 1874, unmarried.
- c William Joseph Longan,<sup>6</sup> born June 25, 1853, and died October 1, 1914; married May 28, Ida Dudley Andrews, born in 1850 and died November 8, 1918, daughter of Robert Honeyman Andrews and Ann Dudley Harrison who were married March 6, 1849. The Longan children were:
- (1) Cora Mabel Longan,<sup>7</sup> born March 24, 1875; married February 12, 1896, William Thomas Woolfolk, born January 8, 1867, and died June 3, 1929, son of Robert Ware Woolfolk, born January 8, 1832, and married December 1, 1860, Josephine Ryland Goodwin, born December 23, 1840, and died May 24, 1898. William Thomas Woolfolk and Cora Mabel Longan<sup>7</sup> had a son,
    - 1 Robert William Woolfolk,<sup>8</sup> born December 22, 1904.
  - (2) Chastain Andrews Longan,<sup>7</sup> born February 11, 1877; married March 29, 1913, Ruby P. Smith. No children.
  - (3) Willie Longan,<sup>7</sup> born January 4, 1879, and died Octo-



ber 19, 1910; married January 26, 1910, Wade Hampton Howard.

- (4) Annie Bickerton Longan,<sup>7</sup> born February 26, 1881; married May 29, 1907, Henry Melvin McGuire. Their son,

1 Gordon Page McGuire,<sup>8</sup> born August 22, 1919, and died March 6, 1938.

- (5) Frank Brook Longan,<sup>7</sup> born May 7, 1883, and died January 12, 1928; married September 26, 1908, Ellen Clayton Walker. They had a daughter,

1 Ann Katherine Longan,<sup>8</sup> born August 9, 1916; married James Gillespie.

- (6) Robert Coleman Longan,<sup>7</sup> born February 2, 1885; married October 23, 1913, Ellen Saunders. They have two children:

1 Robert Coleman Longan, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born August 9, 1914; married June 6, 1942, Alice Van Denbergh. They have:

i Robert Coleman Longan III,<sup>9</sup> born April 23, 1944.

2 William Joseph Longan,<sup>8</sup> born July 30, 1918.

- (7) Ellis Henderson Longan,<sup>7</sup> born April 29, 1888; married June 15, 1918, Evelyn Frances Giddings. They have:  
1 Virginia Miriam Longan,<sup>8</sup> born January 31, 1919.

- (8) Lindsay Gordon Longan,<sup>7</sup> born November 24, 1890, and died December 14, 1913.

- (9) Conway Longan,<sup>7</sup> born August 13, 1897; married June 29, 1916, Lucius Arthur Sims, son of Lucius Alexander Sims and Hannah Goode. They have a daughter,  
1 Willie Augusta Sims,<sup>8</sup> born June 14, 1917.

- ii John Snelson Swift,<sup>5</sup> born November 16, 1821, and died November 23, 1877; married March 11, 1851, Mary Elizabeth Winston, born November 2, 1822, and died August 20, 1855. Their children were:

a Caroline Swift,<sup>6</sup> born January 21, 1852.

b William Swift,<sup>6</sup> born October 19, 1853; moved to Fayette County, W. Va., and married Lizzie Hughes. Their children were:

(1) Mary Swift.<sup>7</sup>

(2) Grace Swift.<sup>7</sup>

(3) William Swift.<sup>7</sup>

(4) Charles Swift.<sup>7</sup>

- c John Snelson Swift, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> born June 23, 1855, and died near Bumpass, Va., March 25, 1939, aged 84; buried at Bethany Church, Louisa County; married May 7, 1885, Lelia Alexander Bagby, born December 10, 1865, daughter of Marcia Hazel-

tine (Carpenter, Swift) Bagby, widow of Col. Andrew Broaddus Swift (see No. 3i-i, page 370 of this lineage, where will be found a list of descendants of her first marriage. Her second marriage was to Alexander Bagby, born 1800 and died in 1878, and Lelia Alexander Bagby was the only child. The children of her marriage to John Snelson Swift, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> were:

- (1) Harry Marcha Swift,<sup>7</sup> born February 16, 1886; married June 23, 1915, Mary Duggins, who died March 17, 1945. No children. He lives at Buckner, Va.
- (2) Kate White Swift,<sup>7</sup> born November 4, 1887; married first October 17, 1906, Lorenzo Brockman Saunders, born December 15, 1853, and died January 28, 1930, son of J. W. and Elvira Saunders. She married secondly Mr. Whitlock. Children:
  - 1 Marvin West Saunders,<sup>8</sup> born August 3, 1907, and died January 10, 1947; married November 11, 1939, Anna Pollard Mundy, born June 25, 1916.
  - 2 Lelia Katherine Saunders,<sup>8</sup> born October 8, 1912.
- (3) Fred Alexander Swift,<sup>7</sup> born July 11, 1889, and died January 14, 1918.
- (4) Mary Anne Swift,<sup>7</sup> born August 20, 1891; died April 4, 1893.
- (5) Annie Lee Swift,<sup>7</sup> born March 23, 1893; married December 3, 1917, Ollie C. Busbee, born 1891. They live at Orchid, Louisa County, Va., and have two children:
  - 1 Larkin Alexander Busbee,<sup>8</sup> born July 15, 1918.
  - 2 John Dodd Busbee,<sup>8</sup> born June 11, 1929.
- (6) John Snelson Swift III,<sup>7</sup> born April 17, 1896, and died January 3, 1927; married December 8, 1920, Ruby B. Brooks, daughter of John and Lucy Brooks. They had a daughter,
  - 1 Marcia Anne Swift, born August 11, 1923; married in 1944 Edwin R. Hollins.
- (7) Marcia Louise Swift,<sup>7</sup> born February 16, 1898; married November 27, 1926, Charles Paschal Carmichael. They live in Richmond, Va., and have a daughter,
  - 1 Marcia Lee Carmichael,<sup>8</sup> born October 5, 1931.
- (8) Virginia Edith Swift,<sup>7</sup> born November 18, 1899; married Virgil Wingfield Chick June 30, 1934. He was born August 6, 1897, son of Ira Virgil Chick, of Mineral, Louisa County, Va., and Annie Myrtle Tiller,<sup>9</sup> daughter of Melville M. Tiller and Emma Duke,<sup>8</sup> eldest child of George Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> and Dorothea Lewis Swift,<sup>5</sup> mentioned later as 4a-v in this lineage.



(See page 140 of Duke Lineage, No. 7e-i-a.) They live at Bumpass, Va. Their infant son died September 22, 1935. They have a daughter,

2 Virginia Lee Chick,<sup>8</sup> born May 14, 1939.

- (9) Ena Elizabeth Swift,<sup>7</sup> born April 10, 1902; married April 24, 1924, Elvin Lewis Cocke, born in 1895, son of John A. and Mary L. Cocke. They have a daughter,  
1 Annie Swift Cocke,<sup>8</sup> born May 14, 1931.

iii Amanda Lewis Swift,<sup>5</sup> born January 21, 1827; married November 30, 1847, Thomas Adams Longan, born August 28, 1815, brother of William Edwards Longan who married her sister, Martha Bickerton Swift,<sup>5</sup> and son of Edmond D. Longan and Sarah Edwards. Their children:

a Florence Conway Longan,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.

b Ella Lewis Longan,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.

c Sallie Bickerton Longan,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.

iv William Zachary Swift,<sup>5</sup> born May 3, 1832 (mentioned below as 5d).

v Dorothea Lewis Swift,<sup>5</sup> born February 19, 1833, and died December 28, 1906; married October 5, 1851, George Washington Duke,<sup>7</sup> born November 12, 1821, and died October 28, 1891. (See No. 7e in Duke Lineage, page 140, where a full list of their descendants is given.)

vi Anne Rebecca Swift,<sup>5</sup> born February 19, 1833.

(The last two children were twins.)

#### DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM ZACHARY SWIFT<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZA MARGARET THOMAS

5d WILLIAM ZACHARY SWIFT<sup>5</sup> (Edmund,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), 4th child of Edmund Swift<sup>4</sup> and Dorothy Lewis Smith, born May 3, 1832, and died January 7, 1918; married February 3, 1857, Eliza Margaret Thomas, born June 4, 1838, daughter of William Chisholm Thomas and Malinda Pollard Isbell (see note on page 367 of this lineage). William Zachary Swift<sup>5</sup> enlisted April 27, 1861, as a private in Company G, 23d Virginia Regiment C. S. A., Captain Clayton C. Coleman. Their children were:

i Ina Swift,<sup>6</sup> born November 6, 1857, and died July 3, 1935; married July 1, 1880, Gilbert Clendon, of Glen Falls, New York, born May 2, 1857, son of George and Mary (Hunt) Clendon, of Dover, Kent County, England. Their children were:

a Minnie Eliza Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born May 2, 1881; married James Northington Baldwin, of Richmond, Va., September 1, 1909. He was born April 2, 1877, and died April 3, 1942. Their children were:

(1) Mary Belle Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born May 20, 1911; married October 28, 1938, Richard Fairfax Byram, of Norfolk, Va.

(2) James Gilbert Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born May 3, 1913; married August 2, 1941, Ellen Douglass Gee, born December

18, 1917, daughter of Charles C. Gee and Julia Wright. They live in Richmond, Va., and have:

1 James Gilbert Baldwin, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born May 28, 1946.

(3) Ina Clendon Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born July 12, 1915; married October 10, 1936, Clyde Maynard Powell, of Fredericksburg, Va. They have:

1 Clyde Maynard Powell, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born July 9, 1938.

2 Benjamin Page Powell,<sup>9</sup> born May 7, 1946.

(4) Amy Cottrell Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born February 27, 1918; married September 12, 1942, Burnal Thomas Whitefield, Jr., born July 14, 1916, son of Burnal Thomas and Effie (Payne) Whitefield. They have a daughter,

1 Amy Diana Whitefield,<sup>9</sup> born March 30, 1944.

2 Burnal Thomas Whitefield III,<sup>9</sup> born February 2, 1947.

(5) George William Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born August 14, 1920; married November 9, 1942, Mary Elizabeth Amos, born July 16, 1921, daughter of James Robert Amos and Bertie Belle Meade.

(6) Margaret Anne Baldwin,<sup>8</sup> born February 1, 1923, and died February 2, 1931.

b Ina Swift Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born January 21, 1883; married March 22, 1939, Harvey Westwood Gills, son of Joseph Andrew Gills, of Powhatan County, Va. They live at Glenwood Farm, Henrico County, Va.

c Annie Littlepage Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born May 2, 1885, died October 29, 1891.

d George William Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born March 29, 1888; married June 8, 1921, Ruth Strayhorn. He served as 2nd lieutenant of infantry in World War I. Their children:

(1) Catherine Virginia Clendon,<sup>8</sup> born August 8, 1923, in Yokohama, Japan.

(2) Ruth Elizabeth Clendon,<sup>8</sup> born November 18, 1924, in Englewood, New Jersey.

(3) George William Bewley Clendon,<sup>8</sup> born May 24, 1930, in Englewood, New Jersey.

e Amy Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born November 18, 1891, and died November 23, 1891.

f Margaret Louise Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born June 19, 1893; married December 26, 1917, Rev. LeNoir Valentine Lee, born June 28, 1893. He is a minister of the Episcopal Church. Their children are:

(1) LeNoir Valentine Lee, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born October 30, 1918, in Richmond, Va.

(2) Clendon Hunt Lee,<sup>8</sup> born August 27, 1920, in Houston, Texas.



- (3) Warden Sperry Lee,<sup>8</sup> born December 31, 1921, in Houston, Texas.
- (4) David Gilbert Lee,<sup>8</sup> born February 26, 1928, in Austin, Texas.
- (5) Lewis Swift Lee,<sup>8</sup> born November 19, 1933, in Dallas, Texas.
- g Dorothy Lewis Clendon,<sup>7</sup> born January 16, 1897; married February 21, 1925, Logan Robins Ritchie. They live in Baltimore, Md. Their children:
  - (1) Logan Robins Ritchie, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born March 19, 1933.
  - (2) Gilbert Clendon Ritchie,<sup>8</sup> born June 4, 1935, and died December 15, 1939.
- ii Callie Harrol Swift,<sup>6</sup> born October 23, 1859; married Bernard Brauer. Their children were:
  - a Callie Brauer,<sup>7</sup> married in May, 1886, James G. Garrett, of Norfolk, Va. No children.
  - b Harrol Brauer,<sup>7</sup> married Miss Gregory. Their children:
    - (1) Charles Brauer.<sup>8</sup>
    - (2) Harrol Brauer, Jr.<sup>8</sup>
  - c Eliza Pearl Brauer,<sup>7</sup> born December 8, 1890, died March 21, 1940; married October 4, 1911, Stacy F. Garrett, born November 4, 1888, and died October 8, 1919. The children were:
    - (1) Stacy F. Garrett, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> married September 28, 1940, Hazel Lucille Hall. They live in Charlottesville, Va. They have a son,
      - 1 Stacy F. Garrett III,<sup>9</sup> born November 11, 1944.
    - (2) Lewis Swift Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married October 19, 1940, Eunice LeGrande Watkins, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Benjamin Watkins, of Midlothian, Chesterfield County, Va. They live in Petersburg, Va., and have a daughter,
      - 1 Jean Watkins Garrett,<sup>9</sup> born January 9, 1943.
    - (3) Callie Virginia Garrett,<sup>8</sup> married September 18, 1940, Howard Gordon, Jr. They have:
      - 1 Howard Gordon III.<sup>9</sup>
      - 2 Shirley Dean Gordon,<sup>9</sup> born June 16, 1945.
  - d Otie Swift Brauer,<sup>7</sup> born January 6, 1892.
  - e Dean Boshier Brauer,<sup>7</sup> born November 24, 1898; married October 20, 1925, Margaret Somers Pennell, daughter of Charles Ernest Pennell and Adeliza Bessie Starke. They have:
    - (1) Dean Gray Brauer,<sup>8</sup> born May 19, 1928.
    - (2) Beverly Graeme Brauer,<sup>8</sup> born January 16, 1930.
- iii Robinette Thomas Swift,<sup>6</sup> born in February, 1867; unmarried.
- iv Annie Victoria Swift,<sup>6</sup> born in July, 1869; married David Blakely. No children.

- v William Zachary Swift, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> born December 11, 1871; married Elizabeth Slaughter Johnson, widow. No children.
- vi Dean Swift,<sup>6</sup> born March 17, 1872, and died November 14, 1925, unmarried.

The children of William Chisholm Thomas and Malinda Pollard Isbell (see No. 5d, page 364 of this lineage) were:

- i John M. Thomas, married Sarah Mitchell.
- ii William Jefferson Thomas, married Ann Elizabeth Saunders.
- iii Martha Jane Thomas, married James Parsons.
- iv Robert N. Thomas, married Emeline Saunders, daughter of David Jason Saunders, of Louisa County, Va. They lived in Richmond, Va. Their daughter,
  - a Emeline Thomas, married first Joseph Pleasants; secondly, Morris Hawes, son of G. Percy Hawes, of Richmond, Va. A daughter of the first marriage was:
    - (1) Margaret Pleasants.
- v Eliza Margaret Thomas, born June 4, 1838; married February 3, 1857, William Zachary Swift<sup>5</sup> (see No. 5d, page 364 of this lineage) where follows a list of their descendants).
- vi Sarah Ann Thomas, married John T. Tyler.
- vii Victoria A. Thomas, married Dr. Richard Morris Bagby. She died May 31, 1922. Their son, Julian Clyde Bagby, married April 19, 1892, Lucia E. Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 12, 1873, daughter of Jabez Franklin Duke<sup>7</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Walton (see No. 7c-ii in Duke Lineage, page 157, where follows a list of their descendants). Another son was Everett Conway Bagby, born in 1907 and died in 1941.
- viii Julian Pendleton Thomas, born in Louisa County in the house in which the family of Hardin Lunsford Duke, Jr., now lives; married first Clay Saunders, daughter of David Jason Saunders, and married secondly Antoinette Pleasants, of Richmond, Va. He was for many years principal of the John Marshall High School in Richmond. A daughter of the first marriage was
  - a Ruby Coleman Thomas, married first Mr. Storrs, then secondly Dr. A. E. Taurman, of Richmond. She died July 27, 1941.
- ix Betty Caroline Thomas, married William Cobb, son of Dr. William Chisholm Cobb.

*Descendants of David Swift<sup>4</sup> and Cordelia Adelaide Martha Brown*

- 4j DAVID SWIFT<sup>4</sup> (William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), tenth child of William Swift<sup>3</sup> and Rebecca Swift,<sup>3</sup> born July 10, 1809, and died October 23, 1883 (see 2b-vi, page 359 of this lineage). He married Cordelia Adelaide Martha Brown, born February 9, 1817, and died October 1, 1881. Their children were:
  - i Rebecca Swift,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Harris.
  - ii Ann C. Swift,<sup>5</sup> married John David Terrell, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va. Their children:



- a Everett Carr Terrell,<sup>6</sup> married November 17, 1897, Annie C. Parrish, (died July 4, 1948), daughter of Humphrey Parrish (died in 1940) and Elvira Moss, and sister of Mattie C. Parrish who married David Everette Bumpass, of Mineral, Louisa County, Va. (see 7g-v-c, pages 144-145 of Duke Lineage). They had no children. Their home was at Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va.
- b Frank Terrell,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.
- c Mary Terrell,<sup>6</sup> married William Beasley. They had a daughter,
  - (1) Mary Swift Beasley.<sup>7</sup>
- d Cordelia Terrell.<sup>6</sup>
- e Lillian Terrell.<sup>6</sup>
- iii Amy Swift,<sup>5</sup> married February 25, 1877, William Jack Christmas, son of Charles N. and Sarah Christmas. Children:
  - a David Emory Christmas,<sup>6</sup> born in 1879; married December 30, 1936, Farrie Diggs, daughter of John Diggs, of Louisa County, Va.
  - b Mattie Christmas,<sup>6</sup> born March 10, 1881; married March 31, 1908, Hardin Lunsford Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> who died, son of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and Rosa Rice Swift<sup>5</sup> (see No. 7e-ii, page 160 of Duke Lineage). Their home was in Louisa County, Va. Their children were:
    - (1) Amy Swift Duke,<sup>7</sup> born December 12, 1909, and died February 19, 1910.
    - (2) Lucy Overton Rice Duke,<sup>7</sup> born April 23, 1912.
    - (3) William Emory Duke,<sup>7</sup> born September 5, 1914; married December 26, 1934, Viola Thomas Eddleton, born June 17, 1917, daughter of L. E. Eddleton and Sadie Inez Lane. Their children:
      - 1 Sadie Lou Duke,<sup>8</sup> born May 8, 1936.
      - 2 Martha Hardin Duke,<sup>8</sup> born February 20, 1938.
      - 3 William Emory Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born May 2, 1939.
      - 4 David Thomas Duke,<sup>8</sup> born September 10, 1942.
      - 5 Eugenia Lee Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 20, 1944.
    - (4) Rebecca Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born November 17, 1916; married February 29, 1940, William Reid Ware. Their children:
      - 1 William Reid Ware, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born May 2, 1942.
      - 2 Martha Lunsford Ware,<sup>8</sup> born September 6, 1944.
      - 3 David Alfonso Ware,<sup>8</sup> born April 10, 1947.
    - (5) Lunsford Andrew Duke,<sup>7</sup> born May 12, 1919; married June 17, 1939, Lillian Louise Moody, born September 8, 1918, daughter of Melvin Bruce Moody and Barbara Noel, of Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va. Their children:
      - 1 Barbara Bruce Duke,<sup>8</sup> born October 18, 1941.
      - 2 Lunsford Andrew Duke, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born August 9, 1944.

- iv Virginia A. Swift,<sup>5</sup> married June 23, 1870, Benjamin Hickerson Sims, son of John S. and Louisa A. Sims. Their children were:
  - a Aubrey Sims,<sup>6</sup> moved to Arkansas.
  - b Mary Moseley (Pattie) Sims,<sup>6</sup> married Frank Cosby, of Louisa County. No children.
  - c Cordelia Adelaide Brown Sims,<sup>6</sup> unmarried.
  - d Carrie Sims.<sup>6</sup>
  - e Asa Hickerson Sims.<sup>6</sup> Lives on Long Island, New York.
  - f Bennie Virginia Sims,<sup>6</sup> born November 10, 1880; married Randolph Wickham Allen, born September 19, 1883, of Richmond, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Benjamin Randolph Allen,<sup>7</sup> physician; married March 2, 1934, Virginia Lucinda Nuckols, born September 3, 1913, daughter of Herbert Duke Nuckols and Virginia Maude Sargent, and granddaughter of Oswald Herbert Nuckols and Cecelia Zorilda Bootwright. (See Duke Lineage, No. 8h-ii-b, page 174.) They live in Richmond, Va., and have a son,
      - 1 Benjamin Randolph Allen, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born Oct. 11, 1935.
    - (2) Robert Allen,<sup>7</sup> professor, University of Virginia.
    - (3) Bertram Allen.<sup>7</sup>
  - g Reuben Mills Sims,<sup>6</sup> married Blanche Hanna.
  - h Ola Bernice Sims,<sup>6</sup> unmarried.
  - i Alfred Elmore Sims.<sup>6</sup>
  - j Lucien Mortimer Sims,<sup>6</sup> married Nellie Carpenter, of Unionville, Orange County, Va. Their children:
    - (1) Virginia Bernice Sims.<sup>7</sup>
    - (2) Nellie Jean Sims.<sup>7</sup>
    - (3) Wilfred Mortimer Sims.<sup>7</sup>
- v Patsy M. Swift,<sup>5</sup> married May 29, 1879, Lucien M. Sims, son of John S. and Louisa A. Sims and brother of Benjamin Hickerson Sims who married her sister Virginia. Their daughter,
  - a Anestes Sims,<sup>6</sup> married Littleton Harding. Their children:
    - (1) Elizabeth Harding.<sup>7</sup>
    - (2) Littleton Harding, Jr.<sup>7</sup>
- vi Worther Towne Swift,<sup>5</sup> born November 6, 1837, and died November 1, 1920. He lived in the house formerly owned by Richmond Terrell and was buried near there. He married March 22, 1865, Thomasia Overton Swift,<sup>5</sup> his cousin, born May 24, 1844, and died March 23, 1924, daughter of Luther Rice Swift<sup>4</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Duke (see No. 4b-ii, page 371 of this lineage, and No. 6a-ii-b, page 131 of Duke Lineage). Their children were:
  - a Worther Chester Swift,<sup>6</sup> died in infancy.
  - b Charlotte Swift,<sup>6</sup> married in 1866 George W. Palmer, of New York State. They lived at Massaponax, Spotsylvania County, Va. No children. She died October 16, 1939, and was buried in the Swift burial lot at Bethany Church, Louisa County, Va.



c David Swift,<sup>6</sup> born August 11, 1873, and died November 7, 1943. He married December 20, 1900, Irma Hope Bumpass,<sup>9</sup> born February 20, 1874, daughter of Charles Wesley Bumpass<sup>8</sup> and Pauline Celeste Isbell, of Louisa County, Va. (See No. 7g-v-b, page 144, Duke Lineage.) Their children:

- (1) Stuart Carlton Swift,<sup>7</sup> born February 14, 1902; married June 25, 1948, Virginia Harris Perkins, born April 5, 1913, daughter of William Overton Perkins and Jane Goodwin Harris.
- (2) Grace Hope Swift,<sup>7</sup> born September 22, 1904. She served as a lieutenant in the Waves, stationed (1945) in Washington, D. C.
- (3) Russell Overton Swift,<sup>7</sup> born September 15, 1906. He was a first lieutenant and pilot in the Army Air Corps and was wounded in action in Europe in World War II. He married September 11, 1948, Charlotte Adams Richardson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John D. Richardson of Warsaw, Va.
- (4) Pauline Celeste Swift,<sup>7</sup> born March 1, 1911; married at Emporia, Va., September 30, 1943, Marvin Griswold Slate, Jr., U.S.N.R., son of Mr. and Mrs. Marvin G. Slate, of Emporia.

#### DESCENDANTS OF TIMOTHY TERRELL SWIFT<sup>3</sup> AND SUSANNA NUCKOLS

3i TIMOTHY TERRELL SWIFT<sup>3</sup> (Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), ninth child of Richard Swift<sup>2</sup> and Mary Terrell, daughter of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa County, Va. He is mentioned as No. 2c-ix, page 358 of this lineage and born October 25, 1772; married first, October 15, 1805, Susanna Nuckols, born April 26, 1790, and died January 7, 1820; married secondly, September 5, 1821, in Goochland County, Va., Temperance O. Jones. He was a Baptist minister. His first wife was a daughter of Pouncey Nuckols. Their children were:

- i Andrew Broaddus Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Marcia Hazeltine Carpenter (see No. ii-c, page 360 of this lineage). He died in November, 1856. Their children were:
  - a Mary Anne Swift,<sup>5</sup> married June 18, 1872, Rev. Granville Lipscomb. They moved to Tennessee.
  - b John Timothy Swift,<sup>5</sup> unmarried.
  - c Joseph Andrew Swift<sup>5</sup> (mentioned later as 5c, pages 373-374.
  - d William Henry Swift<sup>5</sup> (mentioned later as No. 5d, page 374).
- ii Luther Rice Swift,<sup>4</sup> born July 18, 1818 (mentioned later as 4b, pages 371-372).
- iii Susan Swift,<sup>4</sup> married ——— Walton. They had a son,
  - a Charles Walton,<sup>5</sup> killed in the Civil War.
- iv Eliza Swift,<sup>4</sup> married Joseph Wash, son of Thomas Wash and Susannah Smith Fox, daughter of John Fox and his wife, Grace Young, of Louisa County, Va. Susannah Smith Fox was born

February 20, 1767, and married January 4, 1785. The children of Joseph Wash and Eliza Swift<sup>4</sup> were:

a Edward Wash,<sup>5</sup> married Susan Walton, daughter of Norman Walton and his wife, Miss Johnson. They lived near Fork Church, Louisa County, Va., on the old Terrell place. He lost an arm in the Confederate Army. Their children were:

(1) William Timothy Wash,<sup>6</sup> married Lucy Overton Harris, daughter of William Tyler Harris and Anne Overton Harris, his cousin, daughter of Abner and Lucy Bacon Harris. They lived at Vigor, Va. No children.

(2) Fannie Wash,<sup>6</sup> unmarried.

(3) Emma Wash,<sup>6</sup> unmarried.

(4) Charles Wash,<sup>6</sup> accidentally killed in Chicago, Ill.

b James Wash,<sup>5</sup> married first Mary Turner and married secondly Mal Philpotts. Children of the first marriage were:

(1) Joseph Wash,<sup>6</sup> married Miss Lacy.

(2) Timothy Wash.<sup>6</sup>

*Descendants of Luther Rice Swift<sup>4</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Duke<sup>7</sup>*

4b LUTHER RICE SWIFT<sup>4</sup> (Timothy Terrell,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born July 18, 1818, and died July 27, 1883; married December 22, 1840, Ann Elizabeth Duke,<sup>7</sup> born January 25, 1819, and died June 30, 1880, daughter of Thomas Duke<sup>6</sup> and Ann Overton Holladay, the latter being the daughter of Thomas and Ann (Overton) Holladay and sister of Waller Holladay, of Louisa County, Va. (See No. 6a-ii under Descendants of Hardin Burnley Duke<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Swift<sup>3</sup> (page 131 of Duke Lineage and 2c-iv ante, page 358 of this lineage). Their children were:

i Susan Ann Swift,<sup>5</sup> born December 5, 1842, and died November 19, 1904; married February 12, 1867, Robert R. Nuckols, son of Pouncey and Mary S. Nuckols. No children.

ii Thomasia Overton Swift,<sup>5</sup> born May 24, 1844, and died March 23, 1924; married March 22, 1865, Worther Towne Swift,<sup>5</sup> her cousin, born November 6, 1837, and died November 1, 1920, son of David Swift<sup>4</sup> and Cordelia Adelaide Martha Brown. (See No. 4j-vi, page 369 of this lineage, where follows a list of their descendants; also see No. 6a-ii-b, page 131 of Duke Lineage.)

iii Charles Meriwether Swift,<sup>5</sup> born January 26, 1846 and died May 1, 1920; married Mary Oliver, born April 1, 1846, and died February 10, 1925, daughter of Reuben and Emily Oliver, of Hanover County, Va. Their son,

a Robert Oliver Swift,<sup>6</sup> born November 30, 1883, and died June 27, 1921. He studied for the ministry and afterwards went blind. His grave and those of his parents are at Duke's Chapel, just beyond old Fork Episcopal Church, on the road from Gum Tree to Beaverdam, Hanover County, Va.

iv Richard Timothy Swift,<sup>5</sup> born November 14, 1848, and died January 21, 1917; married September 2, 1872, Laura Annie Harris, born



September 12, 1845, and died in May 1916. She was the daughter of Lewis M. and Martha A. Harris. Their children:

- a Laura Maude Swift,<sup>6</sup> born January 11, 1874. Lives in Richmond, Va.
- b Blanche Harris Swift,<sup>6</sup> born in 1876 and died in 1883.
- c Alma Swift,<sup>6</sup> born April 3, 1878, and died February 14, 1903.
- d Clyde Hermione Swift,<sup>6</sup> born July 15, 1880; married November 19, 1907, Thomas Meredith Wilkinson, born January 11, 1880. They live in La Crosse, Va. Their daughter,
  - (1) Margaret Meredith Wilkinson,<sup>7</sup> born February 1, 1912; married Frank E. Anderson, of Los Angeles, Calif.
- v Sarah Catherine Swift,<sup>5</sup> born May 31, 1849, and died Mar. 20, 1868.
- vi Martha Gertrude Swift,<sup>5</sup> born February 15, 1851, and died August 4, 1906; married February 12, 1867, Henry David Nuckols, of Goochland County, Va., son of Joseph Nuckols and Phoebe Watkins. He was born October 10, 1836, and died June 13, 1913. She was his second wife and their children were:
  - a Clifton Rice Nuckols,<sup>6</sup> born December 10, 1867, and died August 4, 1906; married December 19, 1893, Johnnie Maria Lee. They had four sons:
    - (1) Henry Nuckols.<sup>7</sup>
    - (2) Clifton Rice Nuckols, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> married May 6, 1938, Ruth Christian Spiller, daughter of William Rufus and Ida Robins Spiller.
    - (3) Morris Nuckols.<sup>7</sup>
    - (4) Kenneth Nuckols.<sup>7</sup>
  - b Lillian S. Nuckols,<sup>6</sup> born June 12, 1872; married October 9, 1890, Robert St. George Snead, who died May 22, 1929. Their children were:
    - (1) Grace Thomas Snead,<sup>7</sup> born August 24, 1891; married November 15, 1911, William Moody Isbell. Their son,
      - 1 Buford Cullen Isbell,<sup>8</sup> born May 15, 1913; married October 23, 1937, Helen Cecil Branch.
    - (2) Gertrude Knight Snead,<sup>7</sup> born November 4, 1892, and died March 28, 1893.
- vii Eliza Morton Swift,<sup>5</sup> born June 18, 1855, and died July 16, 1930; married August 4, 1878, her cousin, Joseph Andrew Swift<sup>5</sup> son of Andrew Broaddus Swift<sup>4</sup> and Marcia B. Carpenter and grandson of Timothy Terrell Swift<sup>3</sup> and his first wife, Susannah Nuckols. (For alist of their descendants see pages 373 and 374 following.)
- viii Rosa Rice Swift,<sup>5</sup> born February 13, 1857, and died January 10, 1922; married June 4, 1879, John Andrew Duke,<sup>7</sup> son of Hardin Lunsford Duke<sup>6</sup> and Harriet (Richardson) Waldrop, daughter of David Richardson, publisher of the *Warrock-Richardson Almanac*. John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> was born October 18, 1849, and died May 29, 1941, aged 92 years. (See No. 6f-iii, page 152 of Duke Lineage, and, on pages 160-162, the descendants of John Andrew Duke<sup>7</sup> and his wife, Rosa Rice Swift,<sup>5</sup> are listed.)

Descendants of Joseph Andrew Swift<sup>5</sup> and Eliza Morton Swift<sup>5</sup>

5c JOSEPH ANDREW SWIFT<sup>5</sup> (Andrew Broaddus,<sup>4</sup> Timothy Terrell,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born September 15, 1852, and died September 12, 1926; married August 4, 1878, Eliza Morton Swift,<sup>5</sup> his first cousin, daughter of Luther Rice Swift<sup>4</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Duke.<sup>7</sup> (See No. 4b-vii of this lineage, page 372, and No. 6a-ii, Duke Lineage, pages 131-134.) Their children were:

i Andrew Broaddus Swift,<sup>6</sup> born June 14, 1879; married July 10, 1907, Andromache Nelson Cosby, born January 1, 1886, daughter of John Overton Cosby and Lucie Overton Waddy (see No. 13f-ii, page 319 of Cosby Lineage, ante). She and her sister, Cordelia Burnett Cosby, were killed in an automobile accident near Richmond, Va. John Overton Cosby, their father, was the son of Wingfield Cosby and Cordelia Terrell, daughter of N. T. Terrell. After the death of his first wife, Andrew Broaddus Swift<sup>6</sup> married on March 16, 1940, Mary King Terrell, daughter of William Edward Thomas Terrell and Florence Van Dickinson. The children of the first marriage were:

- a Hamil Newby Swift,<sup>7</sup> born July 25, 1908.
- b Andrew Cosby Swift,<sup>7</sup> born December 5, 1919.
- c Son, died in infancy.

ii Luther Rice Swift,<sup>6</sup> born June 11, 1880; married December 25, 1909, Eliza Nuel Sims, born in Louisa County, Va., August 17, 1878, and died November 27, 1936. (See Cosby Lineage, No. 13d-v, page 318 ante.) Their children:

a Robert Nuel Swift,<sup>7</sup> born July 12, 1912, in Richmond, Va.; married March 30, 1940, Frances Mae Ellett, born October 27, 1915, in Chesterfield County, Va., daughter of Joseph Marcellus Ellett and Nellie Mae Horner. Their children:

- (1) Robert Nuel Swift, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born February 24, 1941.
- (2) Doris Mae Swift,<sup>8</sup> born April 2, 1945.
- (3) Douglas Roger Swift,<sup>8</sup> born November 17, 1946.

b Luther Wellford Swift,<sup>7</sup> born October 19, 1913, in Richmond, Va.; married June 6, 1937, Beulah Alma O'Neill, born July 29, 1905, in Wilson County, N. C., daughter of Stephen O'Neill and Mary Virginia Williamson. Their children:

- (1) Mary Nuel Swift,<sup>8</sup> born December 29, 1940.
- (2) Judy Ann Swift,<sup>8</sup> born July 19, 1942.

c Frank Terrell Swift,<sup>7</sup> born December 4, 1914, in Richmond, Va.; married August 3, 1940, Marie Elizabeth Houghton, born in Warren County, Va. Their children:

- (1) Frank Terrell Swift, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born October 28, 1941.
- (2) Elizabeth Louise Swift,<sup>8</sup> born October 12, 1943.

The three brothers mentioned above reside in Hopewell, Va., where all of the children were born.



- iii Ann Elizabeth Swift,<sup>6</sup> born April 27, 1882; married May 5, 1925, William Samuel Williams, who died Feb. 2, 1929. No children.
- iv Marcia Carpenter (Carrie) Swift,<sup>6</sup> born May 14, 1884; married January 22, 1919, Asa Griffin Park, born July 27, 1879, of North Carolina. Their children:
  - a Asa Griffin Park, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born June 24, 1921.
  - b Stuart Ryland Park,<sup>7</sup> born March 26, 1924.
- v Susan Beirne Swift,<sup>6</sup> born June 30, 1886; married Oct. 4, 1925, Early Cleveland Clarke, born June 22, 1886. They live in Richmond, Va.
- vi Robert Swift,<sup>6</sup> born June 30, 1889, and died April 28, 1897.
- vii Charles Richard Swift,<sup>6</sup> born April 4, 1894; married June 27, 1920, Daisy Belle Cook, born March 12, 1902. Their children:
  - a Gladys Ann Swift,<sup>7</sup> born September 17, 1921; married August 11, 1945, Martin Warren Vaughan.
  - b Charles Richard Swift, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born February 3, 1924.

Descendants of William Henry Swift<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Meredith Walton

- 5d WILLIAM HENRY SWIFT<sup>5</sup> (Andrew Broaddus,<sup>4</sup> Timothy Terrell,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born in 1856 and died August 16, 1927; married February 16, 1887, Elizabeth Meredith Walton, born in 1858, daughter of William J. and Sally M. Walton. She died December 28, 1934, aged 76. Their children were:
- i William Henry Swift, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> born January 15, 1888; married in 1929 Rose Porter Sale, of Jacksonville, Fla. Their son,
    - a Kenneth Roderick Swift,<sup>7</sup> was born about 1931.
  - ii Marcia Carpenter Swift,<sup>6</sup> born April 7, 1889; married December 3, 1913, Zachariah Ellis Perkins, born September 15, 1888, son of Alphonso Napoleon and Indiana M. Perkins, of Shelfar, Louisa County, Va. They had a son,
    - a Henry Napoleon Perkins,<sup>7</sup> born September 8, 1915; married September 28, 1940, Anne May Eddleton, born December 24, 1921, daughter of Henry Denzel Eddleton and Annie Myrtle Nuckols, daughter of David Hardin Nuckols and Nannie Talley, of Hanover County, Va. (See No. 8a-vi of Duke Lineage, page 155 ante.)
  - iii Sallie Lee Swift,<sup>6</sup> born December 5, 1891; married about 1915 Robert William Wash, son of Andrew Melville Wash and Nannie Turner, of Louisa County, Va. Their children were:
    - a Elizabeth Atwood Wash,<sup>7</sup> born July 23, 1916.
    - b Robert William Wash, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born in December, 1924.
    - c William Melville Wash,<sup>7</sup> born in February, 1927.
    - d Sallie Lee Wash,<sup>7</sup> born in January, 1934.
  - iv John Walton Swift,<sup>6</sup> born June 15, 1894; married Juanita Jones. Their children:
    - a Juanita Walton Swift,<sup>7</sup> born in 1924.
    - b Elizabeth Sherwood Swift,<sup>7</sup> born in August, 1936.

- v Andrew Clyde Swift,<sup>6</sup> born January 15, 1896.
- vi Granville Lipscomb Swift,<sup>6</sup> born August 23, 1897; married Mary Adelaide Murray, born about 1906.
- vii Mary Ann Swift,<sup>6</sup> born December 22, 1899; married August 18, 1928, Claude Duke Perkins,<sup>9</sup> born February 5, 1901, son of William Shepherd Perkins, of Apple Grove, Louisa County, Va. (son of John W. and Susan W. Perkins), and Ilma Duke,<sup>8</sup> daughter of Jabez Franklin Duke,<sup>7</sup> and Ann Elizabeth Walton (see No. 7c-iii-a in Duke Lineage, pages 157-158. They have a son,
  - a Claude Duke Perkins, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> born November 17, 1935.





# Addenda



## LINE OF DESCENT FROM ADAM TO NOAH AND ABRAM

---

The Authorized or King James Version of the Bible, in Chapters V, X, and XI of the Book of Genesis, gives the Hebrew account of the generations from the Creation to the time of the Deluge, a period of 1,656 years. It is from that statement that the following lineage and dates have been deduced:

- 1 ADAM, lived 930 years (4004-3074 B.C.) His sons were Cain, Abel, and Seth, born after their father was 130. After a quarrel Cain slew Abel.
- 2 SETH, lived 912 years (3874-2962 B.C.) At the age of 105 his son Enos was born, and there were other sons and daughters.
- 3 ENOS, lived 905 years (3769-2864 B.C.) His son Cainan was born when his father was 90, and there were other children.
- 4 CAINAN, lived 910 years (3679-2769 B.C.) At the age of 70 his son Mahalaleel was born and there were other children.
- 5 MAHALALEEL, lived 895 years (3609-2714 B.C.) He died before his father. At the age of 65 his son Jared was born and there were other sons and daughters.
- 6 JARED, lived 962 years (3544-2582 B.C.) His son Enoch was born when his father was 162 and there were other children.
- 7 ENOCH, lived 365 years (3382-3017 B.C.) and was translated. His son Methusaleh was born when he was 65 years old.
- 8 METHUSALEH, lived 969 years (3317-2348 B.C.) When he was 187 his son Lamech was born and there were other children.
- 9 LAMECH, lived 777 years (3130-2353 B.C.) His son Noah was born when his father was 182 years old.
- 10 NOAH, lived 950 years (2948-1998 B.C.) He was 500 years old when Japheth, his third son, was born, and 600 years old at the time of the Deluge and lived 350 years thereafter. His wife was Titea. "These are the sons of Noah, and of them was the whole earth overspread":

- i Shem, born 2448 B.C. (mentioned later as 11a).
- ii Ham, whose sons were Cush, Mizriam, Phut, and Canaan. In the division of the land after the Deluge there was allotted to Ham and his sons Syria, Arabia, and Africa. It was Ham who, after Noah had drunk too much wine, discovered his father lying naked and went out and told his brothers who, seizing a garment, went in backwards and threw it over their father. Moffatt's translation of the Bible records this incident as follows:

"When Noah wakened from his wine and learned what his son had done, he said: 'A curse on Canaan! May he be slave and thrall to his brothers! O Thou Eternal, bless the tents of Shem! Let Canaan be his slave! May God enlarge Japheth! May he be welcome in the tents of Shem, and have Canaan as his slave!'"

There seems to be some confusion as to whether it was Ham (the father) or Canaan (his son) who saw Noah when he was under the influence of the wine and naked, but as Noah's curse

was upon Canaan it would appear that Moffatt's translation of the Hebrew text is the more correct.

iii Japheth (mentioned later as 11c).

- 11a SHEM, lived 600 years (2448-1848 B.C.) His sons were Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram. To him and his sons were allotted eastern Asia. Elam was King of Persia from whom are descended the Persians. Asshur was the builder of Nineveh and the ancestor of the Assyrians. Lud was the ancestor of the Lydians. Aram had as sons Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash. Hul was ancestor of the Armenians. Shem's third son.
- 12 ARPHAXAD (2348-1910 B.C.) was born two years after the Deluge and lived 438 years. He was King of Chaldea. His son,
- 13 SALAH, lived 433 years (2313-1880 B.C.) His son,
- 14 HEBER, lived 464 years (2283-1819 B.C.) He had two sons, Peleg and Jocktan.
- 15 PELEG, lived 239 years (2249-2010 B.C.) "and in his days was the earth divided".
- 16 REU, lived 239 years (2219-1980 B.C.) His son,
- 17 SERUG, lived 230 years (2187-1957 B.C.) His son,
- 18 NACHOR, lived 148 years (2157-2009 B.C.) His son,
- 19 TERAH, lived 205 years (2128-1923 B.C.) His son,
- 20 ABRAM, lived 175 years (2058-1883 B.C.) He was ancestor of the Hebrew nation.

- 11c JAPHETH, son of Noah (No. 10 ante), is stated in O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees* to have had fifteen sons. Besides those mentioned in the Bible, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan (or Iauan), Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras, O'Hart (*Irish Pedigrees*) mentions Baoth, who received Scythia as his lot upon the division of the land, but another authority states that Baoth was a son of Magog and grandson of Japheth. Another son of Japheth was Bedwig (or Belwig), according to the *Genealogical Chart of the Royal Houses of Europe*, by Frederick D. Hartland (1854) in the Library of Congress, Washington. (See also the *Saxon Chronicles*, said to have been the work of Alfred the Great.)

Japheth, in the division of the land, received western Asia beyond the Euphrates and Europe.

Gomer's sons were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.

Javan (or Iauan) was the father of Elisha, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. (See later mention of Javan as 12d.)

Magog was the father of Baoth.

"By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations."—*Genesis x, 5*.



## LINE OF DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF IRELAND AND SCOTLAND

---

The following data, in condensed form, has been transcribed from O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees; Your Family Tree*, by Jordan and Kimball; *The Sovereigns of the World*, by William Betham, and *Genealogical Chart of the Royal Houses of Europe*, by Frederick D. Hartland (1854).

- 13 BAOTH, who was the son of Magog, grandson of Japheth, and great-grandson of Noah (see No. 10 in Line of Descent from Adam), received Scythia as his portion upon the division of the land.
- 14 PHOENIUSA (FENIUSA FARSAIDH), King of Scythia at the time Ninus ruled the Assyrian Empire. He was the inventor of letters. Being a wise man, desirous to learn the languages that confounded the builders of the Tower of Babel, he employed able and learned men to go among the dispersed multitude to learn their several languages, who some time afterward returned well skilled. King Feniusa erected a school in the year of Ninus' reign. His second son,
- 15 NIUL, born near the Tower of Babel, was, on account of his learning, invited to Egypt by Pharaoh, the King, who gave him land near the coast of the Red Sea to inhabit as the King of Capacirunt. Niul employed Gaodhal (Gael), son of Ethos, a learned man, to refine and adorn the language called Bearla Tabbia, which was afterwards called Gaodhal (or Gaelic), and for his sake Niul named his son Gaodhal. Niul married Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingeris, King of Egypt. From Niul, it is stated, the river Nile received its name.
- 16 GAODHAL, born B.C. 1571, was ancestor of the Clanna Gael, that is "the descendants of Gaodhal". In his youth he was stung in the neck by a serpent and was immediately brought to Moses who, by laying his rod upon the wound on his neck, instantly cured him, whence follows the word "glas" (Irish, green) added to his name on account of the green scar which remained on his neck during life. Gaodhal obtained another blessing in that no venomous reptile can live at any time where his posterity inhabit. (This is all very probably simply legend but is stated here for what it is worth.) His son,
- 17 EASRU (or ASRUTH), after his father's death, continued in Egypt, and soon after his death his son,
- 18 SYRUTH, on account of having taken part with the Israelites, was set upon by the Egyptians and after many battles was forced to depart from the country with his remaining colony and fled to the island of Crete (Candia). His son,
- 19 EIBHER (or HEBER SCOT), born in Egypt, after his father's death and a year's stay in Crete, went to Scythia with the Gadelians, where he was not well received by the descendants of Noemus, elder brother of Niul (mentioned ante), and after many victorious battles he obtained the kingdom, which continued to his posterity for four generations.
- 20 BEOMAN (or BEOGAMON).

- 21 AGNAMON (or OGOMHAN).
- 22 TAIT. These last three were each King of Scythia. After constant war,
- 23 AIGNON and his followers betook themselves to the sea, wandering and coasting upon the Caspian Sea for several years.
- 24 LAMFHION and his fleet remained at sea, resting for a time at such islands as they met. Their druid or magician foretold that there would be no end to their wanderings until they should arrive at the most western isle of Europe (now called Eire or Ireland), which was the place destined for their future and lasting abode. After many trials their leader landed at Gotha (more recently called Libya, where Carthage was afterwards built), where Lamfhion died.
- 25 HEBER GLUNNFIONN was born in Gothland, where he died. His posterity continued there until the eighth generation and were kings of that country.
- 26 FEOBHAR GLAS, Lord of Gothland.
- 27 NENUALL, Lord of Gothland.
- 28 NUAGATH, Lord of Gothland.
- 29 EALLOID, Lord of Gothland.
- 30 ARCHADA, Lord of Gothland.
- 31 DEAGHATHA, Lord of Gothland.
- 32 BRATHA (or BRACHEUS), born in Gotha. Reminding himself of the druid's prediction, and his people having considerably multiplied, he departed with a numerous fleet to seek out the country foretold, and after some time landed on the coast of Spain and by a strong hand settled his colony in the northwestern province of that country, Galicia, and founded a town, Brachur.
- 33 BRIGGAN (or BREOGHAN), born in Spain, was King of Galicia, Andalusia, Mercia, Castile, and Portugal. He built the city of Briganta in Portugal and from him the Brigantines are descended. He sent a colony into Britain who settled in the counties of York, Lancaster, Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland and were called Brigantes.
- 34 BILLE was king after his father's death. He had a brother Ithe, who landed in Ireland with fifteen Gadelians. Bille was succeeded by his son,
- 35 GALLAMH (or MILESIVS) who when a youth visited Scythia and was well received by King Riffleoir who gave him his daughter in marriage and appointed him general of his forces. He defeated the King's enemies and gained much fame and the love of the King's subjects. Learning of the King's jealousy and of his intention to dispatch him out of the way, Milesius slew him and retired into Egypt with a fleet of sixty sail. Pharoah Nectonibus, then King of Egypt, made him general of his forces against the King of Ethiopia who was then invading his country. Milesius was victorious and found favor with Pharoah who gave him, being then a widower, his daughter, the Princess Scota, in marriage. During eight years' sojourn in Egypt he was instructed in several trades, arts, and sciences in order to teach them to the rest of his people on his return to Spain where he was received with great joy. In 54 battles



he destroyed and totally exterminated the foreign invaders and rebellious natives. In his reign a great famine occurred in Spain of 26 years' continuance, and, believing it a punishment for neglecting to seek out the country destined for his people, he sent his uncle Ithe to that part of the island (Ireland) now called Munster. Ithe's forces were routed and he was killed at Magh Ithe, "the plains of Ithe", whence his son brought his mangled body back into Spain and exposed it to public view to incite the people to avenge his murder. Milesius died soon after, but his eight sons sailed to Ireland where they routed and slew the three kings and destroyed their army. Heber and Heremon, two of his sons, divided the kingdoms and became the first of 183 sole monarchs of the Gaelic, Milesian and Scottish race that ruled and governed Ireland successively over 2,000 years, from A.M. 3500 to the time of their submission to King Henry II of England. This invasion of Ireland by the forces of Milesius took place the next year after Solomon began the foundation of the Temple of Jerusalem. As Pharoah gave his daughter in marriage to Solomon (I Kings iii, 1), and Milesius was contemporary with Solomon, we may infer that it was the same Pharoah who gave his daughter, Princess Scota, in marriage to Milesius.

- 36 HEREMON (EOCHAIDH) was the seventh son of Milesius and from him were descended the kings, nobility, and gentry of Connaught, Dalriada, Leinster, Meath, Orgiall, Ossory; of Scotland since the fifth century; of Ulster since the fourth century, and of England from the reign of Henry II down to the present time. After his brother Heber was slain (B.C. 1698), Heremon, the 2d monarch of Ireland, reigned singly for fourteen years and died B.C. 1683. He married Tea, daughter of Liughaidh and granddaughter of Ithe, brother of Bille, ante. She was known as Tea Tephi, "Daughter of God's House", Princess of the House of David, being descended from him, who came to Ireland in 580 B.C. and brought with her a relic of antiquity said to be Jacob's Pillow and to have been carried to and from Egypt with the Israelites. It was later called "the Stone of Scone".
- 37 IRIAL FAIDH, his son, was the 10th monarch (reigned 1680 to 1670 B.C.)
- 38 EITHRIAL, the Irish Prophet, was the 11th monarch (reigned 1670 to 1650 B.C.) His son,
- 39 FOLL-AICH (or FOLLAIN) was kept out of the monarchy by Conmaol who usurped his place.
- 40 TIGHEARNMAS, 13th monarch (reigned 1620 to 1543 B.C.), recovered the monarchy after 27 battles with the followers of Conmaol, all of which he gained. This king set up the famous idol called "Crom-Cruach", which was worshiped down to the time of St. Patrick, by whom it was destroyed. He introduced certain distinctions in rank by the wearing of various colors, which is held to have been the origin of the Scotch plaid. He died 1543 B.C.
- 41 EANBHOTH, Prince of Ireland, was his son. In his lifetime the kingdom was divided into two parts by a line drawn from Drogheda to Limerick.
- 42 SMIORNGOILL, Prince of Ireland, was his son. In his lifetime the Picts of

Scotland were forced to abide by their oath to pay homage to the Irish monarch.

- 43 FIACHADH LABHRUINE, 18th monarch (reigned 1472 to 1448 B.C.).
- 44 AONGUS OLMUCHACH, 20th monarch (reigned 1427 to 1409 B.C.).
- 45 MAOIN (or MAVIN), Prince of Ireland, was kept out of the monarchy by Eadna, descendant of Conmaol.
- 46 ROTHEACHTA, 22d monarch (reigned 1382 to 1357 B.C.) Four-horse chariots were first used in Ireland during his reign.
- 47 DEIN, Prince of Ireland, was kept out of the monarchy by his father's slayer. His son,
- 48 SIORNA SAOGHALACH, was 34th monarch. He was slain 1030 B.C.
- 49 OLIOLL OLCHAOIN, Prince of Ireland.
- 50 GIALCHADH, 37th monarch, succeeded and reigned 1022 to 1013 B.C.
- 51 NUADHA FIONNFAIL, 39th monarch, reigned 1001 to 961 B.C. He was slain by his enemy who became monarch.
- 52 SIMEON BREAC, 44th monarch, (909 to 903 B.C.), caused his predecessor on the throne, who had wrested the monarchy from his father, to be torn asunder, but after a reign of six years he met a like fate, by order of the son of the murdered king.
- 53 MUIREDACH BALGRACH, 46th monarch (893-892 B.C.), had two sons and was succeeded by his second son,
- 54 FIACHADH TOLGRACH, who became the 55th monarch (805-795 B.C.).
- 55 DUACH LAIGHRACH, his son, was 59th monarch (747-737 B.C.).
- 56 EOCHADH BUIDHAIGH, Prince of Ireland, was kept out of the monarchy by his father's slayer.
- 57 UGAIN MORE, the Great, 66th monarch (663-593 B.C.), married Caesair, daughter of the King of France, and had 22 sons and 3 daughters. He divided his kingdom into 25 parts. His son,
- 58a LAOGHAIRE LORCH, 68th monarch, was assassinated by his brother (mentioned next as 58b). He is mentioned later on page 388, where follows the line of his descendants.
- 58b COBHTHACH CAOLBHREAGH, 69th monarch (591-541 B.C.), was slain by his grand-nephew.
- 59 COBHTHACH, Prince of Ireland.
- 60 MEILG MOLBHTHACH, 71st monarch (522-505 B.C.).
- 61 JARN GLEOFATHACH, 74th monarch (480-473 B.C.).
- 62 CONLA CRUAIDH COALGACH, 76th monarch (462-442 B.C.).
- 63 OLIOLL CAISHIACLACH, 77th monarch (442-417 B.C.).
- 64 EOCHADH FOLTLEATHAN, 79th monarch (412-397 B. C.).
- 65 AONGAS TURIMHEACH TEAMRACH, 81st monarch (384-324 B.C.), was murdered at Tara in 324. His younger son, Fiacha Fearmara (mentioned later), who was so called from being exposed in a small boat on the sea, was ancestor of the kings of Dalriada and Argyle in Scotland down to Loarn, the maternal grandfather of Fergus Mor Mac Eorca, the founder of the Scottish monarchy. The eldest son of Aongas was



- 66 EANDA AIGHNACH, 84th monarch (312-292 B.C.).
- 67 LABHRA LUIRC, Prince of Ireland.
- 68 BLATHACHTA, Prince of Ireland.
- 69 EASAMHUN EAMHNA, Prince of Ireland, was kept from the throne by his father's murderer.
- 70 REIGHNEIN RUADH, Prince of Ireland.
- 71 FIONNLOGMA, Prince of Ireland.
- 72 FIONN, Prince of Ireland, married Benia, daughter of King Briomthan.
- 73 EOCHADH FEIDLIOCH, 93d monarch (142-130 B.C.), died at Tara.
- 74 BREAS NAR LOTHAR (called FINEAMHNAS). In his time the Irish first began to dig graves to bury their dead. He was Prince of Ireland.
- 75 LUGHADH RIABHDEARG, 98th monarch (34 to 8 B.C.) He entered into an alliance with the King of Denmark, whose daughter he married. He killed himself by falling on his sword in 8 B.C.
- 76 CRIOMTHAN NIADHAR, 100th monarch (7 B.C. to A.D. 4). He married Baine, daughter of the King of Alba. He brought from his expedition against the Romans in Britain a splendid war chariot, gilded and highly ornamented, a golden-hilted sword and shield embossed with silver, a table studded with 300 brilliant gems, together with great quantities of other precious articles. He was killed by a fall from his horse. In his reign the oppression of the plebeians by the Milesians came to a climax. During three years the Attacotti saved their scant earnings to prepare a sumptuous feast, to which they invited the provincial kings, nobility, and gentry of the Milesian race in Ireland and when enjoyment was at its height treacherously murdered almost all of their unsuspecting victims.
- 77 FIORADH FIONN FACHTNACH, 102d monarch (4-24 A.D.), died at Tara.
- 78 FIACHADH FIONOLUDH, 104th monarch (39-54 A.D.), married Ethne, daughter of the King of Alba (Britain).
- 79 TUATHAL TEACHTMAR, 106th monarch (76-109 A.D.) When he came of age, with the aid of his grandfather, the King of Alba (Britain), he returned to Ireland and overcame his enemies in numerous battles. He married Baine, daughter of the King of England.
- 80 FEIDLIMHIDH TEACHTMAR, 108th monarch (110-122 A.D.), married Ughna, daughter of the King of Denmark.
- 81 CONN CEADCHADHACH, 110th monarch (123-145 A.D.), hero of 100 battles; married Eithne, daughter of Luighaidh, son of Daire. His daughter Saraid married Conaire, 111th monarch, who was a descendant of Aongus Tuirimheach Teamrach (No. 65, page 383 ante) through his elder son, Fiachath Fiamurah (mentioned as No. 66 in alternate line of descent appearing later, page 385).
- 82 ART AONFHIR, 112th monarch (165-182 A.D.) From him descended the Kings of Scotland from the 5th century down to the Stuarts. He married a smith's daughter and had an illegitimate son,
- 83 CORMAC ULFHADA. (MACART), who married Eithne, daughter of Dunlang, King of Leinster. He was the 115th monarch, from 226 to 253

A.D. He was very magnificent and wise. He had 1,150 persons in his daily retinue constantly attending at his Great Hall at Tara which was 300 feet long, 30 cubits high, and 50 cubits broad, with 14 doors. His service consisted of 150 pieces of pure silver and gold. He ordained that 10 choice persons should constantly attend him and his successors, namely, a nobleman for his companion, a judge to explain the laws, an antiquary to preserve the genealogies, acts, and occurrences, a druid or magician to presage good or bad omens, a poet to praise or disparage every one according to his good or bad actions, a physician, a musician to compose and sing pleasant sonnets, and three stewards to govern the King's house. This custom was observed by all succeeding monarchs down to Brian Boromha, the 175th monarch, only that after he embraced the Christian faith, seven years before his death, he substituted a prelate for the druid. He was to all mankind very just and upright in his actions. He refused to allow his druids to worship their idol gods and openly professed that he would no more worship any but the true God.

- 84 CAIRBRE LIFFEACHAIRE, 117th monarch (267-282 A.D.), was killed by the Fiana (or Fenians). His third son,
- 85 FIACHADH SREABHTHUEINE, King of Connaught, 120th monarch (285-315 A.D.), married Aife and was slain in battle.
- 86 MUIRREDACH TIREACH, married Muirion, daughter of Fiachadh, the King of Ulster. He regained his father's throne and was the 122d monarch (326-352 A.D.).
- 87 EOCHADH MOIDHEODHAIN, 124th monarch (357-360 A.D.), married secondly the daughter of Felim, the second Christian King of Ulster.
- 88 NIALUS MAGNUS, 126th monarch (379-398 A.D.), led an army into Bretagne and carried off 200 children, among whom was St. Patrick, then 16 years old. His second marriage was to Carthar Carduff, daughter of the King of Britain (or Wales), and ordained that it ever afterwards should be called Britain. Until then it went by the name of Alba. He was slain on the Loire in France.
- 89 EOGHAN (or EUGENE), from whom the territory of Tir Eoghan (now Tyrone) in Ulster is so called. He was baptized by St. Patrick at the royal palace of Aileach.
- 90 MUIRREDACH, married Eorca, daughter of Loarn, last King of Dalriada, in Scotland, and had many sons and daughters. This Loarn is No. 97 in descent from Aongus Turimheach Teamrach (No. 65, ante, page 383), through his younger son, Fiachath Fiamurah, No. 66.

---

From this point the line is now followed from No. 66 to Eorca (No. 98), daughter of Loarn (No. 97), where it again unites by the marriage of Eorca to Muirredach (No. 90 supra). It will be noted that in the enumeration of this line there is a gain of eight generations.

- 66 FIACHATH FIAMURAH, younger son of Aongus (No. 65).



- |    |                          |    |                      |
|----|--------------------------|----|----------------------|
| 67 | DILLIOLLA EURONN.        | 74 | TREIN.               |
| 68 | OLIOLLA EURONN.          | 75 | ROISIN.              |
| 69 | FEARADHACH (or FEARGUS). | 76 | SIN (or SUIN).       |
| 70 | FORGO.                   | 77 | DEAGHA.              |
| 71 | MAINE MOR.               | 78 | JAIR.                |
| 72 | ARNOLD (or AIRINDIL).    | 79 | OLIOLL ANGLONNACH.   |
| 73 | RATHREIN (or RAGHEIN).   | 80 | EUGENIUS (or EOGAN). |
- 81 EIDERSGEOIL, 95th monarch of Ireland (115-66 B.C.) Slain.
- 82 CONAIRE MORE, the Great, 97th monarch (109-36 B.C.) Slain.
- 83 CAIRBRE FIONNMOR.
- 84 DAIRE DORNMORE.
- 85 CAIRBRE (or COBRECROMCIN).
- 86 LUGTHACH ALLATHACH.
- 87 MOGHA LAIMHA, married Ethne.
- 88 CONAIRE, 111th monarch (123-152 A.D.), married Saraid, daughter of Conn Coadchadhach (No. 81 in alternate line, page 384 ante). Their son,
- 89 CAIRBRE RIADA (RIOGHFHADA), first King of Dalriada (Irish, meaning Riada's share or portion).
- 90 KIONGA, King of Dalriada.
- 91 FELIM LAMH-FOIDH, King of Dalriada.
- 92 EOCHY FORTAMAIL, " " "
- 93 FERGUS UALLACH, " " "
- 94 AENEAS FEAST, " " "
- 95 EOCHY MUN-REANHUR, " " "
- 96 EORC, " " "
- 97 LOARN, last King of Dalriada. He assisted his grandson, Fergus Mor Mac Eorca, in his war against the Picts in 498 (or, according to the Scottish Chronicles, in 424) and who became the founder of the Scottish monarchy.
- 98 EORCA (or EARCA), married Muirredach (No. 90 in alternate line of descent, page 385 ante), son of Eoghan (or Eugene). By this marriage the two lines of descent from Aongus (No. 65 ante) became united.
- 99 FERGUS MOR MAC EORCA, the first absolute King of Scotland of the Milesian race. He was killed while fighting against the Romans in 404 A.D.
- 100 DONGARDUS (or DONART) (452-457 A.D.).
- 101 ECCHAI DH.
- 102 GABHRAN, aided King Arthur of the Round Table against the Anglo-Saxons in 502 A.D.
- 103 AIDAN (or AEDHAN) (570-604 A.D.).
- 104 EOCHAI DH (or EUGENIUS IV) (605-622).

- 105 DONALD (or DONEVALD, or DANNAL-BREACH). Banished the Pelagian heretics (636-650). His eldest son,
- 106 MALDUIN, 688.
- 107 EOCHADH RINNEMHAIL (or EUGENIUS V) (688-692).
- 108 FINDANUS.
- 109 EUGENIUS VII, King 704-721; married Spondana, daughter of Garnard, Pictish king.
- 110 ETHAINE (or AODH FIONN) (730-761).
- 111 ACHAIOS, aided Hungus, King of the Picts, with 10,000 men under his son Alpin against Athelstan, a ruler of Northumberland, but when Athelstan pursued them Hungus prayed to St. Andrew who with his cross appeared and promised them the victory and ever since the Scots have carried St. Andrew's cross in their banner. His wife was Fergusiana, sister of Hungus.
- 112 ALPIN ruled 831-834. He was taken in battle with the Picts and his head, upon a pole, was carried through the army and fixed as a spectacle in the capital of the Picts at Abernethy. His son,
- 113 KENNETH I (or MACALPIN) (844-859) avenged his father by defeating the Picts seven times in one day and slew their king. This took place in the eighth year of his reign, 842, when he became King of all Scotland. He removed the fatal marble stone from Argyle to Scone, or Fort Teviot, the old palace of the Pictish kings and translated the seat of the Pictish bishop from Abernethy to St. Andrews. His son,
- 114 CONSTANTINE I, succeeded his uncle, Donald V, 862 (or 869), and reigned until 877. He was taken in battle by the Danes at the Black Cave in Angus and beheaded. His son,
- 115 DONALD II, succeeded Gregory the Great as King of Scotland. He aided the English against the Danes and reigned eleven years, dying in 900. His son,
- 116 MALCOLM I, reigned 942-954. He was given Cumberland and Westmoreland from King Edmund I. He was killed by Moray men and was succeeded by his son,
- 117 KENNETH II, second son (971-995). He was murdered by Fenelin. His son,
- 118 MALCOLM II, succeeded Grimus, King of Scotland (1005-1033), and was the ancestor of Robert Stuart. Malcolm II was murdered in 1033. He overcame the Danes at Aberdeen in 1017. He had three daughters: Doadá, wife of Finele, Thane of Glamis or Angus, parents of Macbeth, who succeeded his cousin Duncan in 1040; Alice (or Thora), wife of the Earl of Orkney, and
- 119 BEATRIX (or BETHOC), who married about 1000 Grimus, the thane, who was slain in 1045.
- 120 DUNCAN I succeeded his grandfather, Malcolm II in 1033. He was murdered by Macbeth, his first cousin, in 1040, who was a son of Doadá. Duncan's son,
- 121 MALCOLM III, Canmore, was proclaimed King at Scone on April 25,



1057. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund, Ironsides, King of England (see No. 36a in Line of Descent from Harderich to the Saxon Kings, page 407 post). She died November 16, 1093. Of their children, Mary married Eustace, Count of Boulogne, brother of Baldwin I, Count of Flanders and King of Jerusalem, A.D. 1100 (see No. 106 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror, page 394 post). Eustace's daughter Matilda, was the wife of Stephen, Count of Blois and afterwards King of England (1135-1154), whose mother, Adela, was the fourth daughter of William the Conqueror. Another of Malcolm III's daughters was Matilda (or Maud), who became the wife of Henry I, King of England (1100-1135), son of William the Conqueror. Their daughter Matilda married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1131). (See Nos. 113b and 114b in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, pages 412-413; also No. 11 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 411, and No. 10 in Line of Descent from the Counts of Anjou, page 420.)
- 122 DAVID (ST. DAVID) succeeded his brother Alexander who married Elizabeth, natural daughter of Henry I, King of England. David was born about 1080 and died May 24, 1153. He married in 1113 Marilda (or Maud), daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland (beheaded in 1073), and his wife Judith, cousin of King Henry I of England, and whose mother, Adeliza, Grand Countess of Albemarle, was half-sister of William the Conqueror. David was crowned at Scone April 27, 1124, and reigned 29 years.
- 123 HENRY, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon. Henry died before his father, in 1152. He married Adeline, second daughter of William, 2d Earl of Warren and Surrey, and his wife who was Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus (1057-1102), Count of Vermandois, Valois, Chaumont, and Amiens, second son of Henry I, King of France. (See No. 113, page 397.)

---

At this point we follow a continuation of the line of the Irish kings from Laoghair Lorch, the 68th monarch (No. 58a, page 383 ante).

- 59 PRINCE OLIOLL AINE, who was slain along with his father by his father's brother, Cobhthach Caolbreagh, 69th monarch (No. 58b, page 383). His son,
- 60 LABHRA LOINGSEACH, slew his grand-uncle, Cobhthach, supra, and his son,
- 61 OLIOLLA BRACHAIN, became 73d monarch (498-480 B.C.). His son,
- 62 AONGUS OLAMH, was the father of
- 63 BREASAL, Prince of Ireland, who was the father of
- 64 FERGUS FORTAMHUIL, 80th monarch (397-384 B.C.), who was slain in battle by his successor, Aongus Turimheach Teamrach (No. 65, page 383 ante).
- 65 FELIM FORTRUIN, Prince of Ireland, was the father of
- 66 CRIOMTHANN CROSGRACH, 85th monarch (292-288 B.C.). His son was

- 67 MOGH-ART, Prince of Ireland, and the line then continues from father to son.
- 68 ART.
- 69 ALLOID (or OLIOLL).
- 70 NUADHAL FOLLAMHAIN.
- 71 FEARIDHACH FOGLAS.
- 72 OLIOLL GLAS.
- 73 FIACHADH FIORBRIO.
- 74 BREASAL BREAC.
- 75 LENY, whose father gave him all the territory on the north of the river Barrow from Wicklow to Drogheda.
- 76 SEDNA, who built the royal city of Rath Alinne.
- 77 NUADHAR NEACHT, 96th monarch (110-109 B.C.).
- 78 FERGUS FAIRGE.
- 79 ROS.
- 80 FIONN FILE.
- 81 CONCHOBHAR ALBRAOIDHMAIDH, 99th monarch (8 to 7 B.C.).
- 82 MOGH CORB, Prince of Ireland.
- 83 CU-CORB, King of Leinster.
- 84 NIADH CORB, Prince.
- 85 CORMAC GEALTACH.
- 86 FELIM FIORURGLAS.
- 87 CATHAIR MOR, King of Leinster, 109th monarch of Ireland (119-123 A.D.).
- 88 FIACHA BAICHEDA, sixth son, died A.D. 220.
- 89 BREASAL BEALACH, who was the second Christian King of Leinster.
- 90 LEABHRADAH.
- 91 EANNA CEANNSALACH MOR CONANG, died 365 A.D.
- 92 CRIMTHANN CASS, King of Leinster for 40 years, was baptized by St. Patrick about 448.
- 93 NOTHACH, King of Leinster for 10 years, was baptized in infancy by St. Patrick.
- 94 OWEN CAOCH.
- 95 SIOLLAN (Irish, a skinny person—Anglicized Sloan).
- 96 FOELAN, King of Leinster 9 years.
- 97 FAOLCHU, Prince of Leinster.
- 98 ONCHU.
- 99 RUDGAL.
- 100 AODH (or HUGH).
- 101 DIARMUID.
- 102 CAEIBRE, slain in 876.
- 103 CENETH, slain by the Danes of Loch Carmen. He was King of Leinster for 13 years.



- 104 CEALLACH, Prince of Leinster, who died at Dublin in 945.
- 105 DONAL, King of Leinster 9 years. He died in 974.
- 106 DIARMUID, King of Leinster for 13 years. He died in 997.
- 107 DONACH MAOL-NA-NIBO, King of Leinster 9 years.
- 108 DIARMUID, 47th Christian King of Leinster and 177th Milesian monarch of Ireland, was slain February 23, 1072. He married Darbhforгал who died in 1080.
- 109 MURCHA (Irish, Muirchu, a sea hound, meaning a sea warrior, also called Morrough). From him are descended the Clan Morochae, modernized Murphy. He was the 50th Christian King of Leinster. He invaded the Isle of Man in 1070 and died in Dublin on December 8, 1090. His third son,
- 110 DONAL MACMORROUGH, King of Dublin and King of Leinster, was slain in 1115 by Donal O'Brien and the Danes at Dublin.
- 111 DIARMUID-NA-UGALL (Irish, na u Gall, "of the foreigners"), 58th Christian King of Leinster, was known as Dermot MacMurrough. He reigned from 1135 to 1166. His eldest daughter,
- 112 AIFE (or EVA), married Richard de Clare, 2d Earl of Pembroke, the celebrated "Strongbow", famous in the conquest of Ireland. (See No. 11 in De Clare lineage, page 426.) She died in 1177. Their daughter,
- 113 ISABEL DE CLARE, was in ward to King Henry II of England and was given in marriage to William le Mareschal (or Marshall) by King Richard, Couer de Leon, in 1189. (See No. 11 of De Clare lineage in Descent from the Magna Charta Barons, page 427.) Their daughter,
- 114 ISABEL MARSHALL, married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Clare and 5th Earl of Hertford, one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta (see No. 14 of De Clare lineage in Descent from the Barons of the Magna Charta, from which point the line continues).

## LINE OF DESCENT FROM NOAH TO PEPIN LE GROS

---

- 10 NOAH (see Line of Descent from Adam to Noah, page 378).
- 11c JAPHETH, third son of Noah (see page 379).
- 12 JAVAN (or IAUAN), son of Japheth. From him, in direct line from parent to child, the descent is in the following order. (Authority: O'Clery's *Irish Genealogies*.)
- |                   |                 |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 13 DODANIM.       | 33 ELIACOR.     |
| 14 HERCULES.      | 34 GABERIANO.   |
| 15 THUSCO.        | 35 PLASERIO.    |
| 16 ALTHEO.        | 36 ANTENOR.     |
| 17 BLASCON.       | 37 PRIAMO.      |
| 18 CAMBO BLASCON. | 38 HELENO.      |
| 19 DARDANO.       | 39 PLESRON.     |
| 20 ERICTHONIO.    | 40 BASABILIANO. |
| 21 TROE.          | 41 ALEXANDRE.   |
| 22 ILLO.          | 42 PRIAMO.      |
| 23 LOOMEDONTE.    | 43 GETMALOR.    |
| 24 PRIAMO.        | 44 ALMADION.    |
| 25 HELENO.        | 45 DILUGLIO.    |
| 26 GINGER.        | 46 HELENO.      |
| 27 FRANCO.        | 47 PLASERIO.    |
| 28 ESDRON.        | 48 DILUGLIO.    |
| 29 GELIO.         | 49 MARCOMIR.    |
| 30 BASABILIANO.   | 50 PRIAMO.      |
| 31 PLASERIO.      | 51 HELENO.      |
| 32 PLESRON.       | 52 ANTENOR.     |

The continuation of this line of descent is to be found in *The Sovereigns of the World*, by William Betham, Table 249, and in *History of the Tyrrells*, by Joseph Henry Tyrrell, of "Castleknock", Queen's Road, Twickenham, England, and Speed's *History of England*, to be found in the Library of Congress, Washington.

- 52 ANTENOR (mentioned above), King of the Cimmeranians (B.C. 443), a people inhabiting the shores of the Sea of Azof, now known as the Crimea. He was of Trojan blood and died B.C. 443, the year before the institution of the Roman censors, the second year of Nehemiah's reign in Jerusalem and the 22d year of the Persian King Artaxerxes.
- 53 MARCOMIR, B.C. 412.
- 54 ANTENOR II, B.C. 384.
- 55 PRIAMUS, B.C. 358.
- 56 HELLENUS, B.C. 339.



- 57 DIOCLES, B.C. 294.
- 58 BASSANUS, B.C. 250; married a daughter of the King of Orcades.
- 59 CLODOMIR, B.C. 232.
- 60 NICANOR, B. C. 198; married a daughter of Elidure, King of Bretons.
- 61 MARCOMIR II, B.C. 170.
- 62 CLODIUS, B.C. 159.
- 63 ANTENOR III, B.C. 143.
- 64 CLODOMIR II, B.C. 123.
- 65 MERODACHUS, B.C. 95.
- 66 CASSANDER, B.C. 74.
- 67 ANTHARIUS.
- 68 FRANKUS, B.C. 9, King of the West Franks.
- 69 CLODIUS II, A.D. 20.
- 70 MARCOMIR III, A.D. 50.
- 71 CLODOMIR III, A.D. 63.
- 72 ANTENOR IV, A.D. 69.
- 73 RATHERIUS, A.D. 90. Built Rotterdam, where he was buried.
- 74 RICHIMIR, A.D. 114.
- 75 ODEMIR, A.D. 128.
- 76 MARCOMIR IV, died A.D. 149. Married Athildis, daughter of Coilus, King of Bretons. He was educated at Rome and died A.D. 170. (See No. 14 in Line of Descent from the Cæsars, page 423.)
- 77 CLODOMIR IV, King of Franks, A.D. 149, died A.D. 166. He married Hafilda, daughter of the King of the Rugii.
- 78 FARABERT, King A.D. 166, and died 196.
- 79 SUNNO (or HUNNO), King 186 and died 213.
- 80 HILDERIC, King 213, and reigned 40 years. Died A.D. 253.
- 81 BARTHERUS, King 253 and died 272.
- 82 CLODIUS III, King 272 and died 298.
- 83 WALTER, King 298 and died 306.
- 84 DAGOBERT, King 306 and died 317.
- 85 CLODOMIR V, King 319 and died 337.
- 86 RICHIMIR II, King 337 and slain in battle with the Romans in 350.
- 87 THEODOMIR, King 350 and died 360. Slain by Emperor Julian.
- 88 CLODIUS IV, King 360 and died 378.
- 89 PRIAM (or DAGOBERT), first Duke of West Franks under the Romans, died 389.
- 90 GUENEBALD, last Duke of West Franks, died 419.
- 91 ARGOTTA, mother of all the Kings of France; married Pharamond, Duke of East Franks, A.D. 404, who was elected King of Westphalia and Franconia. Pharamond was descended from Dagobert (No. 84 supra) as follows: Dagobert, Guenebald, Dagobert, Clodius, Marcomir, Pharamond.

- 92 CLODIUS V, King of Westphalia; married Bassina, daughter of Woldelphus, King of Thuringia, and died 425.
- 93 SIGMERUS, married a daughter of Ferreolus Tonantius, a Roman senator and son-in-law of the Emperor Avitus.
- 94 FERREOLUS, Duke of Moselle and Margrave of Schelde; married first a daughter of Clovis, King of France (465-511); married second Deuteria, a Roman lady. A son of the second marriage was
- 95 AUSBERTUS, Duke of Austrasia; married Bithilda, daughter of Clothaire I, King of France, who had Soissons, Vermandois, Picardy, Flanders, and Normandy, and who was son of Clovis I, Magnus, and his wife Clothildis, daughter of Chilperic, King of Soissons. Ausbertus died in 570.
- 96 ARNOALDUS, Margrave of Schelde; married Oda of Swabia. After his wife's death he became a monk and was later Bishop of Metz. He died in 601.
- 97 ST. ARNULPH, Bishop of Metz, married Doda of Saxony. He was a hermit in 641 when he died and was afterwards canonized. His son,
- 98 ANSEGIUS (or ANCHISES), Margrave of Schelde, Duke of Brabant, and Major Domo to Childeric II; married Begga, heiress of Brabant, who was a daughter of Pepin de Landis, Duke of Brabant, son of Carloman, Major Domo to Clothaire II and son of Charles, Count of Brabant.
- 99 PEPIN LE GROS, of Heristal, founder of the Carolingian line of French Kings, became Duke of Austrasian Franks and Duke of Brabant. He conquered Burgundy and Neustria and was Major Domo to Theodoric III, Clovis III, and Childebert III. He died December 16, 714. His wife was Alpais who was the mother of Charles Martel, Duc de Austrasie, and of Childebrand I, Duke of Burgundy, both of which lines are continued on pages 394 and 398.



LINE OF DESCENT FROM PEPIN LE GROS  
TO MATHILDIS, WIFE OF  
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, KING OF ENGLAND

---

- 99 PEPIN LE GROS, of Heristal (mentioned page 393 ante).
- 100 CHARLES MARTEL, Duc d'Austrasie, King of France, born in 694 and died in 741; conquered the Saracens at Poitiers in 732. He married Princess Suanichilde, daughter of Odilon, Duke of Baviere, and had three sons, Pepin le Brief, Carloman, and Griffo.
- 101 PEPIN LE BRIEF, King of France, born in 714 and died in 768. In 749 he defeated the Bavarians and broke the power of the Lombards in Italy (754-756) and gave the Eucharate of Ravenna and the Pentapolis to the Holy See, which was the origin of the temporal power of the Popes. He overcame the Saxons in 759. He married Princess Bertha da Leon, daughter of Charibert, Count of Leon. His second son,
- 102 CHARLEMAGNE, born April 2, 742, died in 814. He reigned as King of France for 43 years and was crowned Emperor of the West by Pope Leo III on Christmas Day of 800. He conquered the Saxons in England and imposed on them the Christian faith. He married first Hildegarde, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Swabia, and married secondly, in 770, Ermengarde, daughter of Desiderius, last King of Lombardy. A son of his first marriage was
- 103 LOUIS I, le Debonair, born in 778 and died in 840. He was King of France and Emperor of Germany. He married first, in 798, Ermen-garde, daughter of Ingram, Duke of Hasbaigne; married secondly Judith "the Fair", who was a daughter of Guelphus Catulus, Count of Bavaria, and was descended from Pharamond (died 470). He partitioned his empire—France, Germany, and Italy—and died June 20, 840. His daughter, Gisela, was ancestor of Susanne, wife of Arnulph II, of Flanders. (See No. 109, page 395.) One of Louis I's sons was
- 104a LOUIS GERMANICUS, King of Bavaria, whose daughter,
- 105 HEDWIG, married Otto the Great, Grand Duke of Saxony (880-912). (See No. 25 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 401.) Their son,
- 106 HEINRICH I (or Henry Anceps), Duke of Saxony (912) and German Roman Emperor (919-936), married as his second wife Mathildis, daughter of Dietricus, Count of Ringelheim. Their son,
- 107 OTTO I, Emperor of Germany, whose son was
- 108 LUDOLPH, Duke of Swabia.

Another son of Louis I (No. 103) was

- 104b CHARLES II, Calvus (823-877). married first Ermentrude, daughter of Odo, Count of Orleans. He married secondly Lady Richildis, who was a daughter of Boso, Duke of Burgundy, and was the father of Judith

(mentioned next) and also of Louis II whose genealogical line is continued on page 396.

- 105 JUDITH, married first Ethelwulf, Saxon King of England (No. 30 in Line of Descent from Harderich, through the Saxon Kings of England, page 404). She married secondly Ethelbald, his son by his first wife, Osburga, daughter of Earl Oslac, of Gothland (see No. 31a in Line of Descent from Harderich). Judith married for the third time Baldwin I, Count of Flanders and King of Jerusalem.
- 106 BALDWIN II, Count of Flanders and King of Jerusalem, married in 889 Alfritha, daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England (871-901). (See No. 31d in Line of Descent from Harderich through the Saxon Kings of England, page 404.)
- 107 ARNULPH I, surnamed "Magnus", married in 923 Alisa de Vermandois, daughter of Heribert I, Count of Vermandois and Vexin, who was the great-grandson of Pepin, King of Italy, son of Charlemagne (see Nos. 103 and 106 in alternate Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros, which follows, pp. 395-396). Arnulph I was Count of Flanders, Amiens, and Artois, and died in 965. His daughter Eldegarde married Waleran, Count of Vexin, Hereditary Standard Bearer of France (see No. 106 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 398).
- 108 BALDWIN III, Count of Flanders, married Mechtildis, daughter of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony, and his wife Hildegardis of Westerburg.
- 109 ARNULPH II, Count of Flanders, married Lady Susanne, daughter of Berengarius II, King of Italy, and died in 988.
- 110 BALDWIN IV, Count of Flanders, married Eleanora, daughter of Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy (see No. 9 in Line of Descent from Rollo, the Dane, page 410). Baldwin IV died in 1034.
- 111 BALDWIN V, Count of Flanders, married in 1027 Countess Adela (or Alix), daughter of Robert II, King of France, and granddaughter of Hugh Capet, King of France 987, whose wife was Lady Adelaide, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and granddaughter of Otto the Great, Emperor of Germany. (See No. 27 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 401.) Baldwin V died in 1067. (See also No. 10b in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane, page 411.)
- 112 MATHILDIS married in 1053 William the Conqueror, 7th Duke of Normandy, 15th in descent from Adelis the Great, King of Sweden. William conquered the Saxons under their King Harold at the battle of Hastings on October 14, 1066, and became King of England and reigned 21 years (1066-1087). (See No. 11 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane, page 411; see also Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 412.)

---

Another line of descent from Pepin le Gros (No. 99 ante, page 393) is through another son of Charlemagne (No. 102, page 394) as follows:

- 103 PEPIN, King of Italy 781-810. He was born in 776 and married Bertha, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse.



- 104 BERNARD, King of Italy 810-818. He was born in 799 and was the father of
- 105 PEPIN DE PERONNE, who died in 840 and who was the father of
- 106 HERIBERT I, Count of Vermandois 882-902; married Richilde, daughter of Robert the Strong, Duke of France, and was father of Alisa de Vermandois who married in 923 Arnulph I, Magnus, Count of Flanders, Amiens, and Artois (see No. 107, page 395). He was succeeded by his son,
- 107 HERIBERT II, Count of Vexin and Troyes, who died in 943. He married Hildebrante, daughter of Robert I, King of France, and was father of Adela who married Geoffrey d'Anjou and had a daughter Ermengarde who married Conan de Bretagne and were the parents of Judith who married Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy (see No. 9 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 410 post). Heribert II's son was
- 108 ALBERT I, Count of Vermandois, born in 943 and died in 987. He married Gerberga, daughter of Louis IV, King of France, and his wife Gerberga, who was the daughter of Henry I, Emperor, and widow of Gislebert, Duke of Lorraine. (See No. 26 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 402.)
- 

Here follows the line of descent from Charles II, Calvus, King of France No. 104b, page 394 ante), through his son,

- 105 LOUIS II, BALBUS, King of France, born in 844 and died April 10, 893; married Adelheid (second wife). Their daughter, Giselle, married (as his second wife) Rollo the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy. (See No. 6 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 410.)
- 106 CHARLES III, "the Simple", King of France, 893-929, who was born in 879 and died October 7, 929; married second in 919 Edgiva, daughter of Edward "the Elder", by his second wife, Elfleda, daughter of Earl Ethelhelm (see No. 32-v in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings of England, page 405).
- 107 LOUIS IV, TRANSMARINUS (born in 920 and died October 15, 954), King of France; married in 940 Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of France, and widow of Gislebert, Duke of Lorraine, mentioned supra.
- 108 GERBERGA, married Albert I, Count of Vermandois (see No. 108 in alternate line, supra) which reunited the line from Charlemagne. Their son,
- 109 HERIBERT III, Count of Vermandois 988-1015, married Ermengarde. Their son,
- 110 OTHON, Count of Vermandois 1021-1043, married Pavie. He died in 1045. His son,
- 111 HERIBERT IV, Count of Vermandois and Valois, married Adele, daughter of Raoul III, Count of Valois. Heribert IV died in 1080. His daughter,
- 112 ADELHEID (or ADELAIDE), Countess of Vermandois and Valois, who

died in 1118, married in 1067 Prince Hugh Magnus, second son of Henry I, King of France 1021-1060. (See Nos. 27 and 28 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 402.) Their daughter,

- 113 ISABEL (or ELIZABETH) DE VERMANDOIS, Countess of Vermandois and Valois, born about 1080 and died in 1131, married first, in 1096, Robert de Beaumont (or Bellomont), Count of Meullent, created in 1103 Earl of Leicester. She married second William de Warren, Earl of Warren and second Earl of Surrey, and his wife Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror and his wife, Mathildis, Countess of Flanders (see No. 112 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror, King of England, page 395; also No. 11 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 411). The second daughter of Isabel de Vermandois and William de Warren, Adeline, married Henry, Prince of Scotland (see No. 123 in Line of Descent from the Kings of Ireland and Scotland, page 388).



**LINE OF DESCENT FROM PEPIN LE GROS TO RALF,  
SIRE DE TIREL, ANCESTOR OF THE TYRRELL  
FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND THE TERRELLS  
AND TERRILLS OF VIRGINIA**

---

- 99 PEPIN LE GROS, of Heristal (see pages 393-394).
- 100 CHILDEBRAND I, Duke of Burgundy, son of Pepin le Gros and his second wife, Alpais.
- 101 NIVELON I, Count of Autun, Macon, and the Vexin.
- 102 CHILDEBRAND II, Count of Autun, Macon, and the Vexin.
- 103 ECCARD, Count of Autun, Macon, and the Vexin.
- 104 NIVELON II, Count of Autun, Macon, and the Vexin.
- 105 TERRIC, Count of Autun, Macon, and the Vexin.
- 106 WALERAN, Hereditary Standard Bearer of France. He died in 965. He married Eldegarde, daughter of Arnulph I, "Magnus", (see No. 107 in alternate Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Edward I, King of England, page 395) and his wife, Alisa de Vermandois, daughter of Heribert I, Count of Vexin and Vermandois.
- 107 WALTER I, Count of Vexin and Amiens, 995. He gave land to the Abbey of Soissons. He married Eve, daughter of Landry, Count of Dreux.
- 108 RALF, fourth son, Sire de Tirel and Poix, Viscount of Amiens; married a daughter of Guernanville. He was the first to adopt the name which has descended to the Tyrrell family of England and Ireland and to the Tyrrells, Terrells, and Terrills of this country. He had his castle near the village of Tirel, on the banks of the river Seine a short distance below Paris. This village is now known as Triel, a transposition of two letters.
- 109 FULKE DE TIREL, married the "noble lady" Orielda. In old age he became a monk of St. Evroult, which he endowed.
- 110 SIR WALTER I DE TIREL, born about 1010, Lord of Poix, Castellan of Pontoise, Viscount of Amiens, a Baron of France and England; Lord of Laingaham, Essex, and Kingsworthy and Avon, Hants, England. He built the castles of Poix and Famechon, in 1046, and Moyencourt, in France. He was present at the battle of Hastings, in 1066, with William the Conqueror, his kinsman. He married Olga, a Saxon, from whom the continuing line is descended, and afterwards married in France Alix, Lady of Fremontieres and of Famechon, before 1046. In the Primal Church of Rouen, in 1030, he is mentioned as a wealthy nobleman. He died in 1080.
- 111 SIR WALTER II DE TIREL, married Ann de Clare, daughter of Gislebert Crispin, Count d'Eu and Brionne (996), who was a grandson of Richard I, 3d Duke of Normandy, and was murdered in 1040. Gislebert Crispin is stated to have married Arlotta, daughter of Fulbert de Croy, a blacksmith of Falaise, who was the mother of William the

Conqueror by Robert II, "le Diable", 6th Duke of Normandy. Unless Gislebert Crispin married subsequently, Ann de Clare was half-sister to William the Conqueror; contrarywise, she was no relation. (See No. 8 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 410 post; also No. 10 in De Clare Lineage, page 426.)

- 112 SIR WALTER III DE TIREL, Lord of Poix, Laingaham, Kingsworthy and Avon and a Baron of France and England; Castellan of Pontoise 1091. He was present at the siege of Jerusalem, First Crusade, 1096. He accidentally killed William II, Rufus, King of England 1087-1100, by a glancing arrow while hunting in the New Forest. He married Adeliza, daughter of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, founder of the House of Clare (see No. 11 in De Clare Lineage, page 426), and Rohaise de Bolebec, who was a daughter of Walter Giffard, the elder, Count of Longueville, in Normandy, created in 1066 Earl of Buckingham, who was the owner of 107 lordships and commanded the army of King William, Rufus, of England, in Normandy in 1089. Sir Walter III de Tirel died in the Holy Land in 1136, Second Crusade.
- 113 SIR HUGH TIREL, Prince of Poix; married Ada, daughter of Etienne de Champagne, Comte d'Aumale. He sold Laingaham, in England, prior to joining the Second Crusade in 1146 and died in 1159.
- 114 SIR HUGH TYRRELL, Lord of Poix and first Baron of Castleknock, Ireland, in 1173. He was with "Strongbow" in Ireland in 1169 and was Governor of Trim in 1183. He was at the siege of Acre in 1191 (Third Crusade) and was known as "The Grecian Knight", one of "De Lacy's Barons". He married Isabel de Vignacourt in 1161 and married secondly Marie de Senarpont in 1173. He died in 1199 and is buried at Selincourt, Picardy, France.
- 115 SIR ROGER TYRRELL, of Avon Tyrrell, Hants, succeeded to the vast possessions of his father in Hampshire and Essex, and was the ancestor of all English branches of the family.
- 116 SIR EDWARD TYRRELL, of Avon Tyrrell.
- 117 SIR GALFRID TYRRELL, of Avon Tyrrell.
- 118 SIR EDWARD (or EDMOND) TYRRELL, of Avon Tyrrell; married Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir William Burgate.
- 119 SIR HUGH TYRRELL, of Great Thornton, Essex, Governor of Carisbrooke Castle during the successful defense against the French in 1377. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir James Flambert.
- 120 SIR JAMES TYRRELL, knighted before Ardes in 1380; married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir William Heron, of Heron Hall, Essex.
- 121 SIR WALTER TYRRELL, of Heron; married Ann, daughter of Sir William Swynford, of Essex.
- 122 SIR THOMAS TYRRELL, of Heron; married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of John Flambert.
- 123 SIR JOHN TYRRELL, Sheriff of Essex, 1423. He was Treasurer of the Household of Henry VI. He was present at Agincourt in 1415 in the retinue of Sir Walter Hungerford and was afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons. He married Lady Alice, daughter of Sir William



de Coggeshall and his wife Mary who was daughter and heiress of Sir John Hawkwood, the celebrated soldier of fortune in the time of Edward III. He died in 1437.

- 124 SIR THOMAS TYRRELL, of Heron, Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1460 and Chamberlain of the Exchequer. He married Anna Marney (see No. 125 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 417), daughter of Sir John Marney and Agnes Throckmorton, of Lower Marney, Essex. About 22 miles from London, near the village of Brentwood, is a little church consisting of a chancel and a large aisle on the south called Tyrrell Chapel and a smaller north aisle called Marney Chapel. On an interior wall of the church, high up, is fastened an ancient helmet, part of the armor of Sir John Tyrrell who fought at the battle of Agincourt in 1415. Fastened to the top of the helmet, in bronze, is the crest of the Tyrrell family. The helmet is battered with dents received in battle and nailed alongside are the jointed gauntlets. Sir Thomas Tyrrell died in 1476.

It is by this union of Sir Thomas Tyrrell with Anna Marney that the Tyrrell family of England and Ireland and their descendants in America, whether spelling the family name Tyrrell, Terrell, or Terrill, trace their descent from Adam through Japheth and the ancient Kings of Ireland and Scotland, the Saxon and Norman Kings of England, the Norse Kings, the Kings of Germany, France, and Spain, the Caesars of Rome, and from nine of the Sureties of the Magna Charta wrested from King John of England (1199-1216) on the field of Runnemedede.

## LINE OF DESCENT FROM THE DANISH KINGS

---

The Danes (or Cambi) are the supposed descendants of Gomer, eldest son of Japheth, who settled in the Bosphorus, according to Ptolemy, and then wandered to Gutea (or Jutland) and reigned as heathen kings from B.C. 1038, the line extending to

- 1 OSMUND, King of Denmark (341-331 B.C.). His line then extends through eighteen (18) succeeding generations to
- 20 GORMO, King of Denmark (765-810 A.D.) His daughter,
- 21 GEVA, Princess, married Witekind I, the Great (died 807), who was conquered by Charlemagne and converted to Christianity in 785 A.D. and then created Duke of Saxony. He was the last king of the Saxons in England. This was two years before the Danish invasion and sixteen years before the establishment of the Saxon monarchy of all England under King Egbert. (See No. 29 in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings, page 404.)
- 22 WIGBERT, Duke of Saxony and Westphalia, died in 825; married Sindacilla, daughter of Ratbodus, King of Friesland. One of his sons was Walpert, Count of Ringelheim, father of Dietricus, Count of Ringelheim and Oldenburg, whose daughter Mathildis (or Mechtild) married Heinrich I, the Fowler, Duke of Saxony 912, German Roman Emperor 919-936 (see No. 26 below). Another son, who succeeded his father was
- 23 BRUNO I, Duke of Saxony (825-843); married Svana, Countess of Montfort.
- 24 LUDOLPH, Duke of Saxony (843-859); married first Hatwige, daughter of Eberhard, Duke of Frioul, and sister of Berengarius I, King of Italy. He married secondly Oda, a princess of the East Franks, born in 791 and died in 898, aged 107 years.
- 25 OTTO THE GREAT, Grand Duke of Saxony (880-912). He married first Hedwig, daughter of Louis Germanicus, King of Bavaria, son of Louis I, le Debonair, King of France and Emperor of Germany, and grandson of Charlemagne (see Nos. 103 and 104a in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Mathildis, wife of William the Conqueror, King of England, p. 394). Otto the Great married secondly Ludgarda, daughter of Arnulph, German Emperor.
- 26 HEINRICH I, the Fowler, Duke of Saxony in 912 and German Roman Emperor 919-936; married first Hatburgis, a nun, daughter of Erwin, Count of Merseburg, and married secondly Mathildis (or Mechtild), daughter of Dietricus (or Theodoric), Count of Ringelheim and Oldenburg (see Nos. 22 and 26 ante). Their children (among others) were:
- 27 OTTO I, the Great, born in 916 and died in 973 and became Emperor in 936. He married in 929 Editha, daughter of Edward the Elder, Saxon King of England 901-924, by his second wife, Elfreda, daughter of Earl Ethelhelm (see No. 32-vii in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings of England, page 405). He married secondly Adelheid, daughter of Rudolph II, King of Italy and Burgundy.



A sister of Otto I, Gerberga, married first Gislebert, Duke of Lorraine, and married secondly Louis IV, King of France 940. (See Nos. 107 and 108 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Mathildis, wife of William the Conqueror, King of England, page 396.) Gerberga's daughter, also named Gerberga, married Albert I, Count of Vermandois (see No. 108, page 396). This union reunited the descent from Charlemagne.

- 28 ADELHEID, daughter of Otto I, the Great, Princess of Saxony, married William, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitou. It is presumed that she afterwards married Hugh the Great, Count of Paris, as another account states that she was his third wife and was the mother of Hugh Capet who succeeded Louis V, who was the last of the Carolingian Kings of France.

---

## LINE OF DESCENT FROM NOAH TO WODEN

---

According to the *Saxon Chronicles*, the genealogical record which is said to have been the work of Alfred the Great, King of England, which incorporates the line of descent from Adam to Noah recorded in the Book of Genesis, chapters V, X, and XI, in addition to the sons of Noah mentioned therein, it is claimed that another son was Scaef, who was born in the Ark, and the line continues as follows:

- |    |   |               |
|----|---|---------------|
| 10 | NOAH, 2948-1998 B.C.  |               |
| 11 | SCEAF.  |               |
| 12 | BELWIG. (By some authorities Belwig, or Bedwig, is said to have been the son of Japheth, which would make him the grandson of Noah.)                  |               |
| 13 | HWALA.  | 19 TAETVA.    |
| 14 | HATHRA.   | 20 GEAT.      |
| 15 | ITERMON.  | 21 GODWOLF.   |
| 16 | HEREMOD.  | 22 FENN.      |
| 17 | SCELDEVA.   | 23 FREAVINE.  |
| 18 | BEAW.   | 24 FUTHUWOLD. |
| 25 | WODEN (or BODO), King of Saxony (256-300). (See No. 10 in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings of England, on page following.) |               |

LINE OF DESCENT  
FROM HARDERICH, KING OF SAXONY, IN GERMANY,  
THROUGH WODEN, TO THE SAXON KINGS  
OF ENGLAND

---

The Saxons of England were descendants of an ancient people inhabiting the country known in modern times as Germany which was by degrees originally peopled from Scythian nations. The following historical record is taken in large part from *Genealogies of the Sovereigns of the World*, by William Betham, Tables 501-503:

- 1 HARDERICH, King of Saxony in Germany, B.C. 90 to B.C. 4.
  - 2 ANSERICH, King of Saxony, died A.D. 8.
  - 3 WILKE I, Prince of Saxony, died A.D. 30.
  - 4 SVARTICKE, Prince of Saxony, died A.D. 76.
  - 5 SVARTICKE II, Prince of Saxony, died about A.D. 80.
  - 6 SIGWARD, Prince of Saxony, died about 100.
  - 7 WITEKIND, King of Saxony in 106.
  - 8 WILKE II, Prince of Saxony, died in 190.
  - 9 MARBOD, King of Saxony, died in 256.
  - 10 BODO (or WODEN), King of Saxony, who reigned 44 years (256-300 A.D.) It is stated by another historian that he was descended from Eric, King of the Goths in the time of Serug, great-grandfather of Abram (2187-1957 B.C.) Eric led a great army into northern Europe and founded the city of Sigtunum in Sweden where he reigned until his death. Woden married Frea and was the father of Witte (mentioned next) and also of Bealdeg (or Veldeg), mentioned later as 11b.
  - 11a WITTE, King, 350.
  - 12 WITTE II, King, 400.
  - 13 WITIGISLUS, King, 434.
  - 14 HENGIST, accompanied with his brother Horsa, about A.D. 449, embarked with 1,600 men from Saxony and landed in England and immediately marched to the defense of the Britons against the Scots and Picts and obtained an easy victory. They sent intelligence to Saxony of the fertility and riches of Britain and soon were reinforced by thousands of Saxons, Angles, and Jutes. This infiltration from German Saxony continued for years until by far the greater part of present-day England became populated by the conquering Saxons and grew into seven distinct Saxon kingdoms which eventually became united in one monarchy under Egbert in 827 A.D.
- 

Starting again with No. 10, Boden (or Woden), King of Saxony, 256-300 A.D., begins the line of his other son, as follows:

- 11b BEALDEG (or Veldeg).



- 12 BRANDUS (or Brond).
- 13 FRITHGAR (or Freodegarus).
- 14 FREWIN (or Friarwin).
- 15 WIGGA.
- 16 GERVIS, Queen of West Saxons.
- 17 ESLA.
- 18 ELESÄ (or Eliseus).
- 19 CERDIC, who landed in England in 495 and defeated the Britons in 508 A.D. and was crowned King of West Saxons at Winchester in 532 A.D. He died in 534 and was succeeded by his son,
- 20 KENRIC (or Cynric) who died in 560.
- 21 CEAWLIN became King of Wessex in 560 but was driven out of his kingdom in 592 and soon afterwards died. His son,
- 22 CUTHWIN reigned until 591.
- 23 CEOBALD (or Ceodwalla) died in 611.
- 24 KENRED, King of Wessex.
- 25 INGILD, King of Wessex.
- 26 EOPPA, King of Sussex.
- 27 EATA, King of Sussex.
- 28 EALMUND (or Alchmond) became Under King of Kent.
- 29 EGBERT, born in 775 and died in 839, became the 17th King of Wessex in 802 and reigned until 827 when he became the sole monarch of England. Thus were united the seven Saxon kingdoms which constituted the Heptarchy into one great state, nearly four hundred years after the first arrival of the Saxons from Germany. Soon afterwards the Danes again began invasions of Britain which continued until, after many defeats in battle, they were finally subdued. Egbert married Redburga who became the first Queen of England. He was succeeded by his son,
- 30 ETHELWULF, King of England (838-857) married first Osburga, daughter of Earl Oslac, a Gothic nobleman. His second wife was Judith, of Bavaria, born in 844, daughter of Charles II, the Bald, son of Louis I, King of France, and grandson of Charlemagne. The children of the first wife were: Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelred, Alfred, and Adelstan, King of Kent. (See No. 103 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror, page 394.)
- 31a ETHELBALD, King of Wessex, reigned as King of All England 856-860; married in 858 Judith, of Bavaria, his mother-in-law. He died in 860, leaving no children.
- 31b ETHELBERT II, the second son of Ethelwulf, King of Kent, Essex, and Sussex 858, and King of England 860-866.
- 31c ETHELRED I, King of England 866-871. He was killed in battle in 871. His sons were Ethelward, killed in 905, and Alfred who died without children. He was succeeded by his brother,
- 31d ALFRED, the Great, born in 849 and died October 28, 1901. He reigned

as King of England 871-901. He conquered the Danes and rebuilt London which the Danes had destroyed in the reign of Ethelwulf and to prevent further invasion by the Danes he formed a naval force of 120 ships of war for guarding the coasts. He repeatedly overcame the invading Danes on land and sea until he restored tranquillity to the English nation and was given the appellation of Alfred the Great and Founder of the English Monarchy. He fought in person 56 battles by sea and land and was regarded by foreigners as the greatest prince since Charlemagne. He encouraged the industrial arts and was the originator of what is known as the Common Law. He married Ethelswitha, daughter of the Earl of Mercia. Their children were:

- i Edmund, died without issue in his father's lifetime.
- ii Edward, who succeeded to the throne.
- iii Ethelfleda, married in 889 Ethelred, Count of Mercia, who died in 910. She died in 919.
- iv Ethelwold, King of Northumberland, died in 922.
- v Alfritha, married in 889 Baldwin II, Count of Flanders. He died in 918 and she died in 920.
- vi Ethelgiva, Abbess of Shaftesbury.

32 EDWARD, the Elder, second son of Alfred the Great, reigned as King 901-924. He soon found that Ethelwald, son of Ethelbert who was the second son of Ethelwulf, had incited a rebellion and induced the Northumbrian and East Anglian Danes to join his forces, but dissension among them caused their defeat and Ethelwald was killed. Edward married first Egwina and married secondly Elfleda, then married for the third time Edgiva, daughter of Earl Sigelline. There were 15 children, as follows:

- i Athelstan, mentioned later as 33a.
- ii Beatrix (or Thyra), married Gormo III, King of Denmark.
- iii Alfred, died in 983.
- iv Edwy (or Edwin).
- v Edgiva, born in 906; married first in 919 Charles III of France who died in 929; married secondly in 951 Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Robert IV, Count of Vermandois. (See Nos. 106 and 107, page 396.)
- vi Ethilda, born in 912 and died in 984; married in 926 Hugh the Great, of Burgundy.
- vii Editha, born in 913 and died January 21, 947; married in 929 Otto I, German Emperor. (See No. 27 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 401.)
- viii Edgiva, married Louis the Blind, King of Burgundy.
- ix Ethelward, died in 925.
- x Elfleda, Abbess of Ramsey.
- xi Ethelhild.
- xii Edmund, mentioned later as No. 33b.
- xiii Edred, died November 23, 955 (mentioned later as No. 33c).
- xiv Adele, married Ebles, Count of Poitiers 902-940.
- xv Edburga, Abbess, died in 960.



- 33a ATHELSTAN, born in 893 and died in 940 at Gloucester. He established the Kingdom of England. His predecessors until the reign of Alfred had been styled the Kings of Wessex. He subjugated Constantine, Scottish monarch.
- 33b EDMUND I, the Elder, born in 922, was young when he succeeded to the throne and reigned from 940 to 946 when he died from wounds inflicted by a ruffian's dagger. He married first Elgiva and secondly Elfleda. His children were:
- i Edwy (or Edwin), mentioned later as No. 34a.
  - ii Edgar, mentioned later as No. 34b.
- His children being too young at the time of Edmund's death, his brother Edred assumed the throne.
- 33c EDRED, died in 955; he reigned as King of England 946-955, and was succeeded by
- 34a EDWY, the Fair, born in 940 and died October 1, 954, having been murdered. He married a daughter of Ludwig, the Blind, King of Provence. He was succeeded by his brother
- 34b EDGAR, the Peaceable, born in 944 and died in 959. He built and supported a powerful navy and stationed three squadrons on the different coasts and ordered them to make a circuit of his dominions to ward off the incursions of the piratical Danes. He was responsible for the extinction of the wolves in England. He reigned 16 years as King of England. He married first, in 961, Ethelfleda of Devonshire and married secondly Elfleda of Devonshire. His first wife was a daughter of the Earl of Ordmer. Children:
- i Edgitha, born in 961 and died in 984, Abbess.
  - ii Edward, born in 962, mentioned later as No. 35a.
  - iii Ethelred, born in 966, mentioned later as No. 35b.
- 35a EDWARD II, the Martyr, born in 962, became King of England in 975 and was murdered in 978 by order of his step-mother Elfleda, she desiring that her own son, Ethelred, should become King.
- 35b ETHELRED II, the Unready, born in 966 and died in 1016, became King in 978, abdicated in 1012, and was restored in 1014. He married first in 988 Elfleda whose children were:
- i Edmund, born in 989, mentioned later as No. 36a.
  - ii Edwy, murdered by order of Canute.
- King Ethelred married secondly, in 1002, Emma, sister of Richard III and daughter of Richard I, Duke of Normandy (see No. 8 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane, page 410). Their children:
- iii Alfred born in 1002 and murdered in 1036 by Earl Godwin.
  - iv Daughter, born in 1003; married Eustace, Count of Boulogne.
  - v Edward, born in 1004, mentioned later as No. 36b.
  - vi Adelstan.
  - vii Goda, died in 1054; married first Walter de Mandes, Count of Amiens, and married secondly Eustachius II, Count of Boulogne, and had Rudolph de Mandes, Earl of Hereford.
  - viii Elgiva, married Uthred, Earl of Northumbria.

After the death of Ethelred II in 1016, his widow Emma married Canute, the Dane, who had risen to power in England. They had a daughter who married Earl Godwin. By a first marriage to Alfwen, daughter of the Earl of Hampshire, Canute had three sons, Sweyn and Harald, and another son, Hardicanute, was a child of Emma, his second wife.

- 36a EDMUND, Ironsides, born in 989, became King of England in 1016 and reigned only a short time. He married the widow of Sigefert, a noble of Mercia, who had been murdered by Edric, son-in-law of Ethelred II (not mentioned in the list above). This Edric, after endeavoring in vain to get Edmund into his power while a young prince, openly deserted to Canute and the Danes. After several battles between the two, a treaty for the division of the kingdom was entered into whereby Canute reserved to himself the northern division consisting of Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland and the southern part was left to Edmund who survived the treaty about a month when he was murdered at Oxford by two of his chamberlains, accomplices of Edric, and Canute, the Dane, in 1017, became King of England. Edmund's sons by his first wife were Edwin and Edward, and Canute sent them abroad to his ally, the King of Sweden, who later sent them for protection to King Solomon, of Hungary, to be educated at his court. The elder, Edwin, was afterwards married to the sister of the King of Hungary, but the English prince dying without children, Solomon gave his sister-in-law, Agatha, daughter of Emperor Henry II, in marriage to Edward, the younger of the two brothers, and she bore him Edgar Atheling, Margaret (afterwards Queen of Scotland) and Christina who retired to a convent.

Canute made a voyage to Denmark in order to resist the attacks of the King of Sweden and after the murder of Edmund, Ironsides, he wrested the throne from the legitimate successor, Edward, son of Ethelred and his second wife.

CANUTE, having wrested the throne from the legitimate successor, Alfred, son of Ethelred II, and driven the young princes, sons of Edmund, Ironsides, to a foreign land, became King of England in 1017 and reigned until his death in 1035. He was born in 995, son of Sweyn Haraldson, King of Denmark 987 and King of Norway 1000, and his first wife, Gunhild. In 1028 he made a voyage to Norway which he attacked and took possession of the kingdom and became monarch of Denmark, Norway, and England. He was succeeded by his son,

HARALD, Harefoot, King of England 1035-1039, who died little regretted. He married the daughter of Earl Godwin and he and the Earl laid plans for the destruction of the young English princes Alfred and Edward. Alfred was invited to visit London and was taken prisoner and his eyes put out. Emma, his mother, when apprised of Alfred's fate, fled the country. Edward went to Flanders and his mother to Normandy.

HARDICANUTE, son of Canute, became King of England in 1039 and died in two years after his accession from intemperance. The English saw in his death a favorable opportunity for shaking off the Danish yoke. Prince Edward was fortunately at court, and though the descendants of Edmund, Ironsides, were the true heirs of the Saxon family, yet their



absence in as remote a country as Hungary appeared a sufficient reason for their exclusion. Earl Godwin exacted a promise from Prince Edward, as the price of his influence, that he should marry the Earl's daughter Editha, which he did.

36b EDWARD, the Confessor, son of Ethelred II, came to the throne in 1041 and reigned until 1066. When the King became worn out with cares and having no children, he sent a deputation to Hungary to invite over Edward, son of his elder brother, Edmund, Ironsides, and the only remaining heir of the Saxon line. That prince, whose succession to the crown would have been easy and undisputed, came to England with his children, Edgar, surnamed Atheling, Margaret, and Christina; but his death, which happened a few days after his arrival, threw the King into new difficulties. He was brought by sickness to his death on January 5, 1066. He was succeeded by Harold, son of Earl Godwin and his wife, Githa, who was the daughter of Canute.

HAROLD, who was a brother-in-law of Edward, the Confessor, became King of England in 1066 with little opposition. The citizens of London were his partisans and the bishops and clergy adopted his cause. William, Duke of Normandy, had aspired to succeed Edward and had exacted an oath from Harold that, in consideration of his rescue of Harold who had been taken prisoner by Guy, Count of Ponthieu, when blown by a tempest upon the territory of that noble when Harold and his retinue were on a proposed visit to William in Normandy, he (Harold) would renounce claim to the English throne. When William received intelligence that Harold had been crowned King by the Archbishop of York, he resolved that by force of arms he would invade England and wrest the monarchy from Harold. William gathered together a large army of Normans as well as allies from other dominions and on landing in England joined battle with Harold at Hastings on October 14, 1066. King Harold was slain by an arrow which so discomfited the English that they gave ground on all sides and saved themselves by flight. Thus was gained by William, Duke of Normandy, a great and decisive victory. William had three horses killed under him and near 15,000 Normans were lost, and still more were the English losses. Two brothers of Harold were also killed.

William and his Normans hurried to London whose citizens soon surrendered and shortly William was anointed and crowned King of England by the Archbishop of York at Westminster Abbey. In course of time the English began to repent their easy submission and insurrections and rebellions were of frequent occurrence until a measure of peace was restored.

Thus ended first the reign of the Anglo-Saxon dynasty and also the subsequent reign of the Danes. The people of England in this period of the country's history were, in general, rude and uncultivated, ignorant of letters, unskilled in mechanical arts, untamed in submission under law and government, and addicted to riot, disorder, and intemperance.

Edgar Atheling, son of Edmund, Ironsides, the only remaining rightful heir to the throne of Saxon origin, was set aside for Harold, and

after the Norman conquest he and his two sisters Margaret and Christina sought retreat from their enemies by removing to Scotland and Margaret later became the wife of Malcolm III, Canmore. (See No. 121 in Line of Descent from the Kings of Ireland and Scotland, page 387.) Edmund, Ironsides, was 36th in descent from Harderich, King of Saxony, in Germany; his son, Edward the Exile, was 37th in descent, and the latter's daughter Margaret was 38th in descent. By the marriage of Margaret's daughter, Maud, to Henry I, King of England, fourth son of William the Conqueror, the Saxon and Scottish lines united with the Norman line of Kings of England. (See No. 113b in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 412.)



## LINE OF DESCENT FROM ROLLO THE DANE AND HIS ANCESTORS

---

- 1 SVEIDE, Norse King, 700-780 A.D.
- 2 THEBOTAW, Duke of Schleswig and Stormarch; married Gundella, daughter of Vitellan, Lord of Bellamsted.
- 3 IVAR, Järl of the Uplands of Norway; married the daughter of Eynstein Glumra, King of Trondheim.
- 4 EYNSTEIN, the Dane, died in 870; married Arca, daughter of Rognwald, son of Clarius, King of Norway.
- 5 ROGNWALD, "the rich", one of the Vikings, Earl of Orkney and Shetland Islands, also Danish King of Dublin, Ireland; married Hilder, daughter of Harolft Nesia. Rognwald died in 885.
- 6 ROLLO THE DANE, Count of Möre, 1st Duke of Normandy, France; married first Popie de Senlis, daughter of Berenger, Count of Bayeux. He married secondly, in 912, Giselle, born in 897 and died in 932, daughter of Louis II, Balbus (see No. 105 in alternate Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Mathildis, wife of William the Conqueror, King of England, page 396). A son of the first marriage was
- 7 WILLIAM, "Longsword", 2d Duke of Normandy 927-944. He married first Adela, daughter of Robert, Count of Senlis, and married secondly Leutgarde, daughter of Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, Vexin, and Troyes.
- 8 RICHARD I, "the Hardy", 3d Duke of Normandy, 943-996. He married first Emma, daughter of Hugh II, Duke of Burgundy, and granddaughter of Hugh Capet (see No. 28 in Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, page 402). He married secondly Gunilda (or Gonnora) of Denmark. Their daughter, Emma, born in 984 and died in 1052, married first, in 1002, Ethelred II, Saxon King of England (see No. 35b in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings of England, pp. 406-407), and married secondly Canute, King of Denmark and England. She was the second wife of Ethelred II and was called for her beauty "the pearl of Normandy". A natural son of Richard I was Geoffrey (or Godfrey), Count of Eu and Brionne, who was the father of Gislebert Crispin, Count of Brionne, who married Arlotta, daughter of Fulbert de Croy, a blacksmith of Falaise, who was the mother of William the Conqueror by Robert II, "le Diable", 6th Duke of Normandy (mentioned as No. 10 on next page). Richard I died in 996 and his wife Gunilda died in 1131. His first son was
- 9 RICHARD II, 4th Duke of Normandy (996-1026), married first Judith, daughter of Conan le Fort, Count of Rennes (according to Allstrom, *Dictionary of Royal Lineages*, while other authorities state that she was the daughter of Geoffrey, or Godfrey, Count of Bretagne); married secondly Estrith (or Margaret), daughter of Sueno, King of Denmark; married third Popie, daughter of Wilhelm, Count of Argues. A daughter of his second wife was Eleanora who married Baldwin IV, Count

of Flanders (see No. 111 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror, page 395). His first wife was the mother of Richard III, 5th Duke of Normandy (1020-1028) and also of his brother and successor Robert II, mentioned later. Other children of Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy, were: Alisa, married Rainald II, Count of Burgundy; Adelicia; Nicholas, Abbot of St. Andrews; William, a monk; Papia, married Gilbert, advocate of St. Walery; William, Count of Argues and Toulouse, and Maugar, Archbishop of Rouen.

- 10b ROBERT II, "le Diable", 6th Duke of Normandy (1028-1035), was the father, by Arlotta, daughter of Fulbert de Croy, a tanner of Falaise, of William, the Conqueror, his successor. He was a younger brother of Richard III, the 5th Duke, who married Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France, and granddaughter of Hugh Capet, King of France (987). After the death of Richard III, 5th Duke of Normandy, Adela married Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and was the mother of Mathildis (or Maud) who married William, the Conqueror, mentioned next. (See No. 111 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to William the Conqueror, page 395.)
- 11 WILLIAM, the Conqueror, born October 14, 1024, became the 7th Duke of Normandy (1085-1087), and afterwards conquered the Danes in England and became King of England (1066-1087). He married in 1053 Mathildis, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and Countess Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France. Their children are listed on page 412. He was succeeded by his son,
- 12 ROBERT, 8th Duke of Normandy, who married Sybilla and were the parents of William Clito, Earl of Flanders, who married first Sybilla, daughter of Fulco V (see No. 9 in Line of Descent from the Counts of Anjou, page 419), and married secondly Johanna, daughter of Humbert II, of Savoy.



## LINE OF DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR TO EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND

---

WILLIAM, the Conqueror, born October 14, 1020, became the 7th Duke of Normandy. He married in 1053 Mathildis, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and Countess Adela (or Alix), who was the daughter of Robert II, King of France (see No. 112 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros, page 395). William the Conqueror was 15th in descent from Adelis the Great, King of Sweden. William conquered the Saxons of England under their King Harold at the battle of Hastings on October 14, 1066, and became King of England, reigning 21 years (1066-1087), the first King of England in the Norman dynasty. For some time after the conquest his wife, Mathildis, remained in Normandy but in 1063 William sent for her. Their children were:

- i Robert, 8th Duke of Normandy.
- ii Richard, who was accidentally killed by a stag while hunting.
- iii William II, Rufus, who succeeded his father as King of England, mentioned later as No. 113a.
- iv Henry I, mentioned later as No. 113b.
- v Cecelia, who became a nun in the monastery of Feschamp, afterwards Abbess in the Holy Trinity at Caen where she died in 1127.
- vi Constantia, married Alan Fergent, Earl of Brittany. No children.
- vii Alice, contracted to Harold, Danish King of England, but not fulfilled.
- viii Adela, married Stephen, Earl of Blois, by whom she had four sons: William, Theobald, Stephen, and Henry. Stephen became King of England and is mentioned later as No. 114a, page 413.
- ix Agatha, who was betrothed to the King of Galicia but died on her journey to join her groom.

(The children mentioned above are probably not listed in order of their birth.)

113a WILLIAM II, Rufus, reigned 13 years (1087-1100). He was surnamed "Rufus" from the color of his hair. He was accidentally killed by a glancing arrow while hunting in the New Forest shot from the bow of Sir Walter III de Tirel (see No. 112 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 399). He never married and the succession to the Crown of England fell to his brother Henry, the youngest son, who was born in England.

113b HENRY I, the fourth and youngest son of William the Conqueror, born in England in 1068 and died in 1135, reigned for 35 years. He married Matilda (often called Maud), daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile and granddaughter of Edmund, Ironsides (see No. 36a, pages 407-409 in Line of Descent from Harderich and the Saxon Kings). She was also a

granddaughter of Henry II, King of Hungary, whose daughter Agatha married Edward, the exiled English Prince. Prince William, son of Henry I and Matilda, was drowned in an effort to rescue his sister, the Countess of Perche, who also drowned. It is said that after this calamity King Henry was never seen to have smiled or to have evidenced any cheerfulness. Prince William left no children and the only other child of the first marriage of King Henry I was Matilda whom he betrothed, though only eight years of age, to Emperor Henry V, of Germany, who died without children in 1127. Henry I married secondly Adelais, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Louvaine, and niece of Pope Calixtus. They had no children and Adelais afterwards married William d'Albini, Earl of Sussex. King Henry died while on a visit to Normandy and in his will he named his favorite daughter, Matilda, as heir of all his dominions. No sooner had Henry breathed his last than Stephen (the son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror, who had married Stephen, Earl of Blois) hastened to England and with the influence of some of the barons induced William, Archbishop of Canterbury, to crown him King of England. He was the third son of Adela who was the fourth daughter of William the Conqueror (see No. 11 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 411), and grandson of King Henry I.

- 114a STEPHEN reigned as King of England for five years when an insurrection took place on the part of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, and other influential barons, who had become displeased with the acts of King Stephen, and felt that Matilda should be the rightful sovereign. This culminated on February 2, 1141, when King Stephen was taken prisoner and later loaded with irons. Matilda was crowned Queen of England in 1141 and reigned until 1146 when she retired to Normandy. Stephen, in the meantime, through the importunity of his queen, Matilda, daughter of Eustace, Count of Boulogne, had obtained his liberty. There were many conflicts between adherents of either faction until in 1153 a compromise was reached which stipulated that Stephen should possess the crown during his lifetime and that Prince Henry, son of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou (who had married Matilda after the death of her first husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany), should succeed to the kingdom of England and Stephen's son William to Boulogne. King Stephen died October 25, 1154.
- 114b MATILDA (or MAUD), daughter of Henry I and Matilda (daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland), was born in 1104 and died in 1167; married first Emperor Henry V, of Germany (1106-1125), and married secondly, in 1128, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, son of Fulco V. The name Plantagenet is derived from two words, *planta genista*, a species of broom corn, a sprig of which he wore in his cap. (See No. 10 in Line of Descent of the Counts of Anjou, page 420.)
- 115 HENRY II, son of Matilda and her second husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet, reigned as King of England 35 years (1154-1189). He married Eleanor, daughter and heir of William, Duke of Guienne and Earl of Poitou. She was the divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France. Her mother was Philippa, Duchess of Guienne, only child of William



IV, Count of Toulouse. The reign of King Henry was a very tempestuous one. In addition to wars with Ireland to bring that land into subjugation, there were wars with Scotland and France in which he was victorious. However, he was unfortunate in that three of his sons fell out with him because of their ambition and desire for power. King Henry had appointed that his eldest son, Henry, was to be his successor in England, the duchy of Normandy, and in Anjou, Maine, and Touraine; Richard, his second son, his successor in Guienne and Poitou, and Geoffrey, his third son, was to inherit the duchy of Brittany. In order to hasten their ascendancy they joined forces with their father's enemies, and after battles with Louis, King of France, in a conference between the two kings, Henry had the mortification to see his three sons in the retinue of his mortal enemy. Prince Henry was seized with a fever in 1183 and died soon after on June 11, leaving no posterity. Geoffrey, the third son, was killed in a tournament at Paris, and soon after his widow gave birth to a son who was named Arthur. This left Richard as heir to the throne of England. King Henry died July 6, 1189. He was regarded as the greatest prince of the time for his wisdom, virtue, and ability, and the most powerful in extent of dominion of all those who had ever filled the throne of England. Besides his two surviving sons, Richard and John, there were three daughters: Maud, born in 1156 and married Henry, Duke of Saxony; Eleanor, born in 1162, who married Alonso VIII, King of Castile (see No. 19 in Line of Descent from the Spanish Kings, page 422), and Joan, born in 1165, who married William II, King of Sicily.

116a RICHARD I, Couer de Leon, reigned 10 years (1189-1199) as England's King. He married Berengaria, daughter of Sanchez, King of Navarre. Being imbued with a desire to wrest the Holy Land and the recovery of Jerusalem from the Saracens, he joined with others in a crusade which culminated in the defeat of Saladin, who died at Damascus shortly thereafter. By his consummate generalship and intrepidity he won great fame. On his return to England Richard found that his younger brother John had deserted him and had joined Philip of France in an attempt to overthrow Richard in a war with France in which Philip was defeated. During the war John deserted Philip and sought pardon for his offences and enlisted the intercession of the Queen-mother Eleanor. King Richard granted him pardon, saying: "I forgive him and hope I shall as easily forget his injuries as he will my pardon." The death of King Richard was occasioned by gangrene setting in from a wound in his shoulder caused by an arrow and his end came on April 6, 1199. He left no issue and the succession fell to his brother John.

116b JOHN, born in 1166, the youngest son of Henry II, surnamed Lackland, reigned as King of England for 17 years (1199-1216). He married first Avisa de Muellent, daughter of William, Count of Muellent, whom he divorced on some pretence, in order to marry secondly Isabella, daughter and heir of Aymar Taillefer, Count of Angouleme, and the affianced wife of Count de la Marche. His first wife was a

sister of Lady Amicia de Muellent who married Richard de Clare, Earl of Clare and Earl of Hertford (see No. 15 in De Clare Lineage, page 428). The barons of England, dissatisfied with the delay of King John in granting them the charter of English liberties and rights which they previously had demanded, on April 27, 1215, marched to within 15 miles of Oxford and renewed their demand. The King's reply being a refusal, they advanced to Ware on their way to London. A conference between the King and the barons was appointed at Runnemede, a place which has ever since been celebrated because it was there that King John, on June 15, 1215, was forced to sign and seal the Magna Charta.

The nephew of King John, Prince Arthur, the son of Geoffrey, the third son of Henry II, aspiring to become King of England as his right, made war upon the adherents of King John in the French provinces but met with little success and was taken prisoner and confined in the castle of Falaise where King John later visited him and endeavored to dissuade him of his folly but Prince Arthur made demand that the King restore to him his rightful inheritance as the son of John's elder brother. This determined King John to have Prince Arthur put out of his way. He removed him to the castle of Ruen and commanded that Arthur be brought forth to him. Prince Arthur begged forgiveness on his knees, but his uncle made no reply but stabbed him with his own hands, fastened a stone to the dead body, and threw it into the Seine.

The character of King John is nothing but a combination of vices, equally mean and odious. Cowardice, folly, licentiousness, treachery, and cruelty—all appear too evidently. King John died October 17, 1216. His illegitimate children were numerous, but his children by his second wife, Isabella, of Angeloume, were Henry and Richard, infant sons, and three daughters: Jane, afterwards married to Alexander, King of Scotland; Eleanor, married first to William Mareschal the younger, Earl of Pembroke, and then to Simeon Mountfort, Earl of Leicester; and Isabella, married to the Emperor Frederic II, of Sicily.

- 117 HENRY III, born October 1, 1206, and died at St. Edmondsbury November 16, 1272, and was the first king buried in Westminster. He reigned 56 years, the longest reign of any of the English kings. The reign of Henry III, however, was not a peaceful one. The King showed a very weak character and lost favor with the barons, some of whom joined in open rebellion. It was during this reign that England lost dominion over the French provinces. The King left two sons, Edward, his successor, and Edmond, Earl of Lancaster; also two daughters, Margaret, who married Alexander III, King of Scotland, and Beatrix, Duchess of Brittany. He had five other children who died in infancy. Alexander III, the Scottish king, died in 1236 by a fall from his horse at Kinghorn and left no male heir but had a daughter, Margaret, who married Eric, King of Norway, and they had a daughter, also named Margaret (mentioned later).

- 118 EDWARD I, eldest son of Henry III, whose cognomen was "Longshanks", reigned 35 years (1272-1307). In 1276 King Edward made war upon Lewellyn, Prince of Wales, and brought that province into subjection



to the English crown, but this war was renewed by Lewellyn's successor, David, and the latter was captured and later (in 1283) brought to trial before all the peers of England and ordered to be hanged, drawn, and quartered as a traitor. It is recorded that King Edward promised the Welshmen that he would give them a prince, a Welshman by birth, and one who could speak no other language. He invested in the principality his second son, Edward, then an infant, who had been born at Carnarvon, in Wales. The death of Alphonso, the eldest son of King Edward and Eleanor, his Spanish Queen, soon afterwards, made Edward heir of the monarchy, the principality of Wales was fully annexed to the crown and henceforth gave a title to the eldest son of the kings of England. King Edward also made an attempt to bring about a marriage of his second son Edward to Margaret (mentioned above), daughter of Eric, King of Norway, and his wife Margaret, who was the daughter of Alexander III, King of Scotland. However, this marriage was never consummated. Edward I was the model of a politic and warlike king and his enterprises contributed more advantages to his kingdom than those which were undertaken in any reign, either of his ancestors or his successors. Edward I had by his first wife, Eleanor of Castile, four sons, but Edward, his heir and successor, was the only one that survived him. She also bore him eleven daughters, most of whom died in their infancy. Of those surviving, Joan married first Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and after his death Ralph de Monthermer; Margaret married John, Duke of Brabant; Elizabeth married first John, Earl of Holland, and afterwards the Earl of Hereford; Mary was a nun at Ambresbury. By his second wife, Margaret, of France, Edward I, had two sons and a daughter: Thomas, created Earl of Norfolk and mareschal of England, and Edmond, created Earl of Kent by his brother when king. The princess died in her infancy.

From this point the genealogical line is continued from Joan de Acre to Anna Marney who married Sir Thomas Tyrrell. (See No. 124 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 400.)

- 119b JOAN DE ACRE (Plantagenet), so called from the fact that she was born at Acre, in Palestine, in 1273, during the Third Crusade. She married first Gilbert de Clare, 9th Earl of Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford, and 5th Earl of Gloucester, who was born September 2, 1243, son of Richard de Clare and Maud de Lacie (see No. 16 in De Clare Lineage, Descent from the Magna Charta Barons, page 428). Their daughter,
- 120 ELEANOR DE CLARE, married Hugh le Despencer, (who became Earl of Gloucester in right of his wife), son of Hugh le Despencer, Earl of Winchester. Both he and his father were beheaded in 1326. Both father and son were loyal to the King, Edward II, the young Despencer being his especial favorite. This engendered great jealousy on the part of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, cousin-german to the King, and first prince of the blood, the most opulent and powerful subject in England, possessed in his own right of no less than six earldoms, who raised an army against the king and was joined by many of the barons who were dissatisfied with King Edward. In the civil war which followed,

Lancaster was defeated and captured and condemned by court-martial and beheaded. The two Despencers were condemned to death by the rebellious barons without trial, or witness, or accusation, or answer. Eleanor de Clare afterwards married William La Zouche. The children of the first marriage were: Hugh, who married Elizabeth, widow of Giles de —; Edward, Gilbert, Philip (see No. 121 in Cosby Lineage, page 292); Elizabeth, married Maurice, Lord Berkeley, and Isabel, mentioned next.

- 121 ISABEL LE DESPENCER, married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel, son of Edmund Fitz-Alan and Alice de Warren. Edmund Fitz-Alan was beheaded in 1397 for participation in an effort made by the Duke of Gloucester to dispossess King Richard. Their daughter,
- 122 PHILIPPA FITZ-ALAN, married Richard Sergeaux, in Cornwall.
- 123 ELIZABETH SERGEAUX, married Sir William Marney.
- 124 SIR JOHN MARNEY, married Agnes Throckmorton.
- 125 ANNA MARNEY, married Sir Thomas Tyrrell. (See No. 124 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 400.)



## LINE OF DESCENT FROM THE COUNTS OF ANJOU

---

The following historical sketch is taken in large part from Greene's *History of England* and shows the line of descent from Tertullus (or Tortulf) to Geoffrey Plantagenet, Fulk "the Handsome", son of Fulco V. (See No. 114b in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Mathildis, wife of William the Conqueror, King of England, page 413.)

- 1 TERTULLUS (or TORTULF, as sometimes called), Count of Anjou, married Petronella, daughter of Conrad, Count of Paris. He lived about the year 850 in the heart of Breton and was known as the forester, half brigand, half hunter, living, as the days went, in free outlawry in the woods about Rennes. Tertullus had learned in his rough forest school how to strike the foe, to sleep on the bare ground, to endure hunger and toil, the summer's heat and the winter's frost, how to fear nothing save ill fame. Following King Charles the Bald in his struggles with the Danes, his ability as a soldier in this unrelenting warfare won for him from the King broad lands along the Loire. His son,
- 2 INGELGAR, Viscount of Orleans 888, married Adelinda of Besancois and Challon. Under his father's tutelage he swept the predatory Northmen from Touraine and the land to the west which they had burned and wasted into a vast solitude. It was from the dukes of France (Capets), now drawing near the throne, that in the year 888 he received from them "in guerdon" the western portion of Anjou, which lay across the Mayenne, and first constituted the Angevine kingdom. He died in 888. His son,
- 3 FULCO, the Red (938), married Roscilla, Lady of Loches, sister of Theobald, Count of Blois, and daughter of Gerlon, Count of Blois.
- 4 FULCO II, the Good, Count of Anjou; married Gerberga. He waged no wars and the story of his reign was like a quiet idyl of peace. He was a busy ruler, governing, enforcing peace, and carrying justice to every corner of his wasted kingdom. To him alone of all his race men gave the title of "the Good". He died in 958.
- 5 GEOFFREY I, Greygown, Count of Anjou, Senechal of France, etc., married secondly Adelaide, daughter of Robert, Count of Troyes. Like his grandfather, he was a bold, dashing soldier. But with all his skill as a soldier and his great personal valor, he was unable to maintain his territory against the powerful house of Blois and Champagne. He died in 987. His son,
- 6 FULCO III, NERRA, the Black, Count of Anjou; married first Elizabeth (or Adele), daughter of Bouchard I, Count of Vendome, and married secondly Hildegardis. He was a very able ruler, although cold, cruel, and heartless. He succeeded to the throne in 987 and died in 1040, after a reign of fifty-three years. Familiar as was the age with rapine and blood, it recoiled from the cold cynicism of his crimes and believed that the wrath of Heaven to have been revealed against the union of

the worst forms of evil in Fulco the Black. But, nevertheless, the wrath of Heaven nor the curses of men broke with a single mishap the fifty-odd years of his success.

At his accession, in the year 987, Anjou was the least important of the greater provinces of France, but at his death, in 1040, it stood, if not in extent of territory, at least in real power, first among them all. Cool-headed, clear-sighted, quick to resolve, quicker to strike, Fulco III's career was a long series of victories over all his rivals. He was a consummate general, personally very brave, and in battle, amid the medley of contending men and horses, he swept down, almost singly, upon his foe, as a strong wind sweeps down on the thick corn rows, and the field was won! "So rang the paeon of the Angevines." To these powers and qualities as a warrior he added the power of political organization and far-reaching political combinations—a faculty of statesmanship which became the heritage of his race and lifted them as high above the intellectual level of the rulers of his time as their shameless wickedness degraded them below the level of man!

Fulco III's overthrow of Brittany on the old field of Conquereaux was followed by the absorption of southern Touraine, a victory over Pontlevoi crushed the rival house of Blois, and the seizure of Saumur completed the conquest of the south, while northern Touraine was won bit by bit till only Tours resisted the conquering Angevine. His seizure of Count Herbert Wakedog left Maine at his mercy. His daughter Ermengardis married Geoffrey, Count of Gastinois. He was succeeded by his son,

- 7 GEOFFREY II, MARTEL, Count of Anjou, who completed the work of conquest inaugurated by his father. He wrested Tours from the Count of Blois, and, by seizing La Mars, brought his borders to the Norman frontiers where his further advance was checked by the genius of William the Conqueror. With his death the greatness of Anjou came for a while to an end. He married Agnes, widow of William, Duke of Aquitaine. His sister, Ermengardis, married Geoffrey Ferole, Count of Gastinois, and their son was Geoffrey III, the Bearded, Count of Anjou (1097), and another son was
- 8 FULCO IV, the Rude, Count of Anjou (1106). He was an unfortunate ruler. He lost Maine to the Normans and his kingdom was broken by internal dissensions. He was a weak and profligate ruler. He married first Ermengardis, daughter of Archambaud IV, Lord of Bourbon, and married secondly Bertruda, daughter of Almeric, Count of Montfort.
- 9 FULCO V, Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem (1141), who next came to the throne, woke his country to fresh energy. He joined in the crusade against the Saracens and his cognomen "of Jerusalem" came from this service. Before starting to Palestine he was guilty, in his own opinion, of some conduct unbecoming a Christian soldier under vows to fight the battles of the sacred Cross against the infidel Saracens, and he had, as a penitent, required one of his subordinates to scourge his naked shoulders with a withe made from the common broom weed of Anjou, the *planta genesta*, and while subsequently participating in the Crusade he wore a bunch of this *planta genesta* in his helmet in com-



memoration of his penance. He was a ruler of wonderful energy and force and was, of all other contemporary rulers of Henry I, King of England, the one he most feared. It was to disarm his relentless hostility that led King Henry to give the hand of his daughter, Matilda, to Fulco's son, Geoffrey the Handsome. Matilda was the widow of Heinrich V. Emperor of Germany, and had, after the death of her German husband, returned to her father's court in England. King Henry found too late that he had increased his danger of this alliance, in the ambitious greed of his newly-made son-in-law. Fulco V married Ermengarde, daughter of Helias, Count of Maine; married secondly Melisande, daughter of Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem. (See No. 106 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Edmund I, King of England, page —.)

- 10 GEOFFREY IV, PLANTAGENET (called "the Handsome"), Count of Anjou (1150); married Matilda (or Maud), daughter of Henry I, King of England (1100-1135). (See No. 114b in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 413.) She was born in 1104 and died in 1167. He acquired the cognomen of Plantagenet from his habit of wearing the *planta genesta* in his helmet as did his father. He intrigued with the Norman nobles and King Henry hurried to the border to meet his Angevine son-in-law's invasion, but the plot broke down and King Henry, now old and worn out, withdrew to the forest of Lyons to die. Geoffrey IV, Plantagenet, was father of Henry II, who married Eleanor de Guienne, daughter of William V, Duke of Aquitaine, who was the divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France. Her mother was Herlois, a descendant of Sveide, Norse King, 700-780 (see No. 1 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and his Ancestors, page 410). A daughter of Henry II, Eleanora, married Alonso VIII, King of Castile.

## LINE OF DESCENT FROM THE SPANISH KINGS

---

The authority for the following record is *Genealogies of Sovereigns of the World*, by William Betham, Tables 229, 230, 232, and 234, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

- 1 GARCIAS ENNICUS, first King of Superarabia, A.D. 758.
  - 2 GARCIAS ENNICUS (802).
  - 3 FORTUNIVS GARCIAS (832).
  - 4 SANCHE GARCIAS.
  - 5 XIMENES INIGO.
  - 6 INIGO ARISTA, first King of Navarre; married Ximene, daughter of Zeno, Count of Biscay.
  - 7 XIMENIVS ENECO, Count of Aragon; married Munio.
  - 8 GARCIAS INIGO (887), of Navarre; married Urraca, of Aragon.
  - 9 SANCHE I, GARCIAS, King of Navarre and Aragon (920); married Todor, daughter of Azuarivs.
  - 10 GARCIAS I, SANCHE, King of Navarre and Aragon (969); married Teresia.
  - 11 SANCHE II, GARCIAS (994); married Urraca, daughter of Ferdinand Gonsalvus, first sovereign of Castile.
  - 12 GARCIAS II, SANCHE (1000).
  - 13 SANCHE III, MAJOR, King of Navarre, Aragon, and Castile (1035); married Nunnia, heiress of Castile. Her line of descent was as follows:  
 Roderigo, Count of Castile, "El Clid" (792).  
 Diego Porcello.  
 Nunna Razuro, Judge of Castile.  
 Gonsalvo Nunnuz.  
 Ferdinand Gonsalvus, first sovereign of Castile (see 11 above), married Urraca (or Sancha) of Navarre.  
 Garcias Fernandez (1006), married Argentina.  
 Sancho Garcias (1022), married Urraca (or Elvira).  
 Nunnia (or Nugna), married Sancho III, Major, No. 13 above.
- Sancho III, Major, was the father of Mary, who married Otto III, King of Italy, and was an ancestor of Eleanora, who married in 1236 Henry III, King of England, 1216-1272 (see No. 117 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 415). Eleanora was the daughter of Raymond Berengar, Count of Provence, the line being as follows:
- RAMIREZ (1067), married Gerberga, daughter of the Count of Bigorre.
- SANCHE IV, King of Navarre (1094); married Felicia, Countess of Roussy.
- RAMIREZ II, the Monk (1138); married Mathildis, daughter of William, Count of Poictou.
- PETRONILLA (1173), married Raymond Berengar, Count of Barcelona.



ALONSO II, Castus (1196), married Sancha, daughter of Alonso VIII, King of Castile.

ALONSO, Count of Provence, married Mary de Fulcaquier.

RAYMOND BERENGAR, Count of Provence, married Beatrix, daughter of Thomas, Count Maurienne.

ELEANORA, married Henry III, King of England 1216-1272. (See No. 117, page 415.)

Another son of Sancho III, Major (No. 13 ante) was

- 14 FERDINAND, MAGNUS (1065), married Sancha, daughter of Alonso V, King of Leon. She was descended as follows:

RICAREDO, King of the Goths.

PEDRO, Duke of Cantabria.

FROILA.

BERMUDO (died 795), married Imelona.

RAMIRO (850), married Paterna.

ORDOGNO (862), married Nergna.

ALONSO III, the Great (died 912); married Ximena, sister of Sancho, King of Navarre.

ORDOGNO II (923), King of Galicia.

RAMIRO II, married Urraca.

ORDOGNO III (955), married Elvira.

BERMUDO II, the Gouty (999).

ALONSO V, King of Leon.

SANCHA, married Ferdinand, Magnus, King of Castile (14 above).

- 15 ALONSO VI, the Valiant, King of Castile 1065, King of Leon 1072, (died 1092); married Constantia, daughter of Robert, Duke of Burgundy.

- 16 URRACA, Queen of Castile (died 1128); married Raymond, Count of Burgundy.

- 17 ALONSO (or ALPHONSO) VIII, Emperor of Spain (1157); married Berengaria, daughter of Raymond Arnold, Count of Barcelona.

- 18 FERDINAND II, King of Castile and Leon (1188); married Urraca, daughter of Alonso I, King of Portugal.

- 19 ALPHONSO IX, King of Castile and Leon (1230); married Berengaria, daughter of Alonso VIII, King of Castile (1214), whose wife was Eleanora, daughter of Henry II, King of England 1154-1189 (see No. 115 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 413).

- 20 FERDINAND III, King of Castile and Leon, died 1252; married first Jean, daughter of Dammartin, Count of Aumale and Ponthieu. He married secondly Beatrix, daughter of Emperor Philip II.

- 21 ELEANOR, Princess (1290), married Edward I, King of England 1272-1307 (see No. 118 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 415).

## LINE OF DESCENT FROM THE CÆSARS

---

- 1 NUMERIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, first of the Cæsars. His son,
- 2 LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, was the father of
- 3 SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, B.C. 180, U.C. 573. His son,
- 4 SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, Consul, was father of
- 5 LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, father of Strabo, an orator mentioned frequently by Cicero, and also father of
- 6 LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, Consul, B.C. 89, author of the Julian Law. His daughter,
- 7 JULIA, married Antonius Creticus, son of the orator, Marcus Antonius, who died B.C. 71. Her son,
- 8 MARK ANTONY, the Triumvir, who settled the Roman republic after the murder of Caius Julius Cæsar, the Dictator. He had four wives—Antonia, Fulvia, Octavia, and Cleopatra. His daughter by his third wife,
- 9 ANTONIA, married Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus, brother of Emperor Tiberius. Her son,
- 10 CLAUDIUS, Emperor, had a daughter,
- 11 GENISSA, who married Arviragus, eleventh son of Kimbeline, King of the Britons, who died A.D. 74. Their son,
- 12 MARIUS, who died A.D. 125, was the father of
- 13 COILUS, educated at Rome and died A.D. 170. His daughter,
- 14 ATHILDIS, married Marcomir IV, King of Franks (see No. 76 in Line of Noah to Pepin le Gros, where a continuation of the line can be found—page 392).

The authority for the above is Anderson's *Royal Genealogies*, Tables cxx, cxxi, and cxxii. Also, *Your Family Tree*, Jordan and Kimball.



## DESCENT FROM THE MAGNA CHARTA BARONS

*"Here was that Charter seal'd, wherein the Crown  
 All marks of arbitrary pow'r lays down;  
 Tyrant and Slave, those names of hate and fear,  
 The happier style of King and Subject bear—  
 Happy when both to the same center move,  
 When Kings give Liberty, and Subjects Love."*

*—Sir John Denham.*

## William d'Albini (or D'Aubigni)

- 1 ROBERT DE TODENI, feudal Lord of Belvoir Castle, in Lincolnshire; married Adela and died in 1088. His eldest son,
- 2 WILLIAM D'ALBINI-BRITO, Lord of Belvoir Castle; married Maud, widow of Robert, son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert de Clare (No. 11 in De Clare lineage, page 426). He died in 1155.
- 3 WILLIAM D'ALBINI-MESCHINES, Lord of Belvoir Castle, died in 1167. His son,
- 4 WILLIAM D'ALBINI, feudal Baron and 1st Earl of Arundel; married first Margery, daughter of Odonel d'Umfraville. He was *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta* and died May 1, 1136. He married secondly Adelicia, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Lovaine, and niece of Pope Calixtus. She was the second wife and widow of Henry I, King of England (1119-1135) (see No. 113b in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, page 412). A son of the first wife was
- 5 WILLIAM D'ALBINI, of Belvoir, 2d Earl of Arundel; married the widow of Roger de Clare, 4th Earl of Clare and 3d Earl of Hertford (see No. 12b in De Clare lineage, page 427). He married secondly Isabel.
- 6 ISABEL D'ALBINI married Robert de Ros (see No. 6 in De Ros lineage, page 432).

## Roger Bigod

## Hugh Bigod

- 1 ROGER BIGOD (or le Bigot), a feudal baron, came over with William the Conqueror from Normandy. He held 6 lordships in Essex and 117 in Suffolk, England. He founded the Abbey of Whetford, in Norfolk, in 1103, where he was buried in 1107. He married before 1103 Adeliza (or Alice), daughter of Hugh Grentemaisnil, Lord Steward of the King's Household, and his wife, Adelhyde (died 1091), daughter of the Count de Beaumont.
- 2 SIR HUGH BIGOD, Knight, second son, succeeded his elder brother William (accidentally drowned along with the King's children) as Lord Steward. He was mainly instrumental in raising Stephen, Count of Boulogne, to

the throne upon the death of Henry I and was rewarded with the Earldom of East Angles (or Norfolk and Suffolk) about 1140. This earldom was recreated by Henry II. He was a crusader and died about 1177, in the 23d year of the reign of Henry II. By his first wife, Juliana, daughter of Alberic, 2d Baron de Vere, of Kensington, and his wife Adeliza, daughter of Gislebert, surnamed Crispin, Count d'Eu and Brionne (see No. 10 in De Clare lineage, page 426).

- 3 SIR ROGER BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, was appointed in 1189 by King Richard an ambassador to King Philip of France to obtain aid towards the recovery of the Holy Land. Upon the return of King Richard from captivity in Germany in 1194 he was one of the four earls who had the honor at the King's recoronation of carrying the silken canopy over the monarch's head. He was Chief Justice in the King's Court (1195-1202) and was also Lord Steward of England. Taking up the cause of the barons, he was *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta* for which he was excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. He died in 1220. He married first, in 1163-4, Isabella, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, 5th Earl of Surrey, a descendant of Henry I, King of France, and of William the Conqueror.
- 4 SIR HUGH BIGOD, his son, 3d Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, born before 1195, was also *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*. He married Maud, eldest daughter of William le Mareschal (or Marshall) and his wife, Isabel de Clare, only heir of Richard de Clare ("Strongbow"), 2d Earl of Pembroke (see No. 11 in De Clare lineage, page 426).
- 5 SIR RALPH BIGOD, Knight, third son of the above, married Bertha, daughter of Thomas de Furneal, Lord of Sheffield. A daughter of this marriage was
- 6 ISABEL BIGOD, married first Gilbert de Lacie and secondly John Fitz-Geoffrey, Lord Justice of Ireland in 1246. The latter's son,
- 7 JOHN FITZ-JOHN, Chief Justice of Ireland, was father of
- 8 MAUD FITZ-JOHN, married William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Their daughter,
- 9 ISABEL DE BEAUCHAMP, married Hugh le Despencer, Earl of Winchester, who was beheaded in October, 1326. Their son,
- 10 HUGH LE DESPENCER, Earl of Gloucester, married Eleanor de Clare (see No. 17b in De Clare lineage, page 429, and No. 120 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 416). He, like his father, was beheaded in 1326. His widow afterwards married William La Zouche. The children of the first marriage were: Hugh, married Elizabeth, widow of Giles de —; Edward; Gilbert; Philip (see No. 121 in Cosby Lineage, page 292); Elizabeth, married Maurice, Lord Berkeley, and Isabel (mentioned next).
- 11 ISABEL LE DESPENCER, married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel (see his descent from Robert de Vere, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta* (see No. 9 in De Vere lineage, page 434).
- 12 PHILIPPA FITZ-ALAN, married Richard Sergeaux, in Cornwall.



- 13 ELIZABETH SERGEAUX, married Sir William Marney.
- 14 SIR JOHN MARNEY, married Agnes Throckmorton.
- 15 ANNA MARNEY, married Sir Thomas Tyrrell (see No. 125 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, page 417; see also No. 124 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 400).

---

Richard de Clare  
Gilbert de Clare

Beginning with No. 9 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors (page 410), Geoffrey, Count d'Eu and Brionne (996), son of Richard I, 3d Duke of Normandy (No. 8), the line continues as follows:

- 10 GISLEBERT, surnamed Crispin, Count d'Eu and Brionne; married Arlotta, daughter of Fulbert de Croy, a blacksmith of Falaise, who was the mother of William the Conqueror by Robert II, le Diable, 6th Duke of Normandy. Gislebert was the son of Geoffrey (or Godfrey), Count of Eu and Brionne, who was a natural son of Richard I, 3d Duke of Normandy (see No. 8 in Line of Descent from Rollo the Dane and His Ancestors, page 410). Gislebert was murdered in 1040. His daughter, Ann de Clare, married Sir Walter II de Tirel (see No. 111 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 398).
- 11 RICHARD FITZ-GILBERT, the eldest son of Gislebert, was the founder of the House of Clare. He accompanied his kinsman, William the Conqueror, into England and participated in the spoils of conquest. He became possessed of 38 lordships in Surrey, 35 in Essex, 3 in Cambridgeshire, 95 in Suffolk, and some in Wiltshire and Devonshire. One was the manor of Westley in Suffolk (*Manors of Suffolk*, pages 112-113) and another was that of Clare, on the borders and in the county of Suffolk, which subsequently became his chief seat and his descendants were known as the Earls of Clare although never so created. The manor of Westley descended to Gilbert de Clare, his grandson (son of Gilbert de Clare, No. 12a), who was created by King Stephen, in 1138, Earl of Pembroke, and who married Elizabeth, sister of Waleran, Earl of Muellent, and on his death in 1149 this manor passed to his son, Richard de Clare, 2d Earl of Pembroke, the celebrated "Strongbow", famous in the conquest of Ireland, who married Eva, daughter of Dermot McMorrough, of Leinster, one of the kings of that country (see No. 112 in the Line of Descent from the Kings of Ireland and Scotland, page 390). This Richard de Clare, "Strongbow", was appointed Justice of Ireland by King Henry II of England and died in 1126, leaving an only daughter and heiress, Isabel de Clare.

"His only son, about 17, frightened by the numbers and cries of the Irish in battle, ran away, and when afterwards informed of his father's victory returned to congratulate him. But 'Strongbow' unbraidied him for his cowardice and caused him to be executed by cutting him through the middle with a sword. Such in former times was the detestation of cowardice and dastardliness."

His daughter, Isabel de Clare, married William le Mareschal (or Marshall) who became Earl of Pembroke. She had been under the guardianship of Henry II and was given in marriage to William Marshall by King Richard, Couer de Leon, in 1189. Subsequently Marshall, as Protector of England, took up arms in the royal cause and achieved victory over the rebel barons at Lincoln. He was the most eminent statesman and soldier of his time. He had five sons, *none of whom left children*. One of these sons was William Marshall, Jr., who had embraced the cause of the barons and was one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta. The Protector's great inheritance went to his five daughters, the eldest of whom, Maud, married Sir Hugh Bigod (mentioned as No. 4 in Bigod lineage, page 425), *one of the Sureties*, and another daughter, Isabel, married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Clare and 4th Earl of Hertford (No. 14), *another Surety*. Still another daughter of William Marshall, the Protector, was Adeliza who married Sir Walter de Tirel III (No. 112 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, page 399), Lord of Poix, 1086, a baron of France and England, who accidentally killed William Rufus, King of England, while hunting with him in the New Forest.

Richard Fitz-Gilbert, of Clare and Tunbridge, the founder of the House of Clare, married Rohaise de Bolebec, a daughter of Walter Giffard de Bolebec, who was the son of Osborne de Bolebec and his wife Aveline, sister of Gunilda of Denmark, wife of Richard I, 3d Duke of Normandy. Walter Giffard de Bolebec was Count of Longueville, in Normandy, and was created in 1066 Earl of Buckingham. He was the owner of 107 lordships and commanded the army of King William Rufus of England in Normandy in 1089.

Richard Fitz-Gilbert's five sons were Gilbert, Roger, Walter, Richard, and Robert.

- 12a GILBERT DE CLARE, 2d Earl de Clare (1152), married Adeliza, daughter of Hugh, 1st Count de Clermont, in Beauvais, by his wife, Marguerita, daughter of Hildwin IV, Count de Montdidier, by his wife Adela whose mother, Beatrix, was daughter of Rynerius IV, 11th Count of Hainault (977) and his wife who was Princess Hedwig, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France (987), and his wife Adela (or Avis), daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and Adelheide, daughter of Otto I, Emperor, of Saxony, Germany (see Line of Descent from the Danish Kings, No. 28, page 402). Gilbert de Clare's four sons were Richard, Gilbert (who inherited the manor of Westley and was created Earl of Pembroke), Walter, and Baldwyn. His son,
- 13a RICHARD DE CLARE, 3d Earl of Clare, born before 1105, was created Earl of Hertford. He was killed in an invasion of Wales April 15, 1136. He married Alice, daughter of Ranulph de Meschines, Viscount Bayeaux, in Normandy, 3d Earl of Chester (died in 1128), and his wife, Lucia de Romera, daughter of Ivo de Tailbois and his wife Elgiva, daughter of Ethelred, Saxon King of England (see No. 31c in Line of Descent from Harderich to Woden and the Saxon Kings, page 404).
- 12b ROGER DE CLARE, second son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert (No. 11 ante), succeeded his nephew Richard as 4th Earl de Clare and 3d Earl of



Hertford. He married Matilda (or Maud), daughter of James de St. Hilary. He founded the Preceptory of Great Carbrooke, Norfolk, and at his death (1173) was buried there. His widow then married William d'Albini, 2d Earl of Arundel. (See No. 5 in d'Albini lineage, page 424.)

- 13b RICHARD DE CLARE, 6th Earl of Clare and 4th Earl of Hertford, married Lady Amicia de Muellent, sister of King John's first and divorced wife, Avisia. She was the second daughter of William, Count de Muellent, 2d Earl of Gloucester (died 1183), a grandson of Henry I. He was *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*. He died December 30, 1218, and his wife died in 1225. She was descended from Alfred the Great.
- 14 GILBERT DE CLARE, born before 1182 (7th Earl of Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford), married Isabel Marshall, daughter of William Marshall who became 3d Earl of Pembroke upon the death of Richard de Clare ("Strongbow"), whose daughter he married (see No. 11 ante). Gilbert de Clare was granted some Welsh lordships in 1210-11 by King John and fortified the Castle of Buelth in Wales, but shortly afterwards took up arms with the barons against the King in the interest of new laws and was elected *one of the Sureties of the Magna Charta*, for which he was excommunicated personally. He was one of the barons still opposing the arbitrary proceedings of the Crown who championed Louis the Dauphin and fought at Lincoln under the baronial banner and was taken prisoner and sent to Gloucester. After the death in 1216 of Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta, who was the second husband of the divorced wife of King John, sister of his mother, Lady Amicia, he became 3d Earl of Gloucester. He died October 25, 1230, and his widow married Richard, Earl of Cornwall (1209-1272), and died in 1239.
- 15 RICHARD DE CLARE, born August 1, 1222 (8th Earl of Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford, and 4th Earl of Gloucester, married in 1244 Maud de Lacie (No. 7 in De Lacie lineage, page 430), daughter of John de Lacie, 1st Earl of Lincoln and Lord of Pontefract Castle, *a Surety for the Magna Charta*, by his second wife, Margaret de Quincey, granddaughter of Saher de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, *a Surety for the Magna Charta*. Richard de Clare was one of the noblemen present in Westminster Hall when Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, pronounced a solemn curse from the altar against all those who should thenceforth violate the Magna Charta. He died July 15, 1262. His son,
- 16 GILBERT DE CLARE, the Red Earl, born September 2, 1243, and died December 7, 1295. He was 9th Earl of Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford, and 5th Earl of Gloucester. He married first in 1257, by the King's command, Alice, daughter of Guy, Earl of Angouleme, and niece of the King of France. They were divorced and he married secondly, April 23, 1290, Joan de Acre (so called because she was born at Acre in Palestine during the Third Crusade in 1273, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and his wife, Princess Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon. (See No. 118 in Line of Descent from William the Conqueror to Edward I, King of England, and No. 21 in Line of Descent from the Spanish Kings, page 422.) Gilbert de Clare had three daughters: Eleanor, mentioned as 17b; Margaret who married

first Piers Goverton and secondly Hugh, Baron d'Audley, and from this marriage was descended Mary Randolph Custis who married General Robert E. Lee; and Elizabeth who married first John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and secondly Theodore de Verdon, and third Roger de Amory. His son,

- 17a GILBERT DE CLARE, born May 16, 1291 (10th Earl of Clare, 8th Earl of Hertford, and 6th Earl of Gloucester), Keeper of the Realm, married September 29, 1308, Maud, daughter of Richard de Burgh, 2d Earl of Ulster, and was killed at Bannockburn June 24, 1314, leaving no issue. His sisters inherited the vast estates and the earldom became extinct. His sister,
- 17b ELEANOR DE CLARE, married Hugh le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, who was beheaded in November, 1326 (see No. 10 in Bigod Lineage, page 425, and No. 120 in Cosby Lineage, page 292). He was seventh in descent from Sir Roger Bigod and sixth in descent from Sir Hugh Bigod (Nos. 3 and 4 in Bigod lineage, ante), both of whom were Sureties for the Magna Charta, for which they were execrated by Pope Innocent III. They had a son, Philip le Despencer, and their daughter,
- 18 ISABEL LE DESPENCER, married Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel, who was a direct descendant of Robert de Vere, 3d Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain, and Baron de Bolebec in right of his wife, and was also *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*. (See De Vere lineage, No. 5, page 434.) Their daughter,
- 19 PHILIPPA FITZ-ALAN, married Richard Sergeaux, in Cornwall.
- 20 ELIZABETH SERGEAUX, married Sir William Marney.
- 21 SIR JOHN MARNEY, married Agnes Throckmorotn.
- 22 ANNA MARNEY, married Sir Thomas Tyrrell (see No. 124 in Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel, ancestor of the Terrell (or Terrill) family of Virginia, page 399).

Robert Bruce, of Scotland, was fifth in descent from Richard de Clare and fourth in descent from Gilbert de Clare, the *Sureties*.

Patrick Henry, the first Governor of Virginia after it ceased to be a Dominion under the British Crown, was 20th in descent from Richard de Clare, 19th in descent from Gilbert de Clare, and 15th in descent from Robert Bruce.

---

### John de Lacie

- 1 HENRY DE LACIE, feudal Baron of Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire, married Albreda (surname not known). After his death she married secondly Eudo de Lisours and their only child,
- 2 ALBREDa, married Richard Fitz-Eustace. Their son, who assumed the name De Lacie, was
- 3 JOHN DE LACIE, who inherited the baronies of Halton and Pontefract, married Alice de Vere. He died in the Holy Land in 1179. Their son,
- 4 ROGER DE LACIE, Lord of Halton and Pontefract, married Alice, daughter



- of Geoffrey, 3d Baron Mandeville, created Earl of Essex by King Stephen. He died in 1211.
- 5 JOHN DE LACIE, married Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincey, son of Saher de Quincey. He was *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*. He was created by Henry III as Earl of Lincoln on November 23, 1233. He died in 1240 and was buried in the Cistercian Abbey of Stanlaw, Chester.
  - 6 EDMUND DE LACIE, 2d Earl of Lincoln, married Alice, daughter of the Marquess of Saluces, in Italy. He died in 1257.
  - 7 MAUD DE LACIE, married Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Clare. (See No. 15 in De Clare lineage, page 428.)
- 

### William de Lanvellei

- 1 WILLIAM DE LANVELLEI, feudal Lord of Hallingbury, Stanwax, County Essex.
- 2 WILLIAM DE LANVELLEI, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*, married a daughter of Alan Basset and died in 1217.
- 3 HAWISE DE LANVELLEI, married Sir John de Burgh, son of Hubert, Earl of Kent, and died in 1275.
- 4 JOHN DE BURGH, married Cicely, daughter of Hugh de Baliol, and died in 1279.
- 5 MARGARET DE BURGH, married Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and died in 1326.
- 6 JOHN DE BURGH, died in 1313; married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, 9th Earl of Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford, and 5th Earl of Gloucester (see No. 16 in De Clare lineage, page 429).
- 7 WILLIAM DE BURGH, Earl of Ulster, married Maud, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster.
- 8 ELIZABETH DE BURGH, married Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, son of Edward III, King of England (see No. 122 in Cosby Lineage, alternate line of descent from Edward I, page 293).
- 9 PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET, married Edmund de Mortimer, 3d Earl of March.
- 10 ELIZABETH MORTIMER, born in 1731; married Sir Henry Percy, called "Hotspur", knighted in 1403 (see No. 123 in Cosby Lineage, alternate line of descent from Edward I, page 292).
- 11 ELIZABETH PERCY, married John de Clifford, 7th Baron, and died in 1432.
- 12 THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, 8th Baron, married Joan, daughter of Thomas de Dacre, 1st Baron, and was killed in 1454.
- 13 JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 9th Baron.
- 14 JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 10th Baron, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry de Bromflete, and died in 1485. (No. 10 in De Say lineage, page 433.)
- 15 MARY DE CLIFFORD, married Sir Philip Wentworth (see No. 126 in line of descent from Edward I and No. 128 in alternate line of descent, Cosby Lineage, page 293).

### William de Malet

- 1 ROBERT DE MALET, feudal Lord of Eye and Huntingfield, in Suffolk. Great Chamberlain of England in time of Henry I.
- 2 WILLIAM DE MALET, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*, married a daughter of Thomas Basset, and died 1224-5.
- 3 MABEL DE MALET, married Hugh de Vivonia.
- 4 WILLIAM DE VIVONIA, married Maud, daughter of William de Ferrers, 7th Earl of Derby.
- 5 CICELY DE VIVONIA, married John de Beauchamp, of Hache, Somerset; died 1283.
- 6 JOHN DE BEAUCHAMP, of Hache, 1st Baron (1336); married Joan d'Audley.
- 7 JOHN DE BEAUCHAMP, 2d Baron, died in 1343; married Margaret —.
- 8 JOHN DE BEAUCHAMP, 3d Baron, died in 1361; married Alice, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
- 9 CICELY DE BEAUCHAMP, died in 1393; married first Sir Roger de St. Maur.
- 10 SIR WILLIAM DE SEYMOUR, died in 1397; married Margaret de Brockburn.
- 11 ROGER DE SEYMOUR, married Maud d'Esturmé.
- 12 SIR JOHN DE SEYMOUR, died in 1465; married Isabel McWilliams.
- 13 JOHN DE SEYMOUR, married Elizabeth Coker.
- 14 JOHN DE SEYMOUR, married Elizabeth Darrell.
- 15 SIR JOHN DE SEYMOUR, of Wolf Hall, in Wiltshire, died in 1536. He married Margaret Wentworth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, 11th Baron (see No. 128 in Cosby Lineage, page 292). They left eight children, among them Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII and mother of Edward VI, King of England (1547-1553).

---

### Saher de Quincey

- 1 SAHER DE QUINCEY (or Saier) received a grant from King Henry II of the Manor of Bushley, Northamptonshire. He married Maud de St. Liz, daughter of Simon de Liz, who was created Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon and his wife Maud, daughter of Waltheof, first Earl of Northampton and Northumberland, who was beheaded in 1075 at Winchester for conspiring against the Normans although his wife was a niece of William the Conqueror.
- 2 SAHER DE QUINCEY, married Margaret, sister of Robert Fitz-Parnell, last Earl of Leicester, and daughter of Robert Blanchmains de Bellomont, 3d Earl of Leicester, Lord High Steward of England (died 1196), and his wife Petronella, daughter of Hugh de Grentesmaisnil, Lord High Steward of England. He was created Earl of Winchester by King John, but afterwards became *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*. Later he joined one of the Crusades and died in 1219 in the Holy Land. His daughter, Hawise, married Hugh de Vere, 4th Earl of Oxford (see No. 5 in De Vere lineage, page 434).



- 3 ROBERT DE QUINCEY, eldest son, married Hawise, daughter of Hugh de Keveliock, 5th Earl Palatine of Chester. He died in the Holy Land and left an only daughter,
  - 4 MARGARET DE QUINCEY, who married (as his second wife) John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln (mentioned as No. 5, page 430), one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta.
- 

### Robert de Ros

- 1 PETER DE ROS (or Roos), feudal Baron of Ros, in Holderness, in the time of Henry I, married Adeline, sister of Walter d'Essec, lord of the manor of Helmesly (or Hamlake), in Yorkshire.
- 2 ROBERT DE ROS, married Sybil de Valoines and died in 1160.
- 3 EVERARD DE ROS, Lord of Hamlake, married Rose, daughter of William de Trusbut. He died in 1186.
- 4 ROBERT DE ROS, 4th Baron, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*, was born in 1177 and died in 1227 and was buried in the church of the New Temple in London. He married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland.
- 5 WILLIAM DE ROS, of Hamlake, married Lucia, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers.
- 6 ROBERT DE ROS, of Hamlake, 1st Baron, married Isabel d'Albini, granddaughter of William d'Albini, the Surety (see No. 6 in d'Albini lineage, page 424).
- 7 WILLIAM DE ROS, 2d Baron, married Maud, daughter of John de Vaux. He died in 1317.
- 8a WILLIAM DE ROS, 3d Baron, married Margery, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere. He died in 1342.
- 9 THOMAS DE ROS, married Beatrice, daughter of Ralph de Stafford, K. G., 1st Earl of Stafford. He died in 1384.
- 10 THOMAS DE ROS, 7th Baron, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John d'Arundel. He died in 1414.
- 11 MARGARET DE ROS, married Touchet d'Audley. Died 1459.
- 12 JOHN TOUCHET, 1st Baron d'Audley, married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas, Baron d'Eckingham.
- 13 ANNE D'AUDLEY, married Sir John Wingfield.
- 14 ELIZABETH WINGFIELD, married Sir William Filliol, of Woodlands, Dorset.
- 15 CATHERINE FILLIOL, married Edward Seymour, K. G., Duke of Somerset, who after being Lord Protector of England fell into disfavor and was beheaded in 1552 (see No. 129 in Cosby Lineage, page 292). His daughter,
- 16 MARY SEYMOUR, married Francis Cosby. (See No. 5 in Cosby Lineage, page 297, for continuation of this line.)

A daughter of William de Ros (No. 7 supra) was

- 8b AGNES DE ROS, married Paine Tibetot.

- 9 MARGARET TIPTOFT, married Thomas Monthermer.
  - 10 MARGARET MONTHERMER, married John de Montacute.
  - 11 SIMON DE MONTACUTE, married Elizabeth Boughton.
  - 12 THOMAS MONTAGU, married Christian Bassett.
  - 13 JOHN MONTAGU, married Alice Halcot.
  - 14 WILLIAM MONTAGU, married Mary Butline.
  - 15 RICHARD MONTAGU, married Agnes Knotting.
  - 16 THOMAS MONTAGU, married Agnes Dudley.
  - 17 EDWARD MONTAGU, married Helen Roper.
  - 18 ELEANOR MONTAGU, married George Tyrrell (Line of Descent from Pepin le Gros to Ralf, Sire de Tirel).
- 

### Geoffrey de Say

- 1 WILLIAM DE SAY, married Beatrix, divorced wife of Hugh Talbot and only daughter of William de Mandeville.
  - 2 GEOFFREY DE SAY, died in 1214; married Lettice, sister of Walkeline Maminot.
  - 3 GEOFFREY DE SAY, eldest son, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*, died in Gascoigne in 1230. He married Alice, daughter of John de Cheney.
  - 4 WILLIAM DE SAY, governor of Rochester Castle; died in 1272.
  - 5 WILLIAM DE SAY, died in 1295.
  - 6 GEOFFREY DE SAY, 1st Baron, died in 1322; married Idonea, daughter of William de Leyburn.
  - 7 CATHERINE DE SAY, died in 1349; married John St. John, 3d Baron.
  - 8 SIR EDWARD ST. JOHN, married Anastacia, daughter of William d'Aton Vesci, 2d Baron.
  - 9 MARGARET ST. JOHN, married Sir Henry de Bromflete, of Vesci (died 1468), Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1st Baron, who married Eleanor, daughter of William, Baron Fitz-Hugh.
  - 10 MARGARET DE BROMFLETE, married John de Clifford. (See No. 14 in line of descendants from William de Lanvellei, page 430.)
  - 11 MARY DE CLIFFORD, married Sir Philip Wentworth. (See No. 126 in Line of Descent from Edward I and No. 128 in alternate line of descent from Edward I, King of England, in Cosby Lineage, page 293.)
- 

### Robert de Vere

- 1 ALBERIC DE VERE, 1st Baron de Vere, was the son of Alphonso, Count de Ghisnes and married Beatrix, daughter of Henry, Castellan of Bourbourg. In the late years of his life he became a monk and at his death was buried in the church of Colhe Priory which he founded. His eldest son was



- 2 ALBERIC DE VERE, 2d Baron de Vere, of Kensington (died 1140), Lord High Chamberlain of England under King Henry I; married Adeliza de Clare, sister of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, and daughter of Gislebert, surnamed Crispin, Count d'Eu and Brionne (see No. 10 in De Clare lineage, page 426).
- 3 AUBREY DE VERE, created Earl of Oxford by Henry II; married Eufamia de Cantilupe and married secondly Lucia, daughter of William, 3d Baron d'Abrancis, of Folkstone, Kent.
- 4 ROBERT DE VERE, second son, 3d Earl of Oxford, *one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta*; married Isabel de Bolebec, sister of Walter de Bolebec and daughter of Hugh, 2d Baron de Bolebec. He died in 1221 and was buried in the priory of Hatfield, Broad Oak, in Essex.
- 5 HUGH DE VERE, 4th Earl of Oxford, died in 1263; married Hawise de Quincey, daughter of Saher de Quincey, the Surety, Earl of Winchester (see No. 2 of De Quincey lineage, page 431).
- 6 ROBERT DE VERE, 5th Earl of Oxford, died in 1296.
- 7 JOAN DE VERE, married William de Warren.
- 8 ALICE DE WARREN, married Edmund Fitz-Alan who was beheaded in 1366.
- 9 RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, 9th Earl of Arundel; married Isabel le Despencer (mentioned as No. 18 in De Clare lineage, page 429).

---

## WHERE MAGNA CARTA WAS SIGNED

---

So Runnymede Island is safe! It has been bought by Mr. P. J. H. Hannon, M. P., who intends to reside in the beautiful house on the island. In the house is the Charter Room, where a stone-topped table in the centre bearing the inscription that "On this spot Magna Carta was sealed, June 15, 1215."

The Charter Room was built by members of the Harcourt Family, one of whose ancestors was present on that fateful day. The house also contains some beautiful panelling and other treasures, which will be carefully preserved.

It is not always realized that Magna Carta can be seen, between 2 and 4 p. m., in the museum of the Record Office in Chancery Lane. King John did not, of course, actually sign it—not knowing how to write—but merely made his mark."

—*Church of England Newspaper.*

(Reprinted in *The Southern Churchman*, 1935.)

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- Genesis*, Chapters V, X, and XI.  
*Extinct Peerage* (Burke), Vol. I, (1904), p. 1439.  
*Extinct Baronetcies* (Burke),  
*Landed Gentry* (Burke), Vol. I, p. 266.  
*Landed Commoners* (Burke), Vol. III, p. 153.  
*General Armory* (Burke), p. 304.  
*English Surnames* (Bardsley).  
*English Peerage* (Frederick Bartow), Vol. I, pp. 65-78.  
*Saxon Chronicles*.  
*Irish Pedigrees* (O'Hart).  
*Irish Genealogies* (O'Clary).  
*Dictionary of Royal Lineages* (Allstrom).  
*Royal Genealogies* (Anderson).  
*Sovereigns of the World* (William Betham).  
*Genealogical Charts of the Royal Houses of Europe* (Frederick D. Hartland).  
*Your Family Tree* (Jordan and Kimball).  
*History of Suffolk* (Suckling), Vol. I, pp. 61, 107, 109; Vol. II, p. 186.  
*Chart of the Duke Family* (Suckling), Vol. II, page 186.  
*History of the County of Norfolk* (Blomefield), Vols. I and II.  
*Visitations of Devon* (1620) (Vivian), pp. 311-314.  
*Hutchins' Dorset*.  
*History of Modern Wiltshire* (Hoare), p. 135.  
*Wotton, English Historian*.  
*Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine*, p. 66.  
*History of England* (Green).  
*History of England* (Speed).  
*History of England* (Hume).  
*Magna Charta Barons* (Browning).  
*Life of Queen Elizabeth* (Camden).  
*History of the Tyrrells* (Joseph Henry Tyrrell).  
*Story of Virginia's First Century* (Stanard), p. 261.  
*Virginia Carolorum*, p. 392.  
*Hansford, a Tale of Bacon's Rebellion* (Tucker).  
*Torchbearer of the Revolution* (Wertenbaker).  
*Secret Diary of Col. William Byrd II*.  
*Lewis Family of "Warner Hall"* (Sorley).  
*Andrew Meade and His Descendants* (Baskerville).  
*Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family* (Smyth).  
*Duke-Symes Family* (Morris).  
*Meade*, Volume I, p. 467.  
*Douglass Register* (Jones).  
*William and Mary Quarterly*, Series I, Vol. 7, p. 160; Vol. 9, p. 87; October 1897, p. 275; April 1899, p. 275.



- Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, p. 236; Vol. III, p. 400;  
Vol. 22, pp. 46, 447; Vol. 23, pp. 40, 104, 218, 323, 435; Vol. 24,  
pp. 102, 213; Vol. 32, p. 222.
- Tyler's Quarterly*, Vol. 25, pp. 17-18.
- Gentleman's Magazine* (1834), Vol. I, p. 177.
- Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. 335.
- Journal of American History*, Vol. V, p. 585: "Royal Descent of the Seymours".

# Index I.

(This Index lists alphabetically the Christian name of all persons mentioned in this book who bear the family name of DUKE, whether by birth, marriage, or adoption. Names enclosed in parentheses are the family names before marriage.)

Derivation of the Surname Duke—3  
 Duke Family of Suffolk, England—3-10  
 Coat-of-Arms of the Duke Family of Benhall, Suffolk, England—4  
 Coat-of-Arms of George Duke, of Wandsworth, England—7  
 Dukes of Otterton, Devonshire, England—15-22  
 Coat-of-Arms of the Duke Family of Otterton, Devonshire, England—22  
 Coat-of-Arms of the Coleridge Family—22  
 Dukes of Lake, Wiltshire, England—23-27  
 Duke Family of County Sligo, Ireland—28-30

## A

Abraham—28  
 Ada Blanche—184  
 Adeline—178  
 Adeline Brown—98  
 Adlinda (Koyle)—259  
 Adolphus—27  
 Adolphus Gregory—219  
 Agnes (Grindell)—16  
 Alatheia—9  
 Albert Nelson—98, 100, 103, 152, 179, 185  
 Alberta Nelson—104  
 Albin Gilpin—177, 189  
 Alexander—16, 28, 29, 99  
 Alexander Brown—98, 104, 105  
 Alexander M.—194  
 Alexis White (Perkins)—257  
 Alexander Warren—193, 203  
 Alexandra McGill (Gamble)—252  
 Alfred—98-100, 136, 324  
 Alfred Burns—202  
 Alfred Wilson—100  
 Alfred Willard—202  
 Alfred Willard, Jr.—202  
 Alice—29, 251, 276  
 Alice (—)—4, 221  
 Alice Browne—29  
 Alice (Krause)—190  
 Alice Mack—280  
 Alice Neville (Dalton)—29  
 Alice (Rutgers)—285  
 Alice S. (Haden)—227  
 Alice Swann—222  
 Alice (Webb)—284  
 Alletta Eoff—110  
 Allie Lee—223  
 Alma Alease—193  
 Alma Aleise—202

Alma Davis—138  
 Alma Earl—260  
 Alma Lloyd (Day)—202  
 Alma Vivian (Jordan)—227  
 Almeda Ruth—221  
 Almira—234  
 Almira (Lunsford)—229  
 Amanda—108  
 Amanda Virginia—242  
 Ambrose—8  
 Amediah—86-88, 107, 211, 214, 340, 346, 350, 351, 358  
 Amelia—279  
 Amelia (Crommelin)—29  
 Amy—116, 346  
 Amy (Cosby)—177, 191, 205, 215, 244, 315  
 Amy Swift—160, 367  
 Andrew—23, 24, 269, 279  
 Andrew (Bulford, Eng.)—269  
 Andrew J. A.—283  
 Andrew Jackson—218, 228, 236, 240  
 Angier Biddle—285  
 Angier Buchanan—264, 284, 290  
 Ann—17, 87  
 Ann (Armstrong)—214  
 Ann (Bennett)—273  
 Ann Carter—104  
 Ann Elizabeth—144, 153, 160, 162, 367, 369, 371, 373  
 Ann Elizabeth (Goodwin)—98  
 Ann Elizabeth (Walton)—157, 375  
 Ann M. (Haden)—218  
 Ann Hamilton—197  
 Ann Maria Nelson—178, 180, 186  
 Ann (or Amy)—131  
 Ann (or Nancy)—95  
 Ann Overton (Holladay)—131, 135, 160  
 Ann Overton (Pettus)—107, 109  
 Anna—218  
 Anne—5, 9, 10, 17-22, 24, 25, 29  
 Anne (—)—270  
 Anne (Bleveryhaysett)—6, 7  
 Anne Catherine—30  
 Anne (or Maria)—108  
 Anne Jane (Henderson)—137  
 Anne (Jones)—28  
 Anne Lewis (Morris)—252  
 Anne (Parke)—28  
 Anne (Rheew)—276  
 Anne (Walronde)—19  
 Anne (Wilde)—16  
 Anne (Wood)—131  
 Annie Coles—201  
 Annie D. (Isbell)—228  
 Annie E. (Kritzer)—196  
 Annie Elizabeth—264  
 Annie Grav—184  
 Annie (Hill)—143  
 Annie James (Parrish)—100

Annie Lyle—120  
 Annie May—193  
 Annie Rose—187  
 Anthony Drexel—285  
 Arabella—10  
 Araminta Atwood—253  
 Archibald B.—88, 108  
 Archibald, Jr.—108  
 Archie Dale—240  
 Archie Willard—202  
 Archie Willard, Jr.—202  
 Arianna—278  
 Arla Haskins—100  
 Arlie Frances—204  
 Artelia (Roney)—284, 286  
 Arthur—17  
 Arthur P.—242  
 Arthur Patterson Russell—240

## B

Barbara—24  
 Barbara Bruce—368  
 Barbara Jean—221  
 Barbara Lee—263  
 Barbara May—264  
 Barbara (—)—251  
 Basil Calvin—259  
 Becky (or Betsy)—271  
 Beda—278  
 Belle (Horner)—254  
 Benjamin—270  
 Benjamin Franklin—220  
 Benjamin Newton—284, 287, 289, 290  
 Bennett C.—273  
 Berry—277  
 Bertha Elaine—235  
 Bertha (Lake)—238  
 Bertie (Brooks)—264  
 Betsy (or Becky)—271  
 Bettie Mae—222  
 Bettie (Swann)—221  
 Betty (Howson)—240  
 Betty Lee—236, 239  
 Blanch Griffith—240  
 Brenda Ann—228  
 Brenda Mae—233  
 Britain—273, 274  
 Brodie A.—282  
 Brodie (Doctor)—279  
 Brodie Lawrence—283, 284  
 Bruce Edward—264  
 Buckner—276, 279  
 Burwell—274  
 Burwell T.—274

## C

Callie Malinda—187  
 Callie Malinda (Mallory)—181, 185, 186  
 Callie Thomas (Davis)—190  
 Cammann Coleman—118



Carl Lee—238  
 Carol Agnes—237  
 Caroline—26, 108  
 Carlina (Coleman)—252  
 Caroline Fredonia—101, 185  
 Caroline Newport—231  
 Carolyn Ann—195  
 Carolyn Sue—239  
 Carrie Bell—201  
 Carroll Wardwell—185  
 Cary Nelson—264  
 Cary Nelson, Jr.—264  
 Cary Thomas—193  
 Cary Washington—264  
 Catherine—191, 277  
 Catherine C.—262  
 Catherine (Holland)—9  
 Catherine M.—134  
 Catherine (Rainey)—103  
 Catherine (Tighe)—29  
 Cecil Atkins (Batkins)—201  
 Cecelia Newman—26  
 C. E. (McCleish)—280  
 Charles—27, 28, 108, 177  
 Charles Alfred—100  
 Charles Carroll—110, 119  
 Charles Davis—197  
 Charles Doyle—179, 198  
 Charles Edward—199  
 Charles Franklin—233  
 Charles Hedges—110  
 Charles Henry—192, 195  
 Charles Johnstone Parke—29  
 Charles L.—235  
 Charles Lester—235  
 Charles Miller—120  
 Charles Murray—204  
 Charles Porterfield—222  
 Charles Richard Horton—137  
 Charles S.—280  
 Charles Samuel, Jr.—180  
 Charles W.—199, 281, 283  
 Charles Wayne—222  
 Charles William—239  
 Charlotte—108, 269, 271  
 Charlotte (Jessup)—222  
 Charlotte Maria—26  
 Charlotte (Yonge)—18  
 Christiana—16  
 Cicely (Power-Poer)—269  
 Clara (Ross, Coleman)—264  
 Clarence Garland—148  
 Clarence Weston—193  
 Claude Gerald—157  
 Claude Willoughby Newton—187  
 Clayton—275, 277  
 Clementina Ann—251  
 Clevears (Sr.)—83, 205, 213  
 Clevears Chisholm—33, 82, 85-87, 89, 90, 95, 177, 191, 205, 211, 212, 213, 214, 244, 315, 324, 339, 345, 346, 358  
 Clevears, Jr.—86-88, 214  
 Clevears III—88, 107, 109, 130, 339  
 Clevears IV—95, 108  
 Cleveures—274  
 Cluverius—85  
 Columbia Belle—236  
 Cora Alice—198  
 Cora Belle—262  
 Cora DeJarnette—253  
 Cora Frances—263  
 Cora Franklin—187  
 Cora L.—233  
 Cora Lee—180, 182  
 Cora M. (Perkins)—193, 203  
 Cordelia Drexel (Biddle)—282, 284, 285, 290  
 Coressa Florence—257  
 Cornelia—108

Cornelia Lily—100  
 Cosby (Louisa Co., Va.)—87, 88, 210, 244, 245  
 Cosby (Louisa Co., Va.) and Descendants—205-210  
 Cosby (Goochland Co., Va.)—206, 215-217, 219, 244, 245, 262  
 Curtis—240

## D

Dabney—273  
 Daisy D.—238  
 Daisy Dean—241  
 Daisy Etoile—147  
 Dale—240  
 Daniel—274  
 David Meriwether—153  
 David Thomas—160, 368  
 Dearl—239  
 Deborah—275, 277  
 Delia Florence (Bender)—235  
 Delilah—276  
 Delores Joan—243  
 DeWitt—280  
 Denie—108  
 Dicey—271, 278  
 Dicey (Jones)—279  
 Delores Joan—243  
 Donna Paulette—238  
 Donald Coy—239  
 Donald Franklin—204  
 Dora A.—236  
 Doris—286  
 Dorothea Lewis (Swift)—140  
 Dorothy—16, 17, 19, 24, 87, 236  
 Dorothy Ann—202  
 Dorothy (Ayre)—19  
 Dorothy (Davis)—222  
 Dorothy Vernon—159

## E

Earl Carter—180  
 Earl James—148  
 Earl Vance—239  
 Earl Vance, Jr.—239  
 Early—147  
 Earnest Swann—222  
 Edith—16, 198  
 Edith Joyce—199  
 Edith May (Coleman)—117  
 Edmonia—196  
 Edmund (Cumberland Co., Va.)—43, 215, 244  
 Edmund (Goochland Co., Va.)—215-218, 228, 236, 240  
 Edmund—19  
 Edmund Cornelius—245, 255, 258  
 Edmund F.—228  
 Edmund W.—218, 219, 222  
 Edna Earl—228  
 Edna (Parrish)—143, 145  
 Edward—5, 7-9, 24-26  
 Edward (Doctor)—9  
 Edward John—27  
 Edward (Rev.)—26  
 Edward (Sir)—6, 7, 10, 11, 33, 267  
 Edward II (Sir)—9, 10  
 Edward Duncan—184  
 Edward James—258  
 Edward Lucian—100  
 Edwin Douglas—227  
 Edwin Ellicott—118  
 Edwin P.—177  
 Edwina Carter (Rountree)—201  
 Edwina Florence (Lane)—263  
 Edv (—)—274  
 Egbert Harris—219

Eldy—271  
 Ella—217  
 Eleanor (Caudle)—194  
 Eleanor Jean—161  
 Eleanor Jennings—206, 208  
 Eleanor Mae—202  
 Eleanor (Morris)—161  
 Eliza Annie—283  
 Eliza (Oliphant)—28  
 Eliza (Sharp)—130  
 Eliza (Stone)—193  
 Elizabeth—7, 9, 11, 12, 16-18, 20-22, 24-26, 29, 33, 34, 43, 44, 46, 47, 50, 76, 86, 87, 95, 98, 110, 213, 217, 218, 245, 250, 252, 260, 267, 270, 272, 274, 276-278, 323  
 Elizabeth (—)—271, 276, 277  
 Elizabeth Barclay—109, 114  
 Elizabeth (Bettie) Ann—99  
 Elizabeth (Blades)—136  
 Elizabeth (Burnley)—97, 214  
 Elizabeth Burnley—130  
 Elizabeth (Calthorpe)—6  
 Elizabeth Catherine—196  
 Elizabeth (Cholwich)—19  
 Elizabeth Coleman—206, 208  
 Elizabeth (Colepepper)—16  
 Elizabeth (Collins)—21  
 Elizabeth (Curteis)—7  
 Elizabeth (Duke)—278  
 Elizabeth Eskridge—118  
 Elizabeth (Frank)—16  
 Elizabeth Freke—25  
 Elizabeth (Garland)—205, 244  
 Elizabeth Kennon (Garrett)—104  
 Elizabeth Hughes—217  
 Elizabeth James—255  
 Elizabeth Lewis—252  
 Elizabeth Lewis (Holladay)—135, 151  
 Elizabeth (Mallory)—244, 245, 262  
 Elizabeth Norma (Thomas)—204  
 Elizabeth Page—184  
 Elizabeth (Parham)—272  
 Elizabeth R. (Drumwright)—218  
 Elizabeth (Richards)—24  
 Elizabeth (Ricketts)—277, 278  
 Elizabeth Scott (Eskridge)—117, 122, 127  
 Elizabeth (Sherrell)—276  
 Elizabeth (Swift)—130, 136, 150, 163  
 Elizabeth (Taylor)—267-270  
 Elizabeth W.—192  
 Elizabeth (Whitlock)—178  
 Elizabeth (Willoughby)—187  
 Ella—217  
 Ella (Snyder)—236  
 Ellen—245  
 Elnora Marie (Gammon)—193  
 Elsie Marie—202  
 Emily—108, 277  
 Emily Montague Anderson—110  
 Emily (Freeman)—27  
 Emma—27, 104, 228, 363  
 Emma Jane—204  
 Emma Judith—255  
 Emma Lewis—99, 100  
 Emmett Thomas—196  
 Eppes—276  
 Ernie Anna (Harris)—238  
 Erasmus—5  
 Ernest Junior—237  
 Ernest Swann—222  
 Ernestine (Zweifeld)—148  
 Esther Lois (Lynch)—237  
 Esther (Moore)—222  
 Ethel—195  
 Ethel Lucille—202

Ethel Maude—183  
 Ethel Ora—258  
 Ethel Ray (Patterson)—180  
 E. St. A. (Rev.)—29  
 Estella M.—229  
 Esther (Moore)—222  
 Ethel Ora—258  
 Esther Lois (Lynch)—237  
 Eugene Early—236  
 Eugene Hunter—186  
 Eugenia Grace—236  
 Eugenia Lee—160, 368  
 Eva (Springer)—234  
 Evelyn—195  
 Evelyn (Dewey)—264  
 Evelyn May—228

## F

Fannie—280, 282  
 Fannie Minor—193  
 Fanny—26  
 Fanny Field—25  
 Florence—221  
 Florence Burnley—100  
 Florence Early—185  
 Florence Ella—139  
 Florence Isabel—263  
 Florence Jane—110  
 Florence Lane—263  
 Florence Lee—204  
 Florence Lucille—230  
 Flossie (Mills, Martin)—194  
 Floy Elise—148  
 Fontaine—215-218, 244, 262  
 Fontaine Pryor—217  
 Frances—17-20, 26, 27, 99, 269, 274  
 Frances Ann—151  
 Frances (Banks)—26  
 Frances (Blaake)—25  
 Frances (Southcote)—18, 19  
 Frances Helena (Homan)—29  
 Frances (Clanton)—271  
 Frances Elizabeth—242, 251  
 Frances Ellen—136  
 Frances (Gibson)—136  
 Frances (Hawkins)—274  
 Frances J. (Pendleton)—218, 228, 236, 240  
 Francis Coleman—206  
 Francis F.—228  
 Francis Johnson—251, 252  
 Francis Johnson, Jr.—252  
 Francis Robert—29  
 Francis Washington—194  
 Frank—136  
 Franklin Garland—147  
 Frank Morris—137, 252  
 Frank Sheridan—233  
 Frank Williamson—252  
 Franklin C.—222  
 Frantie (Cutright)—240  
 Frederick Henrico—101, 177, 186, 191  
 Frederick L.—151  
 Frederick Lewis—135  
 Frederick Samuel—199  
 Freida May—185  
 Freke—25

## G

Gabriella (Mallory)—262  
 Garland Burnley—85, 130, 136, 332  
 Gaynelle Virginia (Cheeke)—204  
 Geneva—199  
 Genevieve India—103, 223  
 Genevieve Sue—103, 223

George—6, 8, 9, 16, 18, 19, 23-27, 143, 216, 217, 269, 283  
 George (Goochland Co., Va.)—216  
 George (Wandsworth, Eng.)—7, 9  
 George (Lake, Wiltshire, Eng.)—267  
 George Anderson—241  
 George Clifton—201  
 George Clifton, Jr.—202  
 George Errett—103  
 George Frederick—26  
 George Kendall—228  
 George Kendall, Jr.—228  
 George Lucian—99  
 George Newton—195  
 George Washington—97, 103, 136, 140, 192, 201, 284, 363  
 George William—180  
 Georgie (Wood)—148  
 Geraldine Ann—233  
 Geraldine (Gum)—236  
 German—25  
 Gertrude Meriwether—161  
 Gideon Harrison—204  
 Gilbert—16  
 Gladys Adelia (Bevler)—260  
 Gladys Elaine—260  
 Goodman Burnett—162  
 Grace—21, 217  
 Grace Darling—259  
 Grace Lee—223  
 Grace Maurice—221  
 Grace (Mosely)—233  
 Granville Alexander, Jr.—194  
 Green—272, 274, 278  
 Green B.—272  
 Gregory—17  
 Grief—279  
 Guilda Mae (Mullenix)—238  
 Guy F.—240  
 Guy Rome—259

## H

Hannah Grendon (Jennings, Bird)—9, 34, 267, 269  
 Hanson—25  
 Hardenia—108  
 Hardin (Hardin Burnley)—88, 175, 176  
 Hardin Burnley—87, 107, 130, 136, 151, 152, 153, 163, 358, 371  
 Hardin L.—176  
 Hardin Lunsford—130, 134, 152, 164, 372  
 Hardin Lunsford, Jr.—160, 367, 368  
 Hardin Lunsford III—160  
 Hardy—276  
 Hardyman—276, 277-279  
 Harold—274  
 Harriet—27  
 Harriet Garland—120  
 Harriet Hinxman—26  
 Harriet Josephine—228  
 Harriet M. (Baldwin)—242, 243  
 Harriet Richardson—160, 172  
 Harriet (Richardson, Waldron)—134, 152, 153, 160, 164  
 Harriet Virginia (Baughan)—193  
 Harriett (Woodford)—221  
 Harv Sidna—180  
 Harv Warren—193  
 Harv Warren, Jr.—194  
 Harvey Judson—280  
 Hattie Ann (Lilley)—240

Hattie M. (—)—219  
 Hattie Mae—280  
 Hattie Walker (Miller)—119  
 Hatton (Taafte)—28  
 Hazel Gray—264  
 Hazel (Hilliard)—103  
 Hazel Lumsden (Nuckols)—264  
 Hazel Virginia—236  
 Heber Lorenzo—260  
 Helen (Kachenak)—233  
 Helen (Kranburg)—185  
 Helen Marie (Summers)—264  
 Helen Murtaugh—99  
 Helen Risdon—118  
 Helen (Shannon)—138  
 Helen V.—240  
 Henrietta—273  
 Henry—15, 16, 268, 277  
 Henry, Colonel, Councilor—9, 15, 16, 31-34, 37, 40-44, 46, 50, 76, 82, 215, 244, 266, 267, 315  
 Henry, Jr.—31, 33, 43, 82, 83, 88  
 Henry, Major—276, 279  
 Henry (York Co., Va.)—34-36  
 Henry (Louisa Co., Va.)—82, 88, 215, 244  
 Henry, Captain (Charles City and Prince George Cos., Va.)—267-270  
 Henry Benjamin—204  
 Henry Hinxman—26  
 Henry Littleberry—202  
 Herman Hilliard—204  
 Hester C.—240  
 Hester (Dodrill)—236  
 Hilliard—104  
 Hobart—234  
 Holly—274  
 Horace—108  
 Howard Aquilla—237  
 Howard Eldridge—263  
 Howard Newton—187  
 Howard Thomas—198  
 Huldah—97  
 Huldah (Brown)—97, 98, 101, 152  
 Humphrey—17  
 Hunter—273

## I

Ida—142  
 Ida Belle—198, 255  
 Ida Elizabeth—222  
 Ida—Mae—241  
 Ida Sophia—148  
 Ilma—85, 157, 158, 375  
 Ilma Margaret—159  
 Ina May (Anderson)—233  
 Ina Estelle (Eckert)—237  
 India Anna (Fogg)—103  
 Inez—193  
 Inez Elizabeth—196  
 Irving Nicholas—178, 188  
 Irving Terrill (Captain U. S. N.)—138  
 Isabel—136, 245  
 Isabella Charlotta (Rolle)—19  
 Isabella Charlotta (Waker)—19  
 Isabella Harris—255  
 Isabelle (Brooks)—180  
 Isham—276

## J

Jabez Franklin, Sr.—153, 157, 367, 375  
 Jabez Franklin, Jr.—158, 159  
 Jacob—274



Jacqueline Lelia—233  
 James—34, 86-88, 96, 107, 108, 130, 271, 276, 279, 339, 340, 358  
 James, Jr.—107  
 James A.—282  
 James Allen—280  
 James B.—283  
 James Blanton—199  
 James Boyer—239  
 James Buchanan—284, 286, 288, 289  
 James Burnley—136, 137, 147  
 James E. (Doctor)—219  
 James Edmund—218, 240  
 James F.—100  
 James Garland—148  
 James Humphrey—222  
 James L.—151  
 James Madison (Mattie)—240  
 James McCadden—280  
 James Netherland—253  
 James Richard—238  
 James (James City Co., Va.)—40-43, 215, 244, 263, 266  
 James Richard LeRoy—243  
 James Theodore—235  
 James William—147  
 Jane—6, 9, 16, 17, 19, 25, 26, 28, 30, 34, 83, 87, 177  
 Jane (—)—276  
 Jane Audrey—264  
 Jane Bailey—177  
 Jane Dabney—252  
 Jane Elizabeth (Taylor)—252  
 Jane Ellis—202  
 Jane Elvira—217  
 Jane (Freke)—25  
 Jane (Henderson)—137  
 Jane (Holby)—16  
 Jane Marline—187  
 Jane (Rashleigh)—25  
 Jane Roy (Coleman)—205, 206, 244, 245  
 Jane (Thilman)—101, 177, 186, 191  
 Jane (Young)—198  
 Janette Gayle—222  
 Jasper L.—234  
 Jasper Newton—229, 236, 237  
 Jean Anne—203  
 Jemima H.—134  
 Jemmett—28, 29  
 Jemmett Charles—29  
 Jennie M. (Ransone)—222  
 Jermyn—8  
 Jesse—236  
 Jessie Gertrude—148  
 Jessie Lewis—177  
 Joan Lee—194  
 Joan (de la Park)—5  
 Joan (—)—23  
 Jocelene Maude (Shingleton)—238  
 Joel—270  
 John—5-7, 9, 15-17, 23, 24, 26-29, 77, 83, 87, 88, 95, 96, 193, 214, 215, 244, 268-271, 273, 274, 276-279  
 John (Captain)—28  
 John (Sir)—7, 9, 11  
 John (Doctor)—280  
 John (Prince George Co., Va.)—268  
 John, Sr. (York Co., Va.)—33, 35, 267  
 John, Jr. (York Co., Va.)—34  
 John (Orange Co., N. C.)—277, 279  
 John (Dorset, England)—269

John (Lake, Wiltshire, Eng.)—267  
 John Andrew—134, 153, 160, 162, 368, 372, 373  
 John Andrew, Sr.—153, 160, 172, 368  
 John Andrew, Jr.—161, 162  
 John Andrew III—161  
 John Burns—217  
 John Burnley—97  
 John Calvin—187  
 John Charles—29, 147  
 John Cosby—206  
 John Edwin—136  
 John Ernest—237  
 John Flavel Slaughter—118  
 John Fontaine—215, 244, 245, 253  
 John Garland—88, 205, 206, 244, 245  
 John Granville Burnley—104  
 John Henry—219-221  
 John Hughes—217  
 John Lewis—190  
 John M.—218-219  
 John Taylor—268, 270, 271, 276, 279, 282  
 John Taylor, Jr.—276, 277, 279, 283  
 John Taylor (Prince George Co., Va.)—268  
 John Thilman, Sr.—177, 191  
 John Thilman, Jr.—178, 181, 185, 186  
 John Thomas, Sr.—177  
 John Thomas, Jr.—179  
 John Thomas—186, 190  
 John Rhodes—221  
 John Samuel—240  
 John Walton—26  
 John Willard—221  
 John William—195  
 John William, Jr.—195  
 Joseph—271, 276, 277, 283  
 Joseph (Doctor) (Goochland Co., Va.)—43  
 Joseph Benjamin—222  
 Joseph Cameron—221  
 Joseph Gerome—194  
 Joseph J.—219  
 Joseph L.—280  
 Joseph W.—274  
 Josephine Buchanan—202  
 Josephine Isabella (Douglas)—27  
 Josiah—271  
 Josie—281  
 Josie Buchanan—202  
 Judith A. (Cocke)—177, 191  
 Judith Neville (Pryor)—216  
 Julia Frances—147  
 Julia (Hight—Hite)—274  
 Julia Lois—184  
 Julia V.—228  
 Julian—237  
 Juliana (Courton)—16  
 Juliana R.—137, 149  
 Junior Edward—240  
 Junius H.—200  
 Junius Lyle—259

## K

Kate—131  
 Kate Cross—254  
 Kate Holden (Hedges)—110  
 Kate Holden—110  
 Kate (White)—228  
 Kate Winston—179  
 Kathelene Mae—238  
 Katherine—7  
 Katherine (Barlow)—7, 9

Katherine (Prideaux)—17  
 Kathleen (Oliphant)—29  
 Kathleen (Timmons)—118  
 Kathleen Watson—179  
 Katy—271  
 Keziah—276  
 Keziah (Burnley)—107, 130  
 Kirkland R.—279

## L

Laura Ellen (Walrod)—241  
 Laura (Gregory)—99  
 Laura Isabella—110  
 Laura Mabel—104  
 Laura Stokes—100  
 Laurence Patrick—29  
 Lavinia Elizabeth—153, 155, 156  
 Lawrence—284  
 Lawrence C.—151  
 Leah Burnett (Jones)—258  
 Lemuel Thomas—187, 254  
 Lena Augusta (Alvis)—186  
 Leona—241  
 Leona May—237  
 Leonard Wilson—186  
 Leonard Wilson, Jr.—186  
 Leonidas Franklin—180  
 Leonidas Franklin, Jr.—186  
 Leonora—143  
 Leonora Celeste—203  
 Leonora (Davis)—203  
 Leroy M.—217  
 Leroy Washington—280  
 Leslie Malancon—241  
 Lewis—97, 104, 136, 143, 195  
 Lewis Aubrey—185  
 Lewis Eldridge—263  
 Lewis Frederick—101, 178, 185  
 Lewis Parham—272  
 Lewis Vivian—185  
 Lida—28, 283  
 Lillian Constance—203  
 Lillian Louise (Moody)—160, 368  
 Lillian (McCredy)—286  
 Lillie I.—283  
 Lillie Mae—242  
 Lily Ann—257  
 Lilly B.—281  
 Limon James—238  
 Lina—238  
 Linda Lou—243  
 Lizzie Lee—189  
 Lloyd Anderson—195  
 L. Lucile (Campbell)—183  
 L. Mary (Dickinson)—218, 219  
 Lois Isabella (Dosland)—243  
 Lois (Wilburn)—222  
 Lola Sue—239  
 Lora (Varney)—195  
 Lorena Belle—237  
 Lorraine Sarah—240  
 Lorry M.—217  
 Lottie (Fogge)—104  
 Louis Napoleon—251  
 Louisa—29, 43, 131  
 Louisa Malvina—242  
 Louise Burnley—149  
 Louise Maria—222  
 Louise Winifred (Kapps)—202  
 Loula Fredonia—85  
 Lourinda (Rioppe)—259  
 Lucia E.—157, 367  
 Lucian—99  
 Lucinda—28, 30  
 Lucinda Jane—29  
 Lucinda (Parke)—28, 30  
 Lucy—25, 26, 107, 108, 277  
 Lucy Ann—219, 241  
 Lucy Ann Overton—109, 110  
 Lucy B.—151

Lucy (Dalicourt)—25  
 Lucy Barclay—119  
 Lucy Burnley—214  
 Lucy Burton (Williamson)—251,  
 252  
 Lucy Chew—206  
 Lucy Franklin—162  
 Lucy G. (—)—274  
 Lucy Marshall—118  
 Lucy Marshall (Lee)—118  
 Lucy Overton—159  
 Lucy Overton Rice—160, 368  
 Lucy Shepherd—254  
 Lucy Sidna—255  
 Lucy Williamson—253  
 Luena—281  
 Luena K.—281  
 Lula Evelyn (Smoot)—197  
 Lulu Abbott—147  
 Lulu (Steel)—147  
 Lumerty (Myrtie) E.—234  
 Lunsford—136  
 Lunsford Andrew—160, 368  
 Lunsford Andrew, Jr.—160, 368  
 Lunsford Launcelot—162  
 Luther W.—134  
 Lyda Belle (Parsons, Ross)—237  
 Lydia (—)—277  
 Lyle Hubert—259

## M

Mabel—284  
 Mabel Bernice—235  
 Mabel (Bowman)—195  
 Mabel Clare (Woodward, Deane)  
 —162  
 Mabel Gertrude (Davis)—204  
 Mabel Mercy—259  
 Mabel Stratton (McGehee)—221  
 Madison—274  
 Maggie Lee—195  
 Major—276, 279  
 Malinda—279  
 Malinda Adella—242, 243  
 Malvina Thomas (Arnold)—193  
 Malvina Warren—199  
 Mamie Lois—199  
 Mamie (Titmus)—198  
 Marcellus W.—262  
 Marcia F. (Hope)—135, 151  
 Marcia Margaret—184  
 Margaret—7, 8, 16-18, 24  
 Margaret (Bassett)—17, 18  
 Margaret (Baynard)—5  
 Margaret Brown—118  
 Margaret Cunningham—29  
 Margaret Elizabeth—204  
 Margaret Hoops—109, 114  
 Margaret Mae (Brock)—221  
 Margaret (Palmer)—7  
 Margaret (Screven, Tuck)—285  
 Margarette Louise (Lipscomb)—  
 194  
 Maria Barclay (Walker)—109  
 Maria (Gilman)—189  
 Maria Josephine—242  
 Maria L.—262  
 Maria Louisa—192  
 Maria (Rawson)—29  
 Maria S. (Collins)—220  
 Maria Walker—110, 118  
 Maria Young—24, 26  
 Marian Ellis (Higgason)—202  
 Marie—8  
 Marjorie Bettie (Berney)—184  
 Mark C.—271  
 Marshall Ward—184  
 Martha—17, 18, 178, 245, 248,  
 273, 281  
 Martha Caroline—153

Martha E.—233, 234  
 Martha (Emerson)—270  
 Martha Eliza (Tucker)—178  
 Martha G. (Goode)—185  
 Martha Garland—244  
 Martha Hardin—160, 368  
 Martha (Martin)—244, 262  
 Martha (McMannen)—284  
 Martha (Parker)—17, 21  
 Martha (Patsy)—96  
 Martha Rawls—184  
 Martha Septima Lewis—110  
 Martha Virginia (Hardy)—100  
 Martha Walker—110  
 Marvin Jordan—228  
 Marvin Glenn—228  
 Mary—5-7, 17, 18, 21, 24, 26,  
 28, 29, 88, 204, 245, 272,  
 276, 279, 281, 287, 288  
 Mary A. (Hope)—135, 151  
 Mary Alice (Charlton)—184  
 Mary Amelia—242  
 Mary Ann—177  
 Mary Ann (Netherland)—251  
 Mary Barclay (Walker)—132  
 Mary Blanche—220  
 Mary C. I. (Newton)—177  
 Mary Caroline (Clinton)—283,  
 286  
 Mary (Carrington)—277  
 Mary Catherine (Sites)—240  
 Mary (Cozart)—279  
 Mary (Cunninghame)—29  
 Mary (Davenport)—186  
 Mary Diane—222  
 Mary E.—151  
 Mary E. (Parrish)—228  
 Mary E. (Timberlake, Harding)  
 —98, 100, 103, 152, 185, 188  
 Mary Elizabeth—130, 136, 143,  
 144, 222, 284, 320  
 Mary Elizabeth (Southward)—  
 195  
 Mary Ella—147, 263  
 Mary Ellen—198  
 Mary Ellen R.—262  
 Mary Emily—179, 242  
 Mary Estelle—187, 198  
 Mary Franklin—159  
 Mary Fredonia—103  
 Mary Garland—88, 205  
 Mary Goodwin—98  
 Mary (Green)—271  
 Mary Hamilton—223  
 Mary (Harlow)—26  
 Mary (Hazelwood)—203  
 Mary Helen (Perkins)—263  
 Mary Hinton—252  
 Mary J.—280  
 Mary J. (Bailey)—147  
 Mary Jane—192, 204  
 Mary Jane (Cely-Trevilian)—29  
 Mary Jane Clark—109  
 Mary Jane (Gladwell)—236, 237  
 Mary Jean (Woodward)—162  
 Mary Jefferson—257  
 Mary Johnson (Fogg)—103  
 Mary Katherine—186  
 Mary Katherine (Berry)—222  
 Mary L. (Carpenter)—203  
 Mary Laura (Lockie)—283  
 Mary Lewis—204  
 Mary Lillian—285, 288, 290  
 Mary Louise (Lear)—147  
 Mary Minerva—229  
 Mary (Muncas)—107  
 Mary (or Minnie) Louise—223  
 Mary (or Mollie) Cluverius—96  
 Mary (Nash)—27  
 Mary O.—218  
 Mary Olivia—153, 159

Mary (Olivia)—239  
 Mary P. (Winston)—97  
 Mary (Palmer)—28  
 Mary (Polly)—130, 163  
 Mary Ransome—272  
 Mary (Rudge)—10  
 Mary Salina (Lena)—137  
 Mary (Thacker)—204  
 Mary Walker—110  
 Mary Whitlock—184  
 Mary (Williams)—276  
 Mary Willoughby—118  
 Mary (—)—228, 276  
 Mary (Young)—24  
 Mason Wortham—186  
 Matilda Page—193  
 Matilda (Whyte)—16  
 Matthew—271  
 Matthew Garrett—251  
 Mattie Brown (Christmas)—160,  
 367  
 Mattie Kennon—178, 188  
 Mattie May—264  
 Mattie P. (Mitchell, Lumpkin)  
 —198  
 Mattie Powell—162  
 Mattie (Smith)—251  
 Maud—283  
 Maude—104, 283  
 Maude Hinton—190  
 Maude (McLaughlin)—103, 223  
 Maurice David—204  
 Maurice Gideon—204  
 May Emma—99  
 Mayme (Richardson, Slaughter)  
 —118  
 Melvin Warton—147  
 Meriwether Lewis—120  
 Meta M.—281  
 Micajah—271  
 Michael (of Lake, Wiltshire,  
 Eng.)—23, 269  
 Mildred Brown—96, 98, 101  
 Mildred Emma—101  
 Mildred (Gaines)—197  
 Mildred Overton—134, 163  
 Mildred West—109, 116  
 Miller—120  
 Millie (Demure)—215, 217, 218  
 Minnie Lucretia—238  
 Minnie (or Mary) Louise—223  
 Minnie (Woodward)—284  
 Minor—273  
 Mira (Irwin)—29  
 Miss (Wisdom)—217  
 Muriel Mary Georgina—29  
 Murray Morris—193, 203  
 M. V. (Henderson)—151  
 Myra P.—273  
 Myrick W.—271  
 Myrtle (—)—236  
 Myrtle (Judson)—118

## N

Nanaline (Holt, Inman)—286  
 Nancy—88, 214, 271, 274  
 Nancy Carol—239  
 Nancy (Crenshaw)—216  
 Nancy (McLaughlin)—197  
 Nancy Montgomery (Wood)—  
 115  
 Nannie—272, 283  
 Nannie Everett—223, 225  
 Nannie Fontaine—255  
 Nannie James—178  
 Napoleon Bonaparte—103, 219,  
 222  
 Nelle Verla—235  
 Nellie—143  
 Nellie (Murtaugh)—199



Nelson—273  
 Newton Austin—187  
 Newton Austin, Jr.—187  
 Nicholas—3  
 Nila Uldine—239  
 Norma Leah—259

## O

Octavia—178  
 Olive Celicia—204  
 Oolah—251  
 Opal Ruby (Poling)—239  
 Ora Etta—242  
 Oran O.—236  
 Orlando—97  
 Oscar Franklin—186  
 Otis Linwood—222

## P

Page Weston—193  
 Parnell—5  
 Patience—274  
 Patricia Pearl—239  
 Patrick Henry—82, 136, 148  
 Patsey—271  
 Patsy Read—214  
 Patsey (—)—271  
 Pattie—276, 282  
 Paul Weldon—194  
 Paul William—238  
 Pauline Elizabeth—187  
 Pauline (Wood)—180  
 Pearl—234, 284  
 Pearl (—)—240  
 Pearl (Hott)—186  
 Pearl Inez—180  
 Pearl Katherine—239  
 Peggy Sue—162  
 Permelia F.—177  
 Pet—148  
 Peter—3, 4, 268  
 Philip—271  
 Philip St. John—99  
 Philip St. John, Jr.—100  
 Philip St. John III—100  
 Phyllis Ann—236  
 Philippa—17  
 Polly—271, 274, 278  
 Princess Louise—148  
 Priscilla (St. George)—285

## R

Randolph Kapps—202  
 Raleigh—269  
 Raleigh Alexander—185  
 Raleigh Alexander, Jr.—185  
 Raleigh (Devonshire, Eng.)—269  
 Ransom H.—276  
 Rashleigh (Rev.) (Devonshire, Eng.)—268  
 Raymond Lewis—240  
 Rebecca—24  
 Rebecca Elizabeth—160, 368  
 Rebecca Jane (Smith)—240  
 Rejoyce (—)—270  
 Rena (or Reany)—279  
 Retha (Lake)—238  
 Richard—15, 17, 20, 25, 28, 108, 109, 117, 122, 240, 269  
 Richard (Poet)—269  
 Richard (Devonshire, Eng.)—269  
 Richard Alonzo—198  
 Richard C.—177  
 Richard Calhoun—192  
 Richard Clevears—190  
 Richard Hardin—136, 137  
 Richard L.—274  
 Richard Swift—130, 135, 151

Richard Thomas—190  
 Richard Thomas Walker—109, 117, 122  
 Richard Thomas Walker, Jr.—118, 127  
 Richard Thomas Walker III—118  
 Richard Thomas Walker IV—118  
 Richard Vance—238  
 Richard Walker—120  
 Richard William—110  
 Richard Winston—179  
 Richard Winston, Jr.—179  
 Ritchie—280  
 Robert—4, 5, 17, 18, 21, 23, 25-29, 271, 273, 276, 277, 279  
 Robert A.—283  
 Robert Alexander—29  
 Robert Ashby—264  
 Robert Ashby, Jr.—264  
 Robert Campbell—184  
 Robert Edward—195, 251  
 Robert Ernest—162  
 Robert Ernest, Jr.—162  
 Robert King—28  
 Robert E. Lee—238  
 Robert Lee—178, 235  
 Robert Lee, Jr.—178  
 Robert Lee II—178  
 Robert Maurice—222  
 Robert Rashleigh—26  
 Robert William—280  
 Roberta Nell—239  
 Rodessia (Seay)—187  
 Roger—3, 4, 16, 28, 29  
 Roger Dale—236  
 Roger le Duc—3, 4, 15, 268  
 Roger Philip—29  
 Rosa Belle (Hall)—194  
 Rosa Etoile—149  
 Rosa L.—187  
 Rosalee—194  
 Rosa Lee—283  
 Rosa Lee (Perkins)—193, 203  
 Rosa Marie—235  
 Rosa Pleasants (Cocke)—252  
 Rosa Rice—161  
 Rosa Rice (Swift)—152, 160, 172, 368  
 Rosewell Newton—204  
 Roy Reynolds—195  
 Ruby Elaine (Brown)—235  
 Ruby James—196  
 Russell Bowen—195  
 Ruth—222  
 Ruth (—)—270  
 Ruth Catheline—235  
 Ruth Estelle (Rimmer)—199  
 Ruth Frances—264  
 Ruth O'Neil—263  
 Ruth Titmus—198  
 Ruth Wanda—238

## S

Sadie Lou—160, 368  
 Sadie R. (Price)—219  
 Salina—24  
 Salina (Niebling)—137  
 Sallie—194, 281  
 Sallie Malvina—219  
 Sallie Mae—223, 226  
 Sallie Vincent—221  
 Sallie W.—281  
 Sally—274  
 Samuel—271, 273, 274, 277  
 Samuel Page—183  
 Samuel Page, Jr.—184  
 Sampson—274  
 Sarah—18, 19, 25, 26, 97, 218, 219, 280

Sarah (—) (Goochland Co., Va.)—215-219, 244, 262  
 Sarah Ann—130  
 Sarah Ann (Stanley)—253  
 Sarah Blanche—204  
 Sarah C.—151  
 Sarah Cornelius—255  
 Sarah Elizabeth—178, 180, 187  
 Sarah Elizabeth Maud—181, 186  
 Sarah Elizabeth (Rawls)—183  
 Sarah Fayette—109  
 Sarah (Haney)—241  
 Sarah Harriet—  
 Sarah (Hanson)—25  
 Sarah Jane (Page)—101, 177, 178, 185, 186, 191  
 Sarah Jordan (Kimbrough)—255, 258  
 Sarah Katherine (Rhodes)—221  
 Sarah L. (Richardson)—130  
 Sarah Lewis—134  
 Sarah, or Nancy (Biggers)—108  
 Sarah P.—218  
 Sarah Pearson (Angier)—284, 290  
 Sarah P. (Dickerson)—108  
 Sarah (Reynell)—18  
 Sarah Wingfield—99, 100  
 Selina—26, 27  
 Selina (Mary)—27  
 Selina—26  
 Sheridan Esman—233  
 Sherrod—276  
 Shirley Ann—264  
 Sidney T.—283, 287  
 Sidney Hicks—203  
 Simon—270  
 Sophia Elizabeth—29  
 Spotswood Wellford—197  
 Starling—274  
 St. George Biddle—285  
 Stella (Scott)—237  
 Stelle Maria—221  
 Stephanie Claire—260  
 Sue—105, 106  
 Susan Abbott—245, 260  
 Susan Ann—192  
 Susan Elizabeth (Thomas)—228, 236  
 Susan Overton Lavinia—162  
 Susanna—268, 270, 360  
 Susanna (DuVal)—219, 222  
 Susannah—25, 26  
 Susannah (Gill)—19

## T

Tabitha—270  
 Talmach, Sr.—7  
 Talmach, Jr.—7  
 Tamar—272  
 Taylor—275, 277, 279  
 Tees—193  
 Terrill—139  
 Thelma (Wood)—202  
 Theodore Martin—235  
 Thomas—5, 6, 8, 10, 16-19, 25-27, 83, 87, 101, 130, 131, 160, 177, 186, 191, 216-218, 371  
 Thomas A.—131  
 Thomas Clarence—282  
 Thomas Clifton—202  
 Thomas D.—217  
 Thomas Dale—240  
 Thomas Earl—335  
 Thomas Elmore—202  
 Thomas Frederick—185  
 Thomas Freke—25  
 Thomas (Jenny)—6  
 Thomas H.—274

Thomas Henry—195  
 Thomas Holladay—151  
 Thomas Howard—237  
 Thomas L.—193  
 Thomas M.—277  
 Thomas Nelson Page—180  
 Thomas Page (Rev.)—178, 182, 191  
 Thomas Page II—184  
 Thomas Seddon—197  
 Thomas Taylor—245, 251, 252  
 Thomasine—7, 8

## U

Unity—217, 219

## V

Valentine (M. D.)—29  
 Vera May—239  
 Vernelle Elizabeth—199  
 Vernetta (Sledge)—271  
 Victoria Jones—220  
 Victoria Juliet—251  
 Viola Thomas (Eddleton)—160, 368  
 Virginia (Burnett)—180  
 Virginia Burnetta—180  
 Virginia (Covington)—222  
 Virginia (Currier)—194  
 Virginia Elizabeth—202  
 Virginia Gray (Ward)—182  
 Virginia Jackson—180  
 Virginia Lee—180  
 Virginia (Williams)—108  
 Vivian Hawthorne (Trice)—161

## W

Waller Lewis—151  
 Walter Everett—187  
 Walter—84, 8

Walter Cabell—221, 227, 228  
 Walter Cabell, Jr.—221  
 Walter Garland—137, 138  
 Walter James—203, 220, 221  
 Walter James, Jr.—222  
 Walter Patterson—219, 227  
 Wanda Mae—239  
 Warner James—237  
 Warner Wood—120  
 Warren—193  
 Washington—265, 279, 283, 284, 286-289  
 Wayne Lee—194  
 W. H.—236  
 William—5, 6, 9, 15, 21, 22, 130, 245, 268-270, 271, 274, 276-279, 281, 285, 288  
 William, Sr. (Charles City Co., Va.)—267  
 William (Prince George Co., Va.)—268, 270  
 William (Surry Co., Va.)—33  
 William (Brunswick Co., Va.)—270, 271  
 William (Orange Co., N. C.)—288  
 William, Jr. (Warrenton, N. C.)—267  
 William (Devonshire, Eng.)—269  
 William (Exeter, Eng.)—261  
 William (Rev.)—28, 29  
 William Anderson—110  
 William B.—219  
 William Burnley—98  
 William Carter—179  
 William Dabney—252  
 William Dabney, Jr.—252  
 William Edward—242, 243  
 William Emory—160, 368  
 William Emory, Jr.—160, 368  
 William Eskridge—118  
 William Eskridge, Jr.—118  
 William Eugene—264

William Garland—136  
 William Henry—177, 185, 191, 192, 201, 203, 204  
 William Howard—240  
 William Humphrey—220  
 William J.—279, 281  
 William James—101, 178, 198  
 William Johnson—109, 110  
 William Junie—187  
 William Kendall—221  
 William Kirkland—281  
 William L.—234  
 William Lee—195  
 William Lewis—184  
 William O.—151  
 William Parham—272  
 William Paul—235  
 William R.—120  
 William Richard—117  
 William Richard, Jr.—118  
 William Richardson—103, 223  
 William Richardson, Jr.—103  
 William Savage—254  
 William Taft—235  
 William Thomas—27, 193, 228, 229  
 William Thomas, Jr.—233  
 William Walter—258  
 William Watson—195  
 William Wood—148  
 Willie S.—219  
 Willis—280  
 Wilma Mary—259  
 Wilson—82  
 Winifred—272  
 Winifred (—)—274  
 Woodard—284  
 Worth R.—247  
 Wylanta (Roschelle)—284

## Y

Young—274



# Index II.

(This Index comprises an alphabetical arrangement of all *surnames* mentioned in the book with the exception of the surname DUKE, the individual members of which family are listed with their *given* names in Index I.)

## A

Abernathy—352  
Abernethy—200.  
Ackerly—222  
Acree—180  
Adams—12, 16, 19, 21, 164, 186,  
201, 224, 251, 257, 259, 275,  
319, 343  
Addleman—186  
Adkins—257  
Aegon—232  
Ainslie—318  
Alcock—126  
Alden—37  
Alderson—256  
Alexander—71, 74, 108, 126  
Alford—190  
Alfred the Great, Saxon King  
—91, 138  
Alkire—232, 233  
Allard—88  
Allen—115, 174, 208, 254, 277,  
321, 332, 333, 369  
Allison—196, 275  
Almond—139  
Alspaugh—325, 325  
Alvis—184, 226  
Ambler—56, 106, 320  
Ammons—191  
Amos—365  
Amphlett—64  
Anderson—68, 110, 115, 185,  
214, 222, 229, 232-234, 243,  
304, 315, 316, 327, 359, 372  
Andrew—207  
Andrews—25, 26, 306, 343, 361  
Angier—283, 284, 290  
Anne, Queen of England—31, 32,  
266  
Antenor, King of Cimmeranians  
—38, 89  
Anthony—358  
Apponyi—179  
Archer—60, 267  
Argard—296  
Armentrout—193  
Armistead—63, 80, 112  
Armstrong—131, 214  
Arnold—195,, 213 340, 341  
Arthur—230  
Ashbacher—167  
Ashburn—329  
Ashby—178  
Ashton—120  
Aston—47  
Atkins—120  
Atkinson—281, 285  
Atwill—16  
Austin—201  
Avliffe—24  
Aylmer—35

## B

Bachman—284  
Bacon—9, 11, 13, 33, 36, 45,  
208, 246, 257, 267

Badcock—20  
Bagby—141, 157, 170, 217, 362,  
363, 367  
Bailes—167  
Bailey—47, 147, 172, 179  
Baird—79, 145  
Baker, 98, 211-213, 220, 224,  
316, 322, 341, 347-355, 357  
Baldwin—242, 243, 283, 364, 365  
Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, 38  
Baldwin V, Count of Flanders  
—89  
Ball—124, 190  
Ballard—68, 108  
Banks—26  
Barbe—236  
Bare—181  
Barnham—7, 9, 48, 77  
Barhydt—63, 65  
Barker—76, 198, 267, 332  
Barkley—123  
Barksdale—224  
Barlow—211, 235, 346  
Barnes—104, 239, 251  
Barraud—45, 60  
Barret—82, 179, 315  
Bartlett—17  
Barton—70, 207, 281  
Baskerville—86  
Bassett—17, 18  
Bateman—6  
Bates—256  
Batkins—201  
Battaille—126  
Rattenfield—  
Batty—204  
Baugh—170  
Baughan—193, 249  
Baynard—5, 6  
Bayne—249  
Bazzairre—353  
Beach—245  
Beale—62, 266, 355  
Beall—69  
Beasley—368  
Beauchamp—173  
Becker—202, 263  
Beckwith—140  
Begien—174  
Behrens—321  
Bell—156  
Bellamont—16  
Bellingham—6  
Belvin—280  
Bender—235, 240  
Bennett—234, 235, 239, 273, 302  
Benson—259  
Berkeley, Sir William—11-13, 35,  
36, 85, 222, 302, 339  
Bernard—302  
Bernhard—30  
Berney—184  
Berry—222  
Bevan—20  
Beverly—263, 265, 266  
Beyler—260

Bibbs—245  
Bick—256  
Bickel—230-233  
Bickerton—140, 360  
Biddle—79, 284, 285, 288, 290  
Biggers—108  
Bignall—272  
Bigod—93, 426  
Bilbo—144  
Binford—261  
Binns—44, 47  
Birchard—173  
Bird (Surry Co., Va.)—267  
Bird—357  
Bishop—174  
Bisset—313  
Blaake—25  
Blackburn—79  
Blackett—30  
Blackwell—56, 262  
Blades—136  
Blair—228, 230  
Blake—114, 296, 308  
Blakely—366  
Blakeman—208  
Blanchard—242, 243  
Blankenship—155, 249  
Blauette—330  
Blennerhasset—8  
Blennerhayset—6-9  
Blount—255  
Blow—77  
Blue—174, 283  
Blunt—171, 172, 191, 245  
Boatright—246  
Boatwright—173, 246  
Board—313  
Bobbitt—278  
Boehm—54  
Bolen—70  
Bolling—104, 105  
Bonaparte, Napoleon—11  
Boone—102  
Booth—81  
Boothe—356  
Borden—321  
Booker—62  
Bootwright—369  
Boston—302  
Bound—247  
Bourne—165, 226, 229  
Boush—46  
Bowdoin—45  
Bowen—195  
Bowers—273  
Bowes-Lyon—128  
Bowles—25, 53, 164, 165, 170,,  
227, 341  
Bowman—171  
Boxley—142, 144, 318  
Boyd—25, 273  
Brackett—225  
Bradford—57  
Bradfute—79  
Bradley—250, 285, 290, 309, 341

Bragg—235  
 Braham—6, 9  
 Brame—9  
 Branch—132, 372  
 Brandon—121, 122  
 Brannon—229  
 Brauer—366  
 Bray, Col.—42, 338  
 Brayne—265  
 Breedin—252  
 Brekun—83  
 Bremner—103  
 Brent—115  
 Brewer—225, 256  
 Brice—254  
 Bridgewater—207  
 Briel—254  
 Briggs—185  
 Brimmer—188, 264  
 Britt—114, 248  
 Brittain—350  
 Broaddus—153, 317  
 Brock—221  
 Brockenbrough—79  
 Brodine—242  
 Bronaugh—319  
 Brook—63  
 Brooke—11, 16  
 Brooking—228  
 Brooking, Sir Robert, Kt.—11  
 Brooks—151, 170, 180, 213, 226, 256, 257, 264, 363  
 Brouken—82  
 Brown—235, 242, 243  
 Browne—80  
 Browning—167, 196, 223, 225-227  
 Bruce—168  
 Brumfield—341  
 Brush—61  
 Bryant—190, 227, 283, 364  
 Buchanan—20, 50, 202, 262, 356  
 Buckner—126, 206, 210  
 Bucktrout—330  
 Bullitt—285  
 Bullock—85, 229, 250, 314  
 Bulls—250  
 Bumpass—143, 320, 368, 370  
 Burch—171, 211, 347  
 Burge—118  
 Burgess—231  
 Burkadike—56  
 Burke—168  
 Burkert—150  
 Burnett—180  
 Burnlev—83, 86, 88, 95, 96, 107, 130, 162, 339, 340, 358  
 Burrus—88, 107  
 Burton—225, 251  
 Burtt—301  
 Burwell—106, 272, 302  
 Busbee—363  
 Bush—261  
 Bushrod—34, 123  
 Butler—59, 67, 124, 172, 195  
 Butt—248  
 Butterworth—261, 262  
 Bvers—255, 325  
 Byrd—53, 57, 61, 167, 265, 266, 267, 269, 270  
 Byrd, Col. William—31, 32, 41, 43, 265, 267, 269  
 Byrd, Col. William II—31, 34, 40, 41, 265, 266, 270, 271  
 Byrd, William III—266

## C

Caden—323, 342  
 Caldwell—320  
 Callaway—114  
 Callis—302, 359

Calthorpe—8  
 Calvert—149  
 Camden—335  
 Camm—36, 37, 61  
 Cammann—117  
 Campbell—110, 173, 182, 183, 207, 304  
 Cannon—209  
 Capon—334  
 Carlin—304  
 Carlton—248, 304  
 Carman—168  
 Carmichael—363  
 Carmynowe—17  
 Carnohan—247  
 Carpenter—132, 141, 203, 236, 300, 308, 332, 363, 369, 370, 372  
 Carper—202  
 Carr—104, 108, 109, 111, 116, 324, 339  
 Carrington—277  
 Carroll—316  
 Carter, 41, 64, 182, 224, 259, 266, 283, 350  
 Carver—127, 348  
 Cary—56, 76, 77, 80, 81, 261  
 Cathell—169  
 Catlett—126, 311  
 Caudle—198  
 Cavendish-Bentwick, 128  
 Cely-Trevilian—29  
 Cerdic, Saxon King—38  
 Chamberlain—11  
 Chambers—325  
 Chancellor—59  
 Chandler—251, 252, 304  
 Channon—17  
 Chapman—181, 182, 187  
 Chalmers—311  
 Charles I, King of England—7, 13  
 Charles II, King—7, 9, 18, 23, 24, 247  
 Charles Calvus, French King—38  
 Charlemagne—38, 89  
 Charlton—184  
 Chauncey—79  
 Cheeke—204  
 Cheslev—69  
 Chew—121, 205  
 Chewning—213  
 Chichester—8, 17  
 Chick—140, 141, 163, 169, 170, 200, 363, 364  
 Childress—255-257  
 Childress—255-257  
 Chiles—142, 327, 359  
 Chipps—230, 231  
 Chisholm—211, 250, 320-322, 347  
 Cholwick—19  
 Christmas—150, 269, 272, 306, 368  
 Clanton—271  
 Clark—58, 139, 164, 268, 327, 328  
 Clarke—25, 134, 356, 374  
 Clarkson—71, 72, 313  
 Claud—45  
 Clawson—225  
 Claybrook—324  
 Claytor—69, 202  
 Clendon—364  
 Clifford—30, 90  
 Clinton—271, 279, 283, 287  
 Clopton—6, 169  
 Clute—281  
 Cluverius—82  
 Coaklev—67  
 Coates—145, 201  
 Cobb—206, 367

Cobham—16  
 Cochran—108  
 Cochran—106, 111  
 Cocke—45, 46, 50-52, 55, 80, 134, 163, 177, 191, 252, 364  
 Cockerill—239  
 Cofer—139  
 Coffey—207  
 Cogar—231  
 Coghill—214  
 Cohen—184  
 Coke—53, 60  
 Coker—294  
 Colcock—337  
 Cole—51, 108, 232, 326  
 Coleman—117, 134, 205, 244, 245, 252, 264, 303, 332, 364  
 Coleridge—20, 21, 269  
 Colgin—264  
 Colley—51, 200, 299  
 Collins—8, 16, 21, 220  
 Collingwood—30  
 Colquhoun—45  
 Colston—79  
 Compton—282  
 Conley—229  
 Conrad—280, 281  
 Conway—79, 151  
 Conyers—282  
 Cook—134, 181, 238, 374  
 Cooke—159, 213, 351, 360, 324  
 Coolv—240  
 Coon—256  
 Cooper—65  
 Copley—280  
 Corbin—53  
 Cornelson—343  
 Cornell—145  
 Cornwallis—97, 349  
 Cosby—86, 89, 90, 93, 94, 96-98, 107, 133, 158, 177, 191, 205, 213, 215, 224, 239, 244, 291, 292, 296, 341, 350, 358, 369, 373, 425, 430-432  
 Cosby Lineage—291-331  
 Cosenton—16  
 Courtice—19  
 Courts—207, 208  
 Cousins—196  
 Covington—222  
 Cowger—233, 234, 238  
 Cowherd—354  
 Cowles—183  
 Cox—208, 216  
 Cozart—279  
 Crabb—208, 209  
 Craddock—36  
 Craig—290  
 Crandall—54  
 Crawford—165, 213, 253, 315  
 Crenshaw—88, 216, 358  
 Cresap—64  
 Crews—332  
 Crissman—142  
 Crites—229  
 Crocker—137  
 Crockett—172  
 Crofts—295  
 Crommelin—29  
 Cromwell—23, 286, 295, 336  
 Crone—275  
 Cross—208, 250, 254, 268  
 Crouch—153, 169, 179  
 Crowder—166  
 Crutchfield—169, 239  
 Cuddon—5, 8  
 Cudmore—18  
 Culbertson—241  
 Cullen—70  
 Culpepper—302  
 Cunningham—116, 159, 311



Cuningham—29  
 Curran—203  
 Curren—246  
 Currie—258  
 Currier—145, 194  
 Curry—208  
 Curties—7  
 Curteys—334  
 Curtis—102, 105  
 Custis—31, 125, 266, 429  
 Cutright—240

## D

Dabney—154, 249, 304, 310, 335  
 d'Albini—94, 291  
 Dale—338  
 Dalicourt—25  
 Damarel—294  
 Dame—100  
 Dandridge—125, 171  
 Daniel—211  
 Darby—318  
 Darell—294  
 Daugherty—113  
 Davenport—167, 186, 340  
 Davidson—70, 356, 357  
 Davies—156, 247, 347  
 Davis—98, 154, 166, 167, 188, 190, 203, 204, 222, 247, 272, 273, 308  
 Davison—265, 275  
 Dawson—241  
 Day—196, 202  
 Dean—189  
 Deane—162  
 Deans—53  
 de Beauchamp—294  
 de Bromflete—293  
 de Brookburn—294  
 de Burgh—293  
 Dechard—167  
 de Clare—39, 90, 93, 291, 292, 425-429  
 de Clifford—93, 292, 430, 433  
 De Courcy—328  
 de Gaunt—293  
 DeJarnette—251  
 Deitrick—150  
 de Lacie—93, 291  
 Delano—328  
 de La Nove—328  
 de Lanvellei—93, 291  
 Delarue—204  
 de Malet—93  
 Demaree—281  
 de Maro—154  
 de Mitkiewicz—63  
 de Morthermer—292  
 Demure—215, 217-219, 281  
 Dennis—35  
 Depoy—232  
 De Priest—101, 152  
 de Quincey—93, 291  
 de Reighdon—294  
 de Ros—94, 291, 292  
 de St. Maur—294  
 de Sancto Maur—294  
 de Say—94, 291, 292  
 de Sevmour—292, 431  
 De Shazo—203  
 Despencer—90, 93, 94, 292  
 Deskins—109  
 De:hick—334  
 de Tirel—398, 412, 416, 426, 427, 429  
 Dettor—116  
 de Vere—94, 291, 292  
 Dewey—264  
 Dickenson—258  
 Dickerson—108, 145, 172, 173, 216-219

Dickey—317  
 Dickinson—133, 159, 162, 218, 219, 327, 373  
 Dieckman—157  
 Diggs—368  
 Dillard—338  
 Dimmock—311  
 Disse—190  
 Ditchkus—104  
 Dodge—19, 286  
 Dodrill—236  
 Dodson—141  
 Dodzun—260  
 Doggett—251  
 Donald—285  
 Donovan—203  
 Dorsey—259  
 Dosland—243  
 Doswell—249, 324, 333, 360  
 Dotson—157  
 Douglas—27, 83, 204  
 Dousman—310  
 Douthat—53, 66, 71-75  
 Dove—161  
 Dowden—281  
 Downey—147, 326  
 Drake—8, 329  
 Drew—226  
 Drexel—290  
 Drummond—324  
 Drumwright—216, 218, 219  
 Drury—276  
 Dryden—275  
 du Bois—309, 356  
 Duckett—334  
 Dudley—181  
 Dugger—330  
 Duggins—154, 363  
 Duhnke—98  
 Duncan—194  
 Dunham—169  
 Dunmore—215, 218  
 Dunn—223-225, 228, 343  
 Dunnaway—156  
 Dunlap—64  
 Durant—338  
 Durham—29, 208, 261  
 Durrett—332  
 Durvin—224  
 DuVal—219, 222  
 Duvall—163

## E

Earle—178  
 Early—185, 273  
 Easterday—328, 329  
 Eastham—86, 323, 342  
 Eaton—115, 227  
 Eaves—274  
 Eckert—237  
 Eddins—120  
 Eddleton—155, 160, 368, 374  
 Eddy—138  
 Edmondson—312  
 Edmund, Ironsides—91, 407, 408  
 Edward I, King of England—35, 37, 86, 90-93, 291, 292  
 Edward II, King of England—292, 294  
 Edward III, King of England—4, 6, 265, 292, 294  
 Edward VI, King of England—292, 295  
 Edward the Exile, Saxon King—38  
 Edwards—47, 99, 195, 206, 210, 280, 360, 364  
 Eggleston—86-88, 324, 339  
 Eisenhower—285, 286  
 Elder—166  
 Eklund—259

Eleanor, Princess of Spain—32, 92, 422  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England—7, 158  
 Elizabeth, Princess—128  
 Ellett—133, 350, 373  
 Ellis—97  
 Ellyson—317, 318  
 Eltringe—356  
 Elvidge—100  
 Embrey—322  
 Embry—189  
 Emerson—270  
 England—220, 249  
 Enter—139  
 Eppes—51, 267, 268, 319  
 Eshelman—253  
 Eskridge—117, 120, 121, 123, 127  
 Esturme—294  
 Etzel—140  
 Evans—178, 184, 250, 260, 283, 326  
 Everard—236  
 Ewing—314

## F

Faber—196  
 Faircloth—174  
 Fairfax—125  
 Farrant—16  
 Farrow—221  
 Falcon—45  
 Fauntleroy—53, 55, 150  
 Fausset—30  
 Feast—146  
 Felder—139  
 Fennell—272  
 Fenton—348  
 Ferdinand III, King of Spain—35, 37, 90, 92, 291  
 Fetty—263  
 Fiegel—167  
 Field—26  
 Fielding—53  
 Filliol—292, 295  
 Filton—312  
 Fisher—62, 203, 231, 325  
 Fitchett—154  
 Fitts—273  
 Fitz-Alan—35, 90, 292  
 Fitzhugh—125  
 Fitzpatrick—115  
 Flannagan—157  
 Fleshman—257  
 Fletcher—99  
 Flippen—220  
 Flood—50  
 Flora—184  
 Flowerdew—76  
 Fogg—101, 103, 104  
 Folliot—34, 35, 36  
 Fontaine—217, 305, 307  
 Ford—72, 151, 255  
 Forsyth—69  
 Fort—273  
 Foster—79, 120  
 Fowke—79  
 Fox—181, 189, 196, 350, 370  
 Francis—159, 190, 343  
 Frank—16  
 Franklin—60  
 Freeman—27, 352  
 Freke—25  
 Frense—5  
 Fulcher—332  
 Fuller—26, 123  
 Fullerton—199  
 Fuqua—306  
 Furr—220

## G

Gaines—197  
 Gallagher—156  
 Galpen—149  
 Gamble—252  
 Gammon—193  
 Garcia Ximenes, Spain—37  
 Gardinier—328  
 Gardner—150, 162, 198  
 Garland—86, 87, 96, 97, 127, 205, 244, 245, 301, 315, 350  
 Garnett—258  
 Garr—69  
 Garrard—281  
 Garret—231  
 Garrett—98, 104, 105, 162, 220, 353, 366  
 Garretson—256, 257  
 Garrison—348  
 Garvin—182  
 Gary—198  
 Gaskins—167  
 Gatewood—167  
 Gayle—124, 317  
 Gee—41, 250, 262, 364, 365  
 Gentry—156, 166  
 George—346  
 George II, King of England—19, 86  
 George III, King of England—13  
 George V, King of England—128  
 Germany—306  
 Gholson—80  
 Gibson—136, 155  
 Gibson Lineage—332-333  
 Giddings—362  
 Gifford—16  
 Gilbert—103, 327, 328  
 Gill—19, 184, 343  
 Gillespie—257, 362  
 Gilliam—198  
 Gills—365  
 Gilman—189  
 Gilmer—116, 117  
 Gilmore—352  
 Gladwell—236, 237  
 Gleane—337  
 Gleghorn—258  
 Glenn—33, 266, 272, 338  
 Goad—353  
 Gochnauer—115  
 Goddin—156  
 Godfrey—105  
 Goff—235  
 Golliday—55  
 Gooch—51, 53, 260, 261, 345  
 Goodall—223, 284  
 Goode—185, 362  
 Goodell—223  
 Goodloe—250  
 Goodman—253  
 Goodrich—270  
 Goodwin—34, 85, 88, 98, 124, 161, 320, 321, 324, 327, 358, 361  
 Goodwyn—8  
 Gordon—366  
 Gore—142, 312  
 Gorman—207  
 Gorrie—204  
 Gorss—115  
 Gosnold—6  
 Gould—166  
 Grantham—182  
 Grasberger—143  
 Gravely—142  
 Graves—306, 322, 340-343, 352, 355

Gray—5, 45, 242, 244  
 Grayson—304  
 Greaves—34  
 Green—159, 219, 271, 281, 348, 357  
 Greenhill—265, 267  
 Gregory—99, 124-126, 366  
 Grendon—9, 34, 265, 267, 269  
 Grindall—16  
 Griswold—65  
 Grove—23  
 Grover—259  
 Groves—274, 317  
 Grubbs—172  
 Grymes—213  
 Guenther—71  
 Gum—236  
 Gunnell—213, 346  
 Gwatkin—64  
 Gwynn—124, 263, 302  
 Gwynne—275

## H

Hachat—188  
 Hacker—317  
 Hackett—230  
 Hackley—63  
 Hackney—282  
 Haden—218, 227  
 Hagemyer—264  
 Haislip—143  
 Hales—6  
 Haley—77, 146, 318, 320  
 Hall—162, 194, 200, 246, 256, 263, 304, 350, 366  
 Halstead—75  
 Halys—35  
 Hamblin—275  
 Hamett—259  
 Hamilton—30, 223, 343  
 Hammack—198  
 Hammons—179  
 Hampton—26, 306  
 Hamrick—230  
 Hancock—47, 304, 323, 342  
 Handley—70  
 Hanev—200, 241  
 Hankins—120  
 Hanlon—198  
 Hanna—369  
 Hansford—34-37, 41, 47  
 Hanson—25  
 Harden—294  
 Harderich, King of Saxony—38  
 Harding—98, 100, 103, 152, 178, 185, 369  
 Hardman—239  
 Hardy—99, 100, 222  
 Hardyman—267, 268, 360  
 Harker—118, 127  
 Harlow—26, 156, 249, 263  
 Harmon—201  
 Harpole—297, 298  
 Harrington—241, 297  
 Harold—230  
 Harris—17, 33, 98, 132, 141, 144, 158, 159, 176, 224, 238, 245, 248, 267, 302, 303, 305, 306, 321-323, 337, 341, 350, 359, 360, 367, 370, 371  
 Harrison—68, 71, 102, 105, 113, 126, 127, 188, 221, 319, 361  
 Harroll—354  
 Hart—302, 332  
 Hartman—238  
 Hartzel—247  
 Harvey—150, 151, 247, 320  
 Harvie—306  
 Harwood—50, 51

Haskell—116  
 Haskins—100  
 Hastings—141  
 Hatfield—326  
 Hawes—214, 367  
 Hawker—18  
 Hawkes—224  
 Hawkins—205, 272, 274, 359  
 Hawley—252  
 Haw—80  
 Hayden—343  
 Haynes—97  
 Haywood—5  
 Hazelgrove—189, 190  
 Hazlewood—203, 208, 325  
 Head—198  
 Headlee—275  
 Hearn (or Kearn)—191  
 Heartt—312  
 Heath—19, 105, 238  
 Heaton—196  
 Heavener—220  
 Hedges—110  
 Heffern—149  
 Heinrich III, Emperor—38  
 Heisserman—165  
 Helm—65  
 Helmer—55  
 Helsabeck—145  
 Hemingway—180  
 Henderson—137, 151, 183  
 Hendrick—213, 253  
 Henning—26  
 Henry—12, 69, 310, 429  
 Henry I, King of England—37, 38, 89-92  
 Henry II, King of England—39, 427  
 Henry III, King of England—4, 293, 422  
 Henry VI, King of England—4, 294  
 Henry VII, King of England—6, 295, 296  
 Henry VIII, King of England—5, 6, 15, 29, 97, 292  
 Henry, Lord Percy, "Hotspur"—90, 293  
 Henton—240  
 Henzie—261  
 Herbert—17  
 Herbest—149  
 Herndon—217  
 Herring—158  
 Hester—187  
 Hetherington—297  
 Heveningham—335  
 Hewitt—147  
 Heydt (Hite)—356  
 Hicks—182, 226, 238, 343  
 Higdon—328  
 Higgason—33, 202  
 Higgins—218  
 Higginson—302  
 Highland—150  
 Hight (Hite)—274  
 Hill—34, 36, 73, 143, 266  
 Hilliard—103, 104  
 Himler—181  
 Hinds—152  
 Hinxman—26  
 Hite—63, 352, 355, 357  
 Hiter—159  
 Hixon—198  
 Hobson—61  
 Hodges—180, 225, 313  
 Hodgkin—345  
 Hodgkins—211  
 Hodgson—128  
 Hodnett—277  
 Hoffman—51



Hogg—224  
 Holby—16  
 Holean—244  
 Holladay—131, 151, 160, 371  
 Holland—9  
 Hollingsworth—193  
 Hollins—363  
 Holloway—199, 280, 281  
 Holmes—193, 194, 196, 197  
 Holt—36, 44, 45, 48, 49, 70, 71, 186, 189, 259, 286  
 Homan—29  
 Homrighausen—242  
 Honaker—171  
 Honeyman—97  
 Hoops—109  
 Hoopes—238  
 Hope—135, 151  
 Hopkins—182, 198, 280, 339  
 Horner—51, 254, 282, 373  
 Horsley—352  
 Horsmanden—265  
 Houdyshell—198  
 Houghton—133, 373  
 House—272, 273  
 Houston—249, 258, 305  
 Hoveden—297  
 Howard—200, 201, 249, 318, 362  
 Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel—8  
 Howell—262  
 Howlett—188, 311  
 Howson—240  
 Hoy—199  
 Hubbard—246, 250, 330  
 Hubble—167  
 Huddleston—295  
 Hudgins—218  
 Hudson—112, 126, 152, 222  
 Huffman—236  
 Hugh Capet, King of France—89, 92  
 Hughes—166, 169, 208, 209, 216, 219, 247, 304, 314, 362  
 Humphrey—274  
 Humphries—187  
 Hunley—339  
 Hunt—58, 163, 255, 260, 273, 364  
 Hunter—273  
 Hurst—67, 68  
 Hurt—194  
 Hutchison—246  
 Hyde—329  
 Hyman—273

## I

Immell—349  
 Inman—286  
 Innis—304  
 Insley—179  
 Irby—247, 249, 273  
 Irvin—29, 354  
 Irvine—347  
 Irwin—29  
 Isbell—132, 143, 144, 219, 228, 364, 367, 370, 372

## J

Jack—229, 305  
 Jackson—21, 62, 74, 180, 211, 216, 227, 276, 301, 347  
 Jacob—335  
 Jacobs—161, 186  
 James—223, 257  
 James I, King of England—97  
 James II, King of England—265  
 James V, King of Scotland—97  
 Jaquelin—56  
 Jarvis—11

Jay—24, 79  
 Jefferson—207  
 Jefferson, Thomas—13, 104, 109  
 Jenkins—186  
 Jenney—6  
 Jennings—103, 223, 267  
 Jenny—9  
 Jerdone—323, 342  
 Jermyn—8  
 Jernegan—8  
 Jessup—222  
 Jeter—254  
 Joan Plantagenet—93, 292  
 John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster—265  
 John, King of England—4, 15, 291  
 Johns—201  
 Johnson—52, 57, 87, 105, 108, 137, 146, 149, 152, 154, 170, 200, 207, 231, 232, 275, 283, 308, 310, 315, 317, 338, 358, 367, 371  
 Johnston—98, 99, 106, 150, 194, 205, 238, 246, 282, 308, 310, 313  
 Jones—28, 53, 66, 70, 74, 104, 106, 111-114, 127, 150, 153, 161, 166, 169, 170, 173, 181, 197, 204, 212, 213, 223, 224, 226, 253, 254, 255, 258, 272, 273, 279, 321, 325, 340, 370, 374  
 Jordan—56, 156, 227, 228, 230, 232  
 Jordanoft—236, 237  
 Joyner—103, 330  
 Jude—350  
 Judson—118

## K

Kachenak—233  
 Kappes—258  
 Kapps—202  
 Karnes—283  
 Kean—302  
 Kearn (or Hearn)—191  
 Keats—20  
 Keeling—96  
 Keener—230  
 Keeran—347  
 Keeran (or Kearns)—211  
 Keigler—68  
 Keller—145  
 Kelley—139, 153, 168, 181, 192  
 Kembrow (Kimbrough)—33  
 Kennedy—80, 231, 242  
 Kennon—104, 178, 188  
 Kent—181, 349  
 Kerr—122, 200, 252  
 Kerns—72, 235  
 Kimbrough—33, 178, 186, 191, 192, 246, 255, 258, 323, 342  
 Kincaid—256  
 Kinchen—77  
 King—114, 140, 188, 253, 310, 312, 336, 353  
 Kiphart—348  
 Kirby—142, 188  
 Kirks—224  
 Kitchen—260  
 Kite—355  
 Kittle—229  
 Kitts—241  
 Klepfer—253  
 Knakel—242  
 Knightly—335  
 Knyvett—236  
 Koen—148  
 Kopper—119  
 Korb—196

Koyle—259  
 Kraft—146  
 Kranburg—185  
 Krause—190  
 Kreutler—193  
 Kritzer—196  
 Krueger—188, 203, 204  
 Kulvnych—200  
 Kunkel—167  
 Kuykendall—149

## L

Lackey—167  
 Lacy—166, 371  
 Lake—238  
 Landon—114  
 Lane—160, 246, 262, 263, 350, 368, 371  
 Langhorne—267  
 Langley—233  
 Larimore—209  
 Lassiter—254  
 Lauch—119  
 Law—125  
 Lawrence—264  
 Lawson—143  
 Layne—188  
 La Zouche—292, 294  
 Leach—147  
 Leadbetter—155, 166, 247  
 Leake—137, 149  
 Lear—147  
 Leathers—278  
 Leavell—341  
 Lee—99, 118, 119, 125, 132, 181, 273, 308, 365, 372, 429  
 Leech—58  
 Leek—282  
 Le Grand—203  
 Le Master—113  
 Leonard—317  
 Le Sasseur—122  
 Lesho—233  
 Le Tourneau—69  
 Levy—161  
 Lewers—314  
 Lewgar—6  
 Lewis—51, 53, 56, 62, 66, 71, 74, 126, 140, 201, 225, 238, 252, 253, 310, 320, 359, 360  
 Lex—237  
 Libby—189  
 Life—232  
 Lightfoot—268  
 Ligon—263  
 Lilley—240  
 Lilly—123  
 Lindsey—170  
 Linger—231  
 Lippy—101  
 Lipscomb—88, 194, 322, 342, 370  
 Listen—238  
 Little—170, 183  
 Littlepage—359  
 Lively—149, 247  
 Livingston—70  
 Lloyd—165  
 Lobusch—260  
 Lockhart—211, 347  
 Lockwood—75  
 Locky—36  
 Loder—357  
 Loftus—298, 299  
 Logan—148, 149  
 Long—146  
 Longan—360-362, 364  
 Longdon—234  
 Loring—308  
 Lough—231, 233  
 Love—247  
 Lovelace—169

Lovell—138, 294  
 Loving—189, 226  
 Lower—17  
 Lowry—134, 151, 173, 201, 253,  
 254, 327  
 Loyall—134  
 Lucchesi—194  
 Luce—58  
 Luck—178, 187, 192  
 Lucky—189  
 Lucy—246, 267  
 Ludwell—302  
 Lumsden—87, 88, 95, 213, 319,  
 323, 342  
 Lumpkin—198  
 Lunger—247  
 Lunsford—229, 232  
 Lushington—21  
 Lygon—35  
 Lynch—237, 260  
 Lynn—354  
 Lyon—128, 280, 284  
 Lyon-Bowes—128

M

Mace—235  
 Mackarness—20, 21  
 MacKeown—253  
 Maclem—67  
 MacNeil—154  
 Madison—96, 356, 357  
 Maddox—142  
 Magruder—105  
 Mahanes—145  
 Mainette—236  
 Malcolm III, King of Scotland—  
 38, 89, 90, 91  
 Mallory—155, 170, 181, 185, 186,  
 192-193, 244-246, 248-250,  
 254, 262, 349  
 Malone—254  
 Manaher—237  
 Mangum—278  
 Manly—68  
 Mann—254, 339, 347  
 Mansfield—341  
 Marchant—115, 249  
 Marcomir IV—38, 89, 93, 392  
 Margaret Rose, Princess, Eng-  
 land—129  
 Mark Antony—39, 93, 423  
 Markert—263  
 Marks—150  
 Marney—307, 417, 426, 429  
 Marshall—39, 53, 56, 57, 59-61,  
 62, 63-67, 70-72, 74, 93,  
 106, 174, 272  
 Marston—146  
 Martiau—34, 123, 128, 302, 349  
 Martin—54, 102, 115, 121, 146,  
 158, 166, 194, 225, 238, 239,  
 244, 262  
 Mary, Queen of England—23  
 Mason—43, 44, 46, 47, 50, 63,  
 64, 76, 168, 178, 248, 254,  
 257, 270, 325  
 Massey—178  
 Massie—159, 179, 350  
 Matheny—228  
 Maton—24  
 Matthews—102, 161, 188, 196,  
 213, 255, 258, 349  
 Maucher—143  
 Maupin—59  
 Maury—356  
 Maxwell—314  
 May—120, 179  
 Mayo—353  
 McAdams—318  
 McAnulty—111  
 McBee—102

McCall—221, 305, 306  
 McCanna—245  
 McCarl—242  
 McCartney—326  
 McCausland—242  
 McCleish—280  
 McClung—232  
 McCord—250  
 McCoy—150, 277  
 McCredy—286  
 McDavitt—206  
 McDonald—357  
 McDowell—253  
 McGee—183  
 McGehee—104, 122, 187, 213,  
 221, 305  
 McGhee—187  
 McGuire—66, 74, 362  
 McIlheny—66  
 McIlwaine—61  
 McKenney—199  
 McKinley—229  
 McKissic—233, 234  
 McKov—356  
 McLaughlin—96-98, 101, 103,  
 197, 223, 303  
 McLean—199  
 McMannen—284  
 McMillan—319  
 McMorrough—39, 93  
 McMullen—203  
 McMurtrie—79  
 McTyre—184  
 McWilliams—294  
 Mead—35  
 Meade—73, 352, 357, 365  
 Melencamp—349  
 Melton—173, 333  
 Merchant—262  
 Meredith—141, 162, 253, 304,  
 319  
 Meriwether—97, 126, 216, 301,  
 307, 315  
 Merritt—241  
 Merryman—55  
 Middleton—16  
 Might—337  
 Milesius—35, 90  
 Mikal—255  
 Miller—101, 119, 167, 171, 178,  
 185, 326, 344  
 Mills—88, 159, 194, 263, 350,  
 358  
 Mimms—250  
 Minge—50  
 Minor—86, 97, 104, 107, 109,  
 157, 302, 303, 339, 341  
 Minter—149  
 Mitchell—196, 198, 224, 331,  
 367  
 Moale (or Mole)—11  
 Moberly—341  
 Mockbee—96  
 Moffatt—309  
 Moize—282  
 Mole (or Moale)—11  
 Molines—37  
 Moncure—68, 78, 79, 167  
 Montague—110  
 Montgomery—139, 275  
 Moody—34, 36, 148, 160-163,  
 170, 172, 263, 332, 350, 368  
 Moon—220  
 Moore—134, 167, 194, 221, 222,  
 247, 282, 297  
 Morgan—17, 171, 295  
 Morris—20, 34, 35, 63, 76, 131,  
 137, 140, 142, 161, 164, 192-  
 194, 252, 265, 269, 275, 279,  
 280, 316, 351  
 Morrison—275

Morse—329  
 Mortimer—292-293  
 Moseley—184  
 Mosely—233  
 Moses—225  
 Moss—143, 144, 206-210, 224,  
 261, 265, 281, 319, 323,  
 332, 368  
 Mountbatten—128  
 Mountfort—34, 47, 123  
 Mowbray—35  
 Muckelroy—275  
 Mulhern—142  
 Mullen—255  
 Mullenix—238  
 Mullins—37  
 Mundy—363  
 Munkas—107  
 Murdock—64  
 Mure—128  
 Murphy—231  
 Murray—64, 139, 375  
 Murrill—224  
 Murtaugh—99  
 Myers—141  
 Myres—231, 232

N

Nantz—314  
 Napier—166  
 Nash—27, 30, 64  
 Neal—55, 330  
 Neale—226  
 Neff—326  
 Nelson—59, 62, 65, 85, 224,  
 159, 324  
 Nestorowitch—179  
 Netherland—251  
 Nettles—204  
 Neville—29  
 Newell—209  
 Newfeld—102  
 Newman—26, 65, 197, 330  
 Newport—230, 231  
 Newsom—45  
 Newton—143, 17 7  
 Nicholas—235  
 Nicholson—31, 32, 41, 43, 61,  
 208, 282  
 Nickell—101  
 Niebling—137  
 Noble—259  
 Nock—122  
 Noel—160, 162, 169, 368  
 Norman—113, 235  
 Normanvyle—5  
 Norsworthy—312  
 North—277  
 Northan—150  
 Norton—361  
 Norwood—105, 106, 167  
 Nottingham—32  
 Nuckols—130, 131, 134, 153-156,  
 160, 161, 163-166, 168, 170,  
 171, 249, 264, 317, 369-372,  
 374  
 Numerius Julius Cæsar—39, 423

O

Oakley—278  
 O'Connell—209  
 Offrey—26  
 Ogle—349  
 Okeover—336  
 Oliphant—28, 29  
 Oliver—131, 371  
 Olivia—239  
 O'Moore—297, 298  
 O'Neil—133  
 O'Neill—65, 308, 373



Orange—158  
 Ord—30  
 O'Roach—304  
 Orum—87  
 O'Sheal—46  
 Osmund, King of Denmark—38  
 Otten—353  
 Otto the Great, German Emperor—38, 90, 394, 401, 405  
 Oughton—295  
 Overburg—36  
 Overton—33, 86, 97, 98, 151, 160, 301-303, 307, 313, 315, 321, 322, 327, 350, 371  
 Owen—189, 312, 354  
 Oweps—102, 150, 165

## P

Pace—228  
 Page—54, 101, 177, 185, 186, 191, 192, 195, 201, 203, 228, 246, 247, 266, 296, 298  
 Palmer—7, 28, 106, 295, 296, 369  
 Pannill—108  
 Pantan—9  
 Parham—272  
 Park—133, 134, 374  
 Parke—28, 30, 31, 266  
 Parker—21, 155, 214, 249, 250  
 Parkhurst—348  
 Parks—209  
 Parr—65  
 Parran—111  
 Parrish—99, 100, 144, 145, 155, 219, 228, 270, 368  
 Parsons—88, 183, 237, 260, 367  
 Pasteur—330, 331  
 Patteson—20  
 Patterson—180, 262, 280  
 Patton—112  
 Patrick—74  
 Pawles—295  
 Payne—8, 45, 60, 102, 200, 250, 365  
 Peachy—109  
 Pearl—344  
 Pearman—202, 258  
 Pearson—142  
 Peele—280  
 Peers—33  
 Peete—272  
 Pelham—241, 242  
 Pence—343  
 Pendell—136  
 Pendleton—218, 228, 236, 240, 302, 335  
 Pennell—366  
 Pennington—326  
 Penruddock—23  
 Pepin le Gros—89, 393-394, 398, 427  
 Pepper—354  
 Pepys—5  
 Percy—90, 122, 293  
 Perkins—85, 143, 155, 157, 158, 165, 186, 193, 200, 207, 213, 245, 248, 250, 257, 258, 260, 262, 263, 370, 374, 375  
 Perks—153  
 Perreneau—55  
 Perrin—181, 192  
 Perrine—231  
 Perry—340  
 Peter—45, 50, 125, 323, 342  
 Peterson—77  
 Pettis—193  
 Pettus—86, 87, 107, 109, 322, 323  
 Pettus Lineage—334-344  
 Peyton—158, 187, 292, 355

Phelps—105  
 Philippa—265  
 Phillips—208, 310, 323, 342, 361  
 Philpotts—371  
 Pickett, General—59  
 Picot—225  
 Pigot—298, 299  
 Piland—262  
 Planson—173  
 Plantagenet—35, 90, 92, 94, 293  
 Platt—229, 230  
 Playters—7, 8  
 Pleasant—259  
 Pleasants—155, 165, 333, 367  
 Plummer—326  
 Pocahontas—104  
 Poer—15, 24, 269  
 Poindexter—103, 127, 212, 304, 305, 346, 347  
 Poling—239  
 Pollard—153  
 Porter—34, 185, 198, 202  
 Porteus—128  
 Portwig—165  
 Poston—119  
 Poulton—259, 260  
 Powell—161, 312, 365  
 Power—269  
 Powers—105, 179, 198, 233  
 Powles—220  
 Poythress—51, 268  
 Presson—48  
 Preston—5, 97  
 Pretlow—105  
 Price—71, 107, 217, 219, 220, 281, 340, 347  
 Priddy—249  
 Prideaux—17  
 Prince—26  
 Pruden—299  
 Pryor—122, 216, 217  
 Pugh—231  
 Pullen—255  
 Pullman—147  
 Purdy—161, 172, 184  
 Purvis—223, 227  
 Puryear—115  
 Putney—220  
 Putt—17

## Q

Quarles—43  
 Quick—18  
 Quisenberry—319

## R

Radabaugh—229  
 Radman—235  
 Ragland—225, 306  
 Rainey—103  
 Raleigh—15, 269  
 Ramos—237  
 Randall—149  
 Randle—340  
 Randolph—40, 78  
 Ransome—272  
 Ransome—103, 222-224  
 Rashleigh—25  
 Rawlings—313  
 Rawls—183, 184  
 Rawson—29  
 Raynsford—64  
 Read—318  
 Reade—34, 123, 124, 126, 128, 302, 327  
 Reaney—149  
 Redd—96, 107, 130, 327  
 Rede—6, 7  
 Redwood—181  
 Reed—142, 193  
 Reeves—325

Reid—65, 166  
 Rennolds—139  
 Reynell—18, 19  
 Revnolds—139  
 Rhea—320  
 Rhew—276  
 Rhine—254  
 Rhodes—220, 221  
 Rice—150, 161, 197, 203, 358  
 Rich—308, 309  
 Richard I, Coeur de Leon—3, 4, 15, 268, 427  
 Richards—24, 350  
 Richardson—101, 118, 130, 134, 144, 148, 150, 152, 160, 164, 175, 310, 319, 347, 370, 372  
 Richerson—207  
 Richie—180  
 Richmond—166  
 Ricketts—277, 278, 306  
 Riddle—73  
 Riffle—239  
 Riggs—282, 349  
 Rigsbee—282  
 Rimmer—199  
 Ripley—170  
 Rippee—259  
 Ritchie—366  
 Robards—275  
 Robb—157, 175  
 Robberson—275  
 Robert II, King of Scotland—128  
 Robert II, King of France—89  
 Roberts—10, 113, 119  
 Robertson—151, 165, 285, 318  
 Robins—36  
 Robinson—78, 102, 110, 152, 180, 228  
 Rock—204, 261  
 Rockwell—138  
 Roderigo de Bivar, "El Cid"—37, 421  
 Rodes—114, 116, 182  
 Rodgers—353  
 Rogers—203, 247, 280, 282, 292  
 Rolfe—101, 104, 317, 334  
 Rolle—18  
 Rollo the Dane—38, 92, 410  
 Ronald—210  
 Roney—284, 287  
 Roosevelt—285, 286  
 Root—230  
 Roschelle—284  
 Ross—208, 237, 264  
 Roszel—147  
 Rountree—201  
 Rous, Sir Thomas—5  
 Rowe—6, 7  
 Rowland—99, 328  
 Roy—205  
 Rubirosa—286  
 Rucker—166, 208, 209  
 Rudd—165  
 Rudge—10  
 Rueger—202  
 Ruffin—45, 77, 78  
 Rule—331  
 Runquist—187  
 Rush—297  
 Russell—51, 179, 242, 254, 287  
 Rutgers—285  
 Rutherford—152, 225  
 Ryan—99, 100, 111, 285

## S

Sabine—251  
 Sacra—193, 203  
 Sadler—337  
 Sale—374

Saltonstall—375  
 Samanske—353  
 Samuels—330  
 Sandys—336  
 Sanford—197  
 Sargent—174, 369  
 Sarmiento—290  
 Sarti—194  
 Satterfield—283  
 Satterwhite—190, 200  
 Saunders—100, 101, 162, 172,  
 182, 186, 213, 318, 362,  
 352, 367  
 Savage—126  
 St. George—285  
 St. John—225  
 St. Leger—265  
 St. Lo—294  
 St. Maur—294  
 Scales—257  
 Scarsbrook—34, 35, 123  
 Schaumberg—142  
 Schirard—183  
 Schoch—246  
 Schultze—102, 285  
 Schumann—148  
 Schlater—158  
 Scott—121, 147, 190, 237, 332  
 Screven—285  
 Scrivenor—119  
 Scull—290  
 Seabrook—117  
 Seargent—189  
 Sears—237  
 Seawell—44  
 Seay—187, 260, 261  
 Seckel—234  
 Sedley—335  
 Segrave—35  
 Seitz—103  
 Selden—73, 74  
 Semple—54  
 Servais—200  
 Seward—48  
 Seymour—21, 86, 90, 93, 94,  
 158, 291, 294-297, 432  
 Shackelford—314  
 Shane—313  
 Shannon—138  
 Sharp—130, 131, 350  
 Shaw—50, 326  
 Shaw-Hamilton—30  
 Sheeler—202  
 Sheets—241  
 Sheiner—193  
 Shelburne—73  
 Sheldon—257  
 Shelston—15  
 Shelton—10, 112, 141, 158, 162  
 Shepard—290  
 Shepherd—277, 309, 354  
 Sherrell—199, 276  
 Sherwood—69, 98  
 Shingleton—238  
 Shippen—266  
 Shira—235  
 Shirley—343  
 Shock—232  
 Shoemaker—197  
 Shook—351  
 Short—50  
 Shotwell—340  
 Shreve—238  
 Shuck—348  
 Shucker—159  
 Shugan—272  
 Shumaker—182  
 Sibly—25  
 Siedo—167  
 Silberstein—354  
 Simmons—45, 50, 241

Simpson—28, 154, 322  
 Sims—133, 144, 168, 169, 174,  
 265, 274, 275, 319, 361,  
 362, 369, 373  
 Sinclair—361  
 Singleton—55  
 Sites—240  
 Skidmore—232  
 Skinker—74, 357  
 Slate—144, 370  
 Slaughter—118, 126, 127  
 Sledge—271  
 Smiley—159  
 Smith—51-53, 67-69, 87, 95, 98,  
 101, 104, 109, 112, 116, 121,  
 124, 126-128, 140, 149, 152,  
 178, 182, 199, 200, 216, 222,  
 240, 242, 251, 277, 279, 280,  
 282, 295, 302, 312, 321, 331,  
 332, 341, 355, 357, 358, 360,  
 361, 364  
 Smithers—146, 302, 203  
 Smoot—66, 197  
 Smyth—86, 95, 177, 191, 206,  
 214, 244, 265, 268, 273, 275,  
 279  
 Smythe—154  
 Snead—132, 152, 164, 188, 372  
 Snider—245  
 Snyder—229, 233, 236, 254  
 Somerville—273  
 Southall—104, 261  
 Southcote—18, 19  
 Southerland—183  
 Southward—195  
 Southworth—189  
 Sparks—188  
 Speed—272  
 Spelman—7  
 Spence—30  
 Spencer—209, 328  
 Spicer—224, 246  
 Spidell—260  
 Spiller—132, 372  
 Spotswood—226  
 Spratley—50  
 Spratling—33  
 Spring—234  
 Springer—234, 236  
 Sprinte—16  
 Stacy—261  
 Stag—48, 281, 282  
 Staggs—242  
 Staley—227  
 Standish—37  
 Stanhope—292, 295  
 Stanley—67, 156, 170, 202, 207,  
 253, 254  
 Stansbrough—228  
 Stanton—310  
 Staples—226, 227  
 Star—112  
 Starke—366  
 Starr—18  
 Steck—65  
 Steel—147  
 Steger—323, 342  
 Stegge—265, 267, 269  
 Stein—172  
 Stephenson—190  
 Sternes—326  
 Stewart—50, 122, 157, 230, 283,  
 353  
 Stinson—201  
 Stith—268  
 Stokes—21, 222, 283  
 Stone—170, 186, 193, 248  
 Stonee—65  
 Stonehouse—17  
 Stopford—30  
 Storrs—367

Stotesbury—286  
 Stourton—294  
 Stotts—348, 349  
 Stout—154  
 Stratton—221  
 Strayhorn—365  
 Stribling—72  
 Strickland—140  
 Strother—341  
 Stuart—62, 109, 283, 357  
 Stuart-Gen. J. E. B.—121  
 Suckling—5, 6  
 Suddarth—196  
 Sullivan—119, 120  
 Summers—239, 264  
 Sumpter—207  
 Sutphin—256  
 Sutton—354  
 Sveide, Norse King—38  
 Swann—221, 327, 328  
 Swanson—138  
 Sweeney—195, 331  
 Sweet—156  
 Swenson—172  
 Swift—86, 88, 130-134, 136, 140,  
 141, 144, 151, 153, 158, 160,  
 163, 172, 174, 176, 211, 212,  
 320-322  
 Swift Lineage—345-375  
 Sydney—158, 293, 297, 299  
 Sydnor—8, 303, 305, 306

## T

Taaffe—28  
 Talbot—330  
 Taliaferro—59, 60, 62, 65, 126  
 Talley—155, 166, 374  
 Talmach—7, 9  
 Tankersley—168  
 Tanner—6, 256, 310  
 Tarleton—85  
 Tate—113, 172  
 Tatum—193  
 Taurman—367  
 Taylor—6, 10, 20, 43, 45, 53-  
 55, 76-80, 82, 110, 115, 126,  
 130, 136, 164, 203, 207, 217,  
 227, 248, 252, 261, 266-270,  
 327, 332, 333, 341  
 Teabo—171  
 Teague—209  
 Temple—303  
 Terrell—88, 108, 130, 133, 136,  
 143, 144, 158, 163, 172, 212,  
 216, 217, 307, 316, 324, 347,  
 358, 367-370, 373  
 Terretta—13  
 Terrill—137, 138  
 Terry—136, 264, 332, 333  
 Tertullus (or Tortulf)—37, 93,  
 418  
 Thacker—191, 204, 262  
 Thilman—101, 177  
 Thomas—60, 65, 67, 120, 147,  
 157, 164, 179, 181, 198, 204,  
 228, 236, 241, 248, 282, 364,  
 367  
 Thompson—198, 199, 201, 211,  
 221, 247, 280, 320, 346  
 Thomason—30  
 Thornburg—196  
 Thornton—73, 124-126  
 Thrasher—112  
 Throckmorton—59  
 Thurston—307  
 Tiffany—198  
 Tighe—29  
 Till—280  
 Tiller—140, 153, 249, 260, 263  
 Tillotson—348



Timberlake—61, 98, 100, 101, 103, 118, 136, 152, 178, 185, 332  
 Tinsley—261  
 Titmus—196, 198  
 Todd—44, 113, 302, 310  
 Tokesley—302  
 Toland—68  
 Tompkins—78, 302, 303, 327-329  
 Towers—296  
 Towles—121, 122  
 Townsend—232  
 Toy—73  
 Trainham—264  
 Trainum—143  
 Trent—285  
 Tresner—325  
 Trevillian—108, 143, 195, 322, 342  
 Trice—161, 217, 361  
 Trollinger—284  
 Truehart—131  
 Truett—208  
 Truss—328  
 Trosse—18  
 Tuck—169, 285  
 Tucker—12, 62, 172, 178, 248  
 Turner—113, 155, 174, 177, 216, 217, 227, 311, 326, 371, 374  
 Tyler—37, 57, 75, 95, 96, 140, 146, 147, 177, 180, 268, 318, 367  
 Tymperlev—8  
 Tyron—77  
 Tyrrell—10, 398-400, 307, 416, 426, 429, 433

## U

Umburger—154  
 Umlauf—202  
 Upton—259  
 Usry—227

## V

Van Benthuyssen—311  
 Vance—233  
 Vandemark—319  
 Van Denburgh—362  
 Varner—241  
 Varnev—195  
 Vass—180, 181, 186, 189  
 Vaughan—164, 165, 255  
 Vest—216  
 Vernon—125  
 Verosky—104  
 Vickers—280  
 Vivian—15, 268  
 Vylett—335

## W

Waddell—262  
 Waddev—318, 321  
 Waddrop—50  
 Waddy—88, 133, 158, 318, 345, 373  
 Wade—71, 72, 221  
 Wadham—294  
 Waldrop—134, 152, 155, 160, 164, 372  
 Walke—57  
 Walker—29, 105, 109, 122, 126, 252, 258, 339, 362  
 Wall—48, 223  
 Walle—5  
 Waller—58, 71, 95, 116, 140, 359, 360  
 Wallis—58

Walls—276, 326  
 Walpole—335  
 Walrod—240, 241  
 Walronde—17, 19  
 Walsh—199, 237  
 Walter—19  
 Walton—157, 158, 248, 303, 321, 349, 350, 367, 370, 371, 374, 375  
 Ward—182, 228, 229, 280  
 Wardwell—5  
 Ware—160, 218, 231, 236, 321, 368  
 Warner—53, 100, 123, 124, 126, 128  
 Warrell—343  
 Warren—57, 325, 328  
 Warriner—112  
 Warrington—199, 200  
 Wash—87, 88, 157, 370, 371, 374  
 Washburn—281  
 Washington—13, 60, 97, 124, 266, 307, 356  
 Watkins—132, 226, 261, 324, 360, 372  
 Watson—75, 98, 169  
 Waugh—256  
 Webb—8, 209, 284  
 Webster—168  
 Weeks—208  
 Weldon—16  
 Wellford—226  
 Wells—119, 120, 343  
 Welsh—100  
 Wentworth—90, 93, 94, 292, 293, 295, 430-433  
 Werner—145  
 Wertenbaker—12  
 West—52, 325, 328, 329  
 Westall—26  
 Westbrook—317  
 Western—30  
 Westfall—236, 237  
 Westgate—183  
 Whall—334  
 Whatlev—276  
 Wheeldon—259  
 Wheeler—108  
 Wheeling—355  
 White—61, 111, 118, 139, 147, 206, 213, 227, 228, 241, 254, 318, 323, 332, 350, 353  
 Whitefield—365  
 Whitehead—108  
 Whitehurst—219  
 Whitlock—178, 184, 363  
 Whitman—245, 246  
 Whittemore—58  
 Whittet—115  
 Whyte—16  
 Wiant—246  
 Wick—26  
 Wicker—322, 342  
 Wickliffe—314  
 Wickline—146  
 Wilburn—222  
 Wilde—16  
 Wilev—317, 318  
 Wilhoit—355  
 Wilhoite—131  
 Wilkerson—185  
 Wilkinson—132, 146, 248, 372  
 William, the Conqueror—15, 92, 293, 388, 395, 397, 398, 408, 409, 411, 412, 413, 420  
 William III, King of England—9, 31  
 William III of Holland, 265

Williams—57, 108, 153, 154, 221, 222, 226, 246, 272, 274, 276, 316, 326, 356, 357, 374  
 Williamson—48, 78, 106, 197, 251, 252, 349, 373  
 Williford—184  
 Willing—266  
 Willingham—277  
 Willis—56, 59, 126, 188  
 Willoughby—187  
 Wills—72, 255  
 Wilmoth—239  
 Wilson—47, 59, 75, 115, 116, 146, 207, 208, 247, 305, 325, 327, 343  
 Wiltshire—226  
 Windebanks—123  
 Winfield—223  
 Wingfield—162, 303, 313, 316, 332, 360  
 Wingfyld—6  
 Winn—141  
 Winslow—294  
 Winston—48, 97, 179, 302, 347, 362  
 Wisdom—217  
 Withers—318  
 Woden, German King of Saxony—38  
 Wolf—197  
 Wood—71, 103, 110-113, 118, 131, 148, 156, 170, 180, 201, 202, 216, 248, 303  
 Woodard—284  
 Woodberry—184  
 Woodfill—326  
 Woodford—221  
 Wooding—301  
 Woodlief—80, 281  
 Woodruff—116  
 Woods—57, 324  
 Woodson—151, 153, 154, 156, 161, 264  
 Woodward—146, 162  
 Woodwell—5  
 Woody—169, 225  
 Woolery—321  
 Woolfolk—367  
 Worden—25  
 Worsham—267  
 Wortham—272  
 Wotton, Sir Henry—33, 267  
 Wren, Sir Nicholas—7  
 Wright—7, 103, 199, 250, 260, 262, 282, 314, 317, 365  
 Wwant—320  
 Wvatt—9, 51, 205, 339  
 Wvont—283

## Y

Yahlev—258  
 Yancey—116, 206, 316, 341  
 Yates—63, 81  
 Yeardley, Sir George, Governor—76  
 Yeatman—53  
 Yonge—18, 20  
 Yordon—236  
 Young—24, 26, 113, 183, 198, 370

## Z

Zacharias—164  
 Ziolsowsky—237  
 Zitter—263  
 Zollicoffer—311  
 Zouche—297, 299  
 Zulliken—305  
 Zweifel—148

















